

THE  
MASSACHUSETTS  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
FOUNDED A.D. 1791

FROM THE FUND  
BEQUEATHED

By the Reverend  
*Robert Cassie Waterston*

RECEIVED

*April 16, 1917.*















PUBLICATIONS  
OF THE  
SCOTTISH HISTORY SOCIETY  
VOLUME LVIII



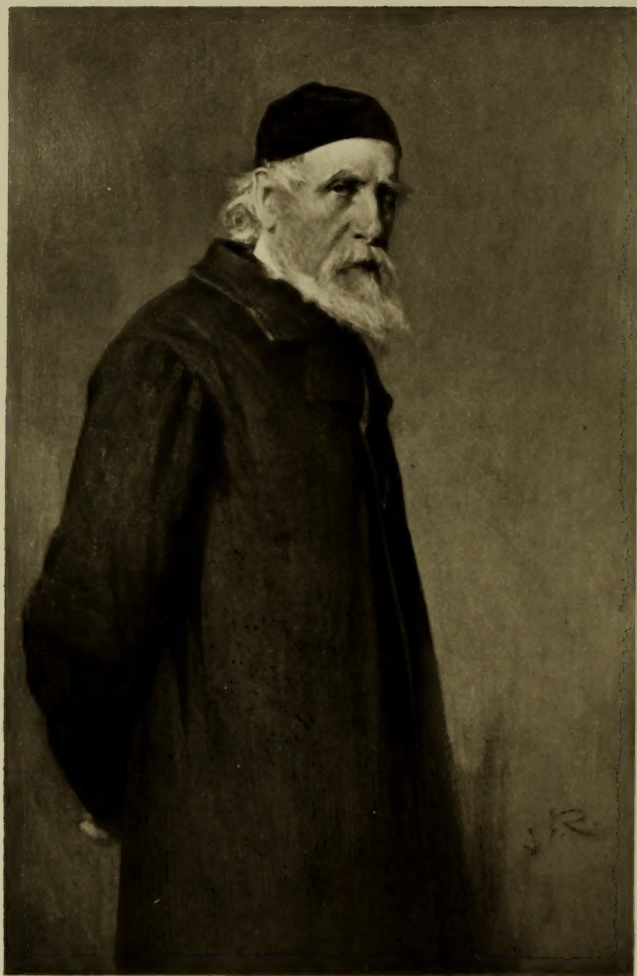
GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMISSION RECORDS  
III

FEBRUARY 1909









Painted by Sir George Reid, R.S.A.

Photogravure by Annan & Sons.

*Yours very faithfully*  
*Alex. F. Mitchell*



[ *Church of Scotland* ]

THE RECORDS OF  
THE COMMISSIONS OF THE  
**GENERAL ASSEMBLIES**  
OF THE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND  
HOLDEN IN EDINBURGH IN 1650, IN  
ST. ANDREWS AND DUNDEE IN 1651  
AND IN EDINBURGH IN 1652

Edited from the Original Manuscript by  
JAMES CHRISTIE, D.D.

With an Introduction by  
THE HON. LORD GUTHRIE



EDINBURGH

Printed at the University Press by T. and A. CONSTABLE  
for the Scottish History Society

1909

DA  
750  
.S25  
v. 58

**BOSTON COLLEGE LIBRARY**

**OCT 21 1971**

**465051**

## PREFATORY NOTE

It is proper to state that besides the principal Register there is a duplicate manuscript of the Records of the Commission of the General Assembly of 1650. Both of these were probably made from scroll-minutes, and both are signed by A. Ker, who was Clerk to the Commission as well as to the General Assembly. They have been written by different hands, and vary somewhat in spelling; but the main difference between them is that the principal Register alone contains the papers which were printed at the time, and which appear in this volume in smaller type. The text of the principal Register has been strictly followed, but both of the manuscripts have been carefully collated by me, and where the readings vary those of the duplicate have been given in foot-notes. When it was necessary to insert words to complete the sense, these have been enclosed within square brackets. It was not deemed advisable to adhere to the punctuation of the manuscript, as it was often faulty or imperfect.

In some cases it has been very difficult to decipher the initial letters of the Christian names of the signatories of documents addressed to the Commission and engrossed in the Register. The difficulty was due to the practice, common at that time, of combining, in monogram form, the initials with the letter M in the case of those who had the degree of M.A., or with some other letter in the case of those who had a title. These signatures were more or less carefully copied in facsimile by the Clerk, either as a matter of course, or, perhaps, from inability to decipher them.

The transcript of this, as of the first two volumes of these Records, was made by the Rev. Henry Paton, M.A., and the

copious Index has again been prepared by Mr. Alexander Mill, of the Signet Library. The elegant translation of Dr. Andrew Rivet's letter in the Appendix is by Mr. Alexander Gow.

I desire gratefully to acknowledge the valuable assistance given to me by Dr. Hay Fleming, whose interest in the work has been shown by the trouble he has taken in reading the proofs. I have also to express my high appreciation of the kindness of Lord Guthrie, not only in presenting as a frontispiece the portrait of my friend and co-worker, the late Professor Mitchell, but also in consenting to write the Introduction, for which he is so eminently qualified by his wide sympathies, impartial judgment, and accurate knowledge of the history of the period to which the Records belong.

J. C.

GILMERTON MANSE, *November* 1908.

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION by the Hon. LORD GUTHRIE, . . .	ix
THE REGISTER OF THE COMMISSION OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLIE (EDINBURGH), 1650, .	1
THE ACTS AND PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMISSION OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY HOLDEN AT ST. ANDREWS AND DUNDIE IN THE YEIR 1651, . . . . .	497
THE ACTS AND PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMISSION OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY HOLDEN AT EDINBURGH IN THE YEIR 1652, . . . . .	517
APPENDIX I. LETTER TO THE COMMISSION OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY FROM THE PROVINCIAL ASSEMBLY OF GLAS- GOW AND AYR, ALONG WITH THE REMONSTRANCE OF THE SAID PROVINCIAL ASSEMBLY TO THE COMMITTEE OF ESTATES, . . . . .	557
APPENDIX II. TRANSLATION OF LETTER FROM DOCTOR ANDREW RIVET TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY, . . .	562
INDEX, . . . . .	567





## INTRODUCTION

THE Scottish History Society have already printed two volumes of the Minutes of the Commissions of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, meeting during Covenanting times. These form volumes eleven and twenty-five of the Society's series; the first issued in 1892, and the second in 1896. The present volume exhausts the Commission's Minutes of that period known to be extant. There is, however, material in manuscript for another volume, of extreme interest, which would contain reports of 'Consultations and Proceedings of the Ministers of Edinburgh, and some other brethren of the ministry, correspondents from presbyteries, who had their meetings together at several times and diets for communication of counsels, for the upholding presbyterial government and all the interests of the Church of Christ in this land now, during the time of the interruption of Assemblies.' (See Volume XI. Introduction, p. v.)

Commissions of the General Assembly, which, of course, only met when the General Assembly, by which each was appointed, was not in session, sat yearly from 1642 to 1653. The Minutes of the Commissions of 1642, 1643, 1644, and 1645 are not extant. Volume eleven of the Society's series contains the Minutes of the meetings held at Edinburgh, and also in Aberdeen, between June 19, 1646, and June 12, 1648. Volume twenty-five embraces the Minutes of the meetings held in Edinburgh, Leith, 'At the Leager upon the North Craigs near Edinburgh,' 'At the Leager near Falkirk,' at Falkirk, and at Brounstoun, between August 12, 1648, and June 28, 1650.'

The present volume covers nearly three years, from July 24, 1650, to May 30, 1653; and the troublous state of Scotland during that period appears from the long list of places in which the Commission met—Edinburgh, Leith, Stirling, Perth, St. Andrews, Couper (Fife), Falkland, Dundee, and Forfar. Cromwell's army has been blamed—sometimes accurately, more often the reverse—for the destruction or mutilation of historic buildings and objects of interest in Scotland, instead of the far more potent factors of Henry the Eighth's troops, time, weather, accident, youthful mischief, niggardliness and neglect. The following passage in the Commission's Minute of August 12, 1651, grounds a new charge: 'There were some other meetings, but the papers and minuts thereof were taken vpon Mr. James Hamilton and the Clerk by the English when they were surprised at Eliot, with the noblemen and ministers, upon the 28th August 1651 and conveyed by the English prisoners to the Tour of London. After the surprisall at Eliot there were some meetings in the farr north parts of the countrey, whither ministers and others had reteird from the English, who than had overrunne the countrey. But it was most for encouraging and strengthning one another; and the little thing that was done could hardly be preserved, being only minuted in loose papers' (p. 513).

The loss thus referred to took place notwithstanding commendable care by the Commission for the preservation of their own and other ecclesiastical records. On January 24, 1651, it was resolved that church records, 'which for securitie were put in the Castle of Edinburgh,' should be placed in the Bass (p. 265); and, on 23rd April of the same year, it is noted that 'the great volume, which is a double of sundrie of the old Registers,' is to be placed in Dunnottar (p. 404).

By far the largest part of this volume, four hundred and ninety-six pages of print out of five hundred and sixty-five, is occupied by the proceedings of the Commission of 1650-51; those of 1651-52 occupying only fourteen pages, and those of

1652-53, thirty-five pages. It must be remembered that these Covenanting Commissions met frequently; they were not like modern Commissions of Assembly, which statedly meet so many times a year; and it will be observed that they seldom refer questions for decision to the General Assembly.

The two previous volumes were edited by the late Professor Mitchell, St. Andrews, who wrote the Introductions, and by Dr. Christie, Gilmerton. The Society is to be congratulated in having again secured for the editorship of this volume the learned and accurate work of Dr. Christie.

Professor Mitchell, in his Introductions, dealt with the history, so far as relevant, of the whole period covered by the contents of all three volumes; and he also explained the origin and functions of a Commission of General Assembly, as compared with the origin and functions of the General Assembly itself. It seemed fitting that this set of volumes should be associated with the venerated name of Professor Mitchell; and I have had peculiar pleasure in providing the portrait forming the frontispiece to this volume, taken, by kind permission of the University Court of St. Andrews, from what many competent judges think is Sir George Reid's masterpiece.

In these circumstances, I shall confine my observations to the matters and the men dealt with in this volume.

On January 30, 1649, the year before the volume opens, the execution of Charles I. rendered impossible that co-operation between the English and Scottish Puritans which had been made difficult enough by national jealousy and by the question of Independency *versus* Presbyterianism. Earlier in January of the same year the Estates of Parliament passed the Act of Classes 'for purging the Judicatories and other places of public trust,' designed to exclude from active service on the side of the Covenant those who were accessory to 'the Engagement,' entered into in 1647, at Carisbrooke Castle, between certain of the Scots and Charles I. The relaxing



and ultimate rescinding of that Act during the period covered by this volume split Scottish Presbyterianism into two openly hostile parties—‘our wofull rupture’ (p. 536)—the one commonly known as the Resolutioners, now usually considered the more moderate party, and the Protesters, now usually considered the more extreme party. When the volume opens, those afterwards known as the Protesters controlled the counsels of the Commission. In the later period, the Resolutioners’ policy prevailed. The Commission of Assembly assented to the repeal of the Act of Classes in 1651, and the Assembly of the same year deposed James Guthrie, Patrick Gillespie, and James Simson, three of the leading Protesters. In 1650, on June 23rd, a month before our volume opens, Charles II. landed in Scotland, having signed both the National Covenant of 1638 and the international Solemn League and Covenant of 1643. On July 24, 1650, two days before our Minutes commence, Oliver Cromwell crossed the Border at Berwick, on his second and last visit to Scotland.

Of the principal actors, in addition to Charles I., whose names appear in the two previous volumes, the Marquis of Montrose had been executed on May 21, 1650, two months before our first Minute. On the side of the Covenanters, Alexander Henderson had died in 1646, and George Gillespie in 1648.

The period embraced by our volume, from July 24, 1650 to May 30, 1653, covers the triumph of Cromwell in Scotland, at the battle of Dunbar on September 3, 1650, and in England, at the battle of Worcester on September 3, 1651, his famous ‘crowning mercy’; and the subsequent subjugation of the whole island. It ends on May 30, 1653, seven weeks before Colonel Cottrell’s dispersion of the last General Assembly which was to meet in Scotland till the Revolution.

Of the men who inspired the policy animating these



Minutes, the most powerful among the ministers were the following:—

(a) *Resolutioners*. Robert Douglas, Robert Baillie, Robert Blair, David Dickson, James Durham.

(b) *Protesters*. James Guthrie, Samuel Rutherford, Robert Traill.

For continuous influence, none of the members of Commission approached Robert Douglas. These Minutes confirm the statement of Lord Broghill, Cromwell's deputy, about Douglas, 'I may truly say, he is the leadingest man in all the Church of Scotland.' During the period of eight years, from 1646 to 1653, covered by our three volumes, the Commission met on three hundred and sixty separate days, out of which Douglas was present on three hundred and forty-six. He was Moderator of the Commission during 1647-48, part of 1648-49, and the whole of 1649-50, and 1650-51. The Moderators at other periods were Robert Blair, George Gillespie, and David Dickson. In the earlier period, Rev. James Guthrie of Stirling attended with almost equal regularity; and in the later period, another and very different James, 'Sharp of that Ilk,' as Cromwell called him, afterwards Archbishop of St. Andrews, made almost constant attendance, and exercised growing influence.

The Commissions of 1650-51 and 1651-52 were each composed of ninety ministers and fifty-nine elders, three-fifths to two-fifths; in the Commission of 1652-53, while there were again ninety ministers, there were only twenty-four elders, and, in the 'Renovation of the Commission for the Publick Affaires of the Kirk' for 1652, it was provided that seventeen should be a quorum, 'whereof threttene shall be ministers.' The theory of Presbyterian equality in Church Government, between ministers, or teaching elders, and 'elders,' or ruling elders, was thus not carried out. The attendance of the elders was fitful; and important documents were usually drafted by ministers, or committees of ministers. The

laymen who attended, and took an active part, were almost all noblemen or landed proprietors.

From a modern standpoint, and still more from an ideal standpoint, it goes without saying that much of the policy disclosed by these Minutes, and some of the language used in them, cannot be approved. But from the true historic standpoint, namely the standard of the time in which the meetings took place, the members of Commission have nothing to fear, whether regard be had to religion, morality, or humanity. In intolerance, and in the use of exaggerated language, they were no worse than their age: in disinterested attachment to principle and in far-seeing patriotism, in what they themselves called 'the duties we owe to Religion, our King, and bleeding countrey' (p. 232), they were much above it.

Nor were the Scots Covenanters, any more than the Scots Reformers, the gloomy fanatics depicted by ignorant and prejudiced writers. They included many men, clerical and lay, who were famous raconteurs and dearly loved a jest. Take the Guthries, James, minister of Stirling, and his cousin William, minister of Fenwick, author of *The Christian's Great Interest*, a book which has passed through eighty editions and is still read and re-published. James, the night before execution, supping tranquilly with his friends, called for cheese. He was reminded that his physician had denied it to him. Guthrie replied, with a smile, 'I am now beyond the hazard of all diseases.' There are many anecdotes of his cousin's humour, as well as of his prowess on the curling rink, and with fishing-rod and fowling-piece.

The Minutes of the Assembly's Commission are not the place to seek for humour; but they disclose many instances of humanity and generous feeling. At p. 137, the Commission resolved to represent to the Parliament 'the lamentable condition of the prisoners in England, and to petition for some effectually course for a remedy.' On p. 167 a contribution of two hundred merks is ordered 'out of the first and readiest

of any money belonging to the Kirk . . . considering the necessitie of David Anderson, a common servant of the Kirk, having a numerous familie to intertaine and wanting his ordinary allowance, which is not payed nor lyklike to be payed in respect of the hardnesse of the tymes.' On page 447 there will be found a curious mixture of mercy and judgment. The Commission advises the 'Presbytrie of Arbroth to prosecute the ryet committed by the good wife of Guidy and her tennents in opposing the Presbytrie of Arbroth at the designing of a gleib at the Kirk of Carnbie. The Commission recommends earnestly Widow Scrimger to the charities of the Presbyteries of Fife, Angus, and Perth.'

Most interesting of all is the Commission's honest indignation against Master James Moriesone, an over-zealous Orcadian minister, who had once before (p. 134) laid himself open to rebuke. Complaint was made to the Commission by Mrs. Annas Stewart, spouse to Master Patrik Grahame, that this Mr. Morisone had refused to baptize the Grahames' child because the father lay under a sentence of excommunication (afterwards relaxed on Grahame 'satisfying' the Church 'in sackcloth in the Kirk of Dornoch' (p. 313)), although the infant was duly presented by the mother, a member of the church. The Commissioners indignantly point out in a fine phrase, that such action is 'adding affliction to the afflicted . . . being verie ill pleased with the said Mr. James his cariage, appoints a sharpe letter to be written unto him,' in which they state that they do not understand his conduct, 'whither [it] proceed from ignorance or malice we know not. . . . Yow will bring the ministerie of the Gospell under contempt by such wayes. Therefore we doe require yow that forthwith, when this shall come to your hands, yow shall baptize the child upon the desire of the mother, it being offered and presented by some honest Christian friend; and we beseech yow in the Lord to take heed that in your calling and ministration of the ordinances



yow walk more circumspectly and wisely. The Lord give yow wisdome in all things, to whose grace we commend yow' (p. 312). For another instance of pity shown for the 'manie children and great family' of an excommunicated person, see also p. 67.

These Minutes fairly read ought to dispel some popular errors, largely founded, not so much on any positive statements by Sir Walter Scott, as on the general impression about the Covenanters conveyed by his writings. Among these may be mentioned the following:—

1. That the policy of the Covenanters was due to men who were generally low born.

Whether the matter is important or not, the fact is that a larger proportion of the Covenanting ministers were drawn from the landed gentry, the professional classes, and the wealthy mercantile class than at any previous or subsequent period. As illustrations, I may take the eight leaders named above:—

ROBERT DOUGLAS.—His father was popularly reputed to be a natural son of Queen Mary. That report is now discredited; the father is believed to have been a natural son of George Douglas, who effected the Queen's escape from Lochleven.

ROBERT BAILLIE was descended, on his father's side, from the Baillies of Lamington, and, on his mother's, from the Gibsons of Durie.

ROBERT BLAIR was the son of the Laird of Windyedge, in Ayrshire, and his mother was a Mure of the Rowallan family. He had three famous descendants, his grandson, Robert Blair, author of *The Grave*, and his great-grandsons, Rev. Dr. Hugh Blair, preacher, and Professor of Rhetoric, and the Right Hon. Robert Blair, Lord President of the Court of Session.

DAVID DICKSON was the son of a wealthy Glasgow merchant.

JAMES DURHAM was descended from the ancient family of Grange Durham, and was himself proprietor of Easter Powrie

in Forfarshire. Before becoming a minister he was a captain in the Scots Army.

JAMES GUTHRIE, whom Cromwell called 'the little man that could not bow,' was a son of Guthrie of Guthrie, and originally followed the Episcopal tenets of that ancient family. His cousin, Rev. William Guthrie, was proprietor of Pitforthly, in Forfarshire.

SAMUEL RUTHERFURD.—Of his parentage there are two accounts. Wodrow says he was sprung of mean but honest parents in Teviotdale, while the editor of the first edition of his letters, which appeared in 1664, says that he was 'a gentleman by extraction.'

ROBERT TRAILL (in whom I may be pardoned for feeling a special interest, being in the eighth step of direct descent from him) was a son of Colonel James Traill, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber to Henry, Prince of Wales.

Of the laity, the Scottish Presbyterian Church never at any time, not excepting the Reformation period, included so large a proportion of the aristocracy and landed gentry, not only in her membership, but among her elders. The Commission of 1650-51, the earliest in this volume, among fifty-nine lay representatives included the Marquis of Argyll, the Earls of Sutherland, Eglinton, Cassilis, Buccleuch and Lothian, and Lords Angus, Arbuthnot, Brechin, Burleigh, and Kirkcudbright, with Sir James Stewart, Sir Archibald Johnston of Warriston, Sir Daniel Carmichael, Sir John Hope of Craighall, Sir Alexander Brodie of that Ilk, Sir William Scott of Harden, Sir John Chiesley, Sir Thomas Ker of Cavers, and many other landed gentry as well as substantial burgesses.

2. That the Covenanters' policy was due to men who were generally unlearned.

A perusal of the names of the men forming the Assembly's Commissions, as well as the substance of the Minutes and the documents they embody, will exclude this view. Take the



men above mentioned, whose names occur so often in this volume :—

ROBERT DOUGLAS was a good classical scholar, and his military ability was such that Gustavus Adolphus, under whom he had served, said of him, ‘For military skill, I would very freely entrust my whole army to his conduct.’ He refused an archbishopric at the Restoration.

ROBERT BAILLIE, who was ordained by the Archbishop of Glasgow, understood thirteen languages, classical, eastern, and modern. He was Professor of Divinity in the University of Glasgow, where he taught Oriental languages, and was afterwards Principal of the University, and a Commissioner to the Assembly of Divines at Westminster. His famous *Letters and Journals* are sufficient evidence of his graphic style.

ROBERT BLAIR was the author of a *Commentary on the Book of Proverbs*, and lectured for a time as a regent in the University of Glasgow.

DAVID DICKSON, Professor of Divinity, first in Glasgow and then in Edinburgh, was a voluminous theological writer, but is best remembered by his hymn, ‘O Mother dear, Jerusalem.’

JAMES DURHAM succeeded David Dickson in the Glasgow Divinity Chair. His theological works have been often reprinted.

JAMES GUTHRIE taught philosophy in the University of St. Andrews. The papers contained in this volume, drawn by him, such as the pungent reply by the Commission of Assembly to Oliver Cromwell’s famous letter to the Assembly, if sitting, if not to the Commission (p. 15), the Answer to Cromwell’s ‘Vindication’ (p. 42), and the ‘Remonstrance to the Committee of Estates’ (p. 61), are sufficient evidence of his vigorous and cultured intellect.

SAMUEL RUTHERFURD.—Of the learning of Rutherford, Professor of Humanity in the University of Edinburgh, Professor of Divinity and afterwards Principal of St. Mary’s College, St. Andrews, Professor Elect of Divinity and Hebrew in two

foreign universities, devotional, theological, and political writer in Latin and English, it is unnecessary to speak. His *Letters* are still republished.

ROBERT TRAILL was partly educated in France, and was English tutor to 'that distinguished and pious Princess,' the sister of the Duc de Rohan. His ability may be seen in the able and ingenious speech made by him at his trial for high treason before Parliament.

As to the Minutes themselves, and the papers they embody, no one can read the documents prepared by the Commissioners, in English and in Latin, for communication to the people of Scotland, or to Presbyteries, or to the Scots Estates, or to the English Parliament, or to individuals, without being struck by the powerful reasoning and the vigorous style, prolix as they often are, frequently exaggerated in expression, and unconciliatory in tone. These men had always a reason, and a statable one for every course of action. The book does not contain a trace of the Covenanter of popular fiction, the Habakkuk Mucklewrath of *Old Mortality*. Readers will also be struck by the small proportion of Scots expressions, and the comparatively modern spelling.

Even the objection of the Protesters to the employment of willing and able soldiers, because their piety was doubtful and their morals more than doubtful, which to our eyes seems fantastically absurd, is not to be condemned without reading the Protesters' reasons, some of which, at least, were justified by later events. The Protesters said (p. 180): 'We are affrayed that this way shall, even in regaird of the outward meanes, also much weaken as strenthen our armie, by laying such a stumbling block in the way of men of unquestionable integrity amongst the forces as shall make them rather choyse to retein and suffer, then to act in such fellowship.' And they further urged, not without reference to what was happening at the very time in England, 'We have no assurance nor know of ony probable way to get power out of

their hands, when once they have gott the sword.' Yet every one must feel the force of the Resolutioners' reply (p. 186): 'Is it time that there should be stryfe between brethren when the Cananites and Perizzites are in the land?'

The Commission found itself in conflict with certain presbyteries, as well as with individual ministers. They addressed to the Protesting Presbytery of Paisley this forcible remonstrance: 'Are we not as ane assaulted citie or beseiged castell, a burning house, a sinking shippe? All is in extreamest hazard, for the enemies are entered, the fyre groweth, and the waters flow in. And shall we sitt still? Yea, shall we scratch out anothers eyes till the cittie be sacked, the castle surprised, the house burnt and the shippe altogether sunke? This is our extremitie. We call God and men to witnesse. . . . The blood of our slaine, and all the inconveniences that shall befall to Religion, King and Kingdomes will cry out against them that will not stirre nor helpe till all be gone' (p. 264). And they wrote to the Protesting Presbytery of Irvine: 'We open no doore to those who are in a course of Malignancie to have place in power or trust by permitting them who once were Malignants (but have now solemnlie renounced that course and taken the oath of God sincerely, really and constantly to stand for the Cause) to act in the necessar defence of themselves and the land in this extremity of danger, from which no former engagement or declaration either did or justly could debarre them' (p. 289). In a learned and able letter, they dealt with the Presbytery of Ayr on similar lines, driving home the argument thus: 'We thinke it not fair to call such as once wer Papists and scandalous persons by these names after they have satisfied ecclesiasticallie; neither love we to threape upon them an ill course, and to hold the gape still open which they are content to stoppe with the hazard of their lives' (p. 317). The Commission conclude a petition 'to the Kings Majestie, our dear and dread soveraigne, and the honourable Estates presentlie assembled in the High Court



of Parliament' with these energetic words: 'Religion, King, and Kingdome are in hazard. Be of good courage and behave yourselves valiantly and honestly for God and his people and his Anointed, that the present generation may blesse yow, and the following ages may hold yow in everlasting remembrance and admiration for pietie toward God, his Kirk, and your countrey, loyaltie to your prince and magnanimitie for all. Up and be doeing, and the Lord be with yow' (p. 338).

From time to time the Commissioners express their sense of sorrow for the 'lamentable divisions and sub-divisions' (p. 541) which weakened their counsels. They say to the University of St. Andrews, 'What content can we have to be a marke of contradiction to so many on all hands, but that our Lord sees it meet to exercise us with one of the saddest of tryalls, to be looked doune upon by our owne brethren who have borne with us the heat and burden of the day' (p. 415). The University of St. Andrews was sympathetic (p. 412), and so was the Presbytery of Glasgow, which wrote: 'How usefull that Court of Christ wherein yee sitt hath proven these years bygone for the benefite of Church and Kingdome all unbyased persons have seen and acknowledged. . . . We find ourselves the more obliged to bear witnesse to the trueth and streightnesse of your proceedings. . . . Take courage, the harbour is at hand' (p. 464). The Presbytery of Irvine was equally cordial: 'The Lord reward your labour of love in this and in all your other honest endeavours to support a schaken Church and almost sinking Kingdome' (p. 276).

3. That the Covenanters' policy was unreasonable even from the standpoint of their own time.

*a.* Their interference in matters of state, and in municipal affairs.

The General Assembly and its Commission, the result indirectly of popular election, were always more truly repre-

sentative of the people of Scotland than the Scots Parliament. This must be kept in view; and further, that the action of Assembly and Commission was often, as these Minutes show, due to a direct appeal to them by the King, by Parliament and its Committees, by municipal authorities, and by the Universities. The Commissioners protest to the Committee of Estates: We 'shall be most carefull not to stretch our selves beyond our lyne in these civile effaires properlie subject to your Lordships cognisance' (p. 138). The King writes, 'Wee earnestly therefore desire yow to send some of your number to ws' (p. 27). The Committee of Estates ask for a meeting with the Commission (p. 113); and, later, they submitted this important question to the judgment of the Commission: 'What persons are to be admitted to rise in Armes, and joyne with the forces of the Kingdome, and in what capacitie, for defence thereof against the Army of Sectaries, who (contrary to the Solemne League and Covenant and Treaties) have most unjustly invaded and are destroying the Kingdome?' (p. 159); and in 1651 they desired the Commission's 'clear and deliberat judgement and resolution, if it be sinfull and unlawfull to repeall and rescind the Acts of Classes, which apparently would tend to unitie' (p. 440). The Committee for Managing the Affairs of the Army write to the Commission of Assembly: 'Wee have no end befor our eyes in this service but to imploy our selves and all we have for defence of Religion, his Majestie, and the Kingdome, and in this duetie there is no thing we desire so much as the concurrence of the Kirk' (p. 401). The Town Council of Edinburgh ask the Commission's advice as to the election of magistrates (p. 70); and the 'Rector and the Remanent Masters of the Universitie of St. Andrews' address a communication 'to the Right Reverend the Moderator and remanent members of the Commission of the Generall Assembly' (p. 414).

In these volumes of Minutes there is nothing more remark-



able than the extent to which the authority of the Church was recognised by men of the highest rank in Scotland. Illustrations will be found at pp. 272 and 292, where the Duke of Hamilton and the Earl of Glencairn appear as petitioners; and another at p. 287, where Lord Ogilvie's satisfaction of the Church was 'done in sackcloth.'

*b. Their intolerance.*

In this they were not singular. The sentiment is trite and threadbare to us, but Oliver Cromwell stood almost alone among men of action in Europe when he wrote: 'As for the people, what thoughts in the matter of religion they have in their own breasts I cannot reach; but shall think it my duty, if they walk honestly and peaceably, not to cause them the least to suffer for the same.' The famous passage in his letter to the Commission, printed on p. 14, 'thinke its possible you may be mistaken,' might have been addressed with equal reason to any ecclesiastical organisation in Europe at the time, including the leaders of the Church of England and Cromwell's own followers. But in practice, whatever cruelty may be alleged in connection with the Covenanters' warlike operations, it must be remembered that they stood for freedom, civil and religious, and, moreover, that their records are not stained, like those of their opponents, by the slow agonies of the boot and the thumbscrew. Dealing with 'Colonell Thomas Dalzell' of Binnes, afterwards known during the Killing Time for his infamous cruelties towards his old associates, they appointed 'any of the Ministers of Culros to receave him in the Kirk of Culros to publict satisfaction' (p. 389); but not until they had instructed 'the Presbyterie of Dumfermling and the brethren of Lithgow to conferre yet with Colonell Thomas Dalzell from time to time, not only concerning his accession to the unlawfull Engagement, but also upon the information given concerning his rigorous handling of Stephen Whyte, whom he caused to tye by the thumbes, and of some whom he caused scourge or loupe the gateloipe

at Carrickfergus, as is informed; and to bring him to deeper sense and particular acknowledgement of his miscarriages; and that the Presbyterie report the result of their travells with him, and their owne judgement of the evidences of his repentance, against the quarterly meeting' (p. 376).

In common with all Christendom then, and even now, an undue importance was attached to that vain dream, which is called in the Minutes of the General Assembly appointing the Commissions, as well as throughout the Minutes of Commission, 'the prosecution of the worke of Vniformity in all his Majesties dominions.' The idea of one Church in Great Britain and Ireland was in itself a worthy one, still hoped for and prayed for by all Christians, and worked for by an increasing number. The mistaken ideas of the time throughout the Christian world were two: *first*, that uniformity, in the sense of all men holding the same opinions on all religious matters, was possible; *second*, that it was lawful to attain uniformity by external compulsion, more or less severe according to the native humanity or inhumanity of the compellers, and that uniformity so attained would be valuable, and could be permanent. There is scarce a glimmering of the idea that, if there is to be only one Church in any country, and if that Church is to be a living Church, it must be on the basis of a large number of open questions on matters not of cardinal importance. No one now justifies the Covenanters' attempt to force Presbytery upon England any more than the Stewarts' attempt to force Episcopacy upon Scotland. For the vain dream of a Presbyterian England, created by compromise with Episcopalians and Independents, the Scots Presbyterian Church sacrificed the historic Scots Confession of John Knox (the Confession referred to in the National Covenant of 1638), the liturgy associated with his name, and the use, in the service of the Church, of the Lord's Prayer, the Creed, and the Gloria Patri. Montrose's view was wiser. Shortly before execution, he repudiated the Solemn League

and Covenant, with its design to force Presbytery on England; but he adhered to the Scottish National Covenant to the end. 'The Covenant which I took, I own it, and adhere to it. Bishops, I care not for them. I never intended to advance their interest.' For the Solemn League and Covenant, 'he thanked God he was never in it, and so could not break it.'

For readers whose interests are historical only and not ecclesiastical, the chief interest in this volume will be the glimpses of Charles II. and Cromwell, rather than the records of the affairs of the Scottish Church.

Charles II., who succeeded the year before, and was crowned at Scone the year after the Minutes in this volume begin, appears sordid enough. There was something pathetic in the attempt of the Covenanters to fashion a Scriptural king out of a heartless rake. They were anxious 'to constitut his Majestie's familie and Court of such persons as are of knowen affection and approven integrity in the Covenant and Cause of God, and of a blamelesse and Christean conversation' (p. 11). They desired 'that all his Majesties guard may consist of such persons as your Lordships may, vpon probable grounds of assurance, affirme to be both of a Christean and godlie cariage and of vnquestionable integrity in the Covenant and Cause of God' (p. 12). And, notwithstanding the plainest evidences of the king's godless and vicious character, they continued to believe that their idol might yet prove not to be of clay. They gave to a known libertine a credence which they had, with good reason, denied to his father, a devout man, of austere morals. Was it ignorance, or innocence, or want of a sense of humour that made them rejoice in his blasphemous assurances that he was now 'resolving for the time to come rather to choose affliction than sin' (p. 36). Read also the king's impudent assertion on p. 35, that 'he will have no friends but the friends of the Covenant,' and that he 'doth now detest and abhorre all poperie, superstition and idolatrie, together with prelacie and



all errorrs'; and again at p. 47, 'notwithstanding of what hath befallen in this dispensation from the Lord, which wee humblie acknowledge to be just for our sinnes (for what have the poore people done? vpon ourself we lay the guiltines, as knowing best our owne wickednesse and transgressions; for the Lords judgments are just and right, and in faithfulness he afflicts).'

Such statements, thinly veneered with piety, were at first thankfully accepted. Look at p. 44: 'Taking in consideration that the Kings Majestie . . . is desyrous to be humbled for the sinnes of the Royall familie and his owne sines, that God may be reconciled vnto him.' Or they sent to him long-winded Remonstrances, such as that beginning on p. 79, filling in this volume five pages of print, not one word of which he would probably read.

Then they began to be suspicious. The Western Remonstrants drew the Commission's attention to Charles's 'vnstraight dealing' and to His Majesty's having been taught 'dissimulation and outward compliance, rather than any cordiall conjunction in the Cause and Covenant' (p. 96). The Commission recorded: If the king 'hath come into the Covenant, and joyned him selfe to the Lord vpon politick interests, for gaining a crowne to him selfe rather then to advance Religion and righteousnesse, that it is ane iniquity which God will not forgett vnless it be speedily repented of' (p. 53). So they resolved, 'Becauss the Lord is certainlie highly provoked by the sinnes of the King, his familie and court, we have also appointed Thursday, the 26 of December, to be kept as a solemne fast and humiliation for these sinnes' (p. 154). Later, when Charles's duplicity had been thoroughly exposed, the Commissioners may have had him in their mind, as well as the Cromwellian sectaries, when they referred to 'these last and perrellous times, wherein the spirit of errorr is wise to palliate his lyes with the pretence of piety' (p. 510).

The one thing brought out by these Minutes to Charles's

credit is his reluctance to condemn his parents. The Commission wanted him to subscribe to their view of his father's 'hearkening to and following evill counsellis,' and his mother's 'idolatrie.' At first he objected, and wrote the manly letter dated 13 August 1650 (p. 27). Then, with accustomed instability, he yielded, only saying to the Commission 'we desire the nameing of the Queene our mother may be forborne' (p. 32). Even this, sad to say, was refused. The Commission 'after mature deliberation find that no thing can be altered in the said Declaration' (p. 33). The king, a few months before, had, with unparalleled meanness and cowardice, betrayed Montrose, his most chivalrous servant; and now, a bad son, as well as afterwards a bad husband, and a bad sovereign, he basely gave way.

Yet, all the time, the idea of replacing Charles by another sovereign, or by a republic, never seems to have been entertained by the Covenanters. 'Nor have we any the least designe to follow the footstepps of an Sectarian partie, and change the fundamentall government of the Kingdome by King and Parliament, or any levelling way, as we hear some would falsely calumniat our honest intentions' (p. 105). They continued to believe in the Divine right of kings, even under a succession of Stewarts, 'knowing Monarchie to be ane ordinance of God' (p. 59).

We conclude with Oliver Cromwell. To modern eyes the English Puritans and the Scottish Presbyterians were in essentials and in ideals much alike. But the language used in these Minutes would suggest that they had nothing in common. Cromwell's troops are classed with Episcopalians and the backsliding Presbyterians in Scotland, headed by 'that apostate rebel,' 'that bloody and unnatural man, James Graham,' under the phrase, 'Malignants and Sectaries'; and the English rule is the 'intollerable yোক of forrainers' (p. 237). The Malignants are called 'infamous and perfidious Covenant breakers' (p. 89), while the Cromwellians are



‘that army of perfidious and blasphemous Sectaries’ (p. 53). In a letter from the Presbytery of Stirling, signed by James Guthrie, and smacking of his trenchant style, objection is taken to ‘a joyning with Malignants to suppress Sectaries, a joyning hand with a black devill to suppress a whyte devill, an endeavouring so to cure one disease as to breed another as evill or worse’ (p. 175). At p. 244, the Commission maintain that they have ‘stiered a steadie course betuixt the Shylla of Malignants and Charibdis of Sectaries.’ And at p. 373, in their letter to the officers of the Army, they say, ‘Yow ought no lesse to joyne your selves stronglie in opposeing the Sectarian enemy then yow would doe to oppose the Turk if he were invading the land with a potent and prevailing armie; and so much the more as that this enemy hes falsified his oath taken in the name of the Great God, which the Turk would not have done if he would but [have] sworne by his Mathomet.’

At p. 378 there are fierce denunciations against those Covenanting officers, like Major Andrew Abernethie, who had delivered over Edinburgh Castle ‘unto that blasphemous armie of Sectaries.’ And the brethren are warned against those who, ‘vnder the specious name of the godly party, have carryed on a devilish designe of vndoing Kirk and State and setting vp a boundlesse tolleration and arbitrary government. . . . Their activenes at home to saile with everie winde, and roule everie stone for their owne advantage and prejudice of the publike, induceth ws to beleeve that they have not been idle toward yow, but active by their emissaries and papers to abuse yow with misreports and to prepossesse yow with prejudices against our proceedings’ (p. 510). These vague generalities became concrete in a letter from the Presbytery of Peebles and Biggar, reporting that: ‘They [the Sectaries] have in many partes disturbed divyne worshippe, impeding our coming together, scattering us when we were mett, contradicting us in performing of the worshippe of God; and some of us have been assaulted by them with charged

pistolls and uther weapons when we were in pulpit and at our houses, and others of us have been caryed away in our persons and detained for a time' (p. 469).

But the Cromwellian troops are dim shadows of the past. To some readers, at least, the most interesting passages in this long volume will be those in which the mighty figure of the leader of these troops, England's greatest ruler and greatest soldier, appears on the stage. There are many allusions to Lieutenant-General Oliver Cromwell, and the letter from him to the Commission, dated from Musselburgh, August 3, 1650 (p. 13), which appears in these Minutes, is well known. Few sayings by historical characters are oftener quoted in Parliament, and from pulpit and platform, than that phrase in which he implored them to 'thinke its possible you may be mistaken.' The application of the following passage in Cromwell's letter is less apparent: 'I pray yow read the 28 of Isaiah from the 5th to the 15 verse; and do not scorne to know that it is the Spirit which quickens and giveth life' (p. 15). I wonder whether Oliver thought all the eleven verses in that chapter applicable, and, in particular, the following:—

7. But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way; the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment.'

8. For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

14. Wherefore hear the word of the Lord, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem.

15. Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves.

If Oliver scored several points in this famous letter, the Covenanters' reply, dated August 7, 1650 (p. 19), drafted for

the Commission by James Guthrie, had at least one trump card which they played with great effect: 'We shall only now desire yow to speake your thoughts as in the sight of God, how your present purposes and indevours against the Kingdome of Scotland, and for procureing of that which most vnjustly yow call a just freedome, can consist with the oath of the Covenant, whereby yow stand bound before God sincerely, really and constantly to preserve and mentaine the reformation of the Kirk of Scotland in doctrine, worship, discipline and government. . . . Doe yee thinke it a symptome of an evill cause that men breath out their soules in defence thereof? . . . Wee stand to our defence against those who invade ws by their words and swords both at once.' And then they returned to reproach Oliver once more for his inconsistency: 'We shall onlie in sobernes of mynd desyre yow to consider whither our covenant be not the same which you sealed by your solemne oath and subscription before the Lord, and whither we be not vpon the same grounds and principles, and following the same way, without declyning to the right hand or to the left, which we were vpon and followed when the Solemne League and Covenant was first sworne and subscribed in these Kingdomes. . . . Wee rest your servants in the Lord.

THE COMMISSIONERS  
OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.

'For the Commander-in-Cheiff of the Armie come from England into Scotland.'

The sting of these passages lay in the fact that, in the list of the members of the House of Commons who with uplifted hands had sworn the Solemn League and Covenant, appears the name of Oliver Cromwell.

CHARLES J. GUTHRIE.

THE REGISTER  
OF THE COMMISSION OF  
THE GENERAL ASSEMBLIE

1650





[THE TENOR OF THE COMMISSION  
GRANTED BY THE LATE GENERALL  
ASSEMBLIE.]

*Edinburgh, 16 Julij 1650, ante meridiem  
Sessione 8.*

THE Generall Assembly, considering how necessary it is for preservation of Religione in this Kingdome and prosecution of the worke of Vniformity in all his Majesties dominions that the commissions formerly granted to that effect be renewed, Therefore they do renew the power and commission granted for the publick affaires of the Kirk by the Generall Assembly held at St. Andrews 1642, and at Edinburgh 1643, 1644, 1645, 1646, 1647, 1648 and 1649, vnto the persons following, viz.—

MINISTERS. — Bernard Sanderson, Alexander M'Gonne, John Leirmonth, David Layng, Andrew Lawder, Archibald Hamiltoun, Samuell Row, Patrik Colvill, Ralf Roger, John Hamiltoun, Alexander Dunlope, Hew Peebles, Harie Semple, Patrik Gillaspie, James Durhame, John Duncan, William Oliphant, John Robiesone, David Lindsay in Forfar, Andrew Cant, David Lindsay in Ellon, Robert Keith, John Annand, Alexander Symmer, George Gray, Robert Knox, William Jamiesone, John Colt, John Lawder, David Calderwood, Robert Ker, Adame Penman, Robert Douglas, Hugh M'Kale, Alexander Spittell, Alexander Dickson, Ephraim Melvill, George Bennet, Robert Browne in Biggar, Robert Young, James Guthrie, David Bennet, John Dick, Gabriel Maxwell, William Russell, Andrew Rynd, William Cockburne, John

Carstaires, Robert Ramsay, James Nasmyth, Hew Archibald, Thomas Kircaldie, Robert Lockhart, Evan Cameron, Robert Blair, James Wood, James Sharpe, Samuell Rutherford, Andrew Bennet, Walter Greg, Frederick Carmichaell, Thomas Melvill, John Chalmers, James Sibbald, George Pitillo, James Thomesone, William Rait, John Midletoun, John Patersone, William Chalmers, Joseph Brodie, John Dollas, Thomas Ramsey, Thomas Donaldson, John Livingstoun, John Dalzell, Arthur Forbes, James Fleming, James Fairlie, Patrik Sibbald, James Hamiltoun, David Dicksone, Robert Elliott, Thomas Vassie, Hugh Kennedy, Alexander Livingstoun, William Row, Alexander Ireland, James Sympsone, Alexander Blair :

ELDERS.—Archibald, Marques of Argyle, Erle of Sutherland, Alexander, Erle of Eglintoun, John, Erle of Cassills, Francis, Erle of Buccleuch, William, Erle of Lothian, Archibald, Lord Angus, Lord Arbuthnot, Lord Brichen, Robert Lord Burlie, Lord Kircudbrycht, Master of Forbes, Sir James Stewart, provest of Edinburgh, Sir Archibald Johnston of Warieston, Sir Daniell Carmichaell, Sir John Hope of Craighall, Sir Alexander Brodie of that Ilk, Mr. Alexander Peirson of Southhall, Arthur Erskine of Scotsraig, Laird of Wauchton, Laird of Creich, Glenorchie, Wedderburne younger, Schirref of Galloway, Laird of Eight, Sir William Scott of Harden, Sir John Cheislie, Sir Thomas Ker of Cavers, James Douglas of Mowswell, Laird of Freeland, Laird of Carmicks, Laird of Inglistoun, Laird of Obstaill, Laird of Edingtoun, Laird of Lochtour, Generall Major Howburne, Laird Glanderstoun, Gavin Hamilton of Airdry, Laird of Craiglaw, Mr. Alexander Colvill of Blair, Mr. Robert Burnet, advocat, Mr. James Schoner, Lawrence Henderson, George Cleghorne, Alexander Jaffray, John Keith, George Porterfeild, Hugh Kennedie, John Grahame, William Home, John Sleich, John Boiswell, Thomas Quhyte, Patrik Angus, John Short, Mr. Alexander Spittle younger, William Browne, John Dick :

Giving vnto them full power and commission to do all and everie thing for preservation of the established doctrine, discipline, worship, and governement in this Kirk, against all

who shall indeavour to introduce anything contrarie there vnto; And for prosecuting, advanceing, perfyting and bringing the worke of Vniformitie in Religion in all his Majesties dominions to a happie conclusion, conforme to the former commissions granted by preceeding Assemblies thereanent. And to that effect appoints them or any sevinten of them, whereof tuelff shall be ministers, to meet in this citie the tuentie sevint of this instant, and thereafter vpon the second Wedinsday of November, February and Maij nixt, and vpon any other day and in any other place they shall thinke fitt; Giving also vnto them full power to send Commissioners to the Kingdome of England for prosecuting the treatie of Vniformitie as they shall find conveniencie, and to give instructions and commissions to that effect, conforme to former commissions granted thereanent. And likewayes, in caice delinquents have no constant residence in any one Presbyterie, or if Presbyteries be negligent or overawed, in these caices the Assembly gives to the persons before named power of censuring compliers with malignants or sectaries and all persons disaffected to the Covenant, according to the Acts of the Assembly; Declairing alwayes and provyding that ministers shall not be deposed but at one of the quarterlie meetings of this Commission: And further authorizes them as formerlie with full power to call a Generall Assembly *pro re nata*, in caice they find the necessity of the publick affaires of the Kirk to require the same; and to appoint ministers to attend the army; to assist and concur in purging the kings family, and in settleing ecclesiastick government and discipline there; to make supplications, remonstrances, declarations and warnings; to indict fasts and thanksgivings as there shall be cause; to protest against all encroachments vpon the liberties of the Kirk; and to censure all such as interrupt this Commission or any other Church judicatorie, or the execution of their censures or of any other sentences or acts issueing from them: And with full power to them to treat and determine in the maters referred vnto them by this Assemblie, as fullie and freely as if the same were here fullie expressed, and with as ample power as any Commission of any former Generall Assemblies hath had or been in vse of before:

Declaring also that all the opposers of the authority of this Commission in matters entrusted to them shall be holden as opposers of the authority of the Generall Assemblie. And this Commission in their whole proceedings are comptable to and censureable by the next Generall Assembly.

A. KER.



# ACTS AND PROCEEDINGS of the COMMISSION of the GENERALL ASSEMBLY.

*Edinburgh, 24 Julij 1650.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Andrew Cant, Bernard Sandersone, Alexander Maxwell, John Leirmonth, David Layng, Andrew Lawder, Archibald Hamiltoun, William Russell, Patrik Colvill, Samuell Row, Ralf Rodgers, James Hamiltoun, Harie Semple, John Carstaires, Hugh Archibald, Thomas Kircaldie, Robert Blair, Samuell Rutherford, Frederick Carmichaell, George Pittillo, John Robertsone, James Thomesone, David Lindsay in Forfar, William Rait. ELDERS.—

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie after incalling vpon the name of God by Mr. Andrew Cant, Moderatour of the late Assembly, a list was made for choosing the Moderatour, viz. the said Mr. Andrew Cant, Mr. Robert Douglas, minister of Edinburgh, Mr. James Hamiltoun. The said Mr. Robert Douglas was chosen Moderatour.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly appoynts Mr. Gilbert Hall to attend Colonell Robert Hacketts regiment, Mr. Alexander Blair the Lord Mauchlens regiment, and Mr. Hugh Peebles the Irish regiment, and that they repaire vnto them for that effect with all diligence.

The nixt meeting to be vpon advertisement from the Moderatour.

*Edinburgh, 29 Julij 1650, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, Moderator. Gabriell Maxwell, Ralf Roger, Samuell Row, Patrik Colvill, John Carstaires, Thomas Kircaldie, Joseph Brodie, James Hamiltone, George Bennet, James Guthrie, Evan Cameron, John Annand, Thomas Ramsay, David Dickson, Robert Young, James Sympson, William Jamieson, Alexander Sommer. ELDERS.—Lord Register, Lochtour, Obstill, Lawrence Henderson.

The Commission of the Assembly appoynts Messrs. John Carstaires for Colonell Strachans regiment, Mr. Normand

Leslie for the Generalls regiment, Mr. Mathew Ramsay for the Laird of Buchanans regiment, and that they attend the saids regiments for the space of thrie moneths for performing ministeriall dueties to them, and that they repair thither with diligence.

Civile Magistrat  
in Caithnes.

The Commission think fitt to present to the Committee of Estates the necessitie that there be a civile Magistrate in Caithnes the first occasion they have to goe to their Lordships.

Recommenda-  
tion, Mr.  
William Smyth.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly appoynts the Moderatour to wrytt letters of recommendation in their names in the behalf of Mr. William Smyth, that he may have the vacand stipends of Bowar.

Ministers to  
regiments.

In respect of the absence of some ministers of the Commission, Thinkes fitt to appoynt some ministers to attend the regiments vntil their coming to the regiment, viz. for Mr. William Jack to Pitscotties regiment, Mr. Thomas Ramsay; for Mr. Robert Young to Sir John Browns regiment, Mr. Samuel Row; for Mr. Frances Aird to Sir Alexander Stewarts regiment, Mr. Harie Forbes; for Mr. John Gray to Sir James Lumbsdaines regiment, Mr. Patrik Colvill; for Mr. George Murray to Lawers regiment, Mr. Andrew Donaldsone; for Mr. John Edmestoun to Sir George Prestouns regiment, Mr. Thomas Swintoun; for Mr. Hugh Peblis to the Irish regiment, Mr. John Veitch; for Mr. Mathew Ramsay to the Laird of Buchanans regiment, Mr. Daniell Douglas; and the said brethren are to be releevd when these come that are appointed to attend the regiment.

Ministers to the  
Committee of  
Estates.

The Commission of Assemblie finding a necessitie that three ministers attend constantly the Committee of Estates and Generall officers of the Armie, for performing ministeriall dueties to them, Doe therefor appoynt that of these four brethren appoynted by the Assembly for that imployment, viz. Messrs. Robert Douglas, David Dickson, John Livingstoun, and James Guthrie, thrie at least attend constantlie in the army for serving in that charge.

The next meeting vpon the Moderatours advertisement.

*Leith, 1 of August 1650, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. George Bennet, Hugh M'Kale, James Fairlie, David Dickson, Patrik Gillespie, James Hamiltoun, Robert Ker, John Carstairs, Thomas Ramsay, James Fleeming, Alexander Livingstoun, Samuel Row, James Guthrie, Thomas Vassie, James Durhame, Robert Young, Patrik Colvill, Robert Lockhart, Arthur Forbes, Hugh Peibles. ELDERS.—George Porterfeild, William Browne.

The Commission appoynts Mr. Hugh M'Kale and Mr. James Fleeming, so long as he stayes in towne, for the garrison of the Castle of Edinburgh, Mr. Alexander Livingstoun for Cliddisdalls regiment, Mr. William Oliphant for the Lord Weymes regiment, Mr. Samuel Row for Colonell William Stewarts regiment, Mr. Thomas Lundie for Glenegles regiment.

The Commission of the Assemblie appoynts the ministers of the severall regiments to bring in a list of all these who are now officers or volunteers and were formerlie in the vnlawfull Engagement; as also to bring a list of all scandalous persones, that course may be taken for their removeall from the army.

List of Engadgers and scandalous persons in the Army.

The Commission appoynts Mr. James Durhame, Mr. Patrik Gillespie, Mr. Hugh M'Kale, Mr. David Dickson, Mr. James Hamiltoun, and Mr. Robert Ker, William Browne, with the Moderatour, to be a committee to consider of some particulars to be remonstrat to the Committee of Estates, and vther things relateing to the publick, and to report the result of their conference.

Committee.

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie, vpon the excuse of Mr. Daniell Douglas, appoynts Mr. John Veitch to attend the Laird of Buchanans regiment vntill the said Mr. Daniell shall come vnto it, and the said Mr. Daniell is to attend vntill Mr. Mathew Ramsay shall come to that regiment.

Ministers to regiments.

The next meeting at 3 afternoon.

*Leith, eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. David Dickson, Patrik Gillespie, John Carstairs, Hugh M'Kale, James Durhame, James Fairlie, Arthur Forbes, Hugh Peibles, James Guthrie,



Alexander Livingstoun, James Fleeming, William Oliphant, James Hamiltoun, Robert Ker, Ralf Roger, Robert Young, Patrik Colvill, Robert Lockhart. ELDERS.—William Browne.

Ministers to  
regiments.

The Commission appoynts Mr. Alexander Smyth for Mowsels regiment, Mr. James Stratoun for the Lord Brechins regiment, for the interim vntill Mr. Robert Rule come to it; Mr. John Gray to the Lord Burlies regiment, and Mr. John Hog in the interim vntill he come to it.

Lievtennent  
Colonell  
Mershell.

The Commission finding that Lievtenneant Colonell Mershell is accessorie to the late vnlawfull Engagement, Do therefore refer him to the Presbyterie where he lives to be conferred with, and that his cariage be enquired after diligentlie, and thereafter appoynts him to be receaved to satisfactioun, according to the order prescribed.

This day ane draught of the Remonstrance to be presented to the Committee of Estates being read and considered, The Commission approve thereof, and appoynts the same to be presented by Messrs. James Hamiltoun, Hugh M'Kale, James Durhame, George Hutchiesone, David Dickson, John Livingstoun, James Guthrie, with the Moderatour. The tennour of the said Remonstrance followeth:—

*'The Humble Remonstrance of the Commission of the Generall Assemblie vnto the Right Honourable, the Committee of Estates.*

Remonstrance  
to the Com-  
mittee of  
Estates.

'The present dispensations of Divine Providence having called your Lordships and the army vnto a solemne publict humiliation, wee make no doubt but it will be acknowledged that it is incumbent vnto everie one in their stations, especially to your Lordships who are trusted with the publict affaires of the Kingdome, to give evidence of the sinceritie of their acknowledgments before God by following of their duetie in a more close and faithfull and zealous way then heretofore; And becaus wee looke vpon the right ordering and constituting of the Kings family as a maine duetie which the Lord doth now call your lordships vnto: Therefore as the Commission of the former Assembly and the late Generall Assemblie it selfe did formerlie presse, so the same being committed vnto ws, Wee do earnestlie exhort and obtest your Lordships, that yow will not



onlie remove from the Kings familie and Court such persons as have not hitherto taken the Covenant and befriended the worke of Reformation, or have been active in councill or in armes against the same, or against whom this Kirk and Kingdome have just cause of exception or ground of jealousie; and such as are profane and scandalous in their conversation and cariage; but that yow will also take care with all possible diligence to constitut his Majesties familie and Court of such persons as are of known affection and approven integrity in the Covenant and Cause of God, and of a blamelesse and Christean conversation. And this duety being of such consequence in it selfe, both for the honour of God, the securing of Religion, the good and peace of the Kingdome, and his Majesties honour and happinesse; and the evils both of sin and punishment that have followed from the neglect thereof in former tymes being so great and apparent, Wee cannot (vnlesse we would be vnfaithfull) but regrait that your Lordships should be so slow in following of the same, and resolves not to be silent, but in our station to insist to presse it vpon your Lordships vntill wee see it made effectuell, and so much the rather becaus we are hopefull that the King will hearken to your Lordships advice in these things; Which renders the guilt so much the greater vpon your Lordships if it be not done. And conceaving that the disposition and cariage of those that are imployed in the Kings guard is of great importance vnto the obtaining or denying of protection from God vnto his Majesties persone; and being informed that the horse-guard about his Majestie is like to be made vp for most part of such persons as either have been vpon the late vnlawfull Engagment, or are openly scandalous and profane, or both; Wee do beseek your Lordships in the name of Jesus Christ that yow will look diligentlie vnto this, and thinke it not a light thing to have such about his Majestie for his protection who will rob him of the protection of God. Wee shall not take vpon ws to prescryve, but we thinke we may and ought to say that his Majesties guard should consist, all of them, of such persons as are not onlie free of exception both in regard of their conversation and affection to the Covenant, but also are of such knowne integrity in the cause and of such

blamelesse and Christean walking as your Lordships may vpon knowledge and assurance intrust them with so eminent an imployment, that is of such consequence in it selfe and of such example to others. Therefore wee lay it before your Lordships as in the sight of God to thinke vpon a remedy for what is past, and to rander effectuall our desyres in this particular, That all his Majesties guard may consist of such persons as your Lordships may, vpon probable grounds of assurance, affirme to be both of a Christean and godlie cariage and of vnquestionable integrity in the Covenant and Cause of God. And we cannot but esteeme this a poynt of such consequence, that we thinke the choycest that can be found in the army or in the Kingdome for integrity and piety aught to be sett apart for the same and imployed therein. In these things we have humblie represented our thoughts, and hopes that in such a tyme, wherein the Lord calls vpon your Lordships by so many arguments of one kynd and another, that yow will not slight the same, but indeavour to the vtmost of your power to satisfie our desires and rander these dueties effectual.'

The nixt meeting the morne at 9 hours.

*Leith, 2 August 1650, ante meridiem.*

MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. David Dickson, William Oliphant, Hugh M'Keale, Hugh Peblis, Robert Young, Patrick Gillespie, James Hamiltoun, James Guthrie, James Durhame, Arthur Forbes, Thomas Ramsay, Ralff Rodgers, John Carstaires, Samuell Row, Robert Lockhart. ELDERS.—Lord Register, William Browne.

Ministers appointed to wait vpon the King.

The Commission appoynts the brethren appoynted yesterday to represent the Remonstrance to the Committee of Estates, with Mr. James Fleming, Mr. Robert Ker, to attend the Kings Majestie the morne, when he comes to the burgh of Edinburgh, and to confer with his Majestie concerning a declaration to be emitted by him.

The next meeting in the afternoon.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

The brethren being vnfrequent, the next meeting is appoynted to be vpon Monday at 9 houres in this place.

*Leith, 5 August 1650, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. David Dickson, James Symson, Thomas Ramsay, Patrik Gillaspie, Robert Young, Robert Lockhart, Alexander Livingstoun, Hugh M'Kale, James Guthrie, George Bennet, Samuel Row, Arthur Forbes, Ralf Rogers, Patrik Colvill, John Carstairs. ELDERS.—Erle Louthian, Lord Wariestoun, Lord Craighall, Provost of Edinburgh, Glanderstoun, Alexander Jaffray, John Grahame, William Home, William Browne.

The Commission appoynts Mr. Hugh Eccles for the Earle of Ministers to  
Cassilles regiment, and Mr. William Guthrie in the interim regiments.  
while he come to it; Mr. James Nasmyth for the Kings Life-  
guard; Mr. James Brotherstaines for Colonell Douglas of Dor-  
nocks regiment, Mr. John Hog for the towne of Edinburghs  
regiment; Mr. Archibald M'Cleane for the Marques Argyles  
regiment, and Mr. Robert Campbell for Glenegles regiment.

This day letters read from Oliver Cromvell, with some other  
papers. The tennour of the letter followes :—

‘SIRS,—Your answer to the Declaration of the Army we have  
seene, and some godlie ministers with ws did at Bervick com-  
pose this reply, which I thought fitt to send yow. That yow  
or we in these great transactions answer the will and mind of  
God, it is only of his grace and mercie to ws; And therefore  
having said (as in our papers), we committ the ishue through  
him who disposeth all things, assuring yow that we have light  
and confort increased to ws day by day, and are perswaded that  
before it be long, the Lord will manifest his good pleasure, so  
that all shall see him, and his people shall say, “This is the  
Lords work, and it is marvelous in our eyes. This is the day  
that the Lord hath made, we will rejoyce and be glad therein.”

Lievtennent  
Generall Crom-  
vells Letter.

‘Only give me leave to say in a word, yow take vpon yow  
to judge ws in the things of our God, though yow know ws  
not, though in the things we have said vnto yow (in that which  
is intituled the Armies Declaration), we have spoken our hearts  
as in the sight of the Lord who hath tryed ws; and by your  
hard and subtile words yow have begotten prejudices in these  
who do too much in matters of conscience (wherein everie soul  
is to answer for it self to God) depend vpon yow, so that some  
have already followed yow to the breathing out of their soules;  
others continue still in the way wherein they are led by yow



(wee feare) to their own ruine. And wee marvell if yow deale thus with ws, when indeed yow can find in your hearts to conceale the papers we have sent yow from your owne people, who might see and vnderstand the bowells of our affections to them, especially such amongst them as fear the Lord.

‘Send as many of your papers as yow please amongst ours, they have free passage. I fear them not. What is of God in them, would it might be imbraced and receaved. One of them lately sent, directed vnto the vnder officers and souldiers of the English Army, hath begotten from them this inclosed answer, which they desired me to send yow. It is not a craftie pollitique one, but a plaine, simple, spiritual one. Such as it is, God knoweth, and God will also in due tyme make manifest. And do we multiply these things as men? Or do we them for the Lord Christ and his peoples sakes? Indeed wee are not (through the grace off God) affrayed of your numbers, nor confident in our selves. Wee could (I pray you do not thinke wee boast) meet your army or what yow have to bring against ws. Wee have given (humbly wee speake it before our God, in whom all our hope is) some prooffe that thoughts of that kind prevaile not vpon ws. The Lord hath not hidd his face from ws since our approach so near vnto yow. Your owne guilt is too much for you to bear. Bring not vpon your selves the blood of innocent men, deceived with pretences of King and Covenant, from whose eyes yow hyde a better knowledge. I am perswaded that diverse of yow who lead the people have laboured to build your selves (in these things wherein yow both censure others and establish your selves) vpon the Word of God. Is it therefore infallible agreeable to the Word of God, all that yow say? I beseech yow in the bowells of Christ, thinke its possible you may be mistaken. Precept may be vpon precept, lyne may be vpon line, and yet the Word of the Lord may be to some a word of judgment, that they may fall backward, and be broken, and be snaired, and be taken. There may be a spirituall fulnes, which the world may call drunkenness, as in the second of the Acts. There may be as well a carnall confidence vpon misvnderstood and misapplied precepts, which may as truly be called spirituall drunkennesse. There may be a covenant made with death and hell. (I will not say



yours was so.) But judge if such things have a politicque aime, to avoyde the overflowing scourge or to accomplish worldlie interests; And if therein we have confederated with wicked and carnall men, and have compelled and otherwise drawne in such to associat with ws; whither this be a covenant of God and spirituall, bethinke yourselves? Wee hope wee do. I pray yow read the 28 of Isaiah from the 5th to the 15 verse, and do not scorne to know that it is the Spirit which quickens and giveth life. And the Lord give yow and ws vnderstanding to do that which is well pleasing in his eyesight. Committing yow to the grace of God, I rest, Your humble servant,

O. CROMWELL.

*Mussleburgh,  
August 3d 1650.*

Direct:—‘*For the Generall Assembly of the Kirk of Scotland, or in case of their not sitting, To the Commissioners of the Kirk of Scotland.*’

The next meeting afternoon.

*Leith, 5 August, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Guthrie, Patrik Gillespie, Arthur Forbes, George Bennet, James Symson, Hugh Peibles, Robert Young, Robert Lockhart, Robert Ker, David Dickson, James Hamiltoun, John Carstairs, Alexander Livingstoun, Samuel Row, Thomas Ramsey, Patrik Colvill, Hugh Kennedy, William Oliphant, Hugh M’Kale. ELDERS.—Lord Burleigh, Provost of Glasgow, William Home, John Grahame.

The Commission appoints Mr. James Guthrie to draw a draught of an answer to Cromwells letter, and to report. The Commission appoints Messrs. David Dickson, James Guthrie, Patrik Gillespie, Hugh M’Kale, John Carstairs, James Hamiltoun and John Grahame, with the Moderatour, to be a committee to consider of the causes which provokes God at this tyme, and of the declaration to be subscribed by the King, and vther things conducing for the well of the publict, and to report.

The Committee having withdrawne, did returne the report following, wherevpon they thought fitt in their opinion that there should be a conference with the Committee of Estates.

The opinion of the Committee is that the causes which provokes God to withhold his light from ws in this time

Causes of Gods Wrath.

of so great exigence, for which we are to be humbled, are:—

1. A strong inclination and great bensall in not a few, to fetche in and imploy the Malignant party, which would alter the state of our cause, and endanger if not destroy the work of God: which bensale and inclination appeares in these particulars:—

1. That there were assurances given to the Malignants who were in Holand with the King, vpon which they came home with him.
2. That great and studious endeavours were vsed, both in the Parliament and at the Court, after the resolutions of Parliament to have these persons, some of them kept in the Kingdome, and some of them at the Court it self.
3. That his Majestie hath given commission to the Lord Newcastle (who is a persone that hath been alwayes an open and knowne enimie to the Covenant and worke of God in these Kingdomes) to raise warre and levie forces in England.
4. That the work of purgeing of the army from malignant persons hes been forslowd and obstructed; and that some both of the Committee of Estates and amongst the officers of the army grudge at the purgeing out of such, and vse informations and indevours to have them imployed.
5. That malignant and profane persons are not removed nor kept from about the King, but that notwithstanding of the great importance and frequent pressing of the duetie relating to the Kings familie and the constitution thereof, litle or no thing is done either for removing of disaffected and profane men or for settling of such as are godly about him.
6. That some professe a resolution and desire to [put] power in the hands of eminent and knowne Malignants in Scotland for making a diversion in England, and of raising the Malignants in England in armes vnder the name of the Kings pairtie.

2. It is no wonder that our light be darkened in our present consultations, in respect that whilst we are putt to shedd our blood in defence of the Cause and the King, the King hes not emitted any Declaration to the world concerning his humiliation for his owne sinne and the sinne of his fathers house, and concerning his disclaiming of the Treatie with the Irish rebels, and concerning the recalling of commissions given to Malignants and open enemies to the Worke of God, and the not giving commissions to any such for the tyme to come, nor employing them in the places of power and trust, and concerning his resolution to give satisfaction to the Kingdome of England in those things that concerne Religion and liberties.

3. That notwithstanding of all the promises of God, and his former gracious dispensations, and the present means putt in our hands, wee do not follow our duetie in the Lords worke in a believing way, but gives too much place to misbeleefe.

For Remedies of which things :—

1. It is our duetie to acknowledge these things before God in a solemne humiliation for the purpose, by the Committee of Estates and all the army, in which we are not only to acknowledge the guilt of these things and to begg mercie through Jesus Christ, but also to engadge our selves against the like in time to come.

2. We are earnestlie to deale with the King to emitt his Declaration.

3. Wee ought with faith in the Alsufficient power and on the promises of our God to do our duety with zeale and singlenesse of heart, eying his glorie and promoting his interest, everie one according to our calling and imployments, and opportunity which the Lord shall putt in our hands.

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie appoynts Mr. David Dickson, Mr. James Hamiltoun, Messrs. James Guthrie, Hugh M'Kale, Patrick Gillaspie, John Carstaires, Alexander Livingstoun, with the Moderatour, to confer with the Committee of Estates vpon the particulars of the above written report.

Committee for  
conference with  
the Committee  
of Estates vpon  
the above  
written report.

The next meeeting the morne at xj houres.

The brethren not being frequent the Meeting is continued vntill Wedinsday at 9 houres.



*Leith, 7 August 1650, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Hamiltoun, James Symson, Robert Lockhart, David Dicksone, Hugh Peibles, Patrick Colvill, James Fleeming, Arthur Forbes, James Guthrie. Patrick Gillaspie, William Oliphant, Hugh M'Kale, Robert Young, Alexander Livingstoun, John Dalzell, Robert Ker, John Carstairs. ELDERS.—Lord Coupar, Lord Register, Wedderburne younger, Loch-tour, Gavin Hamiltoun, Mr. Robert Burnet, George Porterfeild, John Grahame, William Home.

Desire of  
Conference.

The Lord Couper and the Lord Register, being sent from the Committee of Estates with their answer to the paper presented to their Lordships, shew that the Committee, having given their answer in the generall, desired a conference at four of the afternoon. The foirsaid answer was read, the tennour whereof followeth :—

*'6th August 1650.*

Answer of the  
Committee of  
Estates.

'That the Committee takes well this seasonable warning and representation from the Commissioners of the Generall Assemblie, and do in all humility with sadnesse of spirit find and regrate, that Gods presence and assistance doth not schyne so clearlie vpon their counsells to exped them in their resolutions and actings as the worke they are about and our duety and engagements require.

'That for their sinnes and guiltinesse, especially for their not walking answerable to their Covenant and Solemne Acknowledgment of Publick Sinnes in relation to the Covenant, they desire to be truely humbled in the sight of God, and that some of them may confer with the Commissioners of the Generall Assembly concerning the Acknowledgment of sinnes and failours, and of going about the performance of necessarie dueties.

'They do further accord that it is fitt his Majestie emitt speedillie a Declaration of the sincerity and reality of his joyning in the Cause and Covenant, and of his resolutions in the future; and that they resolve at their next meeting to consider of the draught thereof.'

Returne to the  
Committee of  
Estates.

The Commission of Assembly thinks that the particulars contained in the forsaid report are grounds of humiliation, and therefor, for their exoneration, they will lay them befor the



Committee of Estates, that they may do therein as they will be answerable to God; and appoynts Mr. Hugh M'Kale to present this to their Lordships, and to shew them that some of their number will wait vpon them for conference in the afternoon vpon the Declaration to be emitted by the King and for purging his familie.

The Commission appoynts Mr. Thomas Charters to attend Sir Alexander Stewarts regiment vntill Mr. John Home come vp vnto it, and desyres the Presbytrie of Edinburgh to appoynt one for the towne of Edinburghs regiment for releefe of Mr. John Hog.

Ministers to  
regiments.

The Commission appoints Mess<sup>rs</sup> David Dickson, James Guthrie, Patrick Gillespie, Hugh M'Kale, Robert Ker, with the Moderatour, to be a committee for conference with such as shall be appoynted from the Committee of Estates vpon the Kings Declaration and purging of his familie.

Committee for  
conference with  
the Committee  
of Estates.

This day the draught of the answer to Lievtennent Generall Cromwells letter being read, the Commission approves the same, the tennour whereof followeth:—

‘SIR,—If after examination anything considerable shall be found in the reply which yee have sent vs to the answer of the Generall Assembly to your Declaration, it shall be answered in due time. In the meane while we retorne yow this answer to your letter. Wee desire in sinceritie to acknowledge the free grace and rich mercie of God in Jesus Christ, who hes counted us faithfull to putt vs in his service. And as in all the great transactions which have beene in these Kingdomes these yeares past, he hath made knowne his minde to vs so farre as concerned vs, so we trust he shall still lead vs in the path of trueth and righteousness, for the incouragement of his people and convinceing of gainesayers. Yow seeme to presume vpon the issue and to boast much of the increase of your light and comfort. Lett not him that putts on his harnesse boast him self as he that putts it off. The Lord rejects the confidences of these who gaad about to change their way. Wee have not so learned Christ as to medle with times and seasons which the Father hath kept in his owne hand, nor do we desire to admitt any such light or comfort as accompanies an vnwarrantable warre, and hath not its rise from the Spirit of

Answer to  
Lievtennent  
Generall Crom-  
wells Letter.

trueth and consolation, and is not grounded vpon the Word of God. If the Lord, for the tryell of the faith and patience of the saints in this land, and for hardening of yow vnto destruction, should suffer yow to prevaile, yett would they submitt vnto God even in this, not denyeing his name nor blaspheming his trueth, but giving evidence of their sincerity and stedfastnes by a patient suffering of afflictions and cleaving to Jesus Christ and his cause in the midst of the fyre; though yet we can tell yow that they have confidence to see the glorious dispensations of the right hand of the Most High, in bringing yow downe as well as vthers who persecuted his people, despised the oath of God, and tread vpon his ordinances. Wee take not vpon ws to judge yow in any thing otherwise then by your cariage and frutes. These we see and know to be bitter as wormewood and gall, especially in things of God, which yow have corrupted and trodden vnder foot. What yow have spokke in your Declaration, and with what sincerity, we have answered and discovered. We shall only now desire yow to speake your thoughts as in the sight of God, how your present purposes and indevours against the Kingdome of Scotland, and for procureing of that which most vnjustly yow call a just freedome, can consist with the oath of the Covenant, whereby yow stand bound before God sincerely, really and constantly to preserve and mentaine the reformation of the Kirk of Scotland in doctrine, worship, discipline and government. As long as your actions caried vpon them any shaddow of integrity, we said no thing against yow, but owned yow as brethren in one Covenant with the Lords people in this land. But seing yow have discovered your selfe, we could not be faithfull if we did not make your deceatful way manifest, that the simple may not be caught therein. In no thing do we teach men in things concerning conscience to depend vpon ws, but vpon Jesus Christ, who is Lord over the conscience, and whose word onlie is a rule thereto. This pretious word of light and of life wee hold foorth, and it is vnto you a great ey sore that the Lord inclines his people amongst ws to hearken thereto, vnto the loathing of your way. Doe yee thinke it a symptome of an evill cause that men breath out their soules in defence thereof? What then have the martyres and faithfull witnesses of Christ to rejoyce in? Or what is your

judgement of all these poore soules that breathed out their last with yow in Ireland, and of a considerable number of those who followed yow into Scotland and have left their bones behind? It is like yow speake this to make men beleieve that yow have done some great thing against our army. But if your pride shall suffer yow to make an impartiall reckoning, you shall finde more cause to bevaile your owne losse then to insult over ours. Whether yee or wee ledd men to ruine, the Lords word maks manifest, and himself will one day judge. Yow charge ws with concealing of your papers. Did yow desire ws to reveale them? Or was it our duety to be at the paines of transcribing and printing copies to be dispersed amongst the people? Wee did never inhibit nor dehort any to read them that could gett copies of them, and the few copies that came to our hands, we did freely communicat them with everie one as we had opportunity. And wee can give yow this acompt of them, that many here have seene them and read them, yett are none of them thereby perswaded of the bowells of your affections, but looke vpon yow as those who by invadeing this land hold forth more cruelty than love. Yow fear not our papers, and yow have sent vnto ws another of yours, compyled by the vnder officers and souldiers of the English army. We may truely say that wee have no delyte in multiplying of bookes. If duety and your importunity had not constrained ws, we had holden our peace. Wee stand to our defence against these who invade ws by their words and swords both at once. Who speaks most reason and with greatest simplicitie and plainnesse, we leave it to him who weyghes all things in ane even ballance to judge. Can yow not be void of fear, and not be affrayed to meet our army, vnles yow tell ws of it and blaze it abroad in your letters? Yow are not so stout-hearted but your hearts shall sheake as a leafe, and yow shall stagger as a drunken man, when God comes against yow to plead the quarrell of his Covenant, and to require the blood of innocent men whom yow most vnjustly persecute becaus of their steadfastnes in the Covenant and loyaltie to the King, and many of whose eyes are inlightened to see the light of the glorious gospell of Jesus Christ by the ministerie thereof committed vnto ws that are called therevnto of God. This is the best and most excellent light,



which yow cannot indure to looke vpon becaus it dazells and damps your errorrs, which are vented to simple soules vnder the name of new lights, for darkening and obscureing of old truthes. Wee desire to confirme yow in your perswasion that we build our selves vpon the Word of God in these things wherein we censure others and establish our selves, for we know no other sure foundation to build vpon; and if we build there, no vaine imaginations nor opposition of men of corrupt mynds shall be able to destroy our building, but it shall beare out against the beating of the floods and blowing of the windes. Neither need wee be affrayed that we are deceived. Jesus Christ is a faithfull and true witnesse, and we know whom wee have beleaved. Yow would have ws to think that there is a possibilitie that we may be mistaken. Would yow have ws to be scepticks in our Religion, and to have no establishment in the pretious trueths of God? What were this but [to] be such as yow and yours are, men of vnstable mindes and driven about with everie wind of vaine doctrine? What yow speak of mistakes and spirituall drunkennesse, we pray yow turne it vpon your selfe, and it will hold to purpose for your edification and recoverie out of the snair of many vaine imaginations. What yow say to ws and our Covenant, wee lay it before God. Who knowes but he may do good vnto ws for these your revyleings and blasphemies? We shall onlie in sobernes of mynd desyre yow to consider whither our covenant be not the same which you sealed by your solemne oath and subscription before the Lord, and whither we be not vpon the same grounds and principles, and following the same way, without declyning to the right hand or to the left, which we were vpon and followed when the Solemne League and Covenant was first sworne and subscribed in these Kingdomes. We have long ago read the Scripture yow recommend vnto ws, and prayes yow industriously to search and consider who they are, and what they may expect, who, after they have broken covenant with God and their nighbours, and have perverted the trueth of God, yet darre promise to them selves not onlie immunitie from death and hell, and from the overflowing scourge, but successe and prevailing in all their vnrighteous vndertakings. Wee say no more but that these ministers at Berwick who (as yow say)



compyled your answer, though yow are pleased to call them godlie, yet in this they have showne them selves vnrighteous and vngodly, as also your vnder officers and souldiers in their papers, quyte perverting the state of the question betwixt this Kingdome and your partie; as though yow had come for prevention onlie of a Invasion from Scotland. Why do yow and they father vpon this land that whereof they are not guilty? Thinke yow that lies will be a refuge vnto yow or better your cause? Wee have declared in our publick papers, and do avow it as ane vndoubted trueth, that there was no debate, much lesse any resolution, in any iudicatorie of the Kirk or Kingdome of Scotland for sending an army into England. Wee rest your servants in the Lord.

*Leith,*

THE COMMISSIONERS

7th August 1650.

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.'

Direct:—'*For the Commander-in-Cheiff of the Armie come from England into Scotland.*'

The Commission of the Generall Assembly appoynts Mr. Alexander Clerk to passe the rest of his tryells in the Presbytrie of Dornoch or Tayne as he shall have opportunity, and recommends him to these Presbyteries for that effect, that thereafter he may goe to Caithnes, according to the appointment of the Assemblie, to preach there where the Lord shall offer a call.

Mr. Alexander Clerk.

The next meeting the morne at 9 houres.

*Leith, 8 August 1650. Ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Guthrie, John Dalzell, George Bennet, James Fleeming, Mathew Ramsay, Arthur Forbes, John Symson, David Dickson, Hugh M'Kale, Alexander Livingstoun, Hugh Peibles, Robert Lockhart, James Hamilton, Hugh Kennedy, Samuell Row, John Carstairs. ELDERS.—Wedderburne younger, Lochtour, Glanderstoun, Mr. Robert Burnet, George Porterfeild, Mr. Robert Barclay, William Home, William Browne.

This day the petition of Major Bryce Cochrane and Captain William Bannatyne, together with the declaration subscribed with their hands, being read and considered, the tennour of which declaration followeth:—

The Paper  
subscribed to  
the English by  
Major Coch-  
rane and Capi-  
tan Ballentyne.

‘Wee whose names are here vnderwritten, prisoners of warre to his Excellency, Generall of all the forces of the Parliament of the Commonwealth of England, being at our earnest request, and for the recovering of our wounds and health, to be enlarged vpon our parollès, Doe hereby severallie engage our selves, that we will returne and render our selves prisoners of warre to the Martiall Generall of English Armie, or such other custodie as his said Excellency or other Commander in cheife of the said English Armie shall appoynt, when required therevnto. And wee do further ingage severallie for ourselves, that in the meantyme we will neither directlie nor indirectlie counsell, contrive, or act anything in prejudice of the Commonwealth or the said Army of England. In witness whereof wee have herevnto sett our hands this third day of August 1650.

*Vera copia.* HEN. WHALLEY, *Advocat.*’

Act against the  
engagement  
of Major Bryce  
Cochrane and  
Capitane  
Ballentyne.

The Commission declares the engagement of Major Bryce Cochrane and Capitane Ballentyne to be vnlawfull, and appoynts Messrs. James Guthrie, David Dickson, Hugh M’Kale and James Hamiltoun, with the Moderatour, to conferre with them, and make them sensible of their offence therein. And it is recommended to the said brethren to thinke vpon some Declaration to be emitted against such lyke Engagements.

Minister for  
regiment.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Mr. John Cruikshank for Lord Cougars regiment for performing ministeriall dueties to them for three moneths.

Exemption.  
Mr. Mathew  
Ramsay from  
attendance vpon  
a regiment.

The Commission of Assembly, considering the letter of the Presbyterie of Dumbartane, direct to them, intreating that the appoyntment of Mr. Mathew Ramsey to attend Colonell Buchanans regiment may be againe considered, and ane other named, the Commision, considering the relevancy of the reasons mentioned in the said letter, Do appoynt the Colonell of that regiment to name a new list against the morrow at their next meeting, and exeemes the said Mr. Mathew, who is hereby liberat from the former ordinance.

Mr. Robert  
Browne,  
minister at  
Washingtoun.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the petition given in be Mr. Robert Browne, minister at Washingtoun in England, and having heard him self, personallie present,

acknowledge his accession to the late vnlawfull Engagement, by preaching to that army in England which went from Scotland vnder the command of the Duke of Hamiltoun, for which he made satisfaction in England, as his testimonie produced bears, and therefore appoynts the Presbyterie of Dumfries to take notice of his cariage, and try if it be such as becometh an humble and sincere penitent, and report to this Commission, and in the mean tyme doe discharge him from preaching in this Kingdome.

The next meeting vpon advertisement.

*Abbey Kirk, 13 August 1650, Post meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Hugh M'Kale, James Hamiltoun, Alexander Blair, Hugh Pebles, Robert Lockhart, Thomas Ramsay, John Lawder, Patrik Sibbald, George Bennet, Patrik Colville, Robert Young, James Fleeming, James Fairlie, Alexander Levingstoun, Ralff Roger, Thomas Kircaldie, William Oliphant, John Dalyell, Arthur Forbes, Alexander Spittell, James Guthrie, David Dickson, Samuell Row. ELDERS.—Laird of Lochtour, William Browne.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Mr. Robert Keith for the Master of Forbes regiment, and in the interim, while he come, that Mr. Robert Davidstone attend the same the first weeke, Mr. Thomas Hepburne the next, and Mr. Oliver Colt the third week, and that Mr. Arthur Forbes attend Ballingounes regiment, and that Mr. John Durie attend the Laird of Lawers regiment, and Mr. Patrik Weemes the Lord Weemes regiment, and that they performe ministeriall dueties to the said regiments for the space of three moneths. Ministers to regiments.

The Commission vnderstanding that the Committee of Estates is to meet in some place neer the West Kirk towards the Leaguer, thinke it fitt to goe to the West Kirk, that they may consider of some bussinesse of importance there. Next Meeting.

*At the West Kirk called St. Cuthberts.*

*Eodem die about 4 in the afternoon.*

*Sederunt* :—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Fleeming, James Guthrie, John Duncan, Thomas Ramsay, Alexander Spittell, David Dickson, James Hamiltoun, Hugh M'Kale, Thomas Kircaldie, Arthur Forbes, Hugh Pebles, Patrik Sibbald, Samuel Row, Robert Young, Alexander Levingstoun, Patrik Colvill, Alexander Blair, Robert



Lockhart, Ralff Rodger, George Bennet, James Fairlie, Gabriell Maxwell. **ELDERS.**—Earle of Cassilles, Earle of Buccleugh, Lord Register, Lord Craighall, Provost of Edinburgh, Brodie, Sir John Cheislie, Lochtour, Obstill.

Declaration at  
the West  
Kirk.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, considering that there may be just ground of stumbling from the Kings Majesties refusing to subscribe and emitt the Declaration offered vnto him by the Committee of Estates and Commissioners of the Generall Assembly concerning his former cariage, and resolutions for the future in reference to the Cause of God and the enemies and friends thereof, Doth therefore declare that this Kirk and Kingdome doe not own nor espouse any Malignant partie or quarrell or interest, but that they fight meerly vpon their former grounds and principles, and in defence of the Cause of God and of the Kingdome, as they have done these 12 years past. And therefore, as they do disclame all the sinne and guilt of the King and of his house, so they will not owne him nor his interest, otherwayes then with a subordination to God, and so farre as he ownes and prosecutes the Cause of God, and disclames his and his fathers opposition to the Worke of God and to the Covenant, and likewise all the enemies thereof; And that they will with convenient speed take in consideration the papers lately sent vnto them from Oliver Cromwell, and vindicat themselves from all the falsehoods contained therein, especially in those things wherein the quarrell betuixt ws and that partie is misstated, as if we owned the late Kings proceedings, and were resolved to prosecute and maintaine his present Majesties interest, before and without acknowledgment of the sinnes of his hous and former wayes, and satisfaction to Gods people in both Kingdomes.

This Act afterwards explained  
in reference to  
the owning of  
the Kings  
interest by  
the General  
Assembly, 1651,  
at Dundie.  
Session 10th.

The Commission appoynts Messrs. James Hamiltoun and Hugh M'Kale to communicat the Declaration above-written to the Committee of Estates.

The next meeting the morne at 10 houres in the Assembly house.

*Edinburgh, 14 August 1650. Ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt:*—**MINISTERS.**—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator.* James Flemyng, James Guthrie, David Dickson, Robert Ramsay, Patrik Gillespie, Gabriell Maxwell, James Symson, Ralff Roger, George Bennet, James Sibbald, Alexander Spittell, Hugh Pebles, Alexander



Livingstoun, Thomas Kircaldy, William Oliphant, Hugh Archibald, John Lawder, Robert Lockhart, Alexander Blair, James Hamiltoun. ELDERS.—Laird of Edingtoun, William Browne.

Report produced from the Committee of Estates of their sense of the Declaration communicat to them yesternight, the tennour whereof followeth:—

‘13 of August 1650.

‘The Committee of Estates having seene and considered a Declaration of the Commission of the Generall Assembly anent the stating of the quarrell whereon the army is to fight, Doe approve the same, and heartillie concurre therein.

Report of the Committee of Estates.

*Sic subscribitur*, THO. HENDERSON.’

This day a letter from the Kings Majestie produced was read, the tennour whereof followeth:—

‘CHARLES R.

Kings Letter.

‘RIGHT REVEREND, TRUSTIE AND WELBELOVED,—Wee greet yow well. Having a desire on all occasions to shew our firmnesse in the Covenant and willingnesse to be guided by publict counsellis, Wee intend to give all possible satisfaction concerning the Declaration presented to ws, and wee hope yow will interpret our tendernesse to say any thing that may reflect on our Royall father as ane effect of that filiall duetie and pietie, which if wee had not a deep sense of, wee were vnworthie of blessing from God, or respect from men. Wee earnestly therefore desire yow to send some of your number to ws, to whom as we shall indeavour to give all contentment, so we expect, while wee are willing for our owne particular in all humility to give glorie to the Most High God, they will not vrge ws to doe any thing vnbecoming the respect wee owe to the memorie of our dearest father. Wee expect your answer, and bid yow heartily farewell. Dated at our Court at Dumfermling, the 13 of August 1650.’

Direct:—‘For our right reverend and trustie and welbeloved the Commissioners of the Generall Assembly, these.’

The Commissioners of the Generall Assembly appoynts Messrs. Robert Ramsay, James Hamiltoun and Patrik Gillaspie, ministers, and William Browne of Dolphingtowne, elder, to

Commission for those that goes to the King.

repair to his Majestie, and to vse their best indevours with his Majestie for his emitting the Declaration formerlie offered vnto him by the Committee of Estates and Commission of the Generall Assembly as most necessarie for the good of the Cause, the satisfaction of his people, and his owne honour and happinesse; wherein they are to take the concurrence and assistance of the Lord Marqueis of Argyle, the Earle of Lothiane and Mr. James Durhame.

Their Instruc-  
tions.

Instructions for these that goe to the King. Becaus wee doe not thinke fitting to stick vpon expressions with his Majestie in that parte of the Declaration concerning the late King, therefore yow are to make vse of any of these expressions following, as yow shall find most expedient vpon the place.

1. Becaus of the opposition of his fathers to the worke of God in these Kingdomes, by which prelates and the ceremonies and the service book were obruded vpon the Kirk of Scotland, and by which the Nationall Covenant of Scotland and the Solemne League and Covenant of the three Kingdomes was so much withstood, and by which so much of the blood of the Lords people hath been shedd in these lands.

2. Yet doth he desire to be deeplie humbled and afflicted in spirit before God becaus of his fathers hearkening and following evill counsellis, and his opposeing the worke of Reformation, and the Solemne League and Covenant by which so much of the blood, etc.

3. Yet doth he desire to be deeplie humbled and afflicted in spirit before God becaus of his fathers hearkening and following evill counsellis and becaus of his opposeing the worke, etc.

Letter to the  
King.

‘MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTIE,—There is no thing that will more rejoyce ws, or more confirme the affections of the Lords people to your Majestie, then your taking hold of all occasions to shew your firmnesse in the Covenant and a willingnesse to be guyded by publick counsellis; and albeit your giving satisfioun to the Declaration when it was first desired would have prevented many scruples and jealousies, yet wee shall account it a mercie, if the Lord shall now incline your heart to condescend thereto. It is farre from our purpose to desire your Majestie to do anything contrare to that filiall

duetie and piety which you owe to your Royall father. But your Majestie having to do with God, wee are perswaded that Christian duety and pietie calles vpon yow to come the length of our desires in acknowledging your sinne and the sinne of your fathers house, which will be no reflexion vpon any, but a giving glorie to God before the world, and an evidence of the sinceritie of your repentance, and of your reall abandoning of that opposition to the worke of God that hath been the cause of so many calamities to your familie and to your Kingdomes. Wee have, according to your desire, sent some of our number to your Majestie, humblie to supplicat satisfaction from yow in the whole Declaration, which will be a verie great refreshing vnto, Your Majesties most humble servants and loyall subjects,

*Edinburgh,*  
14 August 1650.

THE COMMISSIONERS  
OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.

The next meeting afternoon.

*Edinburgh, 14 August 1650, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Robert Ramsay, Patrick Gillespie, James Symson, Robert Lockhart, George Bennet, Alexander Spittell, Hugh M'Kale, Ralff Roger, Samuell Row, Hugh Peblis, Gabriell Maxwell, John Lawder, James Guthrie, James Hamiltoun, Alexander Livingstoun, Thomas Kircaldie, William Oliphant, Patrick Colvill, James Flemyng, David Dickson, John Carstairs, Arthur Forbes, Alexander Blair, Hugh Archibald, Robert Young. ELDERS.—Laird of Edingtoun, Mr. Robert Burnet, William Browne.

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie having considered the petition of the Lord Cardros, and having heard him self, personallie present, Do refer him to the Presbyterie of Dumblane, that they, with the concurrence of the Presbyterie of Stirling, or such brethren as shall be sent from them, may prescryve the maner of his satisfioun for his accession to the late vnlawfull Engadgement against England, that thereafter he may be receaved to the Covenant and Communion.

Reference  
Lord Cardros.

The Commission of Assemblie appoynts Mr. Robert Ker to attend Colonell James Kers regiment, and that Mr. Johne Meyne waitt vpon it vntill he come to it; And in respect of a letter from the Presbytrie of Lanerk, Do appoynt Mr. John Home to attend onlie 8 days vpon Colonell Stewarts regiment,

Ministers to  
regiments.



and thereafter vpon a list from the officers of that regiment they will appoynt one to releve him.

Letters to Major Bryce Cochrane and to Ministers to send their proportions for their regiment.

The Commission of Assemblie appoynts Mr. James Hamiltoun to writt in their name to Major Bryce Cochrane, that he delyver the moneyes he hes receaved for the Ministers regiment to George Porterfeld, that the same may be employed for the vse of the said regiment; and that he writt also letters to the ministers that have not yet given their proportions for the said regiment to send the same with diligence.

Desire to the Committee of Estates for purgeing the Kings family.

The Commission of Assemblie thinke fitting that the Committee of Estates be vrged to take some course for purgeing the Kings familie, and therefore appoynts Messrs. Robert Ramsay, John Carstaires, Gabriell Maxwell, to present this desire to their Lordships.

Mr. Walter Stewart.

Concerning the petition of Mr. Walter Stewart to be relaxed from excommunication, the Commission appoynts the ministers of Edinburgh to confer with him.

The next meeting the morne at 10 heures.

*Edinburgh 15 August 1650, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Fleming, Alexander Livingstoun, Robert Young, Thomas Kircaldie, Samuell Row, James Guthrie, Hugh Peblis, Alexander Spittell, Ralf Rogers, David Dickson, James Fairlie, James Nasmyth, Patrick Sibbald, Hugh Archibald, James Symson, Patrick Colvill, Thomas Ramsay, John Carstaires, George Bennet. ELDERS.—Laird of Wedderburne younger, Laird of Edingtoun, Mr. Robert Burnet.

Minister to regiment.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Mr. Alexander Livingstoun, minister at Colingtoun, to attend the Laird of Buchanans regiment for performing ministeriall dueties to them vntill Monday nixt.

The Commission thinks fitt to send the letter following to their brethren sent to the Kings Majestie, together with the copie of Lievtennent Generall Cromwells letter to the Generall Lievtennent. The tennour of the letter followeth :—

‘REVEREND AND LOVING BRETHREN,—Having receaved a copie of a letter from Oliver Cromwell to the Lievtennent Generall, which he desired to be communicat to ws, wee have herewith sent you a double of it, conceaving that it may be of very great vse to you there for moving his Majestie to signe the



Declaration offered vnto him. Wee have not thought it fitting to returne any answer to it, expecting that his Majestie will satisfie the earnest desires of all his good people in emitting that Declaration, which, if his Majestie do, will be a reall answer to that letter. Wee commend yow and that great bussnesse in your hands to the Lords assistance, and remaine, Your loving brethren,

Edinburgh,  
15 August 1650.

THE COMMISSIONERS  
OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.

Direct:—‘*To the reverend and loving brethren, Mr. Robert Ramsay, Mr. James Hamiltoun, Mr. Patrick Gillaspie, and William Browne, Commissioners sent to the King.*’

The next meeting the morne at 5 houres in the afternoon in the Abbay Kirk.

*Abbay Kirk, 16 August 1650, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*: —MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Patrick Colvill, Hugh Peebles, Robert Young, Thomas Kircaldie, David Dickson, Patrik Sibbald, James Fleeming, John Lawder, Alexander Blair, James Guthrie, William Oliphant, James Symson, Hugh Archibald, Gabriell Maxwell, Ralf Rogers, Alexander Spittell, Hugh M’Kale, Arthur Forbes, Alexander Livingstoun, John Dalzell, Robert Lockhart, Thomas Ramsay, James Nasmyth. ELDERS.—

The Commission appoints Mr. Robert Carsone for Buchanans regiment, Mr. George Murray for Glenegles regiment, Mr. Gabriell Maxwell for the Master of Forbes regiment vntill Mr. Robert Keith come, Mr. Alexander Symmer for the Laird of Duffus regiment, for performing ministeriall dueties to them. Ministers to regiments.

The Commission of Assemblie thinke fitting that it be represented to Committee of Estates [to take to] their consideration the inconveniences of sending any of the forces coming out of the North to England for a diversion of the English army. Motion for considering the inconveniences of a diversion.

The Commission appoints Mr. James Fleeming, Hew M’Kale, James Nasmyth, Gabriell Maxwell, and Alexander Livingstoun to meet with such as shall be appointed by the Committee of Estates for conference. Committee for conference.

The next meeting to be in this place the morne at 2 afternoon.

*Abbay Kirk, 17 August 1650, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Gabriell Maxwell, David Dickson, Robert Ramsay, James Guthrie, James Fairlie, Patrick Colvill, Ralf Roger, Hugh Archibald, Alexander Spittell, John Carstairs, John Dalrymple, Thomas Kircaldie, Hugh McKale, Hugh Peibless, James Symson, Patrick Gillespie, Alexander Blair, Robert Lockhart, James Hamiltoun, James Nasmyth, Samuel Row. ELDERS.—Laird of Lochtour, Laird of Wedderburne younger, Laird of Edingtoun, Mr. Robert Burnet, William Browne.

Ministers to  
regiments.

The Commission of Assemblie appoints Mr. John Veitch to the Generalls regiment and Mr. George Ogilvie to Colonell Lumbsdens regiment, and Mr. Patrik Colvill to stay with that regiment till Tuesday next.

Report.

This day the Commissioners sent to the King, having made report of their carriage, and produced a letter from his Majestie with the Declaration signed by him, the Kings letter was read, the tennour whereof followeth:—

Letter from  
the King.

‘CHARLES R.

‘RIGHT REVEREND AND RIGHT TRUSTIE AND WELL BELOVED,—  
Wee greet yow well. Wee take in verie good parte that yow did so readillie, at our desire, send such grave and worthie persones of your number to ws, by whom we have been satisfied in some scruples we had in the Declaration, which wee have now heartilly signed. Wee have desired your Commissioners to represent to yow that we desire the nameing of the Queene our mother may be forborne. For wee conceive it will be as full in the expression if it be kept in the generall, which we have shoven to them, and we leave it to your respect to ws, who will alwayes be willing to follow your advices, that yow will condescend to ws in what we desire, which we doe onlie out of filiall duetie and respect. Wee have desired your Commissioners to show you that, as soone as yow thinke fitt, there may be a humiliation, that God may avert his wrath from the Royall familie and the land, and restoir the blessings of his wonted favour to these afflicted Kingdomes. Wee have no further to say but bid yow heartillie farewell. Given at our court at Dumfermling the 16 August 1650.’

Direct: ‘*For the Right reverend and Right trustie the Commissioners of the Generall Assembly of the Kirk of Scotland.*’

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, considering the cariage of the Commissioners sent to the King in the discharge of the trust committed to them, Doe find they have been faithfull and diligent therein, and therefore approve their cariage and deportment.

Approbation of the Commissioners sent to the King.

The Commission of the Assembly, taking in consideration the Kings desire for altering some expressions in the Declaration, after mature deliberation, Find that no thing can be altered in the said Declaration, but the same to stand as it is now signed by his Majestie; And appoints a letter to be written to the King, and that Mr. Patrick Gillaspie draw the draught thereof against the nixt meeting. Tenour of the Kings Declaration followeth:—

Vote that no expression be altered in the Kings Declaration.

‘CHARLES R.

‘His Majestie, taking in consideration that mercifull dispensation of Divine Providence, by which he hath been recovered out of the snare of evill counsell, and having attained so full perswasion and confidence of the loyaltie of his people in Scotland, with whom he hath too long stood at a distance, and of the righteousness of their cause, as to joyne in one Covenant with them, and to cast him selfe and his interests whollie vpon God; and in all matters civile to follow the advise of his Parliament and such as shall be intrusted by them, and in all matters Ecclesiastick the advice of the General Assembly and their Commissioners; and being sensible of his duetie to God, and desirous to approve him self to the consciences of all his good subjects, and to stop the mouthes of his and their enemies and traducers, doth, in reference to his former deportments and as to his resolutions for the future, declair as follows:—

The Kings Majesties Declaration signed at Dumfermling the 16 August 1650.

‘Though his Majestie, as a duetifull sone, be obliged to honour the memorie of his Royall father and have in estimatione the persone of his mother, yet doth he desire to be deeplie humbled and afflicted in spirit before God becaus of his fathers hearkening to and following evill counsell, and his opposition to the worke of Reformation and to the Solemne League and Covenant, by which so much of the blood of the Lords people hath been shed in these Kingdomes, and for the



idolatrie of his mother, the tolleration whereof in the Kings house, as it was matter of great stumbling to all the Protestant Churches, so could it not but be a high provocation against him who is a jealous God, visiting the sinnes of the fathers vpon the children. And albeit his Majestie might extenuat his former cariage and actions in following of the advice and walking in the way of those who are opposite to the Covenant and the worke of God, and might excuse his delaying to give satisfaction to the just and necessarie desires of the Kirk and Kingdome of Scotland, from his education and age and evill counsell and company, and from the strange and insolent proceedings of Sectaries against his Royall father, and in reference to Religion, and the ancient government of the Kingdome of England, to which he hath the vndoubted right of succession; yet, knowing that he hath to doe with God, he doth ingenuously acknowledge all his owne sinnes and all the sinne of his fathers house, craving pardon, and hopeing for mercie and reconciliation through the blood of Jesus Christ. And as he doth value the constant addresses that were made by his people to the throne of grace on his behalfe, when he stood in opposition to the Worke of God, as a singular testimonie of long suffering patience and mercie vpon the Lords parte, and of loyaltie vpon theirs; so doth he hope, and shall take it as one of the greatest tokens of their love and affection to him and to his government, that they will continue in prayer and supplication to God for him, that the Lord, who spared and preserved him to this day, notwithstanding of all his owne guiltinesse, may be at peace with him, and give him to fear the Lord his God, and to serve him with a perfyte heart and with a willing mind all the dayes of his life.

And his Majestie having, vpon full perswasion of the justice and equity of all the heads and articles thereof, now sworne and subscribed the Nationall Covenant of the Kingdome of Scotland, and the Solemne League and Covenant of the thrie Kingdomes of Scotland, England, and Ireland, Doeth declare that he hath not sworne and subscriyved these covenants, and entered into the oath of God with his people, vpon any sinister intention and crooked designe for attaining of his owne ends; but, so farre as humane weaknesse will permitt, in the trueth and sin-



cerity of his heart; And that he is firmly resolved in the Lords strength to adhere thereto, and to prosecute to the vtmost of his power all the ends thereof in his station and calling, reallie, constantlie and sincearlie all the dayes of his life. In order to which he doth in the first place professe and declare that he will have no enemies but the enemies of the Covenant, and that he will have no friends but the friends of the Covenant. And therefore, as he doth now detest and abhorre all poperie, superstition and idolatrie, together with prelacie and all errours, heresie, schisme and profaness, and resolves not to tollerat, much lesse allow, any of these in any part of his Majesties dominions, but to oppose himself thereto, and to indeavour the extirpation therof to the vtmost of his power: so doth he as a Christian exhort, and as a King require, that all such of his subjects who have stood in opposition to the Solemne League and Covenant and worke of Reformation, vpon a pretence of Kinglie interest, or any other pretext whatsoever, to lay doune their enmity against the cause and people of God, and to ceasse to preferre the interest of man to the interest of God, which hath been one of these things that hath occasioned many troubles and calamities in these Kingdomes, and being insisted into, will be so farre from establishing of the Kings throne, that it will prove an idoll of jealousie to provock vnto wrath him who is King of kings and Lord of lords. The King shall alwayes esteeme them best servants and most loyall subjects, who serve him and seek his greatnesse in a right lyne of subordination vnto God, giving vnto God the things that are Gods, and vnto Cæsar the things that are Cæsars; and resolveth not to love nor countenance any who have so little conscience and piety as to follow his interests with a prejudice to the Gospell and the Kingdome of Jesus Christ, which he looks not vpon as a duetie but as flatterie, and dryving of self designes vnder a pretence of maintaining Royall authority and greatnesse.

‘2. His Majestie being convinced in conscience of the exceeding great sinfulness and vnlawfulness of that treatie and peace made with the bloody Irish rebellis, who treacherouslie shedd the blood of so many of his faithfull and loyall subjects in Ireland, and of allowing to them the liberty of the

Popish religion; for the which he doth from his heart desire to be deeplie humbled before the Lord; And likewise considering how manie breaches have been vpon their part, doth declair the same to be void; and that his Majestie is absolved therfrom, being truelie sorie that he should have sought vnto so vnlawfull helpe, for restoiring of him to his throne: and resolving for the time to come rather to choose affliction than sinne.

‘3. As his Majestie did in the late Treattie with his people in this Kingdome agree to recall and annull all Commissions against any of his subjects who did adhere to the Covenant and monarchicall government, in any of his Kingdomes, so doth he now declair that, by commissionating of some persons by sea against the people of England, he did not intend damage nor injurie to his opprest and harmelesse subjects in that Kingdome, who follow their trade of merchandice in their lawfull callings, but onlie for opposeing and suppressing of these who had vsurped the government, and not onlie barre him from his just right but also exercises an arbitrarie power over his people in these things which concerne their persones, consciences, and estates. Lykeas, since his coming into Scotland, he hath given no commissions against any of his subjects in England or Ireland, so he doth hereby assure and declair that he will give none to their prejudice or damage. And whatever shall be the wrongs of these vsurpers, that he will be so farre from avenging these vpon any who are free thereof, by interrupting and stopping the libertie of tread and merchandice or otherwise, that he will seek their good, and to the vtmost imploy his Royall power that they may be protected and defended against the vnjust violence of all men whatsoever. And albeit his Majestie desires to construct well of the intentions of those (in reference to his Majestie) who have been active in counsell or armes against the Covenant, yet being convinced that it doth conduce for the honour of God, the good of his cause, and his owne honour and happinesse, and for the peace and safety of these Kingdomes, that such be not employed in places of power and trust, he doth declair that he will not imploy nor give Commissions to any such, vntill they have not only taken or renewed the Covenant, but also have

given sufficient evidences of their integrity, cariage and affection to the worke of Reformation, and shall be declared capable of trust by the Parliament of either Kingdome respective. And his Majestie, vpon the same grounds, does hereby recall all Commissions given to any such persons, conceaving all such persons will so much tender a good vnderstanding betuixt him and his subjects, and the settleing and preserving of a firme peace in these Kingdomes, that they will not grudge or repine at his Majesties resolutions and proceedings herein, much lesse vpon discontent act anything in a divided way, vnto the raising of new troubles; especially since, vpon their pious and good deportments, there is a regresse left vnto them in maner above expressed.

‘ And as his Majestie hath given satisfaction to the just and necessarie desires of the Kirk and Kingdome of Scotland, so doth he hereby assure and declair that he is no lesse willing and desireous to give satisfaction to the just and necessarie desyres of his good subjects in England and Ireland. And in token thereof, if the houses of the Parliament of England sitting in freedome shall think fitt to present vnto him the propositions of peace agreed vpon by both Kingdomes, he will not onlie accord the same, and such alterations there anent as the houses of Parliament, in regaird of the constitution of affaires and the good of his Majestie and his Kingdomes, shall judge necessarie, but doe what is further necessarie for prosecuting the ends of the Solemne League and Covenant, especiallie in these things which concerne the reformation of the Church of England, in doctrine, worship, discipline and government; that not onlie the Directorie of Worshipp, the Confession of Faith and Catechisme, but also the Propositions and Directorie for Church Government, accorded vpon by the Synod of Divines at Westminster, may be settled, and that the Church of England may enjoy the full liberty and freedome of all Assemblies, and power of Kirk censures, and of all the Ordinances of Jesus Christ according to the rule of his owne Word; and that whatsoever is commanded by the God of Heaven may be diligentlie done for the hous of the God of Heaven. And whatever heretofore hes been the suggestions of some to him to render his Majestie jealous of his Parlia-



ments and of the servants of God; yet, as he hath declared that in Scotland he will hearken to their counsell and follow their advice in these things that concerne that Kingdome and Kirk, so doth he also declair his firme resolution to manage the government of the Kingdome of England by the advice of his Parliament, consisting of an hous of Lords and of an hous of Commons there, and in these things that concerne Religion to preferre the counsells of the ministers of the Gospell to all other counsells whatsoever. And that all the world may see how much he tenders the safety of his people, and how pretious their blood is in his sight, and how desyrous he is to recover his crowne and government in England by peaceable meanes, as he doth esteeme the service of those who first ingadged in the Covenant and have since that time faithfullie followed the ends thereof, to be duetie to God and loyaltie to him, so is he willing in regaird of others who hes been involved in these late commotions in England against Religion and Government to passe an act of oblivion, excepting onlie some few in that Nation who have been cheefe obstruckers of the worke of Reformation and cheefe authors of the change of the Government and of the murder of his Royall father; Provydeing that these who are to have the benefite of this act lay downe armes and returne to the obedience of their lawfull Sovereigne. The Committee of Estates of the Kingdome, and Generall Assemblie of the Kirk of Scotland, having declared so fullie in what concernes the Sectaries and the present designes, resolutions, and actings of their army against the Kingdome of Scotland; and the same Committee and Assembly having sufficiently layed open publict dangers and dueties both vpon the right hand and vpon the left, it is not needfull for his Majestie to adde any thing therevnto, except that in these things he doth commend and approve them, and that he resolves to live and die with them and his loyall subjects in the prosecution of the ends of the Covenant.

‘And whereas that prevailing partie in England, after all their strange vsurpations and insolent actings in that land, doe not onlie keep his Majestie from the government of that Kingdome by force of armes, but also have now invaded the Kingdome of Scotland, who have deserved better things at



their hands, and against whom they have no just quarrell; His Majestie doth therefore desire and expect that all his good subjects in England, who are and resolve to be faithfull to God and to their King, according to their Covenant, will lay hold vpon such an opportunity, and vse their vtmost indeuours to promoue the Covenant and all the ends thereof, and to recover and re-establish the ancient government of the Kingdome of England (vnder which for many generations it did flourish in peace and plenty at home and in reputation abroad) and priuiledges of the Parliament and native and just libertie of the people. His Majestie desires to assure himself that there doth remaine in those so much conscience of their duetie to Religion, their King and countrey, and so many sparkles of the ancient English valour, which shyned so eminentlie in their noble ancestours, as will putt them on to bestirre themselves for breaking the yoke of these mens oppressions from of their necks. Shall men of conscience and of honour sett religion and liberties and government at so low an rate, as not rather to vndergoe any hazard before they be thus deprived of them? Will not all generous men count any death more tollerable then to live in servitude all their dayes? And will not posterity blame these who darre attempt no thing for them selves and for their children in so good a cause, in such an exigent? Whereas if they gather themselves and take courage, putting on a resolution answerable to so noble and just an enterprise, they shall honour God, and gaine to them selves the reputation of pious men, worthie patriots, and loyall subjects, and be called the repairers of the breach by the present and succeeding generations. And they may certainly promise to them selves a blessing from God vpon so just and honourable ane vndertaking, for the Lord and for his cause, for their own liberties, their native King and countrey, and the vnvaluable good and happinesse of the posteritie. Whatever hath formerlie been his Majesties guiltinesse before God, and the bad successe that these have had who owned his affaires whilst he stood in opposition to the worke of God, yet the state of the question being now altered, and his Majestie having obtained mercie to be on Gods side, and to preferre Gods interest before his owne, he hopes that the Lord will be gracious, and countenance his owne cause in the hand of weake

and sinfull instruments against all enemies whatsoever. This is all that can be said by his Majestie at present to these in England and Ireland at such a distance; and as they shall acquite them selves at this tyme, in the active discharge of their necessarie dueties, so shall they be accepted before God, in-deered to his Majestie and their names had in remembrance throughout the world. Given at our Court at Dumfermling the 16th day of August 1650 and in the second year of our raigne.'

The Commission appoints the Commissioners sent to the King to communicat his Majesties letter and the Declaration signed by his Majestie to the Committee of Estates.

The next meeting to be in the Assembly hous on Monday after sermon.

*Edinburgh, 19 August 1650, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Patrick Gillespie, James Guthrie, John Lawder, Robert Ramsay, Alexander Blair, Hugh Archibald, Hugh M'Kale, James Symsons, Hugh Peblis, David Dicksons, James Fleeming, John Dalzell, Alexander Spittell, Patrick Colvill, Gabriell Maxwell, James Hamiltoun, Robert Lockhart, James Fairlie, Robert Young, Thomas Ramsay. ELDERS.—Laird of Lochtour, Laird of Obstaill, Laird of Edingtoun, Mr. Robert Burnet, William Browne.

Order for 200  
merks to Mr.  
Alexander  
Smyth.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly appoints Mr. James Hamiltoun to give Mr. Alexander Smyth 200 merks out of the money collected for the ministers regiment, for repayment whereof to him they will thinke vpon some course; whereanent these shall be to him a sufficient warrant.

Committee for  
considering  
causes of a  
Fast.

The Commission of the Assembly appoints Messrs. David Dicksons, James Guthrie, Robert Ramsay, Patrik Gillespie, James Hamiltoun, Robert Ker, Hugh M'Kale, with the Moderatour, to thinke vpon causes of a Fast for removing of the wrath lying vpon the Royall family and to report.

The next meeting at 2 houres, and the Committee to meet presentlie.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Hugh M'Kale, Robert Ker, Thomas Ramsay, David Dicksons, Patrick Colvill, Alexander Spittell, Thomas Kircaldie, Robert Ramsay, James Guthrie, James Hamiltoun, Gabriell Maxwell, Robert Young, Robert Lockhart,

John Dalzell, Ralff Roger, Hugh Archibald, Patrick Gillespie, Hugh Peblis, James Symson, Alexander Blair, James Fleeming, John Lawder, William Row. ELDERS.—Laird of Lochtour, Laird of Edingtoun, Laird of Obstaill, Dolphingtoun, Mr. Robert Burnet.

Letter to be sent to the King being read, the Commission approves the same, the tennour whereof followes:—

‘MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTIE.—We have receaved your letter sent by our Commissioners, bearing that your Majesties scruples are now satisfied by their endeavours and that yow have heartilly signed the Declaration. And as we doe with all thankfulnessse acknowledge your Majesties hearkning to our humble advice, so shall we not ceasse to make intercession with the Lord, who hath the Kings heart in his hand, that light may shyne day by day more aboundantlie in your minde, to make knowne vnto your Majestie that which is verie pleasing in his eyesight, and that he may inclyne your Royall heart to a readie and reall performance of all the dueties which these tymes call for from yow towards God and his people in all your dominions. Wee have also considered your desire to forbear the nameing of the Queen your mother in the Declaration, to which we thought it our duetie in humilitie to returne this answer: That as wee shall ever be found readie to expresse our respects and condescendance to your Majestie in all things consistent with our duty to God, whose servants wee are, and before whom we desire to be found faithfull in giving warning of the sinnes of the Royall family; so we dare not forbear to represent to your Majestie that the Queen your mother, having (beside her idolatrie) been so active by her counsell and endeavours with your Royall father in his opposition to the worke of reformation, for which the Kings house hath been brought so low, it could not but provocke the Lord to anger in this tyme, when your Majestie is seeking that wrath may be averted from your family, if your acknowledgment of the sinnes of the Royall familie should come foorth with such an extenuation as the forbearing the Queenes name would imply. And we shall not doubt but when your Majestie shall thinke seriously vpon the expression, it shall be found your commendation and honour to give place to God in acknowledging the sinnes of the Queene, and in making it

Letter sent to  
the King.



really to appeare in all your actions, that yow love and honour Jesus Christ more then father or mother. Your Majesties other desire, that there may be a humiliation that God may avert his wrath from the Royall familie, wee shall speedilly take in consideration, and acquaint yow with our resolutions thereanent; and wee blesse God that such motions proceed from your Majestie to ws; and that it may be so reallie gone about by yow, and all your good subjects, that the Lords contraversie with the Kings house may be throughly taken away, shall be the earnest prayer of,

‘ Your Majesties most humble servants and loyall subjects,

*Edinburgh,*

19 August 1650.

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.’

Direct:—‘ *For the Kings most excellent Majestie.*’

Mr. George  
Hutchesone.

The Commission of Assembly, finding Mr. George Hutchesone is not yet gone to attend the Kings Majestie and his familie, according to the appointment of the late Assembly, Doe therefore appoint him, personallie present, to give in his reasones why he is not yet gone there to the next meeting.

Minister for Sir  
Robert Adairs  
troup.

The Commission appoints Mr. John Meine to attend Sir Robert Adairs troupe for performing ministeriall dueties to them for 3 moneths.

Reference. Mr.  
James Row.

The Commission of Assemblie having considered the reference of the Generall Assembly concerning Mr. James Row, and having heard him self, personallie present, Do appoint him to repair to the Presbytrie of Auchterardour and Provinciall of Perth, and report from them testimonialls of his cariage since his last testificats, that accordinglie they may take in consideration the Reference of the Generall Assembly concerning the opening his mouth.

Order to Mr.  
James Gutterie  
to draw an  
Answer to  
Cromwells  
papers.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, remembring that papers sent by Lievtennent Generall Oliver Cromwell are not yet ansred, Therefore they doe appoint their brother, Mr. James Gutterie, to draw an answer to the paper sent from him entituled A Vindication, etc., and to the remanent papers sent therewith, which he shall make readie so soon as possiblilie he can, and present the same to the Commission to



be considered by them, which thereafter is to be communicat to the Committee of Estates.

The next meeting the morne at 10 houres.

*Edinburgh, 20 August 1650, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt.*—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator.* Hugh M'Kale, Alexander Spittell, Thomas Ramsay, James Fleming, James Gutterie, John Carstaires, William Oliphant, Robert Young, David Dickson, James Hamiltoun, Hugh Archibald, Thomas Kircaldie, Patrik Gillespie, James Nasmyth, Hugh Peibles, Robert Ramsay, Patrik Colvill, James Symson. ELDERS.—Laird of Edingtoun, Dolphingtoun, Mr. Robert Burnet.

The Kings Majestie having now sworne and subscribed the Nationall Covenant and the Solemne League and Covenant, and showing his desire to joyne in a fast and humiliation for his owne sinnes and the sinnes of the Royall familie and of the whole land, that God may be reconciled vnto him and the land, and that he may give evidence of his reall loathing of his former way, and of the sinceritie of his owning the Cause of God and the work of Reformation, the Commission of the Generall Assembly doeth think fitting that, after the conference had with his Majestie thereanent, there may be a day appointed for publik and solemne humiliation to be kepted by the Kings Majestie, his familie, and the whole land; and for preparation hereof the Committee formerlie appointed for drawing the causes and reasones of a publik fast and humiliation are desired to meet presently, and the Commission to meet at ij hours in this place to hear their report.

Concerning a publik fast by the King, his family, and the kingdome.

*Edinburgh, eodem die, hora vndecima, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt:*—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator.* Hugh M'Kale, Alexander Spittell, Thomas Ramsay, James Fleming, James Gutterie, John Carstaires, William Oliphant, Robert Young, David Dickson, James Hamiltoun, Hugh Archibald, Thomas Kircaldie, Patrik Gillespie, James Nasmyth, Hugh Peebles, Robert Ramsay, Patrik Colvill, James Symson. ELDERS.—Laird of Edingtoun, Dolphingtoun, Mr. Robert Burnet.

The Committee formerlie appoynted to draw causes of a publik fast and humiliation, having produced some causes and reasons of a fast in relation to the Kings Majestie and his

Committees report concerning the causes of the said Fast.

Royall familie, The Commission of the Generall Assembly think fitting that the same be sent to the Kings Majestie, to be communicat to him by Commissioners that are to repair to his Majestie; and after report from his Majestie, the Commission will thinke vpon a publick fast and humiliation, and of the reasons, way, and tyme of it. And the Commissioners that are to repair to his Majestie are desired to deale freely with him in the matter, and to hasten their report to this Commission.

Mr. George  
Hutchison, for  
attending the  
Kings familie.<sup>1</sup>

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having heard Mr. George Hutchesons reasons why he cannot repair to the attendance vpon the Kings familie for performing ministeriall dewties there, according to the appointment of the late Generall Assemblie, Doe not think it fitting to take the same to consideration, but leives him to doe in relation to that employment which wes laid vpon him by the Assembly as he will be answerable to the Assembly: Onlie at this tyme they require him to repair to the Kings Majestie, and joyne with Mr. James Durhame, to make his Majestie sensible of the causes of humiliation sent to him, and for making the Kings familie a distinct congregation and erecting a session there.

Commission for  
these [who] goe  
to the King.

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie—taking in consideration that the Kings Majestie, having now sworne and subscribed the Nationall Covenant and the Solemne League and Covenant, is desyrous to be humbled for the sinnes of the Royall familie and his owne sines, that God may be reconciled vnto him—Have agreed vpon some grounds and causses of a humiliation in relation to the King and the Royall family, to be communicat to his Majestie, and therefore they doe appoint Messrs. George Leslie, James Durhame, George Hutchiesone, Robert Traill, James Nasmyth, ministers, and the Lord Marquis of Argyle, the Earle of Lothian, and the Laird of Freeland, elders, to present the same vnto his Majestie, and to deale with his Majestie to make him truely sensible thereof; and to report to the Commission the result of their travells with his Majestie thereanent, that thereafter they may take in further consideration the appointing of a Generall fast and humiliation through the land; And they are also hereby

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *appointed to goe to the King.*

authorized to deale with his Majestie for making his family a distinct congregation and erecting a session there, and to doe everie thing necessarie for that effect.

The nixt meeting the morne at 2 afternoon.

*Edinburgh, 21 August 1650, post meridiem.*

There being few present in respect of ministers attendance vpon the army, the brethren are desyred to meet the morne at tua afternoon, and to acquaint the members absent of this dyet.

*Edinburgh 22 August 1650, post meridiem.*

The meeting being yet vnfrequent is continued vntill the morne at 2 houres in the afternoon.

*Edinburgh, 23 August 1650, post meridiem.*

There not being a quorum, the next meeting is to be on Tuesday at 10 houres, if the motions of the army doe not impede the ministers coming.

*Sterline, 10 September 1650, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Robert Ker, John Duncan, Ephraim Melvill, James Guthrie, David Bennet, James Sibbald, James Durhame, Hary Semple. ELDERS.—Lord Arbuthnot, Lord Register, Laird of Obstale.

The next meeting the morne afternoon.

*Sterline, 11 September 1650, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. John Duncan, Hary Semple, Alexander Dickson, Thomas Vassie, James Guthrie, Ephraim Melvill, James Durhame, James Sibbald, Robert Ker, Andro Rind, Robert Keith, David Bennet, James Symson, Thomas Ramsay. ELDERS.—Marques of Argyle, Earle of Cassilles, Lord Arbuthnot, Lord Register, Thesaurer depute, Laird of Obstaill, James Sword, John Short.

Two letters produced from the King and read, tenour whereof followes:—

‘CHARLES R.

‘RIGHT REVEREND, RIGHT TRUSTIE, AND WELL BELOVED,—Wee greet yow well. As we have received verie much satisfaction by the severall addresses made vnto ws by the Generall

Letter from the  
Kings Majestie  
to the Commis-  
sion.



Assembly and the Commissioners of it since our arriveall vnto this Kingdome, so have we had at no tyme more contentment then in this last, by the persones of Mr. George Leslie and Mr. Robert Traill and the others joynd with them, who brought from yow to ws the particular enumeration of the sinnes for which wee and our family and the whole Kingdome should keep a day of publict humiliation. Wee are really and vnfainedly convinced of our ancestours, grandfathers, fathers, and our owne sinnes, for the which wee doe humbly from the Lord begg pardon and forgivenessse, and shall (as we trust in his grace) before the day of humiliation, and vpon it, and all our life, stryve to be humbled for what hath been done in the Royall family, to the offence of God and the greeffe of his good people. And that we may the better doe this, we desyre yow to hold ws vp to the throne of grace in your prayers. Your Commissioners have dealt faithfullie and friely, and in the spirit of meeknes, with ws; and we thanke yow heartillie for sending so worthy persones, and desyre that yow will thanke them for their paines and indevours. We have desired them to represent some things to yow vpon the sixt and eight articles, not that we are in any thing vnconvinced in the matter of them, but that we think the expressions may run in the sixt in the words and straine of the Declaration, and in the eight more clearly, as they will more particularlie informe yow; and wee remitt both to your wisdom and discretion, of which we have a verie full persuasion and assurance. Wee have spokken with your Commissioners concerning the tyme of the humiliation, which we desyre yow would appoint so soone as may be. And so we bid yow farewell. Given at our Court in Perth the tuentie sext day of August 1650 and in the second year of our raigne.'

Direct:—*'To our right reverend, right trustie and well beloved, The Commissioners of the Generall Assemblie of the Kirk of our Kingdome of Scotland.'*

'CHARLES R.

Letter from  
the King.

'RIGHT REVEREND, RIGHT TRUSTIE, AND WELL BELOVED,—Wee greet yow well. Wee wrote to yow not long since by those sent wnto ws concerning a humiliation, but have not heard



anything from yow since in that particular, and wee had ere now, vpon this sadd stroak vpon the army, written to yow againe, but we knew not to what place to addresse our letters. But having heard of the meeting of the Synod of Fyfe, we wrote to them, whereof certainly they will give yow notice. And now being informed of your being at Sterline, we thought good to send these vnto yow to assure yow that, notwithstanding of what hath befallen in this dispensation from the Lord, which wee humblie acknowledge to be just for our sinnes (for what have the poore people done? vpon our self we lay the guiltines, as knowing best our owne wickednesse and transgressions; for the Lords judgments are just and right, and in faithfulness he afflicts), that yet we hope his mercifull kyndnesse will comfort according to his word, and that the proud that have delt perverslie without a cause shall be ashamed and confounded. We desire (and we are assured of it) that from your meeting encouragements may be sent to all the congregations in the Kingdome, and that as yow exhort them to fast and be humbled, so yow will that they cast not off their confidence, nor be dismayed for the tryell, but that all men may resolve to play the men for the people and citties of our God; and lett the Lord doe what seemeth him best. (I assure yow for myselfe) Wee are not casten doune; and it is not in a fleshlie confidence, in a sword and in a bow. There were little cause for that. But I trust that the Lord that had mercie vpon ws, and brought ws into the Covenant and this land, will perfite that which concerneth ws, and will glorifie him selfe in mercie and not in justice. Wee purpose in the strength of his grace faithfullie to prosecute the ends of the Covenant, and that the friends of it shall be by ws esteemed our friends, and the enemies of it our enemies, and that wee shall be readie to lay downe our life for the maintenance and defence of it. This in this tyme of tryell wee thought good to signifie vnto yow, that yow may know we stumble not at what hath happened, nor faint not, but shall be ready according to our calling and duety to goe vpon the head of any handfull [who] shall willinglie offer them selves for the Lord against the mightie. Wee did desire the Synod of Fyfe to give ws their counsell and advice, and to yow and the Committee of

Estates, how farre they thought conjunction lawfull with those that for the Ingadgement have been debarred from being in charges and command in the armies, and who have given or are willing to give satisfaction to the Church and Estate, and may be willing yet to give further testimonies of their repentance and affection to the Covenant. And in this wee inteerlie putt our selfe, and will follow what yow determine in it; and with these that yow judge fitt for the worke shall be readie to contribute what shall be desired of ws and in our power. And so we bid yow heartillie farewell. From our Court at Perth, the 9th of September 1650.'

Direct:—*'To our right reverend, right trustie and well beloved, The Commissioners of the General Assemblie of our Kingdome of Scotland.'*

Resolution concerning admitting engagers to employment in the armie.

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie, considering that particular in his Majesties letter concerning imploying persones accessorie to the late vnlawfull Engagement, Doe resolute that, according to former grounds, they will recommend particular persones accessorie to the said Engagement, vpon their petition and publict satisfaction, to be admitted to imployment in the armie.

Committee.

The Commission of Assemblie thinke it verie necessary that there be a short warning and exhortation drawne for the peoples information and encouragement at this time; and that there be an Information sent to England, and that a Letter also be sent to Presbyteries, with a Remonstrance to the Committee of Estates; and appoynts Messrs. James Durhame, John Duncan, James Guthrie, Robert Ker, James Symson, John Schort, with the Moderatour, to be a Committee for considering the materialls, and to draw the draughts thereof; as also to confer with any appointed by the Committee of Estates for purging the Kings familie.

Approbation of the Causes of a Fast agreed on by some brethren mett at Sterline.

The Commission of Assembly, vnderstanding that the brethren, mett here before the meeting of the Commission, found it verie necessarie that at this tyme the whole land should be humbled before the Lord in respect of the great wrath appearing against the same, and that they did draw some grounds and causes for a Fast and humiliation, and did send them to Presby-

teries, recommending to them to observe a day of humiliation for the same; The Commission, having considered those reasones and Causes, doe approve thereof, and appoint the same to be sent to Presbyteries that did not receive them before; tenour of which Causes follow.

*The Causes of a solemne publict humiliation on the defate of the army to be kepted through all the congregations of the Kirk of Scotland.*

Albeit solemne publict humiliations have been much slighted, and gone about in a formall way by many of this land, so that it is not one of the least of our provocations that we have drawen neere to God with our mouthes and kepted our hearts farre away from him, for the which the Lord hath turned the wisdome of the wise men into follie, and the strength of the strong men into weaknesse; Yet seing it is a duetie that often hath proven comfortable vnto ws, and vnto which God now calls ws in a speciall way by an singular peece of dispensation; and knowing that all who are acquainted with God in the land will make conscience of it, wee conceive it expedient to be humbled for these causes following.

The Causes of the Fast above-mentioned.

1. The continued ignorance and profanitie of the bodie of the land, and the obstinacy and incorrigeablenesse of many, notwithstanding of all the paines that God hes taken vpon ws by his words and works of mercie and judgement to teach ws in the knowledge of his name and to reforme ws from the evill of our wayes.

2. The many provocations of the Kings house, which wee fear are not throughlie repented of nor forsaken by him to this day; together with the crooked way that was taken by sundrie of our statesmen for carying on the Treatie with the King.

3. The bringing home with the King a great many Maligants, and endeavouring to keep some of them about him, and many of them in the Kingdome, notwithstanding of publict resolutions to the contrary.

4. The not purging of the Kings family from malignant and profane men, and constituting the same of well affected



and godlie persones, albeit it hath been often pressed in the Parliament and Committee of Estates, and vndertaken to be performed and promised by them.

5. The leavieing of a most malignant and profane guard of horse to be about the King, who, being sent for to be purged, came two dayes before the defeat and were suffered in our army,

6. The exceeding great slacknesse and aversenesse and vntowardnesse of some in the cheefe judicatories of the Kingdome and armie in good motions to publict dueties, especiallie in those things that concern the purging of judicatories and the armie from malignant and scandalous persones, and filling all places of power and trust with men of knowne integrity and of a blamelesse and Christean conversation; together with great inclinations and indevours to keepe in and to bring in Malignants to the judicatories and armies, as though the land could not be jugded nor defended without these; and great repyning and crying out against all that is done to the contrarie, and ane studieing to make the same ineffectuall.

7. The exceeding great diffidence of some of the cheefe leaders of the armie, and others amongst ws, who thought that we could not be served but by ane numerous armie; and when we had gotten many thowsands together, would not hazard to act anything, notwithstanding that God offered sundrie fair opportunities and advantages, and fitted the spirits of the souldiers for their duetie.

8. The carnall confidence that was in many of the armie, unto the despying of the enemie, and promising victorie to them selves without eying God.

9. The lowsnesse and insolencie of manie in the armie, with the little or no care that was taken to preserve the cornes, by which it is come to passe that verie much of the food of the poore in the land hath needeleslie been destroyed. And whilst we remember this, we desire that the profanity and oppression of sundrie officers and souldiers in England, whilst wee was fighting for the assistance of the Parliament of that Kingdome, may not be forgotten, becaus, as it was great matter of stumbling to many in that land, so is it like one of the causes of the Lords indignation manifested against us by the hand of these men.



10. Our great vnthankfulnesse for former mercies and deliverances, and even for many tokens of the Lords favour and goodnesse towards our present armie whilst they were together, and the great impatience of spirits that was to be seene in many these weeks past, which made them to limitt the Lord, and to complaine and wearie of his delay to give deliverances.

11. The owning and eying the Kings quarrell by many, without subordination to Religion and the liberties and safeties of the Kingdomes.

12. The carnall selfe seeking and crooked way of sundrie in our judicatories and armies, who make their places and employments rather a matter of interest and gaine and preferment to them selves then advanceing of Religion and righteousness in the land.

13. The not putting difference betuixt these that serve God and these that serve him not, for our services or companie or employments, but compting all men alike, and many tymes preferring these who have nothing of God in them.

14. The exceeding great neglect that is in great ones, and many others, in performing of dueties in their families, notwithstanding of our former acknowledgement of this sinne, as also of the neglect of the dueties of mutuall edification, and great fruitlesnesse and barronnesse that is to be seene in all sorts of persones; together with the following of duetie with great mixture of carnall affections and fleshlie wisdom, which grieves the Spirit of God, and takes away much of the Lords beutie from our judicatories.

As we would be humbled for these things, so we would intreat the Lord that he would sanctify this sadd affliction to his people, that they neither despise his chastisement nor faint when we are rebooked of him, but that we may bear his indignation patiently, and cleave faithfullie to the trueth and the Covenant and Cause of God, without yeelding to the furie of the enemye, receaving their errorrs, or complying with them on the one hand or Malignants on the other; and that the Lord would poure out his Spirit on his people, that their spirit may be raised to their duetie, and that they may be filled and furnished of God with this wisdom and resolutions to act

against their enemies for the honour of God and their own preservation; And that the Lord would not suffer them to be tempted above that they are able to beare, but that he would breake the yocke of their oppressours off their necks and give them salvation and deliverance.

Ministers to  
regiments.

The Commission of the Assemblie appoints Mr. George Pittillo for the Generalls regiment, and that Mr. David Campbell stay while he come to it, and Mr. William Cheyne, minister at Dyce, for Lord Arbuthnots regiment.

The next meeting the morne afternoon.

*Sterling, 12 September 1650.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Guthrie, David Bennet, Robert Ker, James Sibbald, Thomas Vassie, Robert Keith, Alexander Dickson, James Scharpe, Thomas Ramsay, James Guthrie,<sup>1</sup> Walter Greig, John Duncan, Alexander Ireland, James Symson, Ephraim Melville, Thomas Melvill, Samuel Rutherford, James Wood, Harie Semple, James Symson.<sup>2</sup> ELDERS.—Lord Arbuthnot, Lord Register, Thesaurer depute, Obstale.

A Short  
Declaration  
and Warning.

*‘A Short Declaration and Warning to all the Congregations of the Kirk of Scotland, from the Commission of the Generall Assembly.*

‘Albeit the Lord, whose judgements are vnsearchable and whose wayes passe finding out, hath brought the land verie low vnder the hand of a prevailing enemy, yet must not we be silent to declair the mynd of God, nor others refuse to hearken thereto. It wer superfluous to give answer to the many calumnies and reproaches that are blazed abroad. For albeit in everie thing we cannot justifie the conduct of the army, yet we hold it our duety to desire everie one not to believe groundlesse reports, but rather to eye the Lord and to look vp to the hand that smytes them.

‘And therefore, in the first place, we exhort and warne all the inhabitants of the land to search out their iniquities and to be deeplie humbled before the Lord, that he may turne away his wrath from ws. The Lord hath wounded ws and chastised ws sore, which sayeth that our iniquities are many and that our sinnes are increased.

<sup>1</sup> *Durhame* in Duplicate.

<sup>2</sup> *Sic*; also in Duplicate.

‘It concernes the King to mourne for all the greevous provocations of his fathers house and for all his owne guiltinesse, and to consider that if he hath come into the Covenant, and joyned him selfe to the Lord vpon politick interests, for gaining a crowne to him selfe rather then to advance Religion and righteousness, that it is ane iniquity which God will not forgett vnless it be speedily repented of. It concernes also our nobles and judges to consider whither their cariage in publict matters be straight and equall, or rather savouring of seeking them selves and the things of this world, and how they walk in their families and in their privat conversations. There is in many a great deale of perversenesse and discouragelennesse in regaird to forsaking of some sinnes and performing of some dueties, notwithstanding publict confessions and ingagements; and this cannot but highlie provocke the Lorde. And it concernes the officers of the armie, especially these who are cheefe amongst them, to weygh well what the Lord hath against them, and to repent of their diffidence and carnall way of acting and vnder valueing of Gods people. And ministers have also need to search them selves concerning their faithfulness and diligence. Doubtlesse even amongst these is much negligence and vnfaithfulness to be found, for which God is angree.

‘2. Albeit the Lord hes suffered that army of perfidious and blasphemous Sectaries to prevaile, yet God forbid that the land should comply with them. Whatever may be the plausible and fair cariage of some in their armie, yet doubtlesse there is a leaven of error and hipocrisie amongst them, which all the lovers of trueth would discern and avoyd. As the Lord hath tryed the abilitie and the integrity of his people in the land heretofore by the prevailing of Malignants, so doth he now try them by the prevailing of Sectaries, and we trust that they will thinke it their duetie and commendation to prove stedfast against the one als well as against the other.

‘3. Neither would men be lesse carefull and active to oppose this enimie then they have been in opposeing of Malignants heretofore. Our Religion, lyves, liberties, and estates are als much in hazard now as ever. All the ordinances of Jesus Christ in the land are in danger, and the foundation like to be



overturned by these men who are obliged by the bond of the Covenant to maintaine all these, and it were a great guiltinesse to lye downe and crouch vnder the burden of the strange impositions that they will lay wpon ws; and as men without heart to suffer our land to be brought in bondage, and our selves to be robbed of all these things which are most precious and dear to ws. If we should do so, the Lord would be angrie with ws, and our posterity could not but curse us.

‘4. Wee would not thinke that all danger from the Malignants is now gone, seeing there are a great many such yet in the land who still retaine their former principles; and therefore we would, with as much watchfulnesse and tendernesse now as ever, avoid their snares, and beware of compliances and conjunctions with them, and take head that, vnder a pretence of doing for the Cause and for the Kingdome, they gett not power and strenth into their hands for advanceing and promoting their old Malignant designs. Doubtlesse our safetie is in holding fast our former principles, and keeping a straight path, without declyning to the right hand or the left.

‘5. It concernes all the inhabitants of the land to bewarre of murmuring and complenning against Gods dispensation, and questioning the trueth and goodnesse of their cause, or quarrelling with God, or blameing or casting of the Covenant, becaus of any thing that hath befallen them. That were a great iniquitie not to be pardoned. Lett ws bear the indignation of the Lord patientlie becaus we have sinned against him, vntill he plead our cause and execute judgement for ws. He will bring ws forth to the light and we shall behold his righteousnesse.’

Letter to  
Presbyteries.

‘RIGHT REVEREND AND DEARE BRETHREN,—Wee perswad our selves that ere this come to your hands, yow are deeplie affected with the sadd report of the Lords displeasure declaired against the land by the defeat of our armie [instant September 3d],<sup>1</sup> and by the woefull consequences and desolation which is likelie to ensue vpon it, if the tender mercies of the Lord do not speedily prevent ws, and move him for his names sake to lift vp a standart against that enemie which is now comed in as a

<sup>1</sup> Interlined and not in Duplicate.



flood vpon ws, and is prevailing and rageing in our bosomes; and wee doubt not but yow are seriouslie bethinking your selves about your duetie, and what the Lord is calling to yow as the watchmen of his people in so darke a tyme. Wee belive yow have gott the letter sent to yow from such members of the Commission, and other ministers who had been with the army, bearing their advice for keeping of a solemne publict humiliation with your severall flocks, according to the causes which were also sent yow. In reading whereof, we desire that the latter parte of the second article yow take in thir words, Together with the crooked and precipitant wayes that wer taken by sundry of our statesmen for carying on the Treatie with the King. The Commission being now mett, thought good to write vnto yow, and to require yow in the Lord, as we do also expect of yow confidentlie, that yow will be carefull and diligent (as to make your people sensible of the Lords hand, that they do not despise and slight so great a wrath) so to stirre vp and encourage them to the dueties which this tyme and the Lords dispensations calls for at their [hand, that men be not found now with their]<sup>1</sup> hands vpon their loines as women in travell, fainting vnder the chastening and rebuiks of the Lord. For though it be the day of Jacobs trouble, he shall be saved out of it. For we are not to doubt but that if we shall returne and seek the Lord with all our hearts, after all this that is comed vpon ws, that there is hope in Israell concerning his worke and people, which are in the dust for the tyme. In a speciall way we do recommend to yow, that yow doe carefullie and instantlie warne your people against the snares—which they for tryell may meet with—to draw them to compliance with the present enemie, their errours and way; and that they patiently wait on the Lord vntill the judgment passe over, and not fear their fear neither be dismayed, but would sanctify the Lord God in their hearts, that he may be their fear and their dread; So that they do not for their safety and preservation [follow] the courses of flesh and blood,<sup>2</sup> tending either to compliance with Sectaries on the one hand or with Malignants on the other, but that the worke of God may be caried on, and

<sup>1</sup> These words in brackets are supplied from Duplicate.

<sup>2</sup> This defective clause is the same in Duplicate.

his people may follow and adhere vnto it in their stations and places, according to the Covenant and former grounds and principles. Wee conceive that these who fear the Lord, and make conscience of duetie, and desyre to be faithfull, will be so farre from slacking their hands in their duety and in a straight way of pursuance thereof, for anything that hath from the Lord befallen now, that they will rather look vpon them selves as called and obliged to their dueties in a more speciall way of strictnesse and watchfulnesse then formerlie; and that the present difficulties and dangers of the tyme be not abused for flattering of men in any way which may tend vnto turning asyde to crooked courses. And becaus the Lord is trying ws how farre we will follow our duetie, in the faith of his strenth, in a weak and low condition, and there being some endeavours at this tyme for making vp the army, we expect that yow will not be wanting in your stations, according to your power, for futhering of the levies appointed by the Committee of Estates, and for the speedie returning of such officers and souldiers who are comed home since the army was broken. Also such of your owne number who wer appointed to wait vpon regiments of horss, and are now at home, your selves would appoint to repair with all diligence to Sterline, where the rendevouze is appointed; for there is of everie regiment a considerable number remaining, and are together here and about without ministers, though this be a tyme they have most need of them. Thus praying the Lord to poure out vpon his people and his servants throughout the land such a measure of the light and consolation of his Spirit as may furnish for the dueties and tryells of such a tyme as this, wee remaine,

‘Your affectionat brethren in the Lord,

*Sterline,*

*September 12, 1650.*

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.’

‘*Postscript* : This schort Declaration herewith sent wee desyre that at your first opportunity yow read publictly in your severall congregations. And we desire seriously that yow will be instant in your prayers to God in privat and publict, that he would preserve with ws the Ordinances of Jesus Christ, the Kingdome, the Kings Majesties persone, and the Ministerie

from the furie of this enemie, who is seeking the overthrow of all.'

'MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTIE,—That wee did not sooner  
 retorne answer to your Majesties letter concerning the humilia-  
 tion to be kept in reference to your guiltinesse and the  
 guiltinesse of the Royall family was becaus, since that tyme, we  
 have had no opportunity of a meeting vntill now. Wee cannot  
 as yet see so convenient a tyme for keeping of that humilia-  
 tion, the land being now about another, and being in so great  
 perplexities and distractions, and so many congregations being  
 scattered, and their ministers drawn away from them. But  
 how soone God shall be pleased to give any breathing tyme,  
 wee shall appoynt a tyme for it. In the meane while wee  
 humbly desire your Majestie seriouslie to consider of the con-  
 traversie that God hath against yow and your family becaus of  
 these things, for which his wrath seemes not yet to be turned  
 away but his hand to be stretched out still; and we desire your  
 Majestie, as before the Lord, to ponder what hes been the  
 maine motive and principle that hes ledd yow to the subscri-  
 wing of the League and Covenant and joyning your self to the  
 people of God in this land. If selfe interest and gaining of a  
 crowne have beene more in your eye then the advancing of  
 Religion and righteousnesse, it is an iniquitie to be repented of,  
 and for which your Majestie ought to be humbled. Wee also  
 humbly intreat your Majestie to consider whither, since the  
 subscriwing of the Covenant, yow have kept that distance  
 with and shewne that zeale against Malignants, that so solemne  
 obligation calles for, and whither your Majestie hes vsed that  
 industrie and activitie in removing from yow disaffected and  
 profane persones, that was needfull in such a tyme. The Lord  
 calles your Majestie to a narrow and accurat search of everie  
 thing that may provock God, and we are bound to lay before  
 yow what may be the grounds of his controversie against yow.  
 The purging of your Majesties family and court hath beene  
 much wished for, and we think that so singular a dispensation  
 poynts at the neglect of that duety in a speciall way, and cries  
 vpon your Majestie to be active in it, and to have it done with-  
 out delay. Wee have taken care to give advertisement and

Letter to the  
King.



incouragement to Presbyteries, according to our duety and your Majesties desire in your last letter, and are glad to hear of your Majesties resolutions to adhere stedfastly to the Covenant, and doe wish, and shall continew to pray, that your Majesty may obtaine mercie and strenth of God so to doe, that by so honouring him he may honour yow. As for your Majesties querey concerning these that for the Engagement have been debarred from being in charge and command in the army, and who have given and are willing to give satisfaction to Church and State, how farre a conjunction may be lawfull with them, wee conceive that it would be verie dangerous to the Cause, and verie scandalous and offensive to Gods people in the land, to alter anything at this tyme of the former publict Resolutions of Kirk and State in this particular, especiallie seing our enemies make the vnlawfull Engagement one of the grounds of their present invading of this Kingdome, and that we have so often vsed the refusing of trust in our army to those who wer accessorie to that Ingagement as a defence in this particular, though yet we beleive that any who shall pervse the publict Acts of the Kirk and Kingdome shall find that, vpon satisfieing and convincing evidences of repentance, regresse is left vnto those for places of power and trust in the army exprest in the Acts of Parliament. We pray the Lord to give vnto your Majestie the grace of repentance and reall humiliation, that all the Lords controversie may be taken away from yow and your Royall familie through faith in the blood of Jesus Christ, which onlie is able to purge from iniquitie. And continues,

‘ Your Majesties most humble servants and loyall subjects,

*Sterline,*

12 September 1650.

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.’

Information for  
the people in  
England and  
Ireland that  
adhere to the  
Covenant.

‘ *A short Information from the Commissioners of the Generall Assembly to those who adhere to the Covenant in England and Ireland.*

‘ The Lords worke amongst his people in these Kingdomes being one in respect of enemies and freinds, and experience proving the hazard of one partie to threaten all these who desires to be faithfull to the Covenant, wherevnto they are so



solemnlie ingaged, and called to a neere way of correspondence and fellowshippe amongst them selves, for which cause we thinke it our duetie to acquaint such in England and Ireland with our condition and resolutions in this hour of darknesse, when lies are so frequent, least our silence give advantage to these who lye in wait to deceave.

‘ Since these troubles beganne, this Church hath been ever labouring to shune extreames in reference to our King, and as we ever refused to give him that which was Gods, so never at any tyme deny him that which was his owne; knowing Monarchie to be ane ordinance of God; and being sensible what scandall and reproach it would have brought vpon the Gospell if, after so many vowes and professions, wee should have been wanting in any necessarie duetie towards him: Vpon which grounds we continued, without wearieing, to make addresse to him, praying and indeavouring what in ws lay, that the controversie betuixt him and his house might be taken away, and that the kissing the Sone and employing his power for him might have his throne established in righteousness: Which God hes so farre blessed as to bring our King to subscriue the Solemne League and Covenant, and accord a full settleing of the demands of the Church and State of this Kingdome, and also since his coming to emitt a Declaration to all his subjects, wherein his abandoning of former principles and courses and instruments is holden forth, and his resolutions concerning the settleing of Religion and Government in all his three Kingdomes, conforme to the Propositions presented to his Royall father by the Parliaments respective; and to do everie thing in Church and State as shall be found fitt, as they are more fullie contained in the said Declaration.

‘ And albeit in all this we walked in the integrity of our hearts in reference to England, neither seeking their hurt nor our owne privat gaine, yet was we vnjustly invaded by the prevailing partie in that land, contrare to the Covenant and Treaties wherevnto them selves were ingaged, whose violence we endeavour to resist without swerving from our former principles, and without imputing any thing of it to these who, for their faithfulness to the Cause, have beene oppressed by these who now hes the power in that Kingdome.

‘ And though God hes made ws see the necessitie of more dependance vpon him, and hes putt ws to the sharpest tryall wee have hitherto found, in breaking our army by an vnexpected surprizeall, yet resolve wee by the grace of God firmly to adhere to our Covenant and former principles, and in his strenth not to decline from that straight rule either to the right hand or to the left; neither are we distrustfull of the event, seing God hes given ws more sure ground to build vpon then anie army; neither hath he left ws without all meanes or hope of safety for the tyme, tho it may please him for a while to suspend our deliverance.

‘ And as we shall be in our stations earnest in our prayers, and carefull by all lawfull meanes that the yock of that enemie may be brocken from of the neck of the Lords people in all these Kingdomes, so doe we expect that all who are faithfull to the Covenant and desireous to keep the trueth in England and Ireland, especiallie these of the ministrie whose charge leads them to give warning to Gods people, shall bestir them selves effectuellie to further that same worke, leist, by their couatching betuixt burthens, the tryell and rode be lenthened, and the bonds made stronger. And albeit we will not lay particular dueties on the people of God in these Kingdomes, yet God having a people owning his Covenant, and he having displayed a banner becaus of his trueth, wee conceive the tye and obligation of the Covenant, constantly and sincerely to prosecute the ends thereof against all its enemies, to be no lesse binding in England then in Scotland. And the contest not being now betuixt Sectaries and Malignants, as formerly it was, but betuixt these Sectaries who have delt treacherouslie in the oath of God and these who desires to be faithfull in all the articles of the Covenant, it doth much differ the cause and calls for a more active duty from these who befor wer content to suffer. And who knowes (yea, we are confident of it through the strenth of God) if the Lord shall thus stirre vp the spirits of his people vigorouslie to goe about their duety, that God shall make good his word against this enemie, as he hath done against others who despised the oath of God befor them.’

The nixt meeting the morne at 8 houres.

*Sterling, 13 September 1650.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Guthrie, James Wood, David Bennet, Walter Greg, Alexander Ireland, Ep[h]raim Melvill, Thomas Melvill, James Durhame, Samuell Rutherford, James Scharpe, Thomas Ramsey, Robert Ker, John Duncan, Patrick Sibbald, James Symsons, Harie Semple. ELDERS.—Lord Arbuthnot, Lord Thesaurer Depute, Obstale.

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie appoints Messrs. James Guthrie and James Symsons to draw a Remonstrance to the Committee of Estates; and Messrs. Samuell Rutherford and James Durhame to draw Letters to the gentlemen and ministers in the west.

‘MUCH HONoured AND DEARLIE BELOVED IN THE LORD,—In this sad tyme it was no litle refreshing to ws to hear of so many who have offered them selves willinglie to owne the Lords Worke. And as wee look vpon conscience and duetie to be the onlie principles that hes swayed yow to vndertake this, so we are confident that your proceedings will evidence yow follow it by these same rules. It is not to be expected that ye can accomplish this without meeting with many difficulties. But we hope ye have learned through faith and patience to wrestle through all these. And becaus ye know Satan, the enemie of this cause, is subtile, and now manie are readie to raise and intertaine needlesse grounds of jealousies, there will be no thing more conduceable to the good of the work vnto which we are engadged then watchfullie and wiselie to guard against these, least mistakes, breaking in on hearts, bring sadder things after them then we can imagine. And seing the best way of defending the parts of this Kingdome will be not to hurt the whole, wee earnestly desire that ye may so raise the forces in these bounds, that the forces here be not prejudged, either in their number or estimation. And therefore we expect that (however men be honest and have good intentions in them selves) yet ye will occasion none to desert this place (which is of such concernment to the whole Kingdome) or their charges here, nor will imploy any formerly imployed in our armies without warrand from the Committee of Estates, vnto whom we doubt not but everie way yow will testifie your respect, as we know they will be verie willing to

Letter to the gentlemen and officers raising levies in the West by warrand from the Committee of Estates.



encourage yow in this work. Wee have been the more [earnest] in this becaus of our affection to yow, and our confidence of your integrity, which hes ever been precious to ws, and which we shall ever according to our duety assert. Wee need not speak much for encouragement to yow in whose heart God hes putt this forwardnesse to be exemplarie to others in your zeall against this enemy, whose quarrell is not with men, but with the Ordinances of God and of his Son Jesus Christ. Nor need wee stirre yow vp to deny yourselves in some particulars for the good of the worke, who are content to hazard all for it. Nor need wee warne yow of the evils of sin, scandall, and danger that could not but follow the least rupture or division. Wee assure our selves ye are farre from any appearance of these things, and have other wayes learned Christ. Nor need wee lay before yow the necessitie of making this levie effectuall, according to the offer made to the Committee of Estates. It looks for the tyme lyke the most probable meane against this enemy. And therefor we are hopefull that none of any ranks will obstruct or draw back in the same, but that everie one will be encouraging to each other for the furtherance thereof in all lawfull dueties, leaving the events to God, and resting on him for the outgate. And it is our desire that God may poure his Spirit on his people, which fitts them for everie tyme and duety, and that ye may be blessed of him more and more to be instrumentall for the good of his work, then which no thing more is prayed for by Your affectionat friends and servants in the Lord,

THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE  
GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

Direct:—‘*To the much honoured the gentlemen and officers raising levies in the West by warrand of the Committee of Estates.*’

Letter to the  
Ministers in the  
West.

‘REVEREND AND DEAR BRETHREN,—Wee could heartillie have wished many of your presences here. But knowing ye are otherwise taken vp for the good of that same work, we the more willingly endure it, hoping and desireing that at the next meeting, which will be vpon Tuesday cum eight dayes, the twentie fourth of this instant, in this towne, wee shall be



refreshed with your companie and be more enabled to goe about publick duties. There is great venture of the Lords work now amongst yow, and yow will be called both to vse zeale and wisdome, which we doubt not yow will carefully and seasonably imploy, so that all meanes may be vsed to make that leaue effectually, and no thing done that may interrupt or obstruct the progresse of the worke in their<sup>1</sup> places; and that everie thing be done that may keepe a good correspondence with judicatories and forces who are ingadged in the same worke with yow. Wee have written to the gentlemen and officers for this end, both to encourage them and warne them, without the least suspition of any persone, but with fear of events which may follow, if God by your cair and wisdome prevent not. Wee recommend to yow the following of these things, and preventing mistakes, which may breid division and drawing some forces from this place, which will break the rest, and is like to bring with it the ruine of the Kingdome. The Lord give yow vnderstanding in all things. Wee doubt not ye will be carefull to prevent these sinnes, which hes provoked God in our forces befor, that they may look like these who hes the Lords honour before them. Wee commend yow to the Lord and remaine, Your loving brethren,

THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE  
GENERALL ASSEMBLY.

Direct:—‘*To their reverend brethren the Ministers in the province of Glasgow and other provinces adjacent.*’

‘*The Humble Remonstrance of the Commission of the Generall Assembly vnto the Right honourable the Committee of Estates.*’

The Remonstrance to the Committee of Estates.

‘As the sad stroack, and singular dispensation of the Lords hand in the vnexpected defeat of our army calls vpon the whole land to search out their sinnes and to reforme their wayes, so doeth it cry vnto your Lordships in a more then ordinary maner to make accurat tryell of everie thing that provocks the Lord amongst yow, and speedily to repent thereof, and with all faithfulnessse and zeale to goe about the performance of your duety in everie thing committed vnto your trust, in order to

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *other*.

which wee humbly represent to your Lordships these following particulars :—

‘1. That your Lordships wold consider well of the causes of humiliation which were offered vnto yow by the Commission of the General Assembly at Leith, and were then refused to be taken with, which we cannot bot thinke hath had an influence vpon the sadd stroak that all of ws hath since that tyme mett with, and we hope will be a strong argument with your Lordships to search more narrowly your respective guilt in these particulars, and other particulars joynd therewith, in the causes of the late humiliation, and in all other things that do concerne either your privat or publict faillings, and that yow repent thereof, and vnfaignedly, befor God.

‘2. That the sence of the many calamities wherein the land is already involved, and of the greater miseries that are like to follow, together with the great obligations that God hath putt vpon yow in preserving yow in many dangers these yeares past, and the Solemn Engagement yow have taken vpon yourselves, may stirre yow vp vnto a resolute and active mynding of these dueties which concerne the Cause and Kingdome and acting against the enemy.

‘3. That your Lordships wold take some effectuall course for curbing and suppressing the exceeding great insolencies, prophanity, oppression, violence, plundering, and destroying of the cornes by the troupers, which things are comed to such an hight that, besyd the high and crying provocation against God, it makes the lyves of the people bitter vnto them, and will make them rather choice to live vnder the feet of any enemy then to be thus inhumanly and barbarously vsed by their owne countrymen, who pretend to be in armes for their defence.

‘4. That yow wold once at last, after so many reiterated desires, take some effectuall course for purging of the Kings familie and court, and constituting the samen of all members qualified according to the qualifications represented by the Generall Assembly, and since that tyme owned by the Committee of Estates. And that ye wold take such course concerning the Kings guard, as the constant standing scandall of their malignancy and prophanity and cry of their oppression vpon our over burthened land may be removed, and needlesse

burthens taken off a poore people, whose faces alreadie are begune to look pale for want of bread.

‘5. That yow wold vnit yourselves strongly one with another, and endeavour to keep all these in the land that are ingadged in the same cause of God in vnity, and that, for that effect, your Lordships wold adhere firmly to the Covenant in all the heads and articles thereof, and abyde fixt in all the former principles of this Kirk and Kingdome, and act straightly and impartially according thereto in reference to all persones and duties.

‘6. That your Lordships wold give all fitting encouragements to these in the west who willingly offer them selves to the defence of the Caus and of their country, and as to endeavour that their actings may be for the publict good of the whole body of the land, so also to keep a right vnderstanding betuixt them and the rest of the forces in this Kingdome, and to bewar of causles prejudices.’

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having considered the petition of Sir Arthur Forbes and the testimonies concerning his publict satisfaction; and after hearing himself diverse tymes expresse his sence off, and greiff of heart for, his sinne in his accession to the late vnlawfull Engagement, being well satisfied with the evidences of his repentance, Do therefore seriously recommend him to the honourable Committee of Estates, that he may be in a capacity of publick service and employment; and that his accession vnto the vnlawfull Engagement may be no exception against the same.

Recommendation  
Sir Arthur Forbes to the  
Committee.

Concerning the petition of Captaine Thomas Forbes, the Commission appoints him to bring against the next meeting positive testimonies from some godlie ministers where he lived concerning the evidences and sincerity of his repentance for his accession to the Engagement, and of his conversation before and since that tyme; and thereafter they will take into consideration the desire of his petition.

Captaine  
Thomas  
Forbesse.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, considering the many petitions of Mr. Walter Stewart for his relaxation from the sentence of excommunication, and vnderstanding by these appointed to conferr with him that he is verie much casten

Reference  
Mr. Walter  
Stewart to the  
Presbyterie of  
Sterling with  
power to relaxe.



downe and humbled for his greivous defection from the Caus and Covenant, for which he was excommunicat, Therefor they do referr him to the Presbyterie of Sterling, giveing vnto them full power to deale with him and try the sincerity of his repentance, and, vpon evidences thereof, to relax him according to the order and in the maner vsed with persones vnder that censure.

Reference  
Captaine  
Walter Nairn  
to the Pres-  
byterie of  
Kircaldie.

Concerning the petition of Captaine Walter Nairne to be receaved to publict satisfaction for his accession to the late vnlawful Engagement, The Commission of the Assembly referrs him to the Presbyterie of Kircaldie, giveing them full power to try his repentance, and to prescribe and receive his satisfaction according to the order appoynted.

The Commission appoints the nixt meeting to be in this towne vpon Tuesday cum eight dayes the 24 of this moneth, and that letters be sent to advertise other members of the Commission thereof.

*Sterling, 24 September 1650, post meridiem.*

The brethren present continew their meeting vntill the morne at 9 houres.

*Sterling, 25 September 1650, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Durhame, Alexander Dunlope, John Duncan, David Bennet, Harie Semple, James Guthrie, Patrik Gillespie, Ralph Rodger, James Sibbald, Robert Keith, James Symson, Hew Archbald. ELDERS.—Lord Brodie, Obstale, Sir John Cheislle, George Porterfeild, John Short.

Committee.

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie appoints Messrs. James Durhame, Patrick Gillespie, John Duncan, Lord Brodie, Sir John Cheislle and Obstale, with the Moderatour, to be a Committee to consider the present condition of affairs and what is incumbent to be done thereanent.

Committee for  
billes.

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie appoints Messrs. James Sibbald, David Bennet, Robert Keith, James Simson, George Porterfeild, and John Short to consider the supplications presented, and to give their opinions thereanent to the Commission.

The next meeting at 2 afternoon.



*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Harie Semple, Hew Archbald, Alexander Dunlope, James Durhame, Robert Keith, Patrik Gillespie, John Duncan, James Sibbald, James Guthrie, Ralph Rodger, Thomas Ramsay, David Bennet, James Simsone. ELDERS.—Lord Angus, Lord Burley, Brodie, Obstaile, Sir John Cheislie, Free-land, John Short, George Porterfeild.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly appoints the Committee, appointed in the preceeding session for considering the present condition of affaires, to consider what is incumbent to be said by the Commission to the people, and what is to be said to the Committee of Estates. Committs also to them to consider what course to take for more ministers to attend the King and his family.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly refers Angus Sutherland to the Presbyterie of Elgine, to try his repentance and his conversation after his living some time amongst them, and thereafter to report their testimony concerning him.

Reference, Angus Sutherland to Presbyterie of Elgine.

Concerning the petition of James Leckie, accessorie to the late vnlawfull Engagement, The Commission refers him to the Presbyterie of Sterling.

Reference, James Leckie to Presbyterie of Sterling.

The next meeting the morne afternoon.

*Sterling, 26 September 1650, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Sibbald, David Bennet, Thomas Ramsay, James Durhame, Hew Archbald, Robert Lockhart, John Duncan, Robert Keith, Harie Semple, James Guthrie, Alexander Dunlope, Ralph Rodger, Patrick Gillespie, James Simsone. ELDERS.—Lochtour, William Browne.

Concerning the humble petition of Mr. Walter Stewart, now relaxed from excommunication, The Commission of Assembly, considering the necessitous condition he and his numerous family are now into, and will be vnder, being incapable of the ministry hereafter, Therefor do warrand him to lift and intromett with the stipends of the Kirk where he served for the cropes and yeares 1649 and 1650 (and that notwithstanding of the sentence of suspension and deposition pronounced against him) for some supplie and subsistance to him, his manie children and great family.

Recommendation Mr. Walter Stewart, now relaxed, for supplie.

Concerning the petition of James Vicount of Frendraught for his manyfold defectiones from the Cause and Covenant,

Reference, Vicount of Frendraught.

The Commission refers him to the Presbyterie of Sutherland, and any other Presbyterie where he shall have his residence for the tyme, to conferre and deale with him, and try his repentance and cariage, and report their opinions, and thereafter the Commission will take his petition in consideration.

Appoyntment  
of the Lord  
Cranstoun's  
satisfaction.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly having considered the petition of William, Lord Cranstoun, tendered vnto them at several tymes, and having also heard him self expresse his sense of his sin in his accession to the late vnlawfull Engagement; and finding verie great evidences of the sincerity of his repentance for that offence, and being hopefull of his better cariage in tyme cuming, Doe therefore, for the removing of the scandall he hes given by his said miscariage, appoint him to be received to satisfaction in the Kirk of Smeholme, and that he subscribe the Declaration of the Assembly according to the order prescribed, and that thereafter he be admitted to the Covenant and Communion.

Recommendation  
Patrick  
Wardlaw to the  
Committee.

Concerning the petition of Patrick Wardlaw, the Commission having taken exact tryall of his repentance, and being well satisfied therewith, Doe therefor declair that his accession to the late vnlawfull Engagement should be no exception against or impediment to any employment or service he is fitt for.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly appoints Messrs. James Durhame, Patrick Gillespie, Alexander Dunlope, and Lochtour to goe to the Committee of Estates, and desire an answer of their former Remonstrance, and that some course may be taken for supplie of hurt sagers.

The nixt meeting at 2 houres.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.--MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Durhame, Patrick Gillaspie, James Sibbald, Ralph Roger, Robert Lockhart, Thomas Ramsay, James Guthrie, Hew Archbald, John Duncan, Harie Semple, Alexander Dunlope, George Gray, James Simsone, Robert Keith. ELDERS.—Thesaurer Depute, Lochtour, Sir John Cheislie, William Browne.

Conference.

This day the Lord Burley, Lord Register, and the Provost of Edinburgh came from the Committee of Estates, that some might be appointed to conferr with some of their number at 5 houres. The Commission appoints therefor Messrs. John

Duncan, James Guthrie, James Durhame, Patrick Gillespie, the Thesaurer Depute, Sir John Cheislie, and Lochtour, with the Moderatour, to be a Committee to conferr with such as shall be appointed by the Committee of Estates.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly appoints Messrs. Ephraim Melvill and Gilbert Hall to goe presently to the Kings Majestie for assisting Mr. James Durhame in performing ministeriall dueties to his Majestie and his family for the space of tua moneths; And that letters also be written to them to attend that charge, tenor whereof followes.

‘REVEREND AND LOVING BRETHREN,—In respect of the necessity of more ministers to attend the Kings Majestie and his family, wee have appointed yow to assist Mr. James Durhame in the exercise of the ministerie to the Royall family for the space of two moneths, which we expect yow will goe about with all diligence, and remain,

Letter to Mr.  
Ephraim Mel-  
vill and Mr.  
Gilbert Hall.

Your loving brethren,

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.’

Direct:—‘*To our reverend brethren Mr. Ephraim Melvill, Minister at Lighgow, and Mr. Gilbert Hall, Minister at Kirklistoun.*’

‘REVEREND AND LOVING BROTHER,—Considering the necessity the Kings Majestie and his family is into of more ministers to attend them then now they have; and knowing now at this tyme yow cannot attend your charge in Edinburgh, and so the maine reasone yow vsed for declyning that employment cannot now be obtruded, Wee have therefor thought good to desire yow to repair to the Kings Majestie with all diligence, that yow and Mr. James Durhame, and these we have now lately appointed, may all joyne and assist ane another in the performance of all ministeriall dueties to the Royall family in this tyme of tryall and danger. Wee expect yow will not faill herein, and remain,

Letter to Mr.  
George Hutche-  
sone for attend-  
ing the Kings  
familie.

Your loving brethren,

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.’

Direct:—‘*To our reverend brother, Mr. George Hutchesone.*’



Minister to  
regiment.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly appoynts Mr. Thomas Ramsay, personally present, to attend Collonel Robert Montgomries regiment vntill the nixt meeting of the Commission.

William Suther-  
land.

Concerning the petition of William Sutherland, the Commission desires him to bring a testimony from the ministers in Ireland, or from Leivtennent Collonell Wallace vnder whom he served, and thereafter they will take his petition in consideration.

The nixt meeting the morne at 9 houres.

*Sterling, 27 September 1650.*

*Sederunt:—MINISTERS.—*Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator.* James Durhame, John Duncan, Harie Semple, Alexander Dunlope, John Chalmers, Robert Lockhart, James Sibbald, James Guthrie, Patrick Gillespie, David Bennet, Hew Archbald, Ralph Rodger, Robert Keith, Thomas Ramsay, James Simsone, George Gray. *ELDERS.—*Lochtour, William Browne.

Answer to the  
question of the  
Magistrates of  
Edinburgh.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly having considered the desire of the Provest, Baillies, and some of the Counsell of Edinburgh for advyse, whither now, when that blasphemous army of the English have the towne of Edinburgh vnder their command, they ought notwithstanding in conscience and duety repair to the city and elect the magistrats at the ordinary dyet now approaching, whatsoever may be their personall hazard; or if otherwayes they should rather forbear, to attend vpon a better tyme from the Lord; and after serious and mature deliberation, judging that at this tyme, when so blasphemous an enemy have the power there, that neither the election can be free nor them selves in their persones nor consciences be secure, Do therefore resolve that it were verie vnexpedient and dangerous to them to goe to the towne of Edinburgh to make a new election of magistrats at the ordinarie dyet; and do humbly conceave the honourable Committee of Estates should in their wisdom take some course, if by the power of the enemy any new election be made there, or any other thing done contrary to the priuiledges of that burgh, that the same may be declared voyd and null.



*Sterling, 28 September 1650.*

*Sederunt*.—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Patrik Gillespie, Ralph Rodger, David Bennet, John Duncan, Harie Semple, George Gray, James Guthrie, Alexander Dunlope, James Simsone, John Chalmers, James Sibbald, Hew Archbald, James Durhame. ELDERS.—Lord Register, Provost of Edinburgh, Sir John Cheislie, Laird of Lochtour, George Porterfeild.

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie thinke fitt that the letter following be sent to Collonnels Gilbert Ker, Archbald Strachan, and Robert Hacket.

‘MUCH HONOURED,—As it is vnto ws great matter of mourning and humiliation that the Lord should have smitten this land with so sore and vnexpected a stroke, and that so many are vnsensible both of their sin and of their danger and of their dewtie, so we are not a litle refreshed that the Lord hath put it vnto your hearts and in the hearts of his people with whom yow are to offer your selves so willingly to the help of the Lord against the mightie, and to owne your dewtie faithfully and without feare in a tyme of so great difficultie and distresse. And we desire yow to be encouraged in the Lord, who we trust hath not yet forsaken his people, but that, though our iniquities testifie against ws, He will heale our backslidings and save ws freely for his owne names sake. Yow may be assured that yow shall be remembred daylie by ws in our prayers and supplications before God, and that we shall endeavour to the vtmost of our power that yow may have all fitting encouragements from the Committee of Estates to proceed in your vndertakings. And we do not doubt but as it will be your case to preserve the people vnder your charge, so we are confident that yow will study and take hold of every opportunity for annoying the enemy. Wee need not remember yow how God hath been gracious vnto yow heretofor, and made yow instrumentall with very small numbers against the enemies of his people and of his cause; and who knowes but, when the power of his people is now neare gone, he may yet make vse of yow and of the handfull with yow for bringing about somewhat that may be a ground of praise to his name and of reviving to his people. We

Letter to  
Collonnels Ker,  
Strachan, and  
Hacket.

commend yow and those with yow vnto the grace of God, and continues,

Your affectionat freinds in Jesus Christ.'

'*Postscript.*—The bearer will communicat vnto yow our proceedings here, and we doubt not but as yow have opportunity yow will acquaint ws with your proceedings; and we shall not be wanting in our stations to strenthen your hands in your dewty.'

Direct:—'*For the much honoured Collonell Gilbert Ker, Collonell Strachan, and Collonell Robert Hacket.*'

Minister to the  
Garisone of  
Sterline.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly considering that the gariesone of this towne of Sterling wants a minister, Doe therefor appoint Mr. Alexander Robesone and Mr. Thomas Hog to attend the said garisone for performing ministeriall dewties to them vntill the nixt meeting of this Commission.

The nixt meet-  
ing.

The Commission appoints their nixt meeting to be in this towne vpon the 9th of October, and that letters be written to all the members of the West, South, and in Fyfe and Angus and Perth; and if any occasion shall fall that may hinder their meeting in this place, that the Moderator appoint another place for the next meeting, and give advertisement accordingly in dew tyme.

*Sterling, 9 October 1650.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Walter Greg, Robert Ker, James Sharpe, Hew Peebles, James Simson, Patrik Colvill, Andrew Bennet, John Hamiltoun, Robert Keith, George Bennet, John Robeson, William Russell, George Pittillo, Robert Ramsay. ELDERS.—Creish, Eight, Ardrie.

Letter from the  
Committee of  
Estates.

This day a letter from the Committee of Estates to the Moderator desiring a frequent meeting at Perth on the 11th of this moneth produced and read.

Recommendation,  
Captaine Thomas  
Forbes, Captaine  
Patrik Davidsons,  
John Forbes of  
Knappertie,  
William Forbes  
of Campbell,  
and Leivten-  
nent James  
Craw.

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie having considered the petitions of Captaine Thomas Forbes, Captaine Patrik Davidsons, John Forbes of Knappertie, William Forbes of Campbell, and Leivtenment James Craw, and the testimonies concerning their satisfaction for their accessions to the late vnlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and having also heard themselves, personallie present, are well satisfied with the evidences they find of their

repentance for their offences; and do declare that their accessions to the Engagement now, after such satisfaction, should be no exception against or impediment to any employment they are capable off.

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie appoints Mr. Andrew Makghie to attend the Generalls regiment for performing ministeriall dewties to them for the space of three moneths, and that he repair vnto them with all diligence.

Minister to the Generalls regiment.

This day a letter from the Provinciaill Assembly of Glasgow produced by Mr. John Hamiltoune, minister at Innerkipe, wherein was enclosed a Remonstrance<sup>1</sup> of the said Provinciaill to the Committee of Estates. The Commission ordaines the clerk to cause copie the Remonstrance, and at their nixt meeting in Perth they will take it, with the desire of this letter concerning their concurrence, into their consideration.

Concerning the Remonstrance from the Provinciaill of Glasgow.

The Commission of Assembly appoints a letter to be written to the Synod of Aberdene for designing a minister to the Master of Forbes his regiment.

Letter for a Minister to the Master of Forbes his regiment.

The Commission of Assembly continues this meeting till Fryday nixt the 11th of this moneth to be at Perth, according to the desire of the Committee of Estates.

Nixt meeting.

*Perth, 11th October 1650, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Samuell Rutherford, Andro Bennet, James Sharpe, Robert Ramsay, James Wood, Walter Greig, John Duncan, James Sibbald, Patrik Colvill, John Robertstone, James Guthrie, James Durhame, Harie Semple, Fredrick Carmichell, Thomas Melvill, William Russell, Hew Peebles, John Hamiltoun, David Bennet, Robert Young, Robert Ker, John Chalmers, George Pittillo, William Row. ELDERS.—Marqueis Argyle, Earle Eglingtonne, Lord Angus, Lord Burlie, Thesaurer depute, Waughtoune, Laird of Lochtour, Laird of Creich, Airdrie, Laird of Freeland, Laurence Hendersone.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Mr. James Fergusone to stay with the Leivtennent Generall while Thursday, and that Mr. George Bennet, personallie present, releev him, and that he repair to the Generall Leivtennent for that effect with diligence.

Mr. James Fergusone and Mr. George Bennet to the Leivtennent Generall.

<sup>1</sup> This Remonstrance is found only in the Duplicate, and there with a marginal note that it 'should not have been insert.' It is given in the Appendix.



Ministers to  
regiments.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Mr. John Charters and Harie Semple, ministers, to attend the regiments at Sterling, and that Mr John Hamiltoune, who is there now, lately come from England, also attend any regiment there, and that letters be written to him for that effect.

This day a letter produced from the Kings Majesty, drawn by himself, and all written with his own hand, wherein he expresses his sense and sorrow for his late withdrawing from the Committee of Estates, which, being read, was verie heartily receaved and accepted by the Commission. Tenour of the letter follows :—

‘CHARLES R.

Letter from  
the Kings  
Majestie to the  
Commission  
concerning  
withdrawing  
from the Com-  
mittee,

‘RIGHT REVEREND, etc.—That the occasion of my goeing away was an apprehension I had of a present danger to my person (for one assured me that the ports were going to be schutt) and the beleefe I was made to have by the continuall suggestions of some about me that there was a very considerable number of people who would be faithfull drawne together, That after I had time to reflect vpon my resolution, I found the vanity of it, and determined with myself to returne, and sent for Collonel Montgomery to wait on me.

‘That though at first this cannot but be sadd vnto me and offensive to others, being accompanied with so many aggravations, yet I am confident, by what it has discovered of myself and of these mens humors, to reape more good in respect of watchfulnesse over myselfe and against their instigation then a long time other wise would have done. And least any occasion of jealousie should be left, I purpose by the strength of God to discover the fountaine of this evill, and endeavour in my place the remedy of it.

‘That I am now not only ashamed of the folly of it, but greeved for my sinne against God in it, and for the offence I have given to his people, for which I desire the concurrence of your prayers that I may be forgiven. My intention is hereafter, by the grace of God, never to hearken more to the counsellis of these who, by their false informations and vaine vndertakings, have for their owne ends ensnared me into so inconsiderat and sinfull an action, but shall inteerly rely vpon



the publick advices which shall be given me in whatsoever may concerne this Church and Kingdome.

*'St. Johnstoun, October the 9th, 1650.'*

Direct:—*'To the right reverend and right trustie, The Commissioners of the Generall Assembly of the Kirk of Scotland.'*

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. Samuel Committee. Rutherford, James Wood, John Duncan, Fredrick Carmichell, John Robiesone, Robert Ker, James Durhame, Robert Ramsay, Andro Bennet, John Hamiltoun, Marqueis of Argyle, Lord Angus, Thesaurer Depute, Creich, Freeland, Lochtour, with the Moderator, to be a committee to consider what to answer to the Kings Majestie, and to confer with any appointed by the Committee of Estates concerning the present evils and remedies.

The next meeting at 4 houres.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. William Russell, Andro Bennet, Alexander Ireland, James Sharp, James Sibbald, Hew Peebles, George Bennet, John Robiesone, James Simsone, Fredrik Carmichell, John Chalmers, Walter Greig, Robert Ker, Samuel Rutherford, John Duncan, Patrik Colvill, Robert Ramsay, George Pittillo, William Row, Robert Young, Thomas Melvill, William Rait, James Durhame. ELDERS.—Laird of Creich, Laird of Airdrie, Laird of Lochtour, Laurence Henderson.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. Samuel Committee to represent the Ruthersford, John Robiesone, Walter Greig, George Bennet, Creich and Lochtour to present to the Committee the oppress- enormities of souldiers. sions and miscariages of souldiers in taking vp recruits in their quarterings, and concerning the profanity and insolency of the Kings Lyfguard.

Concerning the petition of John Flemyng, the Commission John Fleemine. appoints him to bring against the next meeting positive testimonies from some godly ministers where he leaved concerning the evidences and sincerity of his repentance for his accession to the Engagement, and of his conversation before and since that time, and thereafter they will take into consideration the desire of his petition.

Reference  
Leivtennant  
Colonell  
Marshell.

Concerning the petition of Leivtennant Colonell Marshall to be receaved to publict satisfaction for his accession to the late vnlawfull Engagement, with the testimonies concerning his cariage, and having heard him self, personally present, Doe refer him to the Presbytrie of Dumfermling, that they may receive his publik satisfaction according to the order prescribed.

The Commission of the Assembly appoints Messrs. Samuell Rutherford and James Wood to preach, and Messrs. John Robertstone and William Rait to lecture, the next Sabbath.

The next meeting the morne at 7 houres.

*Perth, 12 October 1650, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. John Robertstone, Walter Greg, Fredrick Carmichell, James Sibbald, Thomas Melvill, James Wood, William Row, John Hamiltoun, Robert Ker, Alexander Ireland, Harie Semple, Robert Young, Samuell Rutherford, Andrew Bennet, William Russell, John Duncane, John Chalmers, James Sharp, James Durhame, Robert Ramsay, Hew Peebles, George Bennet, George Pittillo, James Symson, Patrick Colvill, William Rait.  
ELDERS.—

Particulars from  
St. Andrews.

The particulars from the Presbyterie of St. Androis this day represented by Mr. James Wood. The Commission of Assembly desires they may be drawne in writing and resolve to take the same to consideration at some fitting tyme.

The Commission of Assembly, being to represent their humble thoughts to the Kings Majestie, approves the Representation following drawne vp for that effect, and appoints Messrs. Samuell Rutherford, James Wood, James Durhame, with the Moderatour, to present it, and to confer with his Majestie therevpon.

*'To the Kings most excellent Majestie the humble Representation of the Commissioners of the Generall Assemblie.*

*'MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTIE,—*

Representation  
to the King,  
concerning his  
Majesty leaving  
the Committee  
of Estates.

*'Whereas the Judicatories of the Kirk of Scotland have alwayes been most tenderly affected toward your Majesties true honour and happinesse, and in conscience of their duetie, notwithstanding many discouragements wherewith they did meet, and manyfold dangers which presented them selves to them,*

endeavoured by all means to get your Majestie brought vnto a cordiall ingagement in the Covenant, and conjunction with the godly in your dominions in the Cause of God, as the only solide meane wherevpon the Lords blessing could be expected for raising your Majestie out of your affliction; and your Majestie, having at last not onlie entered into the Covenant by your solemn oath and subscription, but also in sundrie papers and missives directed both to State and Kirk, and especially in your late Royall Declaration, so often and solemnly professed your purpose and resolution to adhere constantly to the Covenant in all the Articles and ends thereof, to abandon the counsell and wayes of persons disaffected to the Cause of God, and to follow and cleave vnto the advise of the judicatories of the Kirk and State; which was looked vpon with much gladnesse of heart by the Lords people, as ane answere of their prayers often putt vp to God in your Majesties behalf, and as ane ground of hope and an earnest of much good to your Majestie; of advancement to the work of God, and of approaching refreshment to those wearie lands; It was matter of great astonishment and vnspeakable sadnesse of heart to ws, when we heard that your Majestie had so vunexpectedly withdrawne yourself from the Committee of Estates and the honest people of God in the land, your faithfull and loyall subjects, to joyne with malignant and perverse men, to the disappointing of all these our former endeavours, and blasting of all our comfortable hopes concerning your Majestie. And now, howsoever, it hath pleased God, of his great mercie, to prevent your Majestie continuing in that course, and to bring yow back againe (which your Majestie ought to look vpon as the Lords waiting to be gracious to yow, if to-day yow will hear his voice, and we doe wish may prove, according to your owne hopes, ane occasion out of which yow may reap much good), yet we cannot but in conscience of our duetie represent our thoughts to your Majestie in relation to that matter.

‘And first, we doe earnestly intreat that your Majestie would seriously consider and lay to heart the greivous sinfulness of that action, that yow may be truely humbled for it in the sight of God. Certainly, when your Majestie shall duely



bethinke yourself, how that thereby the bond of a solemne religious Covenant hes been broken and the oath of God violated, contrarie to so manie publick professions of your resolutions to continue constant therein; how great advantage it hes given to the publickemie; how it hes tended to the hardening of malignants and disaffected men in their malicious and turbulent designes; how great an offence and matter of jealousy and fear it cannot but be to all the godly and well-affected, especiallie in this Kingdome, against whom it did reflect most vnjustly, as disloyall, perfidious, and treacherous against your Majestie; how great calamities it would vndoubtedly have brought vpon all honest and faithfull men both in State and Kirk (against whom malignant and disaffected men are intraged with crueltie), had not the Lord prevented them; and vnto how great danger it hes exposed the Cause of God and whole Kingdome within it self, when a publickemie is in our bowells seeking the ruine of all: When your Majestie shall duellie bethinke your selfe of these things, and together call to mynd that faithfull warnings had been given to yow to take heed of snares and temptations that might tend that way, the greivousnesse of the sinne will easily and clearlie appear.

‘Next, we doe humblie desire that your Majestie would consider that as the sinne is greivous, so great is the wrath of God whereof yow are in danger thereby, vnlesse it be prevented. As for ws, we shall not cease to pray to God that his anger may be turned away from yow and the Kingdome; but withall your Majestie would speedily and really apply your heart to these things whereunto the Lord calls your selfe, that yow may finde peace with him, and may also remove from the hearts of Gods people all grounds of jealousies and fears occasioned by that sinfull escape.

‘The Lord hes promised in his Word that such as judge themselves shall not be judged by him. Your Majestie would beginne at this, and labour to doe it soundlie and throughlie. We were glad to hear in your Maiesties letter directed to ws that, by that sinfull action, yow had discovered more of your self then of before. This is indeed the right way to attaine to sound humiliation for any sinfull action committed against



God, to discover the root and cause thereof in our selves. But in regard that the heart of man is deceitfull above all things, and ready by all means to lessen and extenuat its own fault, and so to marre the work of sound repentance, men would not be easily or soone satisfied in this. Therefore, as we doe not question but your Majestie hes had many snares, temptations, and suggestions from perverse men (which should make such the more detestabill vnto yow for ever) to draw yow away from your steadfastnesse vnto that great defection, so we earnestly beseech your Majestie to take head, least the looking at these hinder yow from the due sense of your owne guiltinesse therein. It will be your wisdome rather in this matter, not onlie to look at the commoun inbred corruption of the heart as the root in your self whence this hes sprung, but also to reflect and consider if the principles and affection contrarie to the Cause and people of God, acqyred by your education and former wayes before your engadging into the Covenant, have not been remaining vnrepented and vnlayed aside, notwithstanding all the ingadgements vndertaken and professions made by your Majestie, and if your coming into the Covenant, and granting all other things desired of yow, hes not been for civill and worldly respects rather then out of conscience of duetie. We no wayes doubt but when your Majestie shall bethinke your self how ready yow have been to listen and give your eare to such persons, and to beleeeve their whisperings and suggestions more then the publick professions of this Kirk and Kingdome, though confirmed by many reall demonstrations; and how yow have intertained for so long a tyme secret correspondence with disaffected men, which was, as in it self sinfull, so contrarie to the Covenant and your many declarations; and how easilly therevpon yow did take vp so hard misapprehensions of the affections and purposes of the honest people of God in the land towards your Majestie, a discoverie of this will appear vnto yow, and yow may discerne for that verie cause God hes suffered yow to fall into such an open defection.

‘If it shall please the Lord in his mercie to grant vnto your Majestie a sight and vnfained acknowledgment of these things, there is a propitiation in the blood of Jesus Christ, which is able to clense yow from all your sinnes, and to reconcile yow

to God, if yow will come to him, and seek to gett interest in him by faith; and him that comes vnto him he will in no wayes cast out. But this, Sir, is a great matter, not so common nor so easie as most part of men taks it to be. No man can come to him but whom the Father draweth. John 6. 44. Yow would seek to be taught of the Father to come by faith to Christ. And the more to stirre your Majestie vp to diligence in this, we, as the servants of Christ, doe humbly crave leave to present yow two things, which in a speciall way concerns your Majestie to consider in relation to this: First, that which the Word of God holds forth, and experience in all generations, especially in this, affoordeth too much prooffe of, That not many mightie, not many noble, are called. 1st. Cor. 1st. 26th; And, then, the great need yow have to seek peace with God in regard of much sinne, both personall and hereditarie, and of the great wrath that hath been burning of so long a tyme against your Majestie and the Royall family, This Man must be the peace. Micah 5th. 5th.

‘As your Majestie would thus labour to see the greivousnesse of that late sinfull course, to acknowledge the root and spring of it in your selfe, and in true humiliation for both, to sett to in good earnest to seek from<sup>1</sup> God through Jesus Christ; so as yow would have a solide and lasting peace to your conscience, and expect the Lords favour to shyne vpon your person, affaires, and government, yow would take head that yow returne not againe into follie. Psal. 85. 8. God in his mercie hes at this time plucked your feet out of the snair. The greater obligation lyeth vpon your Majestie to watch against such snares in tyme comeing, and therefore to abandon all wicked, malignant, and disaffected persons; and that yow may be the more free from the danger of such, to contribute your Royall authority and concurrence in ane effectuall way for speedy ordering and constituting your family, according to the many humble desires and faithfull advices presented vnto yow, to stoppe your eares against all privat whisperings, and to rely vpon the counsels and advice of the State and Kirk respective for your direction, as yow have already promised; And not

---

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate to seek your peace with.

onlie so, but also to avoyd and discountenance all light and vaine companie, which can onlie extinguish religion and pro-  
vocke the Spirit of God to leave men into snares; to exercise  
your self vnto godlinesse, by more earnest and frequent seeking  
of God in secret, reading of the Word of God, avoyding such  
books and writtings as may intertaine and foster principles  
contrarie to the work of God and your engagements therevnto,  
and imploying more tyme in the vse of other means of sound  
knowledge in religion; but especiallie and above all, your  
Majestie wold give all diligence to seek from God a new heart,  
indued and established with gracious principles and sincere  
love of his wayes, cause, and people, without which all relin-  
quishing of ill courses and persons, and all performances of  
dueties, will be of no accompt before God, nor prove constant,  
if new temptations shall recurre.

‘We have but one word more to present to your Majestie.  
Amongst other things in your letter to ws, this did give ws not  
a litle hope that God is about to bring good to your Majestie  
out of that late sinfull action, that yow did expresse your  
resolution to discover the fountaine of all that businesse and  
effectually to concurre for remedieing of the same. We may  
assure your Majestie that reall performance of this, as it is a  
necessarie duetie by the fourth article of the Covenant, so it  
will prove the most effectuell meane to remove all jealousies  
and fears concerning your Majesties intentions out of the hearts  
of all honest and godlie people in the land, and to begett in  
their mynds ane assurance of the sincerity of your returning  
from and repentance for that course. Therefore we have sent  
these few of our number humblie to commoun with your  
Majestie vpon the bussinesse, and we have sent the fewer of  
purpose that yow may have the occasion of greater freedome.

‘Your most humble servants and loyall subjects,

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.’

Messrs. James Sharp, Harie Semple, Robert Greig to be a  
Committee to consider the bills of Engagers and to report  
their opinions.

The next meeting afternoon.



*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Robert Ramsay, James Durhame, Robert Ker, James Sharp, George Pittillo, Hew Peebles, Fredrik Carmichell, Patrik Colvill, Samuel Rutherford, William Russell, Walter Greig, James Symson, Harie Semple, John Hamiltoun, Robert Young, John Chalmers, William Rait. ELDERS.—Laird of Creich, Laird of Airdrie, Laird of Lochtour, Laurence Hendersone.

Recommendation—Laird of Bogie.

The Commission of Assembly having considered the petition of Sir John Weymes of Bogie, and the testimonies concerning his satisfaction for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and having also heard him self, personallie present, are well satisfied with the evidences they find of his repentance for his offence, and Do declair that his accession to the Engagement now, after such satisfactioun, should be no exception against or impediment to any employment he is capable off.

The next meeting the 14 October 1650.

*Perth, 14 October 1650.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Wood, William Row, James Symson, James Sharp, Patrik Colvill, William Rait, Thomas Melvill, Walter Greig, James Sibbald, Robert Ramsay, George Pittillo, Samuel Rutherford, John Robieson, Fredrik Carmichell, William Russell, Hugh Peebles, Robert Young, Robert Ker, John Chalmers, John Duncan, Alexander Ireland, James Durhame. ELDERS.—Laird of Creich, Laird of Lochtour, Laurence Hendersone.

Letter to Messrs. George Hutchesone, Gilbert Hall, and Ephraim Melvill.

The Commission of Assembly appoints letters to be written to Messrs. George Hutchesone, Ephraime Melvill, and Gilbert Hall to come to attend the Kings family, according to former appoyntments.

Committee for Conference.

The Commission of Assembly appoints the brethren vpon the Conference to meet with the Sub-Committee appointed by the Committee of Estates to confer vpon the particulars committed, viz., for rectifieing the solemnities of the coronation, and to consider what is necessar to the Kings Majestie to emitt and doe in reference to his late withdrawing, and what answer is to be given to ane letter latelie come from Leivtennent Generall Cromwell to the Committee of Estates; and to report the result of their conference.



The Commission of Assembly appoints a letter to be sent to Presbyteries; Tenour whereof followes :—

‘REVEREND AND DEAR BRETHREN,—The Lord, who hath dis-  
 appoynted many designes of his enemies since his work  
 beganne in these Kingdomes, hath given ws a verie season-  
 able experience of his goodnes in this late discoverie. For if  
 we look vnto that designe, in it self being against so many  
 tyes and professions, or to the sadd consequence of a cruell in-  
 testine warre at this tyme, which could not but have followed  
 therevpon, to the shakeing of the work of God and strengthen-  
 ing of the common enemy, there will be no course found that  
 hes had in it more sinne and danger to the Cause, King and  
 Kingdomes. And altho we cannot but reverence the wisdome  
 of God in bringing his judgments to light, and revealing the  
 thoughts of many by such a tryell; and cannot but acknow-  
 ledge his goodnesse in preventing and not suffering it to come  
 as yet to the intended height, and in recovering the Kings  
 Majestie out of the snaire so sinfull in it self and dangerous  
 to him, before he had been further involved therein; yet can  
 we not but be afflicted that sinne should so increase at such  
 a time, that God should have been mocked by the professions  
 of many, and that such fruites should follow his smyting of  
 ws; which certainly hes been amongst the causes of his bring-  
 ing this land so low, and of his streatching out his hand still,  
 threatening to punish ws seven times more for our walking  
 contrarie to him. We desire therefore that yow will be  
 earnest with God for averting his wrath for this guiltinesse,  
 and that it may not be added vnto the indignation that is  
 already burning; and in particular for the King, that God  
 would pardon his sinne in this, and bring forth some sanctified  
 fruite of it for his good, that he may be more watchfull over  
 him self and against the suggestions of men who have not  
 God before them; which are the desires and hopes he him  
 self expresseth in his letter to ws. We desire also that yow  
 would be carefull to find out the degrees of accession that any  
 within your bounds have had to this sinfull course, that yow  
 may labour with them to make them sensible accordinglie,  
 and returne to ws your diligence with all conveniencie.

Letter to  
 Presbyteries.

‘ And seing the common enemie getts much advantage by the slow promoving of levies through many shyres, we desyre that yow may convince the people vnder your charge of the sinfulness thereof, and in your places endeavour a speedy obedience to the publict orders thereanent. And because much of this flowes from the root of disaffection vnto and enemies against the work of God, and these that have been instrumentall therein, as this late discoverie cleares, it is your part not onlie to discover to them the sinfulness and danger of what is past, but also to observe and warne against anything may come for declyning to the right hand or to the left, according as the present temptation of your flockes shall require; and as it hath been the rule and practise of this Church, to guard still against both hands, especiallie now when the danger is so great and neare from each of them.

‘ We have no more to say but as in this tyme yow would stirre vp others to the sense of their sinnes, which are the causes of the Lords controversie against the land, so yow would search amongst your selves into these provocations that come nearer the holy things. Certainlie the voyce of this rod cries aloud to ws. There hes been vnfaithfulness and negligence amongst ws; while God gave libertie, there hes not been that simple preaching of Christ and the Covenant of Grace as becomes ministers of the Gospell, nor that tender care to keep the authoritie of our ministrie and the government of the house of God vnspotted as should have beene; but partialitie, carnall respect, and passions have too much swayed ws; which hes provoked God to scatter many of ws from our congregations, and to sett vp men into them who tramples vpon the ordinances of the ministrie and Church government, and vent error amongst the people; which is still threatned to be done to moe congregations, if God prevent not. It is a tyme therefore for ws to be judging our selves, and either alane or with others of our number, as shall be thought fittest by each Presbyterie, to search out frelie our owne particular sinnes, and the sinnes of other ministers within their bounds, and to be humbled before the Lord for them; And in particular to reflect vpon these enormities and remedies contained in the Acts of the Generall Assemblie 1646, that, by finding out

our short comeing in these particulars, we may be the more helped to this work of humiliation, and furthered in a more active way of doing our duetie, so as in all things to be exemplary to beleevers. [The] Lord give yow vnderstanding in all things, and make yow faithfull remembrancers on the behalfe of his people at this tyme, and of ws according to the difficulties of our station, Who are your loving brethren,

*Perth.*

14 October 1650.

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.'

The Commission of Assembly having considered the petition of George, Earle of Linlithgow, Heugh, Lord Montgomrie, Lievtennent Collonell Andro Ker, Capitan David Law, Patrik Naper, servant to the late King, Capitan William Rosse, Lievtennent Collonell Alexander Merser, and the testimonies concerning their satisfaction for their accession to the late vnlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and having also heard them selves, personallie present, are well satisfied with the evidences they finde of their repentance for that offence, and do declare to the honourable Committee of Estates that their accession to the Engagement now, after such satisfaction, should be no exception against or impediment to any imployment their Lordships shall finde them capable off.

Recommendation Earle Lithgow, Lord Montgomrie, Lievtennent Collonell Andro Ker, Capitan David Law, Patrik Naper, Capitan William Ross, Lievtennent Colonell Merser.

The Commission of Assembly having considered the petition of John Fleming and the testimonies concerning his satisfaction for his accession to the late vnlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and having also heard him selfe, personallie present, are well satisfied with the evidences they find of his repentance for his offence, and do declair that his accession to the Engagement now, after such satisfaction, should be no exception against or impediment to any imployment he is capable off.

Recommendation, John Fleeming.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Mr. James Guthrie to preach to the Parliament if they meet at Stirling.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Mr. Laurence Skinner to attend Lord Brichens regiment for performing ministeriall dueties to them for three moneths.

Minister to Brechins Regiment.

The next meeting at Sterling the 23 of this moneth of



October 1650, and appoynts advertisement to be sent for that effect in the postscript of letters sent to Presbyteries.

*Sterling, 23 October 1650.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Patrik Gillespie, Robert Ker, William Row, John Chalmers, James Symson, Fredrik Carmichell, Robert Keith, Andro Rind, Thomas Melvill, Robert Young, David Bennet, James Guthrie. ELDERS.—Marques Argyle, Earle Cassilles, Lord Register, John Schort.

Ministers to  
the Armie.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Mr. George Murray to attend Sir John Brownes regiment, and Mr. John Edmestoune to attend Colonell Robert Montgomries regiment for the space of one moneth, and Mr. Robert Young to attend the Generall Lievtennent for the space of tuentie dayes, and that they repair to their severall imployments above mentionat with diligence.

Garisone of  
Sterline.

The Commission of Assemblie appoynts Messrs. Robert Campbell and James Tueedy, expectants, to attend the Garisone of Sterling for the space of three moneths, and that they repara thereto with diligence.

The Commission of Assemblie thinks fitt there be a generall contribution for releiving of the prisoners in England, and that letters be written to the severall Presbyteries for that effect. Tenour of the letter followes.

Letter to  
Presbyteries for  
the prisoners in  
England.

‘REVEREND BRETHREN,—It is not the least part of our affliction to heare in what a sadd and lamentable condition many hundreds of our poor brethren are who are now prisoners in England. William Browne, agent for the Burrowes, ane honest young man, hath been latelie at Newcastle and Durhame, where most of them lye, and hath taken inspection of their condition, and doth informe ws that above fyve hundreds of them are already dead, and these who are living in a deplorable estate, pyning away for hunger and cold, for want of victualls and cloathes. Therefore both the Committee of Estates and we have thought that there be a publict contribution in all the congregations of the Kingdome for their supplie. And becaus their necessitie is great, and calls for speedie helpe, therefore it will be necessarie that, the first Lords day after the coming of these to your hands,



yow take care to intimat this collection to your congregation, and the weeke immediatlie thereafter that yow collect the same from house to house, or any other way that may make the same more effectuall. And the bussinesse must be gone about with such diligence that your contributions may be sent vnto Sterline before the fourtene of November next to come at furthest. The Provest of Sterline, John Schort, and Duncane Nairne, Deane of Gild thereof, are nominat to receive the contributions, and we have taken course for sending the same into England, and distributing therof in ane equall way amongst the prisoners, according to their severall necessities. We thinke we wse need<sup>1</sup> no arguments in a case of this nature and consequence. We acknowledge that the burthens and straits of the people in your congregations are many. But our relations and bonds to these prisoners being so strait, and their necessities being so great, and there being no vther probable way of supplie for them, we conceive that people will stretch them selves to the vtmost in so charitable a worke. We rest, your loving brethren,

*Sterling,*

23 October 1650.

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.'

'*Postscript.*—Lett these be sent immediatlie from hand to hand to your brethren as they come to your severall hands.'

The Commission of Assembly appoynts John Schort, Provest, Messrs. James Guthrie and David Bennet, to allow to William Browne a competent allowance for his charges in transporting of the money to the said prisoners.

Allowance for  
William  
Browne.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Messrs. Fredrick Carmichell, James Guthrie, Robert Ker, James Symson, Patrik Gillespie, to be a Committee to thinke vpon a Warning and draw vp a draught thereof against the morne.

The next meeting to be the morne afternoon.

*Sterling, 24 October 1650, ante<sup>2</sup> meridiem.*

*Sederunt:*—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Fredrick Carmichell, William Row, James Guthrie, Robert Ker, Andro Rind, Thomas Melvill, David Bennet, Robert Keith, John Chalmers, Robert

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *need use*.

<sup>2</sup> *Sic* also in Duplicate.

Young, Patrik Gillespie, James Symson. ELDERS.—Lord Register, Generall Major Howburne, Laird of Eight, John Schort.

The Commission of Assembly, considering the draught of the Warning to be emitted against the Malignants in the north, Doe approve thereof, and appoyts the same to be sent to Presbyteries in print, or writt with diligence, and that everie minister read the same in his congregation vpon the first Sabbath after it shall come to his hands. Tenour of the Warning followes.

*‘A Short Warning from the Commission of the Generall Assembly concerning the Malignants now in armes.*

Warning concerning the Malignants now in armes in the North.

‘Albeit the designes and cariage of the Malignant partie now in armes, and their complices, be in them selves so many and so manifestly wicked as may render them odious and detestable vnto all the people of God in this land at the first looking thereon; yet the Lord having called ws therevnto, we hold it our duetie (as heretofore) to give Warning thereof, both for the reclaiming of these who are already ensnared therein and for the guarding of others against temptation therevnto.

‘We need not be at much paines in finding out of these mens intentions, nor goe far off for learning of the ends which they propose vnto them selves in their present actings, these being no other then hath been promoted by the Malignant partie from the begining, to witt, the setting vp of them selves vnder a pretence of promoting Royall authoritie and Kinglie interest, that they may the more easily bear downe these who have been instrumentall in the work of God, and at last destroy the work it selfe, a designe which had been to be abhorred in any, but much more in these men, who are so solemnly tyed before the Lord by the oath of the Covenant vnto the contrary, and against whose former Malignant wayes and backslidings the Lords hand hath been lifted vp so high, vnto the breaking of the pride of their power oftner then once, and who have so latelie been offering and professing before the Church of God their repentance for such things, as being convinced in their consciences of the sinfulness and vnlawfulness of the same, and who stand under the tye of so

many promises and subscriptions both to the State and Church to the contrarie. Severall of the most eminent among them doe by these their late actions stand now proclaimed before the world, and vnder their own hands, infamous and perfidious Covenant breakers. And it doth much highten their iniquity, that they have conspired together against Gods people in such a tyme, when there is also another enemy in the land, designing mischeefe against Religion and Government.

‘We may say we are brought low. But we hope that the Lord shall prevent vs with his mercies and require it at their hands. If there be any place left for exhortation, we WARNE these men to consider how the wrath and vengeance of the Lord hath been pursuing the Malignant partie in all these Kingdomes these many years past, and how many tymes their owne designs have been blasted and them selves brought nigh vnto destructions; and to remember what a severe avenger the Lord is of Covenant breaking, and of the open mocking of his name, by falling foullie againe into these sinnes, which once have been confessed, and they seemed to have repented of; and what a foule staine it is vpon their consciences and credit to goe contrarie to so many late professions, and violat so many bands and obligations taken vpon themselves for avoyding all Malignant wayes, and not disturbing the peace of the Kingdom; and how monstrous and vnnaturall a thing it is to have risen against their countrey and the publick authoritie of the land, when they had to doe with a prevailing enemy. And it shall be wisdome for these that are in authoritie to walk with Malignants according to the rule of the Word of God and band of the Covenant, to take good head of trusting and taking in such as have been opposite to the Work of God; so many experiences teaching the vnsoundnesse of most of these from year to year; which also may teach all these who have recovered them selves out of such snares to take head that they be not againe involved therein; but that, as they have professed their repentance for their accession to any Malignant course, so they may labour to get their hearts established through grace, that they fall not back with others into the same sinne.

‘And wee exhort the whole land to bewarre of compliyanee



with these sonnes of Beliall, either by joyning with them in armes, or concurring in counsell and designes, or by assisting them with men or moneyes or provisions, or by corresponding with them or countenancing of them, or conniveing at their wicked wayes, as they would not draw guilt vpon themselves before the Lord, and prove treacherous and vnsteadfast in his Covenant and Cause.

‘The straits and sufferings of his people be indeed at this time many and great, but it is better to suffer the hardest of afflictions than to sinne against God by complying with an evill course. And we are confident that vnto these who keep their steadfastnesse God shall open a door of hope, and make a day of salvation to appear. Therefore let all men in the strength and fear of the Lord doe their duetie against enemies on both hands, and the Lord shall give delyverance.’

Act for the ex-  
communication  
of Generall  
Major John  
Middletoun.

The Commission of Assembly taking into consideration the proces depending against Generall Major John Middletoun for his accession to the blood of the people of God shed at Mauchlen Moore in the moneth of        in the year 1648, with his other accession to the late vnlawfull Ingagement against the Kingdome of England and to the rebellion in the north raised by        M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie of Pluscardine; and considering that notwithstanding the frequent dyets assigned to him by the Generall Assembly and their Commissioners for appearing before them to answer for these his offences and his other Malignant cariages; and that notwithstanding his promise, band, and oath to the Committee of Estates never to trouble the peace of this Kingdom; and notwithstanding his addresses to the Generall Assemblie by letters, wherein he professed his sorrow for his former miscariages, and promised better behaviour in tyme coming, that yet he is now in armes with a number of Malignants, risen in open rebellion against this Kirk and Kingdome, and doth lead and command that partie, to the great disturbance of the peace of the Kingdome, and to the hinderance of the levies and other meanes and supplies intended for the defence of the Kingdome against the Sectarian army now infesting this Kingdome; and finding these his great offences to deserve the highest censures of the Kirk,



Therefore the Commission of Assemblie doe decerne and ordaine the said Generall Major John Middletoune to be summarlie excommunicat, and declared to be of the number of these whom Christ commandeth to be holden by all the faithfull as Ethnicks and publicanes; and appoynts this sentence to be pronounced the next Lords day in the Kirk of Sterling by Mr. James Guthrie, minister there, and thereafter that the same be intimat in all the congregations of this Kirk the first Sabbath after advertisement.

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie, considering the combination and conspiracie of a number of Malignants now latelie risen in armes against this Kirk and Kingdome, to the great disturbance of the peace thereof, the hinderance of the leavies and other dewties intended for the defence of the Kingdome against the armie of Sectaries now presentlie infesting the same, and to the strengthening of the hands of that prevailing enemy and the weakning the hands of the honest partie in this Kingdome; to which rebellious insurrection they are informed that Lues Gordoune, sone of the late Marqueis of Huntlie, Lord Ogilvie, and

Act for proceeding against the Lord Ogilvie, Pluscardie, and Lues Gordoun if he be relaxed.

M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie of Pluscarden have joyned themselves, whereby they have fearfully relapsed to their former Malignant courses; Therefore they doe appoint the Presbyterie of Dundie, finding sufficient and clear evidences of the accession of the said Lord Ogilvie to the said rebellion, to excommunicat him sumarlie for that sinfull relapse; And lykewayes ordaines the Presbytrie of Aberdene to excommunicat the said M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie of Pluscardene for his accession to the said rebellion, the same being sufficientlie and clearly evidenced, for<sup>1</sup> his former wicked rebellion in the north, for which he hes beene this long time vnder processe; And if the said Lues Gordoun be relaxed from the sentence of excommunication, pronounced against him for his preceeding wicked and Malignant cariage, that he be againe excommunicat for so fearfull relapsing in his Malignant wayes; And that the said Presbyteries returne accompt of their diligence herein to this Commission.

‘MY LORD,—Being informed that yow have joyned your- Letter to the Earl of Athole.

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *and for*.

selfe with that Malignant party now risen in open rebellion against this Kirk and Kingdome, to the great disturbance of the peace thereof and the weakening of the power of the faithfull people in the land, who were about their duetie against the common enemie, that Sectarian armie now infesting this Kingdome, and to the strenthening of the power of that enemie, who already hes too much prevailed; and conceaving that yow have been drawne vpon these courses by evill counsell, and being verie tender of your Lordship in respect of your age, We doe therefore desire and exhort yow to leave that wicked course and lay downe armes, and to abandon that wicked and Malignant companie and their wayes, and that yow doe reallie and heartilly certifie ws of it at our nixt meeting in this towne vpon the 14th of November, either by your owne appearance or by a letter vnder your hand; Otherwise, if yow persist in these wicked courses, we must proceed against yow with the highest censures of the Kirk. But we expect that this admonition will have place with yow, as coming from these who desire to approve themselves to be, Your Lordships affectionat friends and servants in the Lord,

*Sterling,*  
24 October 1650.

THE COMMISSIONERS  
OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.'

Direct:—'*To the right honourable and noble Lord, The Earle of Athole, These.*'

Letter to Vis-  
count of Dud-  
hope,

'RIGHT HONOURABLE,—Being informed that yow have joyned your selfe with that Malignant partie now risen in open rebellion against this Kirk and Kingdome, to the great disturbance of the peace thereof and the weakening of the power of the faithfull people in the land, who were about their duety against the common enemie, that Sectarian army now infesting this Kingdome, and to the strengthening of the power of that enemie, who alreadie hes too much prevailed, We thought it our duety to exhort and charge yow to leave that wicked course and lay downe armes, and to addresse your selve to our nixt meeting in this towne vpon the 14th of this nixt moneth of November, in testimony of your reall and hearty abandon- ing that rebellious and Malignant company and their wayes;

Certifyeing yow that, if yow shall still persist in these wayes, we will proceed against yow with the highest censures of the Kirk. But we expect that this admonition will have place with yow, as coming from these who desire to approve themselves to be, Your Lordships affectionat freinds to serve yow in the Lord,

*Sterling,*  
24 October 1650.

THE COMMISSIONERS  
OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.

Direct:—*‘To the right honourable the Viscount of Dudhope, These.’*

‘MUCH HONOURED,—Being informed that yow have joyned your selfe with that Malignant partie now risen in open rebellion against this Kirk and Kingdome, to the great disturbance of the peace thereof and the weakening the power of the faithfull people in the land, who were about their duty against the common enemy, that Sectarian army now infesting this Kingdome, and to the strengthening of the power of that enemy, who already hes too much prevailed, We thought it our duty to exhort and charge yow to leave that wicked course and lay down armes, and to addresse your selfe to our nixt meeting in this towne vpon the 14th of this next moneth of November, in testimony of your reall and hearty abandoning that rebellious and wicked company and their wayes; Certifyeing yow that, if yow shall still persist in these wayes, we will proceed against yow with the highest censures of the Kirk. But we expect that this admonition will have place with yow, as coming from these who desire to approve them selves to be, Your Lordships affectionat freinds to serve yow in the Lord,

Letter to  
Generall Major  
Vandrosse.

*Sterling,*  
24 October 1650.

THE COMMISSIONERS  
OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.

Direct:—*‘To the much honoured Generall Major Vandrosse.’*

‘MUCH HONOURED,—Being informed that yow have joyned yourself with that Malignant partie now risen in open rebellion against this Kirk and Kingdome, to the great disturbance of the peace thereof and the weakening of the power of the faithfull people in the land, who were about their dutie

Letter to  
Leivtennent  
Colonell  
William  
Hurrie.



against the common enemy, that Sectarian army now infesting this Kingdome, and to the strengthening of the power of that enemy, who already hes too much prevailed, We thought it our duety to exhort and charge yow to leave that wicked course and lay downe armes, and to addresse your selves<sup>1</sup> to our nixt meeting in this towne vpon the 14th of this nixt moneth of November, in testimony of your reall and hearty abandoning that rebellious and Malignant company and their wayes; Certifying yow that, if yow shall still persist in these wayes, we will proceed against yow with the highest censures of the Kirk. But we expect that this admonition will have place with yow, as coming from those who desire to approve themselves to be, Your [affectionat freinds in the Lord,<sup>2</sup>]

*Sterling,*

24 October 1650.

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.<sup>3</sup>

Direct:—‘*To the much honoured Leivtennent Colonell William Hurrie.*’

Reference Captane William Borthwick.

The Commission of the Assembly doe referr Captane William Borthwick to the Presbytrie of Sterling, that they may conferr with him and try the evidences of his repentance for his accession to the late vnlawfull Ingagement, and thereafter prescribe his satisfaction according to the order injoynd by the Generall Assemblie.

<sup>3</sup> Brethren from the forces in the West with the Western Remonstrance.

This day Mr. Patrik Gillespie and Mr. John Stirling, with Laird of Pollock and Captane Cunynghame from the gentlemen, officers, and ministers of the Westernne forces, showing that they came with a humble Remonstrance from them to the Committee of Estates, whereof they were desired to communicate a just double to this Commission, and to entreat for their concurrence therein; as also to give an account of the state of affaires there, and to receive the Commissions direction for their carriage; The Commission of Assembly, having read the double of the said Remonstrance, thinke fitting to continue the consideration thereof vntill a more frequent meeting, which they resolve shall be vpon the fourtene day of November next in

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *self*.

<sup>2</sup> These words are supplied from Duplicate.

<sup>3</sup> In Duplicate *Presenters of Remonstrance*.



this place: To which purpose appoints letters to be written to the brethren absent, and in the meantyme thinks it convenient that letters be written to the gentlemen and officers in the West. Tenor of the said Remonstrance and of the letters follows.

*‘To the Right Honourable the Committee of Estates. The Humble Remonstrance of the Gentlemen, Officers, and Ministers attending the Western Forces.*

‘Although we doe not judge of the vndertakings of the Lords people by the successe, and be not shaken by the dissipating of our army, nor brought to question our Cause, yet we thinke our selves and all the people of this land called by these late dispensations to search and try our wayes. We doe therefore esteeme it our duety (while we are about to adventure our lives against the enemie as providence shall give opportunity) freely and faithfully to make our thoughts knowne vnto your Lordships concerning the causes and remedies of the Lords indignation, which hath gone out against his people; Wherein we suppose we need not insist vpon the sinnes contained in the late Causes of the Fast, published by the Commissioners of the Kirk, relating to the conduct and cariage of our army, and wther things, but we shall speake to that which most directly concerns your Lordships.

Remonstrance  
to the Com-  
mittee of  
Estates from  
the gentlemen,  
officers, and  
ministers  
attending the  
Western forces.

‘That which is obvious, in the first place, amongst the sinnes of the land, is in our late proceedings with the King, wherein, that we be not mistaken, we shall distinguish betuixt our duetie and our sinne.

‘We owne and acknowledge it for our duetie to vse all lawfull wayes and meanes for reclameing the King, and to owne his interest, according to our vocation, so farre as he ownes and prosecutes the Cause. But we are convinced that it is our sinne, and the sinne of this Kingdome, that, when the King had walked in the wayes of his fathers opposition to the work of reformation and Solemn League and Covenant, vntill he had gone the length of confirming a peace with the Irish rebels, for pardon of all their bloodshed of swa many thowsand Protestants, and allowing them the exercise of the Popish religion, and when he had given commissions to that

apostat rebell, James Grahame, to invaid this Kingdome, that after all this, Commissioners should have been warranted to assure him of his present admission to the exercise of his Royall power, vpon his profession to joyne in the Cause and Covenant, not only without any further evidences of his repentance, vnto the removing of the Lords contraverſie with his fathers house, and without convincing evidences of [the] reality of his professions, and his forſaiking his former principles and wayes, but when there was pregnant preſumptions, if not clear evidences, of the contrary.

‘2. That there was ſo great haist and precipitation of a ſecond addreſſe to the King, after the firſt had been rejected, as appeared in the publick motion of it, without any previous conſultation about it, in the ſuddaine election of the Commissioners for the ſolemne addreſſe, and in reſuſing to delay the matter till the meetings of the Parliament then verie neare; and all the haſt made, when there was information given that his Maſteſtie at that ſame tyme had given Commiſſions to invade this Kingdome; and without ſeeking the Lords direction in ane matter of ſo high conſequence to the worke and people of God.

‘3. That the Treatie was continued after the Lord had clearlie diſcovered the Kings vnſtraight dealing in the actuall invasion of this Kingdome during the Treatie by his warrand and commiſſion.

‘4. That there was too great forwardneſſe in ſome of the Commissioners to cloſe the Treaty without the ſatisfaction requyred by the Parliament, and their imploying instruments to perſwad the King, who wer either open enemies to the Cause and Covenant, or had dealt deceatfully therein, from whom no thing could be expected but to teach his Maſteſtie diſſimulation and outward compliance, rather than any cordiall conjunction in the Cause and Covenant.

‘5. When the Parliament of this Kingdome was acquainted with the transactions of our Commissioners with the King at Breda, and had declared their diſſatisfaction with ſeverall things therein, and had made the ſamen knowne to our Commissioners, yet plainneſſe and freedome wes not vſed with the King, to declair vnto him before he came from Holland the

sense of this Kingdome vpon the Treatie; but his Majestie was brought to sea with ane wicked company of Scottish and English Malignants, expresslie contrare to the directions of Parliament.

‘6. When the Lord had in ane wonderfull providence brought to the view of the Parliament his Majesties bloody commissions to James Grahame, and severall letters discovering his firme adherance to his former principles, even when he was proposing ane Treatie with this Kingdome, and of his resolution to make vse of the forces levied by James Grahame for the subduing of this Kingdome during the tyme of that Treatie; notwithstanding all this, they proceeded to close ane Treatie with the King, and admitt him to the present exercise of his power, and that before any tryall had or evidence given of any change in him.

‘These things were looked vpon as hie provocations before the Lord, threatning no lesse then the destruction of ws and our King. Notwithstanding the sinfull way of agreement with the King, for which we and many of the Lords people in the land have mourned, finding no thing in all the progresse of the bussinesse that might give ws any sure ground of hope that the Lords contraversy was removed from the Royall family, yet have we been willing to wait till the Lord should make some discovery whither the King had reallie joyned in the Cause and Covenant, or had only come in for worldly ends and designes, and had retained his old enmity at the work of God and friendship with the enemies thereof; but now there being clear evidences that the land hes been deceived and insnared by his dissembling in the Lords work, as may appear:—

‘1. By his countenancing and intertaining the Malignant partie in this Kingdome, his cleaving to their companie and following their counsels, who have abused him and taught him to continue in his former opposition to the worke, and in his late compliance, that he might wynd himself in power to persecute his former designes.

‘2. By his keeping correspondence with the notorious enemies of the work of Reformation and Covenant abroad, such as the Marquess of Ormont and the Earle of Newcastle and others.

‘3. By his refusing to signe the Declaration offered to him by



the Committee of Estates and Commissioners of the Generall Assembly, vntill he was necessitat by Declarations concerning him, and till it was in a kynd extorted from him.

‘4. By his persewing the same designe since the Treatie as before, indeavouring to have the Malignants of this Kingdome in power and trust, as appears by his frequent conversing and correspondences with them, notwithstanding they are discharged the Court by Act of Parliament; by his writting to the Commission of the Kirk to that purpose; and, when it was denyed by them, by his instructions to the Lord Chancellor, communicated to the Committee of Estates 26 September last, pleading for ane conjunction with the Malignant partie.

‘And at last, when neither Kirk nor State did give their concurrence therein, he deserted the counsell of the Kingdome, and privatlie conveyed him self away to joyne with the Malignants, who had ever since his coming to the Kingdome waited for that opportunity, and with whom he had corresponded in carying on a designe in raising them againe in armes.

‘By these things it being now manifest that the King is not prosecuting the Cause of God, and walking in subordination to God, but rather in opposition to the worke of God and to the Covenant, and cleaving to the enemies thereof, according to the Declaration of Kirk and State the 13 day of August 1650, We disclame all the sinne and guilt of the King and of his house, both of old and late, and declair we cannot owne him nor his interest in the state of the quarrell betuixt us and the enemye, against whom (if the Lord will) we are to hazard our lives.

‘And further, for the remedy of what is past, and preventing of more sin and danger to the worke of God in this land, we humblie offer to your Lordships that, besyds the repenting of and humbling your selves for these things, your Lordships would be pleased—according to the Act of the 7<sup>th</sup> of Februar last, judging it necessarie securitie for the Cause that the King forsake the counsell and counsellours that have been opposit therevnto: and according to the Act of Parliament explaining the invitation, which approves thereof onlie in this sense, “He performing satisfaction to the desires contained in the four demands, and according to the Act ratifyeing the Treattie, and

putting him in the exercise of his power with the like restriction and condition, He ruling according to the counsellis of this Kingdome and Kirk"—to consider that the King, not having forsaken the counsellis and companie of Malignants, but still cleaving to the same, notwithstanding of all the indeavours vsed be Kirk and State in the contrare, and not having performed his satisfaction promised by him in the Treatie, and not ruling according to the counsellis of the Kingdome, but forsakeing the same to joyne with Malignant counsellis and forces, which he was bound to abandon, Whether this be not such an breach of his condition to performe the satisfaction promised; and such an discoverie that he hath not joyned cordiallie in the Cause and Covenant, as gives good ground not to intrust him with the exercise of his power, vntill such tyme as there shall be convinceing and clear evidences of an reall change in him; and that your Lordships would take an effectuall course for preventing the Kings conjunction with the Malignant party for the tyme to come, and for the tryell of the late Malignant designe of the Kings deserting the publict counsellis, and of all those who have had accession to it; and for disabling the Malignants—who have by their late actings discovered their deep hipocrisie and mocking with God by an profession of repentance—till they be out of capacity to hurt the work and people of God.

‘2. Albeit the publict Judicatories of the Kirk and State have by their declarations sufficientlie cleared them selves of that which is vnjustly charged vpon them be the adversarie (to witt, ane engagement to the King, and ane designe layd to invaid England, and force the King vpon that nation by armes), and altho we can purge our selves before the Lord that we had never any such designe, which we can professe with the more clearnesse, because neither the lawfulnessse nor necessitie thereof, nor our calling therevnto, was ever so much as debaited in the publict judicatories; all which was declared to be necessarlie previous to any such resolution, and to which we purpose still to adhere; yet we beseech your Lordships to consider whether, in Gods sight, who will not be mocked with declarations contrarie to intentions, there be no just cause to charge some eminent persones in our counsellis and forces with such ingadge-

ments and designes to invade England, for the inforcing of the King vpon that nation, and for enriching them selves with their spoyles; and that the Lord is righteous in doing to this nation as many in our armies did to England, when we were called in for their assistance, and as was intended by many to be done againe by ane new invasion. Let it therefore be yet examined how great an provocation this is in any persone, to have intended an invasion, and forcing of the King vpon any other nation not subordinat to vs, without ane previous debate and determination of the lawfulnessse and necessitie thereof by the Parliament and Generall Assemblie or their Commissioners, and without ane previous clearing of our calling to it, and without the previous removing of the Lords contraversie against the King (whom justlie the Lord hath removed from the government of that Kingdome, whatsomever vnjustice was in mans parte), and with ane intendit conjunction with the Malignant partie, so farre contrarie to the publict declarations and professions of the Kingdoms, and attestation of God, that we had no such designe. If it be sinne in vs to have putt in the Kings hands the exercise of power in this nation, before evidences had of an reall change in him, how much more sinfull most it be to have designit or to indeavour of putting more power in his hands in England. We cannot judge otherwayes of such ane designe then to be ane preferring mans interest to Gods, and ane betraying of his Cause and people into the hands of one who had not layd downe his ennitie against both.

‘In the next place, the great and mother sinne of this nation we conceive to be backsliding, breach of Covenant and engagements vnto the Lord. It hath been our maner in all our troubles to take on voves and resolutions against those sinnes which have been looked vpon as causes of our affliction. We have so often lied vnto the Lord with our tongues, and flattered him with our lipps, that we deserve to be no more trusted by him. And as we purpose not to forget our owne breaches of Covenant and sinnes of this sort, so we humblie desire your Lordships to lay to heart:—

‘1. How vnanswerable yow have walked to your solemne engagement to purge the judicatories and armies, and to fill the places of trust and power with men of known good affection



to the Cause of God, and of a blamelesse and Christian conversation. Have not some among yow been the cheefe obstructers of that work, by retarding conclusions, by studieing to make them vneffectuall when they have been taken, by your partiall dealling, differencing men according to your interests, countenancing, favouring, keeping in, and helping in to places of power and trust such Malignant and profane persones as might be subservient to your designes; by your reckoning it a qualification good enough if a man were free of accession to the Ingadgement, though he were vther wayes Malignant or profane; by your sparing those of eminent place and trust in the judicatories and armies, and taking no tryell of their qualifications according to your vowes, while yee were doing some duetie vpon them of lower degree; whereby it hath come to passe that there remaine yet spotts in your judicatories which diminishes their credit and authority, and occasion is given to the enemy to blaspheme the Cause of God.

‘For remedie whereof, may it please your Lordships to take yet an impartiall way of removing from the King, the judicatories, and armies, all such persones as have not the qualifications contentit in the sevint desire of the Kirk to the Parliament 1648, and the 10 and 12 page of our Solemn Acknowledgement and Engagement, and in the Act of Parliament for keeping the judicatories and places of trust free of corruption, that your Lordships be not found walking still in that same way, sining the more when wrath is gone out on the whole land. Lett it be farre fra your Lordships to hold fast deceit, and to refuse to returne from that verie sinne which hath been so publictly acknowledged by yow and all this Kingdome.

‘2. Albeit nothing can be addit to that which is spoken of the madnesse and sinfulness of complying with Malignants in the 5 and 6 pages of the Solemne Acknowledgement and Engagement, yet many of your Lordships have slidden back, and returned to the way which not long since yee called sinfull befor God, by receaving Malignants into intimat fellowship with your selves, admitting of them to your counsells, and bringing in of them to the Parliament and Committees, and to be about the King, so that there are many pregnant presump-

tions of a designe in some of your Lordships to sett vp and imploy the Malignant party. At the least there are demonstrative evidences of an strong inclination to intrust them againe in the manageing of the worke of God.

‘ When we compare together the assurances that was given to the Malignants who were with the King in Holland, the bringing of these home, the studious indevours that have been vsit to keep some of them in the Kingdome and about the Court, the admission of all the Malignant partie to resort to the Court without any effectuall restraint, the forslowing and grudging at the purging of the army from Malignant persons, the obstructing the purging of the Kings family and lief guard of horss, the pleading of some in the judicatories for persons that are secluded from trust by the publict resolutions, the profession of others in the Committee of Estates of their desire and resolution to putt power in the hands of eminent knowen Malignants in Scotland, and of raising the Malignants in England in armes vnder the name of the Kings partie, the connivance of some amongst yow at the Kings correspondencies with the enemies of the Cause abroad, the leaving out vpon debate in the orders for the new leavies the qualifications of the Act of Parliament for the levies and posture, the endeavours that have been made to hasten the Kings coronation, and for putting him in the exercise of his power, notwithstanding he hath not forsaken his evill counsellours and company of Malignants, according to the Treatie.

‘ And, lastlie, when we joyne with these the assistances and indevours of many in the Committee of Estates for carying on the Kings late proposition of an conjunction with the Malignant party and with the Clannes and Hielanders who have been in rebellion, we wonder that your Lordships are not ashamed so quickly to have turned aside and forgotten your late vowes, and the many bonds that are vpon yow to abstaine from such wayes. And we humbly thinke that your Lordships give too great occasion to the enemies that have invaded our land to charge yow with ane Malignant designe and setting vp the old Malignant interest.

‘ For remedy whereof, we humblie propose, not onlie that all such backsliding may be repented, and all those conjunctions

with the Malignant partie forsaken and abhorred, but that an speedy and accurat way be taken by your Lordships for discovery and removeall of all such persons as shall be found to have contrived and actively promotted the foirsaid designe from the Committee of Estates, the Army, the Court, and all wther place of trust, that the work of the Lord and the Kingdome may not be in hazard through their influence vpon the publict judicatories or vpon the army.

‘3. Whereas the sinnes of oppression, covetousnesse, and self-seeking have been often reproved in your Lordships, and are enumerated with the sinnes of this land, and confessed, and vowes taken on for avoiding these sinnes for the tyme to come, in the Solemne Acknowledgement and Ingagement, yet we conceave, amongst other sinnes, for the iniquity of your covetousnes the Lord hes been wroth and hes smitten the land, and for your self seeking and studieing your own interests. Because, notwithstanding yow and we have said to the Lord and sworne, that, denying our selves and our owne things, and laying aside all self interests and ends, we shall above all things seek the honour of God and the wealth of his people, yet who knoweth not that some of your Lordships have made your power, places, and imployments rather an matter of gaine and interest to your selves then of seeking the good of the Cause and the wealth of the people? Where is the denying of your selves and your owne things, which was promised to the Lord? Hath not your little finger been heavier than the loynes of that worthie ruler who would not eat the bread of the Governour, that he might ease the peoples burden? How few are there amongst your Lordships who will emptie them selves for the good of the Cause!

‘For remedie whereof, we beseech as many of yow as have greedily gained and made advantage of the publict and of the poore of the land, and by the leavies, Kings revenues, fynes, and borrowed moneyis, and otherwayes of fingering soumes, have drawne in to your selves and freinds that which did belong to publict vse, that yee would cleange your hands of your dishonest gaine, at which the Lord will smyte his hands, and which will be ane moth to consume your housses. Let the extortioner and oppressour oppresse no more; and let



it be lookit vpon as your Lordships duetie impartiallie to bring all men to ane accompt for the vast sowmes that have been misapplyed, and knowne oppressours brought to condigne punishment.

‘4. Notwithstanding we have acknowledged our sinne in following for the most parte the counsell of flesh and blood, and walking more be the rule of policie then pietie, hearkening more to men then vnto God; and albeit we have solemnly ingadged our selves that, forsaking the counsell of flesh and blood, we should depend vpon the Lord, and walk by the rule of his word, and hearken to the voice of his servants, yet it is too manifest that the Lord is exceedingly provoked by the politick way wherein many of yow walk still, not onlie using your privat interests and ends with those things that concerne the publick good, but many tymes preferring them, and opposing or retarding Gods work, till yow may cary along with yow your owne interests and designes. We beseech your Lordships to lay to heart your politick way of walking, and as before the Lord to examine your selves, whither your way hath not been full of carnall wisdom and policie in the matters of bringing home the King, disposing of places in trust about him, and ordering the cheefe conduct and wther inferiour officers in your forces. Lett your own hearts speake, whither the rule by which ye have walked in all these hath not been how to establish your selves, rather then the work of God or King and Kingdome; and how some of yow might have ane great and predominant interest in all these. It is too evident some of your Lordships have not caired much how few freinds the Lords work had in these places of trust, if so be yee might have many freinds to espouse your interest and politick ends and wayes.

‘5. We cannot forgett how some amongst your Lordships, who have vowed to the Lord in the day when the freinds of the Cause were low, and when some of your Lordships also were brought very low, that yee should trust and imploy and cleave vnto such persons in the land as feared God and were truely religious, and should never divide from these. Yet for all that some amongst yow have looked vpon all or most of these in whom the power of godlines hath appeared

with ane evill and jealous eye, and have not onlie neglected to countenance and encourage such, but rather have rendered them in their actions odious and suspected. For which things the wrath of God hath gone forth, and is like to continue, till your Lordships and we shall learne to put ane difference betwixt the pretious and the vile, and to have the power of godlinesse in greater estimation.

‘We would not have your Lordships to thinke that we looke vpon these which we have remonstrat to yow (as the onlie cause of these sadd things) that are vpon the Kingdome; or that we thinke our selves not guiltie or accessorie to the drawing on or procuring these bitter things that are vpon ws. The Lord knowes we are as farre from such thoughts that, altho your Lordships were innocent of all these transgressions, we are convinced that in ws there is as much guiltinesse as makes ws fear it hath been the worse, and may yet fair the worse with the Lords people that we are amongst them, and with his work that our hands are about it. In the sense whereof, as we have desired to humble our selves, so we purpose to take new occasions for ane free acknowledgement of our sinnes, and to be humbled for them, and to renew our engadgements vnto the Lord to be more reall and sincear in persewing all the ends of the Covenant and dewties therein contained, according to our vocation.

‘Neither would we have your Lordships to thinke that, in our free dealing with yow, we have been ledd with the spirit of bitterness, or desire to discover your nakednesse to the world, or to strengthen the hands of the adversaries. He who knoweth our hearts knoweth that we desire to carie our selves respectivelie and duetifully to the publict judicatories, and to tender their authority and credit as our lifes. Nor is it in our hearts to provocke your Lordships to vnlawfull courses, but earnestly to desire yow to avoid them. Nor have we any the least designe to follow the footstepps of an Sectarian partie, and change the fundamentall government of the Kingdome by King and Parliament, or any levelling way, as we hear some would falsely calumniat our honest intentions. The Lord, before whom are all things naked and manifest, knowes we detest and abhorre such courses. Onlie we hold our selves

bound humblie to hold forth the corruptions of persones in the Government, and to desire to be more tender of the good of the Cause and Kingdome then of any person whatsomever, and to choise rather to hazard the displeasing of men then to incurre Gods wrath through our connivance at their corrupt wayes in their places and power. But we shall frelie tell your Lordships whence this hath proceeded. We being perswaded in our consciences of the vnrighteous dealling of these who invaded ws, and wasted our land, and trodden downe the pretious ordinances of Jesus Christ, and shedd the blood of the sancts, and that the necessitie of the fainting people of God calleth ws to the vttermost adventuring against that enemie; being also sensible of our owne condition and disproportionable strength for attempting of any thing, except we be mightillie helped and assisted and countenanced by the Lord; but above all things, being affrayed of sinne and wrath, least that should meet ws now, when we are resolved, according to our capacitie and as God shall give ws opportunity, (in his strenth) to venture our lyves against the enemye, and not knowing whither some of, or any of, ws shall see your Lordships in the face, or hereafter have any occasion to speake for the discharge of our consciences, We have therefore, and for our owne exoneration, thought it necessar to leave this testimony of our sincere detestation of these sinnes, and of our desire to be found free of them, if the Lord shall suffer any of ws to perish in our duetie; and to lay these things at your doore, as in the presence of the Lord, who only can make yow and ws repent and reforme our wayes; and declaring to your Lordships that we shall desire vnfainedly to mourne for these sinnes, and that there are ingadgments vpon our hearts before God—if he shall lenthen our dayes, and take pleasure in ws to make ws any wayes instrumentall in his worke, and for his peoples good and safetic—that we shall to the vtmost of our power indeavour to gett things remedied according to our places and callings.’

Letter to the gentlemen and officers with the Forces in the west.

‘MUCH HONOURED AND BELOVED IN JESUS CHRIST,—The Committee of Estates and the Commission of the Generall Assembly have appointed these respective judicatories to meet frequentlie at Sterline, the fourtene of November nixt, for the important



affaires of the Kirk and Kingdome, at which tyme they will also take in consideration what may relate vnto your Remonstrance. And as they doubt not but such of your number as are members of the Committee of Estates will at that time attend that meeting, so is it our desire that such of yow as are members of the Commission may be carefull to keep that dyet. In the meane while we doe not doubt but it will be your care to take hold of any opportunity that God in his providence shall cleare vnto yow for acting against the enemy, and that yee will have your eyes vpon the Lord for direction and strength in everie thing. And we shall not be wanting to commend yow and the worke yow are ingadged vnto by our prayers and supplications vnto God, and continew,

Your affectionat friends,

*Sterling,*  
24 October 1650.

THE COMMISSIONERS  
OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.

The Commission of Assembly, thinking it necessarie that a frequent meeting be in this towne vpon the 14th of the next moneth of November, they appoint, for advertisement to all the members, the letter following be sent to Presbyteries:—

The next Meeting.

‘BELOVED BRETHREN,—Having mett here at Sterling, and finding our number not answerable vnto the weight and importance of these affaires the necessitie of this Kirk and Kingdome called vs to have fallen vpon, we have resolved to continue our meeting till the 14th day of November, and to give advertisement to all members of the Commission to meet heir at this place the said day. We doe therefore intreat that yow will keep that dyet (at which tyme the Committee of Estates hath also appoynted a frequent meeting), as yow desire to expresse your tendernesse toward the distressed condition of this Kirk and Cause of God at this tyme. And becaus the dark condition of the time, and great importance of bussinesse, requires counsell and advice more then ordinarie, we wish and desire that not onlie the Commissioners of everie Presbyterie come them selves, both ministers and elders, but withall that they would bring alongst with them these of the ministrie of most experience, gravity, faithfulness and abilitie, that can be

A Letter to Presbyteries.

best helpfull to ws by their assistance in so great a necessitie.  
Expecting your care herein, we committ yow to the Lords grace,  
and remaine, Your verie loving brethren,

*Sterling,*  
23 October 1650.

THE COMMISSIONERS  
OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.'

*Sterling, 14 November 1650, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. John Duncan, James Guthrie, James Wood, John Robertsons, Gabriell Maxwell, Samuell Rutherford, James Durhame, Andro Rind, Hugh Archibald, Alexander Dunlope, Ralff Roger, James Sharpe, James Sibbald, William Rait, Fredrik Carmichell, Thomas Melvill, Harie Semple, Patrik Gillespie, Robert Ker, Robert Lockhart, James Simsone, John Livingstoune. ELDERS.—Lord Brechin, Lord Register, Sir John Cheislie, Provost of Edinburgh, Generall Major Howburne, Laird of Eight, Laird of Glanderstoun, John Short, William Home, George Porterfeild, William Browne.

A letter from the King and ane wther from the Committee of Estates for transferring the meeting to Perth was presented be the Moderatour and red ; Tenour whereof followes :—

‘CHARLES R.

Letter from the  
King.

‘RIGHT REVEREND AND WELL BELOVED,—We greet yow well. The dyet of Parliament now approaching, and a frequent meeting of the Committee of Estates being appointed to preceed it vpon the 14th of this moneth, and a meeting (as we are informed) of the Commissioners of the Generall Assembly being to be at Sterling about that time, We thinke it verie fitt and necessarie that it be likewise in this place. Therefore we desire that yow would signifie in our name to the Commissioners that they transferre the said meeting hither, that in our presence by the conjunct counsellis of Church and State (in their severall stations) a perfite vnderstanding, vnion, and harmony may be; that so, by the blessing of God vpon all our indevours, there may be actings for the glorie of God, the good and happinesse of the land in the Church and State, and the vindicating of all in both from the reproach and sufferings they groane vnder. And so, expecting to see yow all here, Wee bid yow heartilly farewell.

‘Given at our Court at Perth, the 9th of November 1650.’

Direct:—*‘To our Right Reverend and well-beloved Mr. Robert Douglas, Moderatour, To be communicated to the Commissioners of the Generall Assembly of the Church of Scotland.’*

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—Whereas we have thought it necessarie that, before the meeting of Parliament vpon the 20 instant, there be a frequent meeting of the Committee of Estates kept at this place vpon the 14th thereof for resolving vpon diverse bussinesse, wherein the preservation of Religion, King, and Kingdome are highlie concerned; And being desyrous to continue our wonted correspondencie with yow, wee earnestlie intreat yow will be pleased to transfer your meeting to this place against the said day, or so soone thereafter as possiblie yow can, wherein we trust yow will not be wanting at this tyme, when the distressed and bleeding condition of the Kingdome stands so much in need of vnanimous and joynt counsells and resolutions. So we rest, your affectionat freinds,

Letter from the  
Committee of  
Estates.

Perth,  
9 November 1650.

LOUDOUN, *Can<sup>ll</sup>rius*,  
*I. P. D. Com.’*

Direct:—*‘To the Right Reverend Mr. Robert Douglas, Moderatour of the Commission of the Generall Assembly, to be communicated to them.’*

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. Samuell Ruthfurd, James Durhame, James Guthrie, James Wood, James Sharp, Patrik Gillespie, Fredrick Carmichell, John Livingstowne, John Duncan, Robert Ker, John Robertstone, Alexander Dunlope, Lord Brechin, Lord Register, Provost of Edinburgh, Sir John Cheislie, George Porterfeild, Glanderstoun, with the Moderatour, to be a Committee for conference concerning the transferring of the meeting to Perth, and to report.

Committee for  
conference vpon  
transferring the  
Meeting to  
Perth.

Letter from the Synod of Merse and Teviotdale this day produced and read; Tenour whereof follows:—

‘REVEREND AND DEAR BRETHREN,—Having by the Lords goodnesse libertie to meet in this time of trouble and rebuik, and finding that distance of place and dangers of the way have

Letter from  
Merse and  
Teviotdale.



made that such of our number as are of your meeting have not awaited vpon yow, which also might have been the cause that we have not gott so frequent and tymeous advertisement of publick affaires as otherwise might have been; onlie we have seene one letter from yow to one Presbytrie in this bounds, of the date September 12th last, with Causes of a Fast and a Short Declaration, which we have appointed to serve for advertisement to all this bounds, and blesses the Lord from our hearts that at such a tyme yow are to give warning of duties and dangers on all hands, both from Sectaries and Malignants. For altho we should be vnder the foot of the one, we hope it shall be farre from your or our thoughts to associat with the other. Dear brethren, be not discouraged, notwithstanding of any opposition within or without, but let us wait on the Lord and adhere to our former principles. Our labour shall not be in vaine in the Lord. We find that the moneyes that was destinated for the widowes, orphanes, and lame souldiers in the Merse is turned another way, and have appoynted some of our number to represent the case to yow, that yow may deale with the Committee of Estates, that such a wrong may not be done to the poore, which may procure the continuance and increase of the Lords anger against the land. Now the Lord himself blesse your consultations, strenthen your hands, and give to his people in this land humiliation and deliverance in due time. We rest,

‘Your loving brethren of the Provinciaall Assemblie of Merse and Teviotdale, and in their name and at their command,

*Kelso,*  
16th October 1650.

JO. LIVINGSTONE,  
*Moderator.*’

Direct:—‘*For our reverend and loving brethren, the Commissioners of the Generall Assembly at Sterline, or where they shall be.*’

*Sterling, 15 November 1650, hora septima matutina.*

*Sederunt et in sessione precedenti cum* Messrs. Robert Ramsay, David Bennet, Patrik Colvill, John Chalmers, Hugh Kennedy, William Oliphant.

Committee.

The Commission of Assembly appoynteth Messrs. Samuell

Rutherford, James Durhame, James Guthrie, James Wode, James Sharpe, Patrik Gillespie, Fredrick Carmichell, John Livingstone, John Duncan, Robert Ker, John Robertson, Alexander Dunlope, Robert Ramsay, Lord Brechin, Lord Register, Provost of Edinburgh, Sir John Cheislle, George Porterfeild, Glanderstone, Creich, with the Moderatour, to be a Committee to confer vpon the sinnes of the land and remedies, and vpon what should be done with those that have corresponded with the enemies of the Kingdome on the one hand or the other; and to consider the letter of the Synode of Merse and Teviotdale, and particularlie that pairt of the letter concerning the interverting of the money for the lame souldiers, and to report their opinions.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Mr. Thomas Small to attend the Lord Edzels regiment for performing ministeriall dueties to them, and that he repair vnto them with diligence.

Minister to  
Edzels Regiment.

The next meeting after noon.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt vt in sessione precedenti*.—Onlie Mr. Andro Rind absent and excused.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. James Woode, James Durhame, Samuell Rutherford, Robert Ramsay, James Guthrie, Patrik Gillespie, Lord Register, Laird of Eight, with the Moderatour, to confer vpon some particulars in the Remonstrance, and report.

Committee for  
the Remon-  
strance.

The next meeting the morne at 8 houres.

*Sterline, 16 November 1650, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*.—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, Moderator. John Duncan, James Guthrie, Hugh Archibald, Alexander Dunlope, Ralff Roger, Patrik Gillespie, Robert Ker, Robert Lockhart, James Symson, John Livingstone, Robert Ramsay, John Chalmers, William Oliphant, Samuell Rutherford, James Durhame, James Wood, John Robertson, Gabriell Maxwell, James Sharp, James Sibbald, William Rait, Fredrick Carmichell, Thomas Melvill, Harie Semple, Hugh Kennedy, David Bennet, Patrik Colvill. ELDERS.—Lord Register, Provost of Edinburgh,

Sir John Cheisly, Laird of Eight, Glanderstoune, Generall Major Howburne, John Schort, William Home, William Browne, Mr. Robert Barclay, George Porterfeild.

Committee for  
the Remon-  
strance.

The Commission, thinking it fitt that there be some more brethren vpon the Committee for considering the Remonstrance, doe therefore appoint Messrs. Samuell Rutherford, James Durhame, James Guthrie, James Wood, James Sharp, Patrik Gillespie, Fredrick Carmichell, John Livingstoun, John Duncan, John Robertstone, Alexander Dunlope, Robert Ramsay, Lord Register, Provost of Edinburgh, Sir John Cheislie, Laird of Eight, George Porterfeild, Glanderstoun, with the Moderatour, to meet and confer vpon the Remonstrance, and on the particulars debated therein, and to give their opinions what is fitting to be done thereanent.

The next meeting to be after noon at 2 houres.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*.—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. John Duncan, James Guthrie, Hew Archibald, Alexander Dunlop, Ralff Rodger, Patrik Gillespie, Robert Ker, Robert Lockhart, James Symson, Hary Semple, Heugh Kennedy, David Bennet, William Row, Robert Browne, John Carstaires, Samuell Rutherford, James Durhame, James Wood, John Robertstone, Gabriell Maxwell, James Sharp, James Sibbald, William Rait, Fredrick Carmichell, Thomas Melvill, Robert Ramsay, John Chalmers, Patrik Colvill, Alexander Ireland, William Russell, Heugh Peebles. ELDERS.—Lord Register, Sir John Cheislie, Laird of Eight, Laird of Glanderstoun, Generall Major Howburne, John Schort, William Home, William Browne, Mr. Robert Barclay, George Porterfeild.

Rodger Greir.

It is the advice of the Commission of the Assemblie to the Presbyterie of Penpont that Roger Greir may be relaxed vpon his repentance and acknowledgement, or otherwayes vpon purgation by his oath, that he is free of the sinne he is excommunicat for.

The Commission of Assembly, vnderstanding that the moneyes for the regiment is not comed in from diuerse Presbyteries, Doe therefore appoint the letter following to be sent to Presbyteries.

Letter to Pres-  
byteries for  
the Ministers  
regiment.

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—We thinke it strange that many of the brethren of your Presbyterie have not yet payed their proportions for the levie of the regiment that the Generall Assemblie



so vnanimously and cheerfully resolved to contribut vnto. There are some of the officers that have advanced money vpon hopes of repayment from Presbyteries, and it were vnreasonable and discreditable that the trust of the Assemblie should be a snair and prejudice vnto them. Therefore we thought it fitting to desire yow to send your severall proportions to the Provest and Dean of Gild of this towne, who are appointed to receive the same, as yow tender the good of the Cause and will be answerable to the Generall Assemblie. So, expecting your care herein, We remain, Your loving brethren,

*Sterline,*  
16 November 1650.

THE COMMISSIONERS  
OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.'

This day another letter from the Committee of Estates Letter from  
produced was read; Tenour whereof follows:— Committee of  
Estates.

'RIGHT REVEREND,—Albeit we hope that vpon the letters written to yow from his Majestie and this Committee yow will repair hither, yet the meeting of this Committee, resolving to take into their serious consideration the paper intituled "The Remonstrance of the Gentlemen, Commanders, and Ministers attending the Forces in the West" to be of verie high concernement; and being most desireous to vse all fair meanes for removing of differences, that our forces may be vnited, and so disposed of as they may be most vsefull for the safetie of the Kingdome (the distressed and bleeding condition of which calls for a speedy remedy, and requyres the joynt counsell and resolution of all who tender the preservation of Religion, the honour and happinesse of the King, and standing of the Kingdome), we have therefore thought it necessary to renew our earnest desires for your coming here without delay, and rests,

Your affectionat freinds,

*Perth,*  
14 November 1650.

LOUDOUN, *Can<sup>u</sup>rius,*  
*I. P. D. Com.'*

Direct:—'*To the right reverend the Moderator and remanent members of the Commission of the Generall Assemblie for the present at Sterline.'*

The Commission of Assemblie having heard by the Moderatour that the Committee for considering the Remonstrance

came to no result, and considering the reiterat desire of the King and Committee for transferring the meeting to Perth, Doe therefore thinke fitt to appoint their nixt meeting at Perth vpon Tuesday nixt, and appoynts this letter to be sent to the Committee of Estates for their Lordships advertisement.

Letter to the  
Committee of  
Estates.

‘RIGHT HONOURABLE,—We intended, in obedience to the desire of the Kings Majestie and of your Lordships, to transfer our meeting to Perth, but the vnseasonableness of the weather, and the importance of some bussines of publict concernment in agitation before ws, detained ws here longer then we expected. Now we have resolved in the midst of bussinesse, vpon a new advertisement received from your Lordships this day, to meet at Perth vpon Tuesday nixt, that in our places and callings we may be assisting to your Lordships in any thing that may remove differences and conduce to the Cause and safetie of the Kingdom: For which purpose it being so necessarie that the Conference by your Lordships appoyntment vpon the 24 of October be kept, and preceed the meeting of Parliament, we doe therefore humbly offer it may be considered, whither it will not be fitting that your Lordships may be pleased to adjourne the Parliament for some few dayes, that there may be some time for conference before the Parliament, which is the humble desire and expectation of,

Your Lordships humble servants,

*Sterline*

THE COMMISSIONERS

16 October 1650.

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.’

Direct:—‘*To the right honourable the Lord Chancellour and the remanent Lords and others of the Committee of Estates at Perth.*’

*Perth, 19 November 1650.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. William Russell, Ralff Roger, Heugh Peebles, Robert Ramsay, James Durhame, Robert Lockhart, James Wood, Fredrick Carmichell, John Chalmers, James Sibbald, George Pittillo, William Rait, William Row, James Guthrie, Heugh Kennedy, Robert Browne, Gabriell Maxwell, Patrik Colvill, Alexander Dunlope, Harie Semple, Patrik Gillespie, Heugh Archibald, Samuel Rutherford, James Sharp, Thomas Melvill, John Duncane, William Oliphant, John Robiesone, Andro Cant, Alexander Ireland, Alexander Symmer, Robert Ker, Alexander Livingstoune. ELDERS—Marqueis Argyre, Earle Cassills, Lord Arbuthnot, Lord

Burley, Lord Thesaurer depute, Laird of Freeland, Laird of Glanderstoun, Laird of Lochtour, Mr. Robert Barclay, George Porterfeild, William Home.

This day Lord Burley, Nidrie, James Sword, being sent from the Committee of Estates for Conference, the Commission finding it necessarie that there be a Conference vpon the Western Remonstrance and the best meanes for vniting the forces, Appoynts for that purpose Messrs. Andro Cant, James Wood, Samuell Rutherford, Robert Ramsay, James Guthrie, James Durhame, Fredrick Carmichell, John Robertsons, Robert Ker, Alexander Livingstoun, Patrik Gillespie, Lord Angus, Lord Arbuthnot, Thesaurer Depute, Laird of Freeland, Sir John Cheislie, with the Moderatour, to be a Committee to confer and to report.

Committee for Conference with such appoynted by the Committee of Estates vpon the Remonstrance.

The nixt meeting the morne afternoon.

*Perth, 20 November 1650.*

*Sederunt*:—Mr. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*, et reliqui in præcedenti sederunt, cum Magistro Alexandro Dicksons, Magistro Davide Bennet, et Creich.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Mr. Andro Cant to preach to the Parliament.

The Commission of Assembly thinks fitt the Conference meet yet againe, and confer with these of the Committee of Estates, and to dissolve this meeting vntill the morne at 10 heures.

*Perth, 21 November 1650, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. William Russell, Ralff Rodger, Heugh Peebles, Patrik Gillespie, Robert Lockhart, James Wood, Fredrick Carmichell, John Chalmers, James Sibbald, George Pittillo, William Rait, William Row, James Guthrie, Alexander Dickson, Alexander Livingstoun, Robert Ker, Gabriell Maxwell, Patrik Colvill, Alexander Dunlope, Harie Semple, Heugh Archibald. Samuell Rutherford, James Sharpe, Thomas Melvill, Johne Duncane, William Oliphant, John Robiesone, Alexander Symmer, Alexander Ireland, David Bennet, Heugh Kennedy, Robert Browne, James Durhame. ELDERS.—Laird of Creich, Laird of Freeland, Laird of Glanderstoun, William Home, Thomas Whyt, William Browne, Laird of Lochtour.

The Commission of Assembly in respect of the present condition of this Kingdome demonstrating the Lords contraversy against the same, Therefore they thinke fitt there be a

Committee of all brethren present, divided by provinces.



solemne humiliation: and, for preparing the grounds and causes thereof, appoynts the brethren of the Commission, and other brethren here present, to meet amongst themselves and consider thereof, and divide themselves by Provinces for that effect, and to give in their thoughts thereupon to the Commission.

The next meeting the morne before noon.

*Perth, 22 November 1650, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. William Russell, Ralff Rodger, Heugh Peebles, Robert Ramsay, Hew Archibald, Samuell Rutherford, James Sharpe, Fredrick Carmichell, John Chalmers, James Sibbald, George Pittillo, James Thomson, William Rait, Robert Keith, Robert Ker, Robert Browne, Alexander Dickson, David Bennet, Alexander Ireland, Gabriell Maxwell, Patrick Colvill, Alexander Dunlope, Harie Semple, Patrick Gillespie, Robert Lockhart, James Wood, Andro Bennet, Thomas Melvill, John Duncan, William Oliphant, John Robertstone, David Lindsay in Forfar, Andro Cant, Alexander Symmer, Alexander Livingstone, Heugh Kennedy, James Guthrie, William Row, James Durhame. ELDERS.—Laird of Creich, Laird of Lochtour, Mr. Alexander Colvill, William Browne, Thomas White, William Home.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered Mr. Ephraim Melvills letters of excuse for not coming to attend the Kings family in respect of his sicknesse, doe admitt of this excuse at this tyme.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Messrs. Samuell Rutherford, James Guthrie, Robert Ramsay, James Sharpe, John Robertstone, Alexander Livingstoun, Laird of Creich, Laird of Glanderstoun, Laird of Lochtour, Messrs. James Wood, James Durhame, Patrik Gillespie, Robert Ker, with the Moderatour, to be a Committee to consider the Causes of the Fast, and take in reports from the severall Provinces, and prepare a report thereof to this Commission.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Messrs. James Wood, James Durhame, Patrik Gillespie, Gabriell Maxwell, to be a Committee to consider of persons for waiting vpon the King, and supplying the places of Mr. Robert Blair, Mr. George Hutchesone, and the place of Mr. James Durhame during his absence for his health.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Messrs. James Wood, John Robiesone, and Alexander Rollock to consider of ministers to preach to the Parliament, and report.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Messrs. Andro Cant, Samuell Rutherford, James Wood, James Durhame, and John Robertstone, to meet with these of the Committee of Estates appointed to consider the order of the Coronation, in relation to the superstitious rites and other abuses therein, and to give their opinions thereanent and report.

Order of  
Coronation.

The nixt meeting the morne at 9 houres, the Conference afternoone, and the Committee for the Fast the morne at 7 houres.

*Perth, 23 November 1650, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—Mr. Robert Douglas, *Moderator* : et reliqui in precedenti sederunt, except Mr. Ralff Roger.

The Commission appoynts a solemne humiliation to be kept for the sinnes of the Kings family, and for the contempt of the Gospell, and appoints Mr. James Wood and Mr. James Durhame to draw vp the causes in particular articles, and to make vse of the causes for the Kings family formerlie aggried vpon; and that Mr. James Durhame draw the causes in relation to the sinnes of the Royall family, and Mr. James Wood to draw vp the causes in relation to the contempt of the Gospell.

Concerning a  
Fast.

The Commission of Assembly, being convinced of the evidence of the repentance of John, Lord Yester, Colonell David Barclay, and Colonell William Lockhart, for their accession to the late vnlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and having prooffe of their affection to the cause of God in former times, and being now verie confident that they shall hereafter cary themselves faithfully and zealously in the cause, and give reall evidence of the sincerity of their affection therevnto in all tyme comeing, Therefore they doe seriouslie recommend them to the honourable Estates of Parliament, or Committee of Estates, that they may be looked vpon by their Lordships accordinglie.

Recommendation, Lord Yester, Colonells David Barclay and William Lockhart.

The Commission of Assembly, vnderstanding the present distemper and indisposition of Mr. James Durhame, thinke it reasonable that he should be dispensed with for a time from his present charge in attending the Kings Majestie and his family, and therefore doe appoynt Mr. William Rait [and] Mr.

Excuse of Mr. James Durham, and appointment of others to supplie his absence.

Gilbert Hall, to attend the Kings Majestie and his familie for performing ministeriall dueties for two moneths, beginning the first of December; and that Mr. John Hay attend vntill Mr. William Rate come; and appoynts Mr. John Robertstone and Mr. Alexander Moncreiff to attend the nixt two moneths.

The Commission appoints the nixt meeting at 4 houres afternoone, and that the Committee appointed yesterday to receave in information from provinces for a Fast to meet at 2 houres for that purpose, and they are also to consider what is incumbent to this Commission to present at this tyme to the Parliament, which is to meet shortlie, and report their opinions.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—Mr. Robert Douglas, cum ceteris in præcedenti sederunt, exceptis Messrs. Ralff Roger, Patrik Colvill, Hewgh Peebles, Andro Cant, Alexander Symmer.

Committee.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts that Committee named yesterday for taking in the Causes for the Fast, to meet and consider what is to be done in relation to compli-  
ance with Sectaries.

Mr. John Rows  
order for re-  
ceiving money  
for the regi-  
ment.

The Commission of Assemblie doe hereby desire Mr. John Row to receive the money to be collected within the Provinciall of Aberdene, towards the levie of the regiment of horss, to be putt out by ministers, and to delyver out the same as he shall be warranted by the Commission from time to time, wherein he is to make accompt as he shall be required.

Act for Walter  
Cheislies pay-  
ment towards  
his advance for  
the Ministers  
regiment.

The Commission of Assembly, considering that Captane Walter Cheislie is super-expended in the soume of six thowsand five hundreth merks for money advanced toward the levie of the regiment of horss for the Ministers regiment, as the note vnder his Colonells hand, produced and read, doeth beare, Therefore, for repayment thereof, doe appoynt Mr. James Hamiltoune and Samuell Birse, or either of them, to pay the said soume to the said Walter Cheislie, or any having his order, out of the readiest money received for the said leavie in their hands, or to assigne him to any sureties or bands in their hands, whereanent these shall be to them a sufficient warrant.

The next meeting on Monday afternoon.



*Perth, 25 November 1650, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Patrik Colvill, Heugh Peebles, James Durhame, Robert Lockhart, James Wood, Andro Bennet, Thomas Melvill, John Duncan, George Pittillo, James Thomson, William Rait, Robert Ker, Alexander Dicksone, Robert Browne, James Guthrie, Gabriell Maxwell, William Russell, Alexander Dunlope, Robert Ramsay, Heugh Archibald, Samuell Rutherford, James Sharpe, Fredrick Carmichell, John Chalmers, James Sibbald, John Robertstone, David Lindsay, Andro Cant, Heugh Kennedy, Alexander Livingstoun, Alexander Ireland, David Bennet, Patrik Gillespie. ELDERS.—Laird of Creich, Laird of Glanderstoun, Laird of Lochtour, Mr. Alexander Colvill, William Home, Thomas White, William Browne.

This day a letter from Doctor Andro Rivet produced and read; Tenour whereof followes:—

‘Salutem plurimam a Fonte salutis.

‘REVERENDISSIMI VIRI, FRATRES ET SYMMYSTÆ IN CHRISTO PLURIMUM OBSERVANDI,

‘Literæ vestræ xj Februari datæ anno mdcl mihi fideliter fuerant redditæ per fratres a vobis legationi regni Scotiæ adjunctos, qui etiam mihi exposuerunt ea quæ habebant in mandatis, vt apud serenissimum regem ea procurarent et stipularentur quæ ad regni Dei apud vos incrementum, ecclesiarum protectionem et firmam constitutionem, et pacem regni et ecclesiæ spectabant: quid vos etiam a me et mei similibus expectaretis. Neque tam per literas mihi a vobis redditas, quam per communicationem inter præsentēs, valde me exhilararunt, nec potui non vobis et ipsis gratulari, quod imitati fueritis tribum Judæ, quæ in defectione Israelitarum duce Scheba a familia Davidis adhæsit regi suo, postquam Deus inflexisset animum omnium virorum Judæ quasi viri vnus, qui miserunt ad regem qui dicerent, “Revertere tu, et omnes servi tui.” In eo magni laudandi, quod non expectaveritis donec ipse rex vos sollicitaret, diceretque, “Fratres mei estis, os meum et caro mea estis. Quare ergo postremi estis ad reducendum regem?” Sed dedit vobis Deus vt eum præveniretis et sponte ad hoc officium occurreritis. Quod ego tum primum regem huc accedentem salutavi, ei etiam ob oculos posui, vt hac ratione faciliorem se præberet ad ea quæ cum eo a vestris delegatis erant gerenda; quod etiam sibi non ingratum fuisse mihi voluit significatum. Ego etiam honori

Letter from Doctor Rivet to the Generall Assemblie, but by some miscarriage coming late, was presented by Mr. James Wood to the Commission.

maximo duxi quod mihi vestro nomine exposuerunt, quid a me in illa occasione expectaretis, quem etiam sponte primum et proclivem repererunt ad ea omnia in quibus existimarunt me aliquid prestare posse, quamvis norim quantillum illud sit, si cum voluntate et affectu meo conferratur, de quo vos non dubitare lætus intellexi. Quo nomine vobis et rebus vestris magis ac magis me devinctum sensi, et auctum etiam in me desiderium vobis per eos testificandi zelum meum pro bona causa, et constans meum propositum eam pro virili et omni conatu promovendi apud eos qui plurimum possunt, maxime vero apud celsissimum principem, cujus olim prima educatio mihi fuerat commissa. Et certe testari possum eum semper fuisse propensissimo animo juvandi negotium illud quod noverat respicere Dei gloriam, regis serenissimi affinis sui, quem, ut par erat, agnoveratis et amplexi eratis, status regni, et fælicis ecclesiæ constitutionis stabilimentum. Ego per eosdem doctores delegatos vestros rescripsissem et sigillatim exposuissem quid ille gessisset, et quanto cum affectu, quam sincero et efficaci promoverit, illud a rege serenissimo tantum probatum consilium, a multis ex iis a quibus obsidebatur oppugnatum, sed tandem post expugnata aliorum obstacula, electum, et executioni mandatum. Sed cum debuerint hinc quantum fieri potuit, minimo cum strepitu se proripere ad precavendas insidias et viam inire satis incertam et difficilem, ex eorum etiam consilio expectavi ad hoc usque tempus, qui alias non soleo debita hæc officia in crastinum deferre; confisus nihil in tota illa legatione, non ab iis solum, sed ab aliis etiam legationis principibus fuisse factum cujus ab illis non habituri essetis fidam relationem, et exactiorem multo quam ut aliquid ei ad me possit adjici, nisi ut vobis confirmem eos qui a parte vestra venerunt, quantum potui percipere et judicare, maximam adhibuisse in omnibus fidelitatem, diligentiam et constantiam; quâ certe opus fuit. Itaque non est quod de eo et similibus quicquam addam, ne videar guttulam in mare projicere. Sed est quod vobiscum Deo maximas gratias agam, quod tandem vobis reddiderit serenissimum vestrum regem sospitem, per varios casus, per tot rerum discrimina, quod apud vos repererit precipuam factionem deturbatam, et subditorum suorum affectum in se propensum, quod in iis quæ

hic promisit constantem se præbeat, et quod fæliciter inierit regnandi initia per inaugurationem cui Deum benedicturum speramus. Nec dubitamus pro eâ qua polletis sancta prudentia et charitate, quin iuvenem principem, indolis quantum judicare possumus optimæ, sed qui hactenus obsessus fuit et præoccupatus ab iis qui, quantum poterant, a vobis in omnibus animum ejus alienare conabantur, vt sine Dei opera vix potuisset se extricare, ita feratis, in omnibus quas ei concedi poterunt, salva fide, salvis regni juribus, et maxime salva regni Dei propagatione et incremento, eum sitis honorifice et reverenter tractaturi, etiam adfuturi, tam vt magis ac magis confirmetur in veritate quæ est secundum pietatem quam vt regimen tam politicum quam ecclesiasticum apud vos receptum agnoscat plane aliud esse ab illa ἀταξία et tyrannide quem qui vestris rebus non favent vobis imputare voluerunt, et illud depingere ea facie quæ eum absterret a vestro congressu; nec illud in praxi tam difficile esse et rigidum, quomodo illud ei depictum ob oculos truci et formidando aspectu posuerunt. Certe, Reverendissimi fratres, si apud communia Ecclesiæ membra, si sint infirma, spiritum mansuetudinis commendet Apostolus, velitque vt alii aliorum onera portemus, quid non ille consulisset, si cum Rege juvene, Christiano quidem, sed in nonnullis, infirmitate laborante, et præconceptis opinionibus, ei res fuisset! In eo non dubito quin prudentia vestra et tolerantia paulatim eum adducatis ad voluntarium, jucundum etiam ipsi et vobis, in omnibus consensum. Qua cautione maxime opus est in hisce initiis, rebus adhuc turbatis et ambiguis, nisi apud Deum, cui noti sunt difficultatum omnium exitus. Secundum Regem, optant etiam amici et fratres vestri, et rerumstrarum, vt procuretur pax et vnio inter procures qui hactenus in religione consenserunt, sed temporum injuria in nonnullis recesserunt a statutis eorum qui tum rerum apud vos potiebantur, et regni gubernacula tenebant; atque ita per eorum reconciliationem efficiatur vt totum corpus vestrum, cujus nunc vnum caput agnoscitur, ab anima etiam vna moveatur ad omnia quæ spectant publicum omnium bonum. Hæc in genere ausus sum vobis proponere, sine vlllo prejudicio adversus vestram agendi rationem, quam semper justam et



æquam spero futuram; eoque confidentius apud vos loquor, quod vos ipsi me confidentem fecistis vestrâ de me opinione et iudicio, quod nunquam fallam sciens volens; neque quamdiu vivam remittet zelus pro ecclesia vestra meus, et pro rerum omnium vestrum statu prospero. Qui Deum laudo ex animo quod me ad eam ætatem perduxerit, in qua quantumvis longæva, non despero quin adhuc fælicem illum diem videam illucescere, quo firmata sint apud vos omnia, et apud vicinos vestros aliter affectos Deus ita operetur vt sub vno Rege sitis vnus populus, in vna fide sub capite Christo: Cui ex animo totum illud corpus Regnorum et Ecclesiæ commendo, et me sanctis vestris precibus, vt mihi det cursum illum meum, cuius finem specto, finire ad gloriam nominis ejus, et salutem meam et meorum. Valete in Domino, Reverendissimi in Christo fratres, et me quod facitis in eo amare pergitte, qui sum, Vobis in Christo addictissimus et ad omnia officia paratissimus,

*Bredæ Brabantorum,*

*Nonis Sextil., MDCL.*

ANDREAS RIUETUS.<sup>1</sup>

‘Gauisus sum admodum quod vos patronos et susceptores habuerit opus posthumum fratris et amici mei intimi olim, Roberti Bodij a Trochoregia, quod commendavi quantum potui, non quantum meretur: erit vtilissimus labor etiam nostris, qui videbunt qualia docuerit olim in illa Academia, in qua nonnulli nobis visi sunt recessisse hoc tempore ab ea ὑποτυπώσει τῶν ὑγιαίνόντων λόγων, quam ille servavit religiosissime.’

Direct:—‘*Reverendissimis viris fratribus in Christo venerandis Doctoribus, Pastoribus Ecclesiarum regni Scotiæ in Synodo Congregandis.*’<sup>1</sup>

Mr. John Hart.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Messrs. James Wood and James Guthrie to consider of some overtures for settling Mr. John Hearts stipend, and report their opinions.

Petition of the Ministers of Lothian.

The petition of the Ministers of Lothian, concerning the greivous oppressions the people suffer there by the enemie, being read, The Commission recommends the same seriouslie to the honourable Estates of Parliament, that they may look vpon them with pittie, and find out someway for their releefe and supplie.

The next meeting afternoon.

<sup>1</sup> For translation of Rivet's letter, see Appendix.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Gabriel Maxwell, Alexander Dunlope, Robert Ramsay, William Russell, Patrik Colvill, Heugh Peblis, Samuell Rutherford, James Wood, Andro Bennet, Thomas Melvill, John Duncan, William Oliphant, John Robertson, David Lindsey, Alexander Symmer, Heugh Kennedy, Alexander Livingstoun, William Rait, James Guthrie, James Sharpe, Frederik Carmichell, John Chalmers, James Sibbald, George Pittillo, James Thomson, William Rait, Robert Ker, Alexander Dickson, Robert Broune, Alexander Ireland, David Bennet, Andro Cant. ELDERS.—Laird Creich, Laird Glanderstoun, Mr. Alexander Colvill, George Porterfeild, William Home, Laird Lochtour, Thomas White, William Broune.

Concerning the petition of James M'Dowell of Garthland, to be received to give satisfaction for his accession to the late unlawfull Ingagement against the Kingdome of England, Doe refer him to the Presbyterie of Stranrawer, to try the evidence of his repentance for his accession to the said Engagement, and thereafter to receive him to public satisfaction, according to the order prescribed.

Reference  
James M'Dow-  
gall of Garth-  
land.

The Lord Marquis of Argyle, the Lord Advocat, and James Sword, having produced a paper from the Committee of Estates, togidder with their Lordships sense upon the Western Remonstrance; and thereafter another paper being sent from the Committee, The Commission, after receiving and reading all these papers, think fitting to committ them to some persones to be considered; and therefore appoints Messrs. Andro Cant, Samuell Rutherford, Robert Ramsay, James Wood, James Durhame, Robert Ker, James Sharpe, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, Mr. Alexander Colvill, and Thomas Whyte, with the Moderatour, to consider the papers, what is to be done therein, and the order the Commission is to proceed in, and to report their opinions. Tenour of the which papers follow.

Committee for  
Conference  
upon the  
Western  
Remonstrance.

*Perth, 25 of November 1650.*

'The Committee of Estates doth hereby authorize and appoint the Marqueis of Argyle, the Lord Advocat, and James Sword to repair to the Commissioners of the Generall Assemblie and communicat to them the sense which this Committee hes given upon the Remonstrance of the gentlemen, commanders,

Paper from the  
Committee of  
Estates.

and officers with the Westerne Forces, and that the Committee doth earnestlie desire that the said Commissioners would also give their sense thereupon; and that, being informed that Mr. James Guthrie was one of the pryme authors of the Remonstrance and division of the armie, and that Mr. Patrick Gillespie said that if they had power to judge of the King, he should be in ane evill case, to desire the said Commissioners to take notice thereof as they should think fitting; And further, to desire that the said Commissioners may search and condiscend upon the sinnes which hath drawne Gods wrath upon the land, and that there may be a solemne humiliation in the Kingdome.

LOUDOUN, *Can<sup>ll</sup>rius*,  
I. P. D. Com.’

Sense of the  
Committee of  
Estates upon  
the Western  
Remonstrance.

‘The Kings Majestie and the Committee of Estates, having taken into consideration a paper presented to the said Committee at Sterline, the 22 of October last, in name of the gentlemen, commanders, and ministers attending the Westerne Forces, and likewise a petition presented unto the said Committee at Perth, the 19 of November instant, desyring a satisfactory answer thereunto, Doe hereby declare that they have always been, and are still, willing that all faults and miscarriages of any, as well in their personall cariage and in discharge of their publict trust, may be discovered, redressed, and punished according to the lawes of the Kingdome; and that they find their duetie to shew their dislike of many things remonstrated and held forth in the said paper. Yet, being desirous to follow the wayes of gentlenesse and lenitie, rather then to looke upon the paper with that strict inquirie which otherwise might have beene done, they have resolved onlie in generall to declare as follows:—That they find the said paper, as it relates to the Parliament and civile judicatories, to be scandalous and injurious to his Majesties persone, and prejudiciall to his authoritie; and, as it relates to Religion and Church judicatories, they are to desire the Commission of the Church to give their sense thereupon; and that, in regaird of the effects it hes already produced and those that are like to follow thereupon if not prevented, it holds forth the seeds of



a division of ane dangerous consequence; and that it is dishonourable to the Kingdome in so farre as it tends to ane breach of the Treattie with the Kings Majestie at Breda, approuen in Parliament and General Assembly; that it also strenthens the hands of the enemie, giving them occasion to justifie his unjust invasion and the bloodshedd and oppression committed by him in this Kingdome, and weakens the hands of many honest men; and likewise that the said paper holds forth in the close of it a band of high and dangerous consequence. And albeit the foirsaid paper hes been wickedlie and subillie contrived by some, yet becaus some honest, faithfull, and religious gentlemen, officers and ministers, and others of approuen fidelitie and integritie in the Cause, of whom they doe not harbour the least thought to their prejudice, have beine thereby insnaired, Therefore the Kings Majestie and Committee aforesaid doeth hereby declair the said persons free of any imputation upon their name, or censure upon their persons or estates, excepting therefrom all such who shall adhere to the foirsaid Remonstrance by persisting in and prosecuting of what is therein contrare to the lawes of the Kingdome,

LOUDOUN, *Can<sup>ll</sup>rius*,  
I. P. D. Com.'

'Perth, 25 November 1650.

'The Committee, understanding that the Commissioners of the Generall Assembly is to take the Remonstrance into their consideration, but cannot this night give their sense upon it, doth therefore desire that they will make their sense thereupon known to the Parliament, as this Committee intends to communicate to the Parliament what they have done upon it,

LOUDOUN, *Can<sup>ll</sup>rius*,  
I. P. D. Com.'

The next meeting the morne at 8 houres.

*Perth, 26 November 1650, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Patrick Colvill, Robert Ramsey, Samuell Rutherford, Andro Bennett, Thomas Melvill, William Russell, Heugh Peebles, Robert Lockhart, James

Scharpe, Frederick Carmichell, John Chalmers, John Duncan, William Oliphant, John Robertstone, David Lindsay, Andro Cant, James Sibbald, George Pittillo, James Thomsone, William Rait, Alexander Symmer, Robert Ker. ELDERS.—Laird Creich, Mr. Alexander Colvill, Laird Lochtour.

The Committee of Assembly appoynts Messrs. Andro Bennet, John Robertstone, Frederick Carmichell, Mr. Alexander Colvill, and Laird Lochtour to consider the petitions of Engadgers and report.

The next meeting the morne at 8 houres, and the Committees afternoone.

*Perth, 27 November 1650, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*.—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. William Russell, Ralf Roger, Heugh Peebles, Robert Ramsay, Heugh Archibald, Samuell Rutherford, James Sharpe, Frederick Carmichell, John Chalmers, James Sibbald, George Pittillo, James Thomson, William Rait, Robert Ker, Robert Broune, Alexander Dickson, David Bennet, Gabriell Maxwell, Patrick Colvill, Alexander Dunlope, Hary Semple, Patrick Gillespie, Robert Lockhart, James Wood, Andro Bennet, Thomas Melvill, John Duncan, William Oliphant, John Robertstone, David Lindsey in Forfar, Andro Cant, Alexander Symmer, Alexander Livingstoun, Heugh Kennedie, James Guthrie, William Row, Alexander Ireland. ELDERS.—Lord Brechin, Thesaurer Deput, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, Mr. Alexander Colvill, William Broune, Thomas Whyte, William Home.

This day a petition from some gentlemen that concur in the Remonstrance was presented and read. Tenour whereof follows:—

*‘Unto the right reverend the Commission of the Generall Assemblie, the humble Supplication of some of the Gentlemen who concurred in the Remonstrance.*

Petition from  
the Gentlemen  
that concur in  
the Remon-  
strance.

‘The Lord, after seeking of his face, having putt it in our hearts in following of our duetie in so sadd a time to give in to the Committee of Estates in the simplicitie of our consciences a humble Remonstrance of our thoughts concerning the causes of the Lords contraversie and remedies thereof, it wes our expectation to have mett with a favourable, if not a satisfactorie, answer from their Lordships in those particulars. But seeing they have so farre frustrated our hopes, that they have past such a censure without hearing of those who were interested, and have communicated the same to your wisdomes,

and desyred that you will also give your sense upon the paper, it is our confidence that nothing shall proceed from yow against that testimonie, given by so many of the Lords people, who have indevoured to be faithfull in his cause, which may wound their spirits or weaken their hands in their duetie ; Or at least it is our humble supplication and earnest desyre that, before your wisdomes taking of the same into consideration, yow will be pleased to allow unto those that are concerned therein a due hearing upon the whole matter ; and for that effect your wisdomes will assigne a convenient time and dyet, at which we are very hopefull that they shall remove mistakes and cleare it from sinister interpretations, and to make it to appeare that we have not intended anything therein but our duetie according to our Covenant and sound principles of religion and reason, by which this Kirk and Kingdome hes walked these twelve years past. And in the meane while we are perswaded that they shall behave themselves as that their cariage shall make it manifest that they doe reallie mynd the distresses of our brethren under the feet of an unjust invader and malicious proudemie, and doe resolve to the utmost of their power to endeavour their deliverance.'

Concerning the petition of some of the gentlemen who con-  
cur in the Remonstrance, the Commission of the Assemblie  
having received the Remonstrance at Sterline upon the 24 of  
October last from some gentlemen and ministers, the considera-  
tion thereof being then continued till a competent day, of  
which the persones interested wer advertised, and most parte  
of the gentlemen and ministers interested being now present,  
and wer also heard latelie at Sterline ; and since that tyme  
the matter being divers dyets continued ; considering also that  
the Committee of Estates, having given their sense upon the  
said Remonstrance, and that upon the petition of these gentle-  
men and ministers, doe now desyre the Commission to give  
their sense of the said Remonstrance, Therefore the Commis-  
sion beg to goe upon the consideration of the matter of the  
said Remonstrance in the generall, and having desired the  
gentlemen to give in anything they had to say to this Com-  
mission, either this session or the next, which being refused,

The Answer of  
the Commission  
to the said  
Petition.



and a delay still urged, the Commission, upon consideration of the premissis, doe declare they are presentlie to fall upon a generall consideration of the matter of the Remonstrance, reserving to the gentlemen, and any others interested, libertie to give in what they have to say at the next meeting, whereof the petitioners are desired to give advertisement to the absents (if any be) interested in that bussinesse.

Mr. James  
Gutherie's De-  
claration clear-  
ing himself of  
any interest in  
the Remon-  
strance.

The Commission of Assemblie, taking in consideration the paper of the Committee of Estates relateing to Mr. Patrick Gillaspie and Mr. James Guthrie, desyring the saids Mr. Patrick and Mr. James to cleare themselves of the particulars wherewith they were charged, which they thought expedient to be done before they fell upon consideration of the Remonstrance, the said Mr. Patrick having expressed some things for his clearing, the Commission desired that he might putt the same in writt. And the said Mr. James Guthrie, being putt to cleare himself, declared that he had no hand in the Remonstrance, neither in the contriving nor pening of it, nor in furnishing any materialls to it; assuring that he never saw it untill it wes brought to the Moderatour and him together; and as to the dividing of the army, said the expression being so generall, he could not well understand what it might imply; but as he conceived the meaning of it, he denyed it; acknowledging withall that he had declared his judgment against the imployment of officers not rightlie qualified, as he had occasion.

And the said Mr. Patrick Gillespie having putt his Declaration in writt, the same wes read; Tenour whereof followes:—

Mr. Patrick  
Gillespie's  
Declaration.

‘To my best remembrance, my words were these: In answer to ane objection that the King was judged by that paper before he was heard, I said, I confes it were hard with the King if that paper were judgment or sentence given upon him without hearing, meaning that it were injustice to use the King or any of the subjects so as to give judicall sentence upon any man without hearing him in his owne cause; but the paper did onlie present the privat thoughts of these who concurred in it given in to the judge ordinary, to be weighed and decerned by them.

MR. P. GILLESPIE.’

Concerning the particulars charged upon their brethren, Mr. James Guthrie and Mr. Patrick Gillaspie, in the paper sent from the Committee of Estates, the brethren having purged themselves, the one by word, the other by writt, and there being no particular evidences given in, nor processes offered, the Commission of Assembly were satisfied with their brethrens Declaration.

The Commissions Vote concerning their satisfaction with their brethrens Declaration.

The question being moved, whither any of the gentlemen, officers, or ministers with the Western Forces who wer Remonstratours, in whose name and by whose advise or assent the same wes presented, being members of the Commission, should be removed when the Remonstrance was to be taken in consideration or not, after much debate, it was resolved *Affirmative*.

Persones accessorie to the Remonstrance removed.

The question being moved, whither such of the Commission as were members of the Committee of Estates, and had alreadie given their judgment there upon the said Remonstrance, and had voyced to the desire of the Commissioners sense there upon, The Commission thought it fitting and desyred that such would be pleased to forbear voicing in that mater, without more debateing upon the bussinesse.

Desire that the members of the Committee of Estates may forbear.

The nixt meeting at 4 houres, and the Committee at 2 houres, and prepair a report against that time.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Patrick Colvill, Hary Semple, Heugh Archibald, Samuel Rutherford, James Sharpe, Frederick Carmichell, John Chalmers, James Sibbald, George Pittillo, James Thomson, William Rait, Alexander Symmer, Patrick Sibbald, Alexander Spittell, Alexander Livingstoun, William Row, William Russell, Heugh Peebles, Robert Ramsey, Robert Lockhart, James Wood, Andro Bennet, Thomas Melvill, John Duncan, William Oliphant, John Robertsons, David Lindsey, Andro Cant, Robert Ker, Heugh Kennedy, Alexander Dicksone, Robert Broune, Alexander Ireland, David Bennet. ELDERS.—Lord Brechin, Lord Thesaurer Depute, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, Mr. Alexander Colvill, William Home, Thomas Whyte, William Broune.

This day, after reading the Remonstrance, and free debate upon it, it being voted whither it wer not fitting to delay to give any sense upon it at this tyme, and the question being

Vote for not delaying to give sense upon the Remonstrance.

whether to delay to give any sense upon the Remonstrance to another meeting or not, Resolved *Negative*, that they will not delay, but before the dissolving of the brethren they will give their sense upon it.

The Commission of Assembly, taking in consideration the Report of the Committee appoynted to consider of the Remonstrance, after long debate thereupon, and some expressions therein, it being very late, thought fitt to continue further consideration of the mater untill to-morrow morning, desyring the brethren to have their thoughts upon it this night; and that the Committee may meete and take their report againe in consideration, and report the morne at 7 houres; and all brethren desyred to be present precisely at that houre, because it is resolved to give their sense upon the Remonstrance before the brethrens parting off towne.

*Perth, 28th November 1650, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Hew Peblis, Robert Ramsay, Robert Lockhart, James Wood, Andro Bennet, Thomas Melville, John Duncan, George Pitillo, James Thomson, William Rait, Alexander Symmer, Heugh Kennedy, Alexander Spittell, Alexander Livingstoun, William Row, James Guthrie, William Russell, Gabriell Maxwell, Patrick Colvill, Hary Semple, Heugh Archibald, Samuell Rutherford, James Sharpe, Frederick Carmichell, John Chalmers, James Sibbald, John Robertstone, David Lindsay, Andro Cant, Robert Ker, Patrick Sibbald, Alexander Dickson, Robert Broune, Alexander Ireland, David Bennet, Robert Blair, Alexander Dunlope. ELDERS.—Lord Brechin, Lord Thesaurair Depute, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, Mr. Alexander Colvill, William Home, William Broune, Thomas Whyte, George Porterfeild.

Protestation  
Verball of some  
brethren against  
the proceeding  
of the Commis-  
sion to give any  
sense upon the  
Remonstrance.

The Commission of Assemblie having again caused read the Remonstrance, and having heard the report of the Committee appointed to consider thereof, after long debate thereupon, being to proceed to give their sense upon the said Remonstrance, Messrs. Gabriell Maxwell, Alexander Dunlop, William Adair, John Nevey, Thomas Wyllie and George Porterfeild, for themselves and others that will adhere unto them, protested verballie against the proceeding of the Commission to give their sense upon the said Remonstrance, and promised to give in their Protestation in writt to the Clerk in due time.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Duplicate adds in the margin, *But this wes never done.*



The Commission of Assembly having received from the Honourable Committee of Estates a paper declairing their Lordships sense upon a paper given in to them, entituled The humble Remonstrance of the gentlemen, officers, and ministers attending the Forces in the West, and desiring withall that the Commissioners of the Generall Assembly would give their sense upon the same Remonstrance, Therefore the Commission, having taken in consideration the said Remonstrance, Doe find, and acknowledge therein to be contained, many sadd trueths in relation to sinnes charged upon the King, his familie, and the publict judicatories, which also we are resolved to hold out and presse upon them in a right and orderlie way, togidder with such other sinnes as we can find by impartiall search and the help of the Lords Spirit upon our endeavours therein, that they may take with them and be humbled before the Lord in the sense thereof. We doe also find it our duetie to shew that, in respect there seemes to be therein entrincheing upon some conclusions and determinations of the Generall Assembly, and in respect of inferences and applications made therein in relation to the King, his interest, and the exercise of his power and government, and in regaird of the engadgments which, in the close thereof, they declare to be upon their hearts before God in relation to indevours for remedieing the things contained in it, We are dissatisfied therewith; and that we thinke it is apt to breid divisions in this Kirk and Kingdome, as we doe alreadie finde in part by experience, and that the enemie hes taken advantage thereat. And becaus of the tender respects and love we owe, and most cordiallie carie, to the gentlemen, officers, and our brethren of the ministerie who have concurred in the said Remonstrance, as being religious and godlie men, and such as have alwayes given prooffe of their integritie, faithfulness, and constancie in the Cause of God, and for intertainment of love, unitie, and conjunction amongst the people and servants of God in acting according to everie mans calling and station against the publict enemie, the breach of all which Satan is at this tyme eagerlie dryving at, and the enemie is greedily desiring and expecting, We doe resolve to forbear a more particular examination of the said Remonstrance, expecting that

Sense of the  
Commission of  
the Assembly  
upon the  
Western Re-  
monstrance.

at the nixt dyet of the meeting of this Commission these worthie gentlemen, officers, and brethren will give such a declaration and explanation of their intentions and meaning therein as may satisfie both Kirk and State, without any further enquirie or debate thereupon.

Dissent of some  
to the Sense on  
the Remon-  
strance.

After the aforesaid sense of the Commission had past by voite, Messrs. James Guthrie, Samuell Rutherford, Heugh Archibald, Heugh Peeblis, Andro Cant, Robert Lockhart, Heugh Kennedy, Alexander Livingstoun, David Bennet, William Row, and Harie Semple, with William Browne, desired their dissents from the aforesaid sense given upon the Remonstrance to be recorded.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, finding it very necessarie that a copie of the sense of this Commission be sent to the gentlemen and officers with the Forces in the West, with a letter for their information and clearing, Doe therefore appoynt the letter following to be sent to them.

Letter to the  
gentlemen and  
officers in the  
West.

‘MUCH HONOURED AND WELL-BELOVED IN THE LORD,—The many debates in publict and privat occasioned by, and the great rupture which we did observe like to ensue upon, the Remonstrance sent by yow to the Committee of Estates, have enforced us (being particularlie required thereto by the Committee of Estates) to take it to our consideration, wherein we have proceeded, as yow will perceave by this inclosed paper, with all due respect to your persones and charitable construction of your intentions, to which, from the many experiences we have had of your former zeale, integritie, and forwardnes in the Covenant and Cause of God, we find our selves oblidge. And as yow are nothing lesse in our estimation, we are confident that nothing hitherto passed in all these debates shall in any measure blunt your affection to the worke of God, or slacken and weaken your hands toward the zealous prosecution thereof, now especiallie, when the bleeding condition of our Kirk and Kingdome calles for action from all who tenders the well of religion, libertie, governement, or what els is pretious. And withall, since there hath been advantage taken by the publictemie at the Remonstrance, we hope yow will apply your selves by all meanes possible to have in readinesse

against our nixt meeting some declaration upon, or explanation of, the said Remonstrance, which may satisfie both the State and Kirk, and the consciences of all the godly in the land, may cleare the honesty of your intentions, and may be ane effectual meanes of removing all differences, and uniting all hearts and strenthening all hands against the common adversarie, for which effect we wish yow abundance of the spirit of trueth and peace. And commending yow to the Lords grace, we remaine,

Your affectionat freinds and servants in the Lord,

Perth,

THE COMMISSIONERS

28 November 1650.

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.'

Direct:—*'For the much-honoured the gentlemen and officers with the forces in the West.'*

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Messrs. Robert Blair, Andro Cant, Robert Ramsay, James Guthrie, James Wood, Fredrick Carmichell, Robert Ker, James Sharp, John Robertson, Samuell Rutherford, Lord Brechin, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, Thomas Whyte to be a Committee to confer with such as the Parliament shall appoynt.

Committee for  
Conference.

The Commission of Assembly understanding the Kings desire for Mr. James Durhames returne, Doe therfore appoynt this letter following to be written to him.

'REVEREND AND LOVING BROTHER,—Immediatelie after your parteing from this towne, the Kings Majestie sent unto us, desyring that we might deale for your stay, or speedie returne if your health required your removeall for some tyme. Therfore his Majesties earnest desires of your attendance, and the knowledge we have of the good yow may doe unto him by the Lords blessing upon your labours, have moved us to intreat yow earnestly to hasten your returne. Our brother, Mr. Robert Blair, who is now here with the King, and yow being swa tyed together, might constitut and settle some order and discipline in the Kings familie and Court, which will be the only and best meanes of making and keeping the King straight and firme to the cause and worke of God in these dominions. We will not doubt of your care to satisfie his

Letter to  
Mr. James  
Durhame.



Majestie and us in a mater which may be so much for his good, and so in expecting thereof, Wee remaine,

Your loving brethren,

*Perth,*

28 November 1650.

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.

Minister to  
Brechins  
Regiment.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Mr. Alexander Mylne to attend the Lord Brechins regiment for the space of two moneths for performing ministeriall duties to them, and that he repair to them with diligence.

Recommendation  
Leivtenant  
Colonells  
Cunyngham  
and Mont-  
gomery.

The Commission of Assembly, being convinced of the evidence of the repentance of Lievtennent Colonell Cunnyng-hame and Lievtennent Colonell Montgomery for their accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and having prooffe of their affection to the Cause of God in former tymes, and being now very confident that they shall heirafter carry themselves faithfullie and zealouslie in the Cause, and give reall evidence of the sinceritie of their affection thereunto in all tyme coming, Therefore they doe seriouslie recommend them to the Honourable Estates of Parliament, that they may be looked upon by their Lordships accordinglie.

Act for a Letter  
to Mr. James  
Moresone.

The Commission of Assembly, considering Mr. James Morisones letter, desyring advice whither he should mary some persons onlie guiltie of the rebellion in the north (whereunto they alledge they were forced), upon caution to obey the generall orders to be prescryved for purging the countrey, Doe appoynt ane answer to be returned unto him, reprehending his needlesse doubting in a mater so clear, and for putting the persones interested to so much trouble as to send here for resolution, and to appoynt him to mary the persones upon caution.

Mr. John Hart.

The Commission of Assembly, considering the condition of Mr. John Hart, now minister at Dunkeld, Doe seriouslie recommend to the Presbyterie of Dunkeld that they would take course for bestowing upon the said Mr. John the vaiking stipends of Dunkeld not already disposed; and appoynts Mr. Alexander Rollock, Mr. Alexander Ireland, Mr. George Murray, and Mr. John Murray to deale with the Earle of Athole, that his Chalmerlane may lift the same to Mr. Johns behoof and

everie way to be assisting to his payment thereof; it being alwayes provyded that the said Mr. Johne build or buy a competent manse of the first and readiest thereof. And the said brethren are desired likewise to agree with the said Earle amicable for a setled provision to Mr. John in tyme coming.

The next meeting at 5 houres, and the Committie to meet at two.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Patrick Colvill, James Wood, Andro Bennet, Thomas Melvill, George Pittillo, James Thomson, Alexander Symmer, Alexander Spittle, William Row, Hary Semple, Hew Kennedie, William Russell, Robert Ramsay, James Sharp, Frederick Carmichell, John Chalmers, John Robertson, David Lindsey, Robert Ker, Alexander Dickson, Alexander Ireland, Robert Lockhart, Patrick Sibbald. ELDERS.—Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, William Home, William Browne, Thomas Whyte, Mr. Robert Barclay, Mr. Alexander Colvill.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Messrs. Robert Blair, James Wood, John Robertson, with the Moderatour, to meet with the Earle of Lothiane, the Kings Advocat, and others appoynted by the Parliament, to consider the rites and solemnities of the Kings Coronation the morne at 8 houres, and report.

Committee for the rites of the Coronation.

The Commission of the Assembly, having considered the Petitions of Ludovick Drumond, brother to the Lord Madertie, Captane Augustine Hoofeman, Captane David Livingstone, and Captane Patrick Cairncroce, with the testimonies concerning their satisfaction, and after hearing themselves, personallie present, being well satisfied with the evidence of their repentance, Doe recommend them to the honourable Estates of Parliament, that they may be looked upon by their Lordships accordinglie.

Recommendation Ludovick Drummond, Captane Augustine [Hoofeman] Captane Liviston, Captane Cairncroce.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the petition of Colonell James Montgomry, desiring to give satisfaction for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and having heard himself, personallie present, Doe refer him to the Presbyterie of Perth to try the evidence of his repentance, with power to them to receive him to satisfaction according to the order prescryved.

Reference Colonell James Montgomerie.

The next meeting the morne at 7 houres.

*Perth, 29 November 1650, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Mr. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Patrick Colvill, William Russell, Robert Ramsey, Robert Blair, James Sharp Frederick Carmichell, John Chalmers, John Robertstone, Alexander Symmer, Robert Ker, Alexander Spittle, William Row, James Wood, Andro Bennet, Thomas Melvill, George Pittillo, David Lindsay, William Rait, Patrick Sibbald, Alexander Dickson, Alexander Ireland, Samuell Row. ELDERS.—Lord Marquis Argyle, Lord Eglintoun, Lord Thesaurer Depute, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour.

Recommendation  
Earl of  
Dumfermline.

The Commission of Assembly, being convinced of the evidence of the repentance of Charles, Earle of Dumfermling, for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and having prooffe of his affection to the Cause of God in former times, and being now very confident that he shall hereafter carie himself faithfullie and zealouslie in the Cause, and give real evidence of the sinceritie of his affection thereunto in all tyme coming, Therefore they doe seriouslie recommend him to the honourable Estates of Parliament, that he may be looked upon by their Lordships accordinglie.

Recommendation  
Lord  
Cranstoun.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the many petitions of William, Lord Cranstoun, and heard himself divers times, personallie present, being convinced of the evidence of his repentance for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and having prooffe of his affection to the Cause of God in former times; and being now verie confident that he shall hereafter cary himself faithfullie and zealouslie in the Cause, and give reall evidence of the sincerity of his affection thereunto in all tyme coming, Therefore they doe seriouslie recommend him to the honourable Estates of Parliament, that he may be looked upon by their Lordships accordinglie.

Reference  
Angus Sutherland.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the petition of Angus Sutherland to be receaved to satisfaction for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against England, and having heard himself, personallie present, Doe refer him to the Presbyterie of Elgin, to try the evidence of his repentance for that offence, and to receive him to satisfaction according to the order prescribed.



The Commission of Assembly having considered the petitions of James Merseer of Adie, Colonell John Towres, Captane Johne Watstone, and Ensigne Johne Grahame, with the testimonies concerning their satisfaction, and after hearing themselves, personallie present, being well satisfied with the evidence of their repentance, Doe recommend them to the honourable Estates of Parliament or Committee of Estates, that they may be looked upon by their Lordships accordingly.

Recommendation Laird Adie, Colonell Towres, Captane Watstone, Ensigne Grahame.

The petition of Lievtennent Wilsone, concerning the prisoners, being read and considered, the Commission recommends to the brethren who shall go in to the Parliament to present the lamentable condition of the prisoners in England, and to petition for some effectuell course for a remedy.

Petition from the prisoners.

The Commission of Assembly approves the Remonstrance to the Parliament, and appoynts Messrs. Robert Blair, James Wood, Alexander Spittle, Robert Ker, James Sharp, Alexander Symmer, Patrick Colvill, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, with the Moderatour, to present it. Tenour whereof followes:—

*‘To the Kings Majestie and the Honourable Estates of Parliament the humble Remonstrance and Petition of the Commission of the Generall Assembly.*

‘The great and wonderfull goodnesse of our God, that in this tyme of so sadd dispensations toward this afflicted Kirk and Kingdome this precious libertie is permitted yow of assembling yourselves together in this supream judicatorie, as it is a matter of great praise to his name, so we conceive it putteth an obligation upon yow and us to improve it to the uttermost for the good of the Kirk, Cause, and people of God at this tyme. And in consideration hereof, we judge it necessarie, according to our wonted freedome with your Lordships, humblie to represent to yow how necessarie it is in this tyme, when the Lord is calling to mourning, that your Lordships search and try that yow may find out what in your publick administrations or private conversations hes contribut to the kindling of this great wrath burning against the land. And for your Lordships help herein we humblie lay before yow these particulars following.

Remonstrance to the Parliament.

‘Whatever hes beene your Lordships sense of that paper presented to yow from the gentlemen, officers, and ministers

attending the forces in the West, yet we wish yow seriously to lay to heart the many sadd trueths contained therein. We will not here mention the sinnes relateing to the King and the Royall familie, having resolved particularlie to present these to his Majesties self, and appoynt a day of solemn humiliation to be observed therefor. But we doe with all earnestnesse exhort your Lordships to take to consideration the sinnes therein held out relateing to your selfe, and to mourne before the Lord for them; and particularlie, and in the first place, that your Lordships will impartiallie and in a self-denying way, as in the sight of the Lord, seriouslie consider if there hes not beene, at least in some of yow, sinfull precipitancie, unstraught designes and carnall policie, in appointing addresses for treating with the Kings Majestie, and in the way of carying on and closing the same, and which upon serious search you will find that your Lordships may give glorie to God in ane ingenuous acknowledgment and confession thereof, and sincere humiliation before him for the same.

‘2. As we humblie desire your Lordships to be exceeding watchful over your hearts, and to beware of harbouring any prejudices of, or relenting in your affections to the godlie in the land, whom God hes honoured to be very instrumentall in his worke, so to search if there hes beene at this tyme amongst yow any purposes or resolutions tending to sinfull compliance with the enemies of the Cause of God, and what upon serious inquirie shall be found of this kynd, to lay it out before the Lord; and withall to guard for the future against all inclinations of making use of any scandalous, malignant, or disaffected persones for publict trust, or of admitting any to imployment in your counsells or army, except in the way agreed upon by the publict resolutions of Church and State.

‘3. However,<sup>1</sup> we have your Lordships in verie high estimation, and desire to looke upon all your actions with reverence and respect, and shall be most carefull not to streatch our selves beyond our lyne in these civile effaires properlie subject to your Lordships cognisance; Yet—considering the many thoughts of hearts in respect of these acts of indemnitie

---

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *Howbeit*.

granted by your Lordships to these that were now in armes at this late rebellion, though we will not offer to question what your Lordships might doe for preservation of the Kingdome in such a condition as it now stands in,<sup>1</sup>—we humbly intreat yow to consider, whither that necessity which is held forth as the cause enforcing yow to this course have been occasioned by any slacknesse, neglect, or omission of indeavouring to improve the power God had putt in your hands for tymous suppressing such as wer making insurrection, or disturbing the publict peace of the Kingdome, and bringing them to justice.

‘4. And withall, to consider whither any necessitie can excuse for the not giving these wicked mens course the deserved name, and your never once termeing it rebellion; likewise, whither it doth not intrinche upon the present constitution of government in this Kingdome, and will not involve your Lordships in the guilt of these mens sin, if yow shall accept of their laying doune of armes meerlie upon the profession of obedience to the Kings Majesties command, without the expression of any respect or obedience to the Committee of Estates, or any acknowledgment of their sin and offence; which we hope your Lordships doeth look upon as a most unnaturall and unseasonable renting of the Kingdome in the tyme of its heavie oppression by a common enemy, to the strenthening of his hands, and exposing the Kingdome to all miserie and ruine.

‘5. The great foreslowing of that so important a bussinesse, the purging of the Kings familie, notwithstanding of the many addresses we have made to your Lordships thereanent, as we desire may be looked upon as no small guiltinesse, so we hope and desire that yet, once for all, yow will take some effectual course for purging the Kings familie of all scandalous and disaffected persones, and constituting it of persones of knowne integritie and affection to the Cause of God: as also for debarring all malignant and disaffected persones from accesse to the Kings Majestie and the Court. We doubt not but your Lordships does consider how sadd effects the land hes already found of such mens influence upon the King,

---

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate the clause beginning with *though* is in italics.



whereof belike we shall find more and more, if your Lordships faithfulness and wisdom doe not prevent it. Let the wicked be removed from the King, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

‘In the search of your Lordships personall guiltinesse (a duetie, as incumbent to all at this time, so especially to your Lordships), we shall entreat yow not onlie seriously to examine and impartiallie to judge your selfe of these secreet evils, not obvious to the eyes of men, as covetousnes, selfe-seeking, mixing your privat interest with your publick administration, or if there be any other hidden things of dishonesty; but also the sinnes and evils of your wayes and walking in your families and toward your tennents, vassalls and these under your command. We doe in the fear of the Lord exhort yow to consider the odiousnesse of that sin of oppression so much abounding in the land, the lowd cry it hath in the eares of the Lord of Hoastes, how the overburdening of poore ones under their master and landlord putts them to extremitie of toyle night and day, to the spending and embasing of their spirits, the taking them of all care of duetie relateing to their soules and spirituall condition, and renders them in the tyme of the Kingdomes sufferings utterlie unable and unwilling to do or act anything against the common enemy and for their countreys delivrance.

‘We doe, in the last place, desire your Lordships, by all the bonds whereby you stand obliged to the preservation of religion and liberty, the Kings Majesties honour and happinesse, to look upon the sadd condition of this distressed and distracted Kingdome, and to improve your selves to the uttermost for its helpe and releefe. If the sense of honour and principles of meere naturall affection to their countrey did sett on some of your progenitours to shew so much valour in the defence of their nation from the unjust invasion of enemies in former time as hes rendred them famous and their memory pretious in after generations, what a shame shall it be upon your Lordships if it shall be recorded to the posterity that, in this generation, in the tyme of your publick administration, and the Lords honouring yow to be at the helme, all that deluge of miserie and slaverie both upon our consciences and

estates shall come upon us, which is threatned by the cruell adversarie now trampling a great part of the Kingdome and the ordinances of God therein under his feet! We desire your Lordships with compassionat hearts to looke upon the deplorable condition of the citie of our solemnities, and these parts of the Kingdome now under the yoke of that cruell enemy. For your further information of their miserie, your Lordships may looke on the supplication, herewith presented, of some ministers of these parts now chased from their flocks and families. If there be any fellowship of the Spirit, any compassion, any bowels of love, bestirre your selves and goe actively about the prosecution of this defensive warre against so cruell and unjust invaders of our religion, liberties, and nation, who by your uplifted hands to the Most High God stand obliged by Covenant to the defence of all these; and, for this effect, goe vigorouslie about the recruiting and uniting of your forces, the purging of them of scandalous and disaffected persones, the repressing of exorbitancies, plunderings and oppressions of your officers and souldiers, under which the land is groaning, and the trying of and taking order with the taking of money for men and horse, to the great disappoyment of the service and betraying of the Kingdome to that enemy. It is high tyme for you to arise, and to awaken your selves and others, to shew your selves valiant for the Cause and cities of our God. Arise up and be doing, and our prayer shall be that the Lord our God may be with yow.'

The Commission of Assembly appoynts the brethren, who are to present their humble Remonstrance and Petition to the Parliament, to give also to their Lordships the sense of this Commission upon the Remonstrance of the gentlemen, officers, and ministers with the forces in the West, which the Committee of Estates desired them take<sup>1</sup> in consideration; and concerning the particulars charged upon two brethren of the ministry, they are to show their Lordships that, there being no particular evidences given in, nor proofes offered, and the brethren purging them selves, the one by word, the other by writt, this Commission was satisfied with their declaration.

Act for presenting the Remonstrance.

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *to take*.

Reference  
Colonell Blair.

Concerning the petition of Colonell Gilbert Blair to be received to give satisfaction for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, the Commission of Assemblie doe refer him to the Presbyterie of Perth, that they may try the evidence of his repentance for that offence, and thereafter to receive him to publict satisfaction according to the order prescryved.

The nixt meeting at 3 afternoone.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Patrick Colvill, Robert Blair, James Sharp, Thomas Melvill, George Pittillo, Robert Ker, Alexander Dickson, Alexander Ireland, William Russell, Robert Ramsay, James Wood, Fredrick Carmichell, John Chalmers, Alexander Symmer, Alexander Spreull, William Row, Samuell Row. ELDERS.—Lord Thesaurer Depute, Laird Scottiscraig, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, Mr. Alexander Colvill.

Recommendation  
Captane  
Alexander  
Weemes.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the petition of Captane Alexander Weimes, with the testimonies concerning his satisfaction, and after hearing him self, personallie present, being well satisfied with the evidence of his repentance, Doe recommend him to the honourable Estates of Parliament, or Committee of Estates, that he may be looked upon by their Lordships accordingly.

Act concerning  
these accessorie  
to the Rebellion  
in the North.

The Commission of Assembly, considering the great sin and offence these men are guilty of who have had accession to the late rebellion in the North, Therefore they doe appoynt that all these persones who were actually in armes in that late rebellion, and all such as subscryved the bond and declaration emitted by them, to be suspended from the Communion untill the nixt Generall Assemblie, to which they are hereby referred for further censure; And for all others that had any accession, by counsell or otherwise, to that rebellion, or to the Kings withdrawing from his Counsell, Refers to Presbyteries to try diligentlie, in their severall bounds, these persons, and the degree of their guiltinesse; and to report the same, with the evidences and proofes therof, to the nixt meeting of the Commission.

Reference Cap-  
tain Stewart  
and Leivtennent  
Dundas.

Concerning the petitions of Captane William Stewart and Lievtenant Heugh Dundas to be receaved to give satisfaction for their accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against



England, The Commission of Assembly doe referr the said Captane William Stewart to the Presbyterie of Auchterardour, and the said Lieutenant Dundas to the Presbyterie of Perth, that they may try the evidence of their repentance for that their offence, and thereafter to receive them to publick satisfaction according to the order prescryved.

The Commission of Assembly, being very sensible of the <sup>Fast.</sup> great wrath gone out from the Lord against this land, Therefore think fitt that the whole land, King and people, be humbled before the Lord, and that two dayes of solemne fasting and humiliation be kept through all the congregations of this Kirk, the first to be upon the 22 of the moneth of December nixt, being the Sabbath for the contempt of the Gospell, which is one of the great contraversies which the Lord hes against this land, the particulars whereof are to be branched out in a severall paper, and sent to Presbyteries in print. The other day of fasting and humiliation is to be upon Thursday, the 26 of the said moneth of December, for the King, his familie and court.

*‘Reasons of the Fast appoynted by the Commission of the Generall Assembly to be keeped through all the Kirks of this Kingdome on the Lords day, December 22, 1650.*

‘The Commission of the Generall Assembly, seriously considering that, howsoever this land lyeth under the guiltiness of many-fold provocations of all sorts, against the commandments of the law of God, abounding in all rancks and conditions of people; yet that the despysing and refusing of the Gospell, and of the rich, free grace of God in Christ held foorth therein, is the great nationall sin of this Kirk and Kingdome, against which the Lord is most evidentlie and remarkeably pleading a contraversy in his present judgments upon the land; and that this is the very fountayn and cause of so great abounding of all other sinnes: Considering also that this sinne, having been often mentioned and held foorth amongst the causes of former fasts, hath been little or no wayes at all layd to heart, yea, nor well understood what it meaneth by the most part of people; and, therefore, having appoynted a fast and humiliation to be kept especiallie for this sinne, on the Lords Day, December xxii., 1650, throughout all the congregations of this Kirk, it is thought fitt, to the effect that all

Causes of a  
Fast, December  
22, 1650, for the  
Contempt of  
the Gospell.

may have the more distinct and clear apprehension of the fore-said sinne, and be helped the better to discern their guiltiness therein, to hold forth unto people the mayn branches thereof in this paper, which is desyred to be read in all congregations.

*‘ Sinnes relating to the Gospell Ordinances.*

‘ First, to the Word. Neglecting to come and attend on the preaching of the Word, both on the Lords Day, and on week dayes in these places where such exercises are on these dayes.

‘ 2. Not coming to the preaching of the Word for the right end, viz. : to fynd communion with Christ, and a taste of his goodnesse and excellencie, and to be built up in the most holy faith, but eyther out of custome, or to eschew censure, or to satisfie and hold off the challenges of a naturall conscience, or some other by respect ; and not preparing the heart beforehand in secret, to come with godly fear and reverence, humility, spiritual hungering and thirsting after the Kingdom of God and the righteousness thereof, and desyring as new borne babes the sincere milk of the word, to grow thereby.

‘ 3. That when people are at the preaching of the Word, besyds great carelesness, overliness, sleeping, wandring of the heart, and inadvertencie to what is preached, the word is not heard as an ordinance and mean appoynted of God to work upon, and carry in grace and comfort unto the heart, but is only regarded as other discourses proceeding from mens ability and parts, and is accordingly esteemed by the most part, or at most is only made use of as a mean of informing the judgement.

‘ 4. That in the preaching of the Word neyther doeth ministers speak the same as the oracles of God, nor remembring themselves to be the ambassadours of Christ, speaking in Gods stead ; nor doeth people present themselves in so immediat a way before God himself as to receive the word, not as the word of man, but as the true word of God ; whence it commeth to pass that there is little trembling at the word, and so litle rejoycing in it.

‘ 5. That people, in the hearing of the word, contents themselves with mans teaching, and doeth not—in the conviction of their own blindnes and utter inability of themselves to perceive the things of the Spirit, and of the insufficiency of the outward means, without Gods immediat work therewith upon the heart—imploy him self to teach them inwardlie by his Spirit, joyning with the outward means, according to the promise of the Cove-

nant, They shall be all taught of God; whence it commeth to pass that there is so much preaching and so little profiting, so much learning and so little speed coming in the knowledge of God.

‘6. The not mixing of the word preached with faith whyle as in the hearing thereof. Even these who seeme to give most heed thereunto do for the most part rather imploy the judgement to consider and judge of the pertinencie, coherence, the way of uttering of the doctrine delivered, or in a meer speculative way to apprehend the matter and trueth of what is spoken, than they do labour with the heart to close with, embrace, and apply to themselves the trueth preached.

‘7. No care to lay up and hyde the words of Christ in the heart, to remember the same for use making, but letting them slip and run thorow; which the Apostle accounteth a neglecting of the great salvation of God (Heb. 2. 1, 3). Nor imploying the Spirit to bring the word that hath been heard, but forgotten, to remembrance; not making conscience to conferre on the Word preached, and to whet it one upon an other; Not taking payns nor delight in it in private, to reade and meditate on it.

‘2. *In relation to the Sacraments.*

‘And first in generall and common. Not making use of them as sealls of the Covenant of Grace, and promises thereof made to us in Christ; but laying all the weyght of confidence upon themselves, and being content with the deed done, which was the ordinary sin of the Jews in the use of circumcision and other rites and ceremonies of the law, so often charged upon them in Scripture. Then particularly:—

‘In Baptisme. 1. In parents bringing their children thereunto, eyther out of meere fashion and custome, as meerly to have a difference putt between them and unchristned people, or in effect as unto a meer ceremonie, and not from any sense that they are unclean from unclean, borne dead in sinnes, and children of wrath of themselves, defyled with original guilt and corruption; nor from a desyre that they may be spiritually regenerated, incorporated unto Christ, to be made partakers of the vertew of his Death and Resurrection, to be washed from their filthiness in the blood of Christ, and to get interest in the Covenant of Grace and promises thereof sealed up unto them. 2. Not setting themselves in the administration of this sacrament to consider



and prize the free love and grace of God, which hath prevented us and our seed, in provyding such a fountain for sin and uncleanness in Christ, making such a Covenant with us, so well ordered in all things and sure, preventing us and our seed with the seall thereof; not to apply the Covenant and the promises thereof for ourselves and our seed, and this sacrament as the seall of the same. 3. The great and evident slighting of the administration of this sacrament, while as few in the Congregation joyneth therein, either for their own edification, or to hold up the baptized to God, that he might blesse his own ordinance to them and receive them in amongst his children in Christ; and many withdraweth them selves from the administration thereof, as if it did not concern them, and the only minister and presenter were to be actors in it. 4. Parents not making conscience to make known unto their children when they come to years of capacity their baptism, the ends and use thereof, and the obligation [it] thereby layeth upon them as consecrated to Christ. 5. The not making use of this Sacrament all along the course of our lyf for renewing and strengthening our comfort in the faith and assurance of our regeneration and adoption, and of our interest in God as our God and Father in Christ; and for strenthening through Christ our resolutions and endeavours of mortificatioun and newness of lyf; which is a great despysing of this ordinance.

‘In the Lords Supper. 1. The great profanation thereof by the coming and admitting thereunto of many gross ignorants, who cannot discern the Lords body, nor knoweth how to examine themselves, many profane ones, godless livers, without the worship of God in private, and in many places all sorts of persons promiscuously, without making a difference between the pretious and the vyle; whereby the blood of Christ is much profaned (altho’ the Constitutions of our Kirk, were they well observed, doth sufficiently guard against these evils), which, no doubt, is one of the mayn sins for which God hath been provoked to suffer so much of our blood to be shed. See 1 Cor. 11. 30.

‘2. The little or no care of payns that is taken for preparation to so high and holy an ordinance, wherein we are called to the nearest and most familiar communion with Christ that is heere upon earth; most part contenting them selves giving their presence at a preparation sermon, many not making conscience of so much as this; very few separating themselves, as is needfull, to examine themselves, that being sensible of their guiltiness,

spiritual inlacks, etc., they might come with humble, broken, and contrite spirits, with spirituall hunger and thirst for Christ crucified, and sincere purposes of heart to forsake their former sinfull courses, and to renew their Covenant with God in the strength of Christs grace.

‘3. The great and lamentable blockishness of the most part in the participation of this ordinance, who, may be, have some kynd of amazement at the solemnities thereof, but doth nowayes therein exerceyse themselves in remembring the Lords death till he come agayne to apply the same to themselves, for peace with God and mortifying the body of sin, for working deep repentance and Gospell sorrow for sin, and getting the love of Christ more kindled in them, and their hearts enlarged with greater thankfulness towards him who loved us and gave himself for us. And, on the other hand, the great, heartless, sinfull dejection of many sensible soules, who at no tyme are readier to be plunged in legall heaviness, and feeding, as it wer, on gall and wormwood, then at this ordinance, wherein they ought to be most rejoycing through fayth on the propitiation in the death of Christ, so familiarly set foorth therein to them.

‘4. That the tyme and occasion of this sacrament is used by the most part only for some outward restraint of grosser sins, for a day or tuo before and after; but all such goodness being as a morning cloud, no constancie nor reall reformation, but presently turning to wonted naturall, worldly, and carnall courses, notwithstanding renewed remembring of the death of Christ and profession of renewing covenants with God.

‘3. *In relation to the Ordinance of Discipline.*

‘1. Partiality in the administration thereof, with respect of persons, and according to affection, which appeareth in that whyle as offences and scandalls in meaner persons are taken notice of, challenged and censured, there is not the like Christian freedome, faithfulness and zeal used towards such as are more eminent for wealth, place, or dignitie in the world.

‘2. Want of a spirit of meekness sometymes in the administration thereof, whereby men, if God peradventure would give them repentance, might be recovered out of the snare of Satan; and, on the other hand, want of zeall oftentimes to save others, with fear plucking them out of the fyre.

‘ 3. Much vilifying, contemning of the censures and exercise of discipline ; yea, hateing thereof, and the officers of the Kirk for it.

‘ 4. Not making use of it as a spirituall medicine and means of salvation, but as a meer punishment, which as it is in itselff a miss-apprehension and abuse of this ordinance, so is (no doubt) the cause of so much impatience and indignation against it in people, and of so much inæquality and mixture of selfish affection in the administratioun thereof.

‘ 5. The great formality that is everywhere in the use thereof, whyle as, so be it, that persons under censure continue out their set tyme and dayes of censure, little care or respect is had of the effects for which it was instituted, to witt, humiliation of heart and godly sorrow, bringing forth repentance not to be repented of, which maketh the administration thereof to look too like the way of Popish pennance.

‘ 4. *In relation to Prayer.*

‘ 1. Great neglect thereof by most part of persons and families throughout the land, in private and secret.

‘ 2. Many more eminent persons in the world accounting the performance thereof in their families (altho this be incumbent to them by their place and station) a disparagement, and therefore turning it over upon others as a service below them

‘ 3. In the publick prayers of the Kirk, peoples lying by from joyning therein all along with their spirits, which should be stryving together with the minister ; either muttering words of their own, or taking liberty to themselves to be ydle in the work, and raving in their thoughts, as if the minister only were to be an actor in that service.

‘ 4. Not using this ordinance as a mean of communion with God and of obtayning blessings from him, but using it meerly as a duety, and many as a matter of meer task ; whereof many may be convinced by this, that they do not make conscience, nor setteth themselves to observe what cometh of their prayers ; how they are taken off their hand, what speed they have come, and what answer they get.

‘ 5. The litle care that is had, either by ministers or others, to pray in the Spirit, or to imploy the Spirit of Grace and supplication for this service, the most part, in their performances thereof, too



evidently acting meerly their own memory, invention, wit, etc. and that oftentimes with apparent affectation.

‘ 5. *Relating more immediatelie to Christ himself, and the free grace of God in Him, which is the matter and object of the Gospel, as:—*

‘ 1. Gross ignorance in the most part, and great shortcoming in the best in the knowledge of Jesus Christ, His person, offices, His blessings and benefits, of the Covenant of Grace established in Him, and the way of making use of Christ and the Covenant of Grace.

‘ 2. Undervalueing and misprysing of Christ, communion with him, and his spirituall graces and blessings; which appears most evidently by the great neglect of the use of these means and exercyses, publict, private, and secret, wherein he offereth Himself to be sought and found; the great wearying of them; greater willingness and readiness to bestow tyme and payns upon things worldly, even vanities and trifles, than on these; preferring the interests of creatures to the interests of Christ, and not giving him the preheminance above all; by the readines which appears in people in tymes of tryall to comply with sinfull courses, to the prejudice of Christs cause, and the hazarding of their own peace with God; for maintayning their ease, temporary safety and worldly commodities, rather then to deny themselves, take up their cross, and follow Him.

‘ 3. Not receiving of Christ; not making use of Him as he is held forth in the Gospell in his fulness of Grace; not living in fayth by Him; more especially in not receiving and making use of his free gifted and imputed righteousness for justification, acceptation before God, and for peace of conscience; while as most part securely rest on meer outward Church priviledges, many confide in their own morall honesty, performances, and duties, so goeing about to establish their own righteousness, and following dueties this way to make their peace and reconciliation thereby with God. And even the best professors do not so purely and inteirly rest on His righteousness as the Gospell requyreth, as will appear by these things amongst many others, heartless fears, miss-belieff, scaring to apply Christ and to make use of the promises; not rejoicing in Christ and his propitiation with humility; when there is a discovery, challenges and apprehensions of want; short coming and failing of duties, which in effect is in a degree and in part an establishing our own righteousness, and not sub-

mitting to the righteousness of God; not making use of Christ for sanctification, according to the promises of the Covenant, and not acting in a way of dependence on Him in all the performances of our common Christian calling and of particular lawfull vocations, for direction, quickening, strength to mortify corruptions, to every duety, and to carry us through against discouragement and tentations; but acting only or most part by the strength of our own wits, abilities, and payns.

‘In not making use of the mediation and intercession of Christ in approaching to the throne of grace, in prayers, supplications, and thanksgivings; while as many doeth neglect prayer altogether, albeit they have some course of performance of this duety, yet knoweth not what it is to put their prayers up to God through the Mediator, tho they may perhaps name his name, but doth as that Uzziah, who would offer incense himself, neglecting the High Priest. And even believers themselves doth not directly, distinctly and steadfastly, in their approaches to God, eye Christ, to offer all their service through Him, nor do come with that humble boldness and full assurance of fayth in God as a Father, wherewith the intercession of Christ warrandeth them to come—Heb. 10. 19, 20, 21, 22.

‘4. Not walking as becometh the Gospell of Christ, in righteousness, godliness and sobriety; many, notwithstanding their profession of the Gospell and claiming interest in Christ and his grace, yet living loose, profane, godless, carnall, and earthly in their way, in effect turning the grace of God unto wantonness and security, and taking liberty to sin because grace doth abound. And even the best not so constrayned with the love of Christ to live to Him who dyed for them; not stryving to keep the thoughts of the love of Christ and the free grace of God in Him upon their hearts so fresh and constant as they should be, to keep them watchfull, tender, zealous, and enlarged for God and his honour.

‘6. *In relation to the operations of the Spirit, wherein the Gospell is the ministration and maketh it effectuell, as:—*

‘1. Profane mocking, miscalling, and misinterpreting the tender and acurat walking of the godly in the wayes of God as unnecessary and proud precyseness; and their spirituall exercyses as fantastickness, melancholy or madness; which is a horrible sin, sib to that which is unpardonable, yet very frequent amongst carnall and naturall people.

‘2. The meer naturall and morall way of living in a civill honesty, and sitting down contented therewith ; of the most part of people not labouring in their conversation to walk after the Spirit, *i.e.* upon spirituall principles, according to the spirituall rule (of Gods revealed will in his Word), nor for spirituall ends, the honour of God, glory, and immortality.

‘3. Nor observing and yeelding unto the knockings of the Spirit, whereby Christ maketh tender to come into hearts, that he may sup with them and they with Him ; resisting and quenching his motions, whereby he stirreth up to dueties ; stiffling or putting by his challenges, whether in publick or secret, which tendeth to repentance, humiliation, or withdrawing from sin ; not being tender of his presence and consolations to entertyne the same, but grieving Him by misprizing them, refusing them ; careless walking, in not attending on his direction and guiding ; in giving way to known sinfull thoughts and lustings in a continued tract, altho not growing up to a full accomplishing of them ; and sometymes in giving way even to grosser outbreakings, and in not watching against predominant corruptions, whereof even the best are much guilty.

‘4. Not delighting in, not improving spirituall company and spirituall exercises.

‘7. *Of Ministers in relation to their preaching of the Gospell, as:—*

‘1. Many not labouring to sett forth the excellency of Christ in his person, offices, and the unsearchable riches of his grace, the new Covenant, and the way of living by faith in Him ; not making this the mayne and chief theme and matter of their preaching, as did the Apostle, 1 Cor. 3. 2 ; 2 Cor. 4. 5 ; Colss. 1. 28. Nor preaching other things with a relation to Christ ; to witt, not preaching convictions, reprooffs, discoveries of sin, and of short comings in dueties, and threatnings, to leade to Christ, to pryze him the more highly, and to embrace Him the more earnestly, especially for justification ; and pressing dueties in a meer legall way, not urging them, as by the authority of Gods commandements, so from the love of Christ and the grace of the Gospell ; nor poynting and directing people to their furniture for them in Christ ; often tymes craving hard, but giving nothing wherewith to pay.

‘2. What they preach of Christ and the matters of the Gospell, not preaching the same in a Gospell way, whereof see 1 Cor. 3, from the beginning at length.



'3. Nor comending as they ought, neither their owne work, whether of meditation or delyverie, nor their hearts to Christ, that he might give the increass; but going about the work either altogether in their owne strength or much that way.

'4. Often tymes not speaking because they believe, and many not seeking for communion with Christ in their owne personall estate, and to feele the power of the Word upon their owne hearts, that they might speak so.

'These branches of contemning and abusing of the Gospell are thought fitt, for the better information of all, to be held foorth at this tyme, as being most obvious; recommending with all to ministers to apply themselves to make a more full and particular discovery thereof, as is not doubted but they will doe, according to their wisdome and understanding in the Gospell, and the experience they have by observation in their owne hearts, and of the ways and consciences of people.

'It is also found needfull and appointed that, in regard it is not one or two but many provocations of the people of God in this land which have drawn on the present sad calamities and judgements, and that the servants of God, tho they have condescended upon many sinnes of the King and his family, of judicatories, and of the people, as undoubted causes thereof, yet are perswaded that there is need of a further discoverie: Therefore upon the forsaid day of humiliation, and at other tymes, both in publick and private, earnest supplications [are] to be made to God for light and unanimity to his servants in this matter, that the causes of Gods wrath being more fully and throughly seen, and the hearts of all humbled accordingly before God, we may be yet sett in a way to fynd the Lords mercy in due tyme.'

*'The Causes of a Sollemne Fast and Humiliation to be kept by the Kings Majestie and the whole Congregations of this Kirk upon Thursday the 26 of December next in this year 1650.'*<sup>1</sup>

'1. The long opposition hes beine made by the Royall familie to the worke of God and progresse of the Gospell, and persecu-

Causes of a  
Fast and  
Humiliation for  
the sinnes of  
the Royall  
familie.

<sup>1</sup> Only the heading of the following paper is inserted in the principal Register, where, however, a page has been left blank for it. It is taken from the Duplicate, which does not contain the preceding paper on the 'Reasons of the Fast to be kept on the Lord's day, December 22,' as being a printed paper.

tion that hes beene by their authoritie of many godlie and faithfull men since the Reformation began in this land.

‘2. That King James, after his swearing and subscribing the Covenant, should so foullie have fallen from the same, and, contrare thereto, have altered the government of this Church, brought in bishopps, and many other ceremonies.

‘3. The persecution that was followed by him against many faithfull ministers, for their adhering to the Covenant and liberties of the Church, and testifieing against the corrupt cours of the tyme.

‘4. His laying of a foundation for bringing in all the ceremonies of the Church of England on this Church, whence hes flowed so many sad inconveniences as these yeires past have produced.

‘5. King Charles his entering upon that same course and prosecuting that same designe, whereby, after many particular offences, it came at last to ane arbitrarie and violent obtruding of the Booke of Common Prayer and Cannons upon this Church.

‘6. His allying and marying with one of the Popish Religion, and his tollerating the Masse and exercise of these abominations in view of the Lords people, to the great prejudice of the Reformed Religion, and the putting himself and his Kingdomes under snares and wrath.

‘7. The great profanitie of his Court for many yeares, too much tollerated and countenanced by him, in maskes and Sabbath breakings, at last publictlie allowed by him in many things by the *Booke of Sports*, etc.

‘8. His arbitrarie government, whereby many of all sorts hes beene brought to suffering, without proceeding according to the laws of the Kingdome.

‘9. His establishing the Court of High Commission, and authorising them in many things destructive to the liberties of this Church and Kingdome.

‘10. His prosecuting by armes, being misled by evill counsell, a warre against those who adhered to the Covenant and necessarlie and lawfullie withstood the inbringing of these corruptions unto this Church, whereby he made himself guiltie of much innocent blood of the Lords people in these Kingdomes.

‘11. The present King his entering to tred these same steps:—(1) by closing a treatie with the Popishe Irishe rebels, who had shedd so much blood, and granting them not onlie their personall libertie, but also the full exercise of the Popish religion, so that he might make use of them against his Protestant subjects; (2) by his commissionating of excommunicatt rebels, James Grahame, to invaid againe this Kingdome, who were stryving to be faithfull to the Cause and to him, and to give Commissions to sundrie by sea for that end; (3) by his refusing for a tyme the just satisfaction was desyred by this Church and Kingdome; (4) His intertaining privat correspondencies with Malignants and enemies of the Cause, contrarie to the Covenant, whereby he was at last drawn to ane publict and scandalous deserting of the publict judicatories of this Kingdome, so contrarie to his oath, treattie, declaration and professions (whereupon followed many offences and inconveniences), and to joyne with Malignants and perverse men, who wer by his warrand incouraged to take armes at such a tyme, to the hazarding of the Cause, and fostering of jealousies, and disturbing of the peace of the Kingdome.

‘These sinnes being sensible layd out before the Lord, He is with ardent prayers to be intreated to doe away the contraversion he hes against the King and his house for these transgressions, and that he may be graciouslie pleased to blesse the Kings persone and governement.’

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—This sadd time of the Lords dispensation towards this Kingdome calles for mourning and searching of the causes of his great wrath; and, after serious tryell and enquiry, we find the great contempt of the Gospell, so plentifully given to this land, to be one of the great reasones of the provocation, for which we have appoynted a solemne fast and humiliation to be kept in all the congregations of this Kirk upon the 22 of December, being the Lords day, and have branched out in severall partes the same, which will be sent unto you in print in due tyme. And becaus the Lord is certainlie highly provoked by the sinnes of the King, his familie and court, we have also appointed Thursday, the 26 of December, to be kept as a solemne fast and humiliation for these sinnes.



Because we fear the businesse concerning the Remonstrance of the gentlemen, officers, and ministers with the forces in the west may be misrepresented, Therefore, for your information, we have thought it good to send unto yow our sense of that paper. We have sent yow likewise our resolution concerning these that are accessorie to the rebellion in the north.<sup>1</sup>

Your verie loving brethren,

Perth,

THE COMMISSIONERS

29 November 1650.

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Presbyteries to take speciall tryell of all persons that comply or correspond with Sectaries, or any of the Sectarian armie now infesting this Kingdome, and to make report thereof to the next meeting of this Commission.

Recommendation concerning compliers with Sectaries.

Concerning the bussinesse of Mr Walter Bruce, wherein the Provinciall Assembly of Fyfe desire advise in respect of two references from the late Assembly, one to the Provinciall and the other to the visitation of the Province, which cannot now meet, the dyet being expyred, The Commission of Assemblie in their judgment think that the Provinciall in respect of the first reference may determine the bussinesse, seeing the visitation of the Province are not now to meet.

Opinion concerning Mr. Walter Bruce, his reference.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts the Moderatour, with Messrs. Robert Blair and James Wood, to shew the Kings Majestie of the dyet of the solemne fast appoynted, especially that in relation to the sinnes of his family, and to labour to make him sensible of his duetie therein, and to leave with his Majestie a double of these causes relating thereunto.

Committee to speak with the King.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts the causes of the Fast for contempt of the Gospel to be printed, and thereafter sent to Presbyteries.

The Commission of Assembly continues the petition of Captane Lievtennant Lundie to the nixt meeting, against which time he is appointed to bring the sentence of the Committee of purging, by which he was removed from his

Captain Lievtennant Lundie.

<sup>1</sup> The Duplicate adds, *We have no more to say, but remaine.*

charge, or some certificat from the Clerk thereof; and that he bring also a testimonie of his cariage from the Presbyterie where he lived, at which tyme they will answer his petition.

Recommendation  
William Sutherland,  
Major Gib,  
Lieutenant  
Mow, Lieutenant  
Colonell  
Marshall, Lieutenant  
Colonell  
Forbes, Captain  
Fowle,<sup>1</sup>  
Robert Dunn.

The Commission of Assembly having considered the petitions of William Sutherland, Major Henry Gib, Lieutenent James Mow, Lieutenent Colonell Marshall, Lieutenent Colonell George Forbes, Captane John Forbes, Robert Dun, with the testimonies concerning their satisfaction, and after hearing them selves, personallie present, being well satisfied with the evidence of their repentance, Do recommend them to the honourable Estates of Parliament, or Committee of Estates, that they may be looked upon by their Lordships accordingly.

Reference,  
Generall Major  
Middleton.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly appoynts Generall Major Middeltoune to be conferred with by the brethren of the Presbytrie of Merns, that he may be brought to a sense of the offences for which he was excommunicat; and the Presbyterie shall report the fruites of their conference with him at the next meeting of this Commission the last of December in this towne, at which time the Commission shall take in consideration the Generall Majors petition.

Ministers to  
regiments.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Mr. John Hamilton to attend upon Colonell Stewarts regiment, and Mr. David Browne to attend upon Colonell Robert Montgomries regiment for the space of tuo moneths, for performing ministeriall dueties to them, and that they repair to them with all diligence.

Order for the  
Moderators  
preaching to the  
Coronation.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts the Moderator to preach to the Kings Coronation, and that he and the Clerk revise the paper containing the order of the Kings Coronation, and to report their opinions at the next meeting.

Laird Ballin-  
dalloch.

The Commission of Assembly continues the Laird of Ballindalloch to their next meeting in this towne the last of December next, and appoynts him to be cited to that day.

Minister to  
Thorntons regi-  
ment.

The Commission of Assembly, understanding that the Laird of Thorntownes regiment wants a minister, Doe therefore appoynt Master John Monro, minister at Alnes, to attend

<sup>1</sup> Evidently for *Forbes*.

the said regiment, for performing ministeriall dueties to them for the space of thrie moneths, and that he repair unto them with all diligence.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts their nixt meeting to be the last of December in this place, and that advertisement be given to Presbyteries thereof in the letters sent unto them. Nixt Meeting.

The Commission of Assembly, understanding that the serious recommendation of the Generall Assembly, *in anno* 1649 yeares, of Juliane Wilkie and her children for charitable supplie hes not taken that effect which was expected, partlie by the interverting of some parte of the contributions given for her and to her behove, and partlie by reason of some mistake and misinformation that her recommendation was recalled in the last Assemblie, Therefore, after speciall tryell and inquirie, being well informed, doe declair that the said recommendation was never recalled, nor any motion ever made to that purpose, and therefore doe most seriously remitt her to the Provinces, Presbyteries, and Parishes within all bounds contenit in the fairsaid act, ay and while they give<sup>1</sup> their full contributions; and desyres that, according to the Assemblies recommendation, they may be assisting for ane speedie, liberal and charitable contribution to her and her children, and that nothing contributed, or to be contributed, be interverted or retained from her. Recommendation, Juliane Wilkie.

The nixt meeting to be in this place the last of December nixt.

*Perth, 12th December 1650, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Sharp, Frederick Carmichell, John Chalmers, Robert Ker, Alexander Dickson, Alexander Ireland, James Durhame, Robert Blair, Andro Bennet, Thomas Melvill, John Robertson, Alexander Spittell, William Row, Samuell Row, James Wood. ELDERS.—Lord Angus, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, Laird Caskieberrie, Thomas Whyte.

The Moderator shew the occasion of this meeting, before the dyet appoynted formerlie, wes the earnest desire of the King and Parliament by two severall letters for advise in Reason of this occasionell Meeting.

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *owe*.



matters of great concernement to the Cause, which letters were produced and read.

This day a Querie from the Parliament being sent to this Commission, they doe appoynt Messrs. Robert Blair, James Durhame, Frederick Carmichell, Robert Ker, James Sharp, Andro Bennet, Samuell Row, John Robertson, James Wood, Lord Angus, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, Laird Caskie-berrie, with the Moderatour, to be a Committee to consider the question and give their opinions.

The nixt meeting the morne at 10 houres, and the Committee at 8 houres.

*Perth, 13 December 1650, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Thomas Melvill, John Robertson, Alexander Dickson, William Row, Andro Bennet, James Wood, Robert Ker, Frederick Carmichell, John Chalmers, Alexander Spittell, Alexander Ireland, Samuell Row, Robert Blair, James Sharp, James Durhame. ELDERS.—Lord Angus, Laird Scottiscraig, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, Laird Caskieberrie, Thomas Whyte.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Mr. James Durhame to preach to the Parliament the nixt Sabbath.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts the brethren named yesterday to confer upon the Querey with the Committee of Parliament.

The nixt meeting at 4 afternoone.

*Perth, 13 December, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt ut in precedenti Sederunt, exceptis Magistris Jacobo Durhame, Samuele Row et Domino Angus.*

The Commission of Assembly appoynts the Moderatour, Messrs. Robert Blair, James Wood, and the Clerk to draw an draught of ane answer to the Parliaments Querie, and to present it the morne to the Commission.

The nixt meeting the morne.

*Perth, 14 December 1650, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Thomas Melvill, John Robertson, Alexander Spittell, William Row, Andro Bennet, James Wood, Robert Ker, Frederick Carmichell, John Chalmers, Alexander Ireland, Alexander Dickson, Samuell Row,

Robert Blair, James Sharp, James Durhame. ELDERS.—Lord The-saurar Deput, Laird Scottiscraig, Laird Creich, Laird Caskiberrie, Laird Lochtour.

*‘Answered from the Commission of the Generall Assemblie to the Quæree from the Parliament.*

‘The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having pro-pounded unto them from the honourable Estates of Parlia-ment this question, WHAT PERSONS ARE TO BE ADMITTED TO RISE IN ARMES, AND JOYNE WITH THE FORCES OF THE KINGDOME, AND IN WHAT CAPACITIE, FOR DEFENCE THEREOF AGAINST THE ARMY OF SECTARIES, WHO (CONTRARY TO THE SOLEMNE LEAGUE AND COVENANT AND TREATIES) HAVE MOST UNJUSTLY INVADED AND ARE DESTROYING THE KINGDOME? Doeth humbly returne to their Lordships this answer:—

‘That considering it is a necessarie duetie incumbent to their Lordships, both by the law of God and the law of nature, to use all necessarie and lawfull meanes for the defence of the libertie, lives, and estates of the people of the Kingdome against the publict enimie, who hath most unjustlie invaded us and is destroying all these; and considering that the forces formerlie raised in this Kingdome are so ruined and scattered that there is not any considerable power of them remaining, and that the enimie hath now in his possession and altogether under his power a great parte, and that the best parte, of the Kingdome; and that there cannot possiblie be raised out of the rest of the land any competencie of forces to oppose the enimie, either for preservation of these parts that are yet free, or for releef of these that are alreadie subdued (as is represented by the Estates), unles there be a more generall calling forth of the bodie of the people then heretofore hath been; Therefore, in this case of so great and evident necessitie, we cannot be against the raising of all fensible persones in the land, and permitting them to fight against this enimie for defence of the Kingdome, except such as are excommunicat, forfaulted, notoriously profane, or flagitious, and such as have beene from the beginning, and continue still, or are at this tyme obstinat and professed enemies and opposers of the Covenant and Cause of God; and, for the capacitie of acting, that the Estates of Parliament ought to have, as we hope they

Answer to the Quære pro-pounded by the Parliament concerning the persons to be employed for the defence of the Kingdome.

will have, special care that in this so generall concurrence of all the people of the Kingdome none be putt in such trust or power as may be prejudiciall to the Cause of God; and that such officers as are of knowne integritie and affection to the Cause, and particularlie such as have suffered in our former armies, may be taken speciall notice of.'

Declaratioun  
anent the  
Quæree.

The Commission of Assembly declare that any answer given to the Parliaments Quæree is not to exempt any persone from Ecclesiastick censure; nor that the said answer shall be made use of for a preparative when the case is not alike.

Ministers to  
regiments.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Presbyteries to send out ministers for the several regiments, and that in the letters sent to them they be requyred to doe the same with diligence.

Conference with  
Earle Lawder-  
dale.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Messrs. Robert Blair and James Wood to confer with the Earle of Lauderdale and report after noone.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Messrs. Andro Bennet, Robert Ker, and Fredrick Carmichell to present the answer to the Quære to the Parliament.

The nixt meeting after noone.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Thomas Melvill, John Robertson, Alexander Spittell, William Row, Andro Bennet, James Sharp, Frederick Carmichell, John Chalmers, Alexander Ireland, Alexander Dickson, Samuel Row, Robert Blair, Robert Ker, James Wood. ELDERS.—Lord Thesaurar Deput, Laird Scottiscraig, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, Laird Caskieberrie.

Act for opening  
Mr. James  
Rowes mouth.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having considered the petitions of Mr. James Row, and the report of Presbyterie and Synod concerning his satisfaction, and having heard himself also, personallie present, expresse his sense of his offences and miscariages for which he was deposed, Therefore now, after so long tyme of tryell, according to the power given to them by the late Assemblie, doe open his mouth, and declair him to be in a capacitie for the ministerie where God shall offer a calling.

Reference,  
Lievtennent  
Lundie.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly appoynts Mr. Thomas Hoge, minister at Kennaway, to receave Captane Lievtennent Laurence Lundie to publict satisfaction for some



oathes which he did rashlie expresse in his congregation, that the scandall thereof may be taken away, and that he returne his testimonie thereupon.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having heard the petitions of David, Lord Cardross, Colonell James Montgomrie, Sir William Nisbett of the Deane, Colonell John Home, Major Walter Boswell, Major James Boswell, Major James Law, Colonell Richard Douglas, Lievtennent Colonell Andro Gray of Drummellane, Captane Robert Campbell, Captane Walter Nairne, Captane Robert Hunter, and Quarter-Master James Leckie, and the testimonies concerning their satisfaction for their accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and having also heard themselves, personallie present, are well satisfied with the evidences they find of their repentance for that offence, and therefore doe hereby recommend them, and everie one of them, to the honourable Estates of Parliament, or Comittee of Estates, to be looked upon by their Lordships accordingly.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly having heard the petitions of William Earle Mershell, Johne Earle of Lauderdale, James Earle of Home, Lord Lindores, James Lord Carnegie, Sir Mungo Murray, Captane James Alexander, Major Alexander Cruikes, Sir Robert Crichtoun, Captane William Stewart, Captane Alexander Kincaid, and John Elphinstoun, acknowledging their sense of and sorrow for their accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and desiring to be receaved to publict satisfaction for the same, Therefore they doe refer the said Earle Mershell to the Presbyterie of Aberdene, the Earle of Lauderdale to the Presbyterie of St. Andros, the Lord Lindores to the Presbyterie of Couper, the Lord Carnegie to the Presbyterie of Brechin, Captane James Alexander to the Presbyterie of Kirkcaldie, Captane William Stewart to the Presbyterie of St. Andros, Sir Robert Creichtoune to the Presbyterie of Couper, Captane Alexander Kincaid to the Presbyterie of Perth, to labour with them for bringing them to a further sense of their foirsaid offences, with power, upon sufficient evidences of their repentance, to prescribe and cause receive them to publict satisfaction according to the

Recommendation Lord Cardross, Sir William Nisbet, Colonell James Montgomerie, Colonell John Home, Major Walter Boswale, Major James Boswale, Major Law, Colonell Douglas, Lievt Col. Gray, Cap<sup>t</sup> Campbell, Cap<sup>t</sup> Nairne, Cap<sup>t</sup> Hunter, Quarter Master Leckie.

References Erles Marshall, Lawderdale, Home, Lords Carnegie, Lundores, Sir Mungo Murray, Captain Alexander, Major Crookes, Sir Robert Crichton, Captain Stewart, Captain Kincaid, John Elphinstoun.

order appointed; and thereafter to take their subscription to the Declaration enjoyned to be subscribed by Ingagers, and to admitt them to the renewing of the Solemne League and Covenant; And refers the said Earle of Home to the Presbyterie of Perth, and Sir Mungo Murray to the Presbyterie of Couper, and Johne Elphinstoun to the ministers of Sterline, to confer yet further with them, and to try their other cariage and conversation, and to report; And having heard the report of the brother appoynted to confer with the said Major Cruikes, and heard himself, personallie present, doe appoynt him to be received to-morrow to publict satisfaction in the kirk of Forgundeny, and that thereafter Mr. William Row, minister there, take his subscription to the Declaration appoynted to be subscriv'd by Engagers, and admitt him to the renewing of the Solemne League and Covenant.

Reference concerning Laird of Pluscardie.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having considered the frequent petitions of M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie of Pluscardine, and his humble acknowledgment of his wickednesse in the accession he had to the rebellion in the north, and his desire for removing the scandall thereof to make publict satisfaction, Doe refer him to the Presbyterie of Elgin to labour there with him to bring him to a deepe sense of his great and haynous offences, to try his other miscariages and his conversatioun, and if he had any accession to the late rebellion in the north, and to report.

Advise and Recommendation Mr. D. Drummond, the opening of his mouth.

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie, after consideration of the Petition of Mr. David Drumond, minister at Creiff, and the testificats from the Presbyterie and Synod, and the recommendation of the visitors, and after hearing himself, personallie present, having considered the causes of his deposition, and found so much evidence of the sincerity of his repentance, that they doe not think it were convenient that he should lye out of the benefite of the Act of Assemblie, so long tyme as it is untill the nixt Assembly, especiallie seeing he losed the opportunity of the late Generall Assemblie by reason of the rising of the English army within the Kingdome; Therefore doe advise and seriously recommend to the nixt Provinciall of

Perth to open his mouth, that he may be in a capacitie for the ministrie where God shall give him a calling.

The Parliaments Answer to the Remonstrance being red, the Commission was not satisfied with the Answer in relation to the Acknowledgement of Sinnes and performance of duetie, and resolves to give in their sense in writt to their Lordships at the nixt meeting, if another Answer be not sent; and appoynts this to be made knowne to the Lord Chancellour by Mr. John Robiesone.

Answer to the  
Remonstrance  
from the Parlia-  
ment.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, understanding that Colonell Archibald Strauchan hes deserted his charge which he wes entrusted with in our army; and not only hes he refused to act against the blasphemous army of Sectaries which hes invaded this Kingdome, shedd the blood of many of our brethren, and now possesses violentlie and with cruell oppression a great parte of the land, but hes corresponded and complied with them, having gone in unto and remaining and familiarlie conversing with them in Edinburgh, where they have their headquarter and a cheefe garrison, contrare to the great trust putt upon him, and his owne professions and his promises and oathes in the Covenant, and uther ingagements; Therefore they doe appoint summons to be direct against him personallie or at his dwelling house; and least that cannot be done safely, doe hereby require the ministers in the Coast near the commoun passages to the wther syde of Forth, viz., their reverend brethren the ministers of Sterling, Culros, Innerkeithing, Bruntiland, Kircaldie, and Elie, to warne the said Colonell Strachane upon the next Sabbath to appear before the Commission at Perth, the second day of Januarij nixt, with continuation of dayes, to answer to the premisses and for his other miscariages, and to receive such censure as he shall be found to deserve; with certification, if he appeare not, his absence shall be holden for contempt and ane aggredgement of his other miscariages, and he proceded against accordingly; and the said brethren are to returne report of their diligence herein to the Moderatour or clerk in due tyme.

Summons  
Colonell Archi-  
bald Strachan.



*'Act for censuring such as act or comply with the Sectarian army now infesting this Kingdome.*

Act for censuring actors or compliers with the Sectarian armie.

'The Commission of the Generall Assembly, considering how greivous sinne against God and scandall to religion it were for any of this Kirk and Kingdome to joyne or comply with the Sectarian army, who, having most unjustly and perfidiously invaded this Kingdome, have shedd so much of the blood of Gods people, are destroying the land, and are so wicked enemies to the trueth of God and work of Reformation; and having heard that some already have fallen into these sinnes, therefore the Commission, for removing so greivous scandall, Ordayne that all such as have or shall joyne in armes or counsell with the foresaid enemy, upon the clear notice and evidence thereof, shall be excommunicat; and all such as shall be found to have procured protections from the said enemy, execute any orders from them, or given them intelligence, or have spoken favourablie of them, and to the advantage of their cause, and all such as shall be found in any other way to comply with them, shall be censured according to the degrees of their compliance, as others have been censured who have complied with other enemies of the Covenant and Cause of God and the peace of this Kirk and Kingdome. And to the effect all persones may be warned to guard and keep themselves from being misled, or caried away by any inducement or temptation into such course, it is appointed that this Act be red publiklie in all the Congregations of this Kirk.'

The Commission of Assemblie appoynts the letter following to be sent to Presbyteries. Tenor whereof followes:—

Letter to Presbyteries.

'REVEREND AND DEAR BRETHREN,—In regaird that now the Kings Majestie and Parliament are about to call forth the bodie of the people throughout the partes of this Kingdome which are yet free from the oppression of the enemy, in a more generall way then hes been heretofore, for defence and deliverance of the Kingdome from the publict enemy, as will be made knowne to your severall bounds by the orders of Parliament, We doe earnestly desyre and are hopefull that yow will, out of your tender respect unto the safetie and wellfare of the Lords

people in this Kingdome, and affection towards your native cuntry, contribut according to your place and station your best indevours, that all persons called for by authoritie may come readilie foorth for so necessarie and pious a service; that also yow will not fail to appoynt so many ministers to attend the forces as the officers of the regiments raised in your severall and respective bounds shall require, according to the order formerlie observed. We have also sent yow herewith inclosed a copie of an Act for censuring of such as shall be found to comply with the Sectarian enemie, desyring that yow will cause read the same in your several congregations, that people may be warned thereby the better to guard themselves against temptations tending that way; and that if yow have any knowledge of any that have fallen into that offence, yow will make it knowne unto ws at our nixt meeting. We have no further to add, but recomends yow and your labours to the Lords rich grace, and rests,

Your loving brethren,

*Perth,*

THE COMMISSIONERS

14 December 1650.

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.

The Commission of Assembly, hearing of the sadd stroke at Hamiltoun, thinke fitt to writt to the brethren in the West, and therefore appoynts this letter following to be sent unto them.

‘REVEREND AND BELOVED BRETHREN, We looke upon that sadd stroke it hes pleased the Lord to give upon these forces gathered together in your bounds as no small testimonie of the Lords displeasure against the land—being that on which the eyes of many of the land were as an hopefull meane of our delyverie—and as a reall evidence that the Lords anger is not yet turned away. And therefore, knowing how much your spirits will be weighted therewith because of your more neare interest in the bussinesse, we conceived it ane duetie, being called to meet here at this time, to give yow by these a testimonie of our fellowfeeling of your sadd and disconsolat condition, and withall to exhort yow in the namé of our Lord Jesus that yow cast not away your confidence, but still hope in him whose name is a strong tower, to which the righteous flee

Letter to the  
brethren in the  
West.

and are safe; and that yow will yet confort yourselves in him, in nothing being terrified by your adversaries, which is to them a sure signe of perdition and to yow of salvation, and that of God. Dear brethren, we trust that the Lord, who hes honoured yow to be verie instrumentall in his work, will not be wanting to yow now in furnishing yow with abundance of his strenth, that your present condition calls for, to the acquitting yourselves faithfull, by doing or suffering, as in his wise dispensation he sall call yow to, for the honour of his name and the promoting of his worke, which we trust he will in his good tyme perfyte to his praise, notwithstanding of all obstructions in<sup>1</sup> the contrare. As we hope yow will be verie watchfull that the consciences of your people committed to yow be not insnaired by the abode of these deceavers in your bounds, who will be bussie by all meanes to sow their tares; so we beseech yow, let no discouragement abate your zeale in the least measure in stirring up your selves and others in contributing all possible assistance for the delyverance of this poor Kirk and Kingdome. We have been earnest with the Parliament for a speedy using of all lawfull meanes for your releefe, and the rest of the land now in your condition. We do expect the prayers of all the people of God with yow, that he would yet vouchsafe the help of his countenance, prosper our undertaking, and goe out with our armies. But especially let us and yow, the ministers of the Lord, weepe between the porch and the altar, and cry mightillie unto God that he would spair his people, and not give his heritage to reproach. Let us, as the Lords remembrancers, pray uncessantlie, and give him no rest till he make Jerusalem a praise upon the earth. Now the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ confort and strenthen your hearts in Him. We are,

Your most affectionat brethren,

Perth,

THE COMMISSIONERS

14 December 1650.

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.

*Postscript.* We shall be glad against the nixt meeting, which is the last of this moneth, here at this place, to know more particularlie the case of your affaires.'

---

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *to*.



The Commission of the Generall Assemblie, considering the necessitie of David Anderson, a common servant of the Kirk, having a numerous familie to intertaine, and wanting his ordinary allowance, which is not payed nor lyklike to be payed in respect of the hardnesse of the tymes, Therefore, for supplie of his necessitie, doe hereby give order and warrand to Mr. Robert Dalgleishe, Collector, to give him the sowme of two hundreth merks, and that out of the first and readiest of any money belonging to the Kirk in his hand, whereanent these shall be to him a sufficient warrand.

The Commission of the Assembly recommends to Mr. Robert Dalgleishe, Collectour, to advance to Mr. John Ferrier, in respect of his present necessitie, thrie hundreth merks out of any of the annuitie of 500 lib. sterling now in his hands undisponed upon, which sowme the Collector is to have repayment of out of any money dew to the said Mr. John by Presbyteries.

The brethren are remembred to keep the nixt meeting the last of this moneth, and to advertise the brethren absent.

*Perth, ultimo Decembris, 1650.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Durhame, John Robertstone, Frederick Carmichell, Robert Young, George Pittillo, Alexander Dickson, William Rait, Samuell Row, Alexander Symmer, James Sharp, James Hamiltoun, Alexander Spittell, James Wood, Alexander Ireland, Thomas Melvill, John Chalmers. ELDERS.—Lord Marques of Argyle. Earl of Cassills, Viscount of Arbuthnot, Lord Thesaurar Depute, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour.

This day the Lord Chancellour, comming to the Commission, desyred that seeing now, by the Lords assistance, the Kings Majestie was to be crowned the morrow at Scoone, they would appoynt some to confer with those appoynted by the Estates upon the order of coronation, and that they might confer upon the Remonstrance given by the Commission to the Parliament, which they promised to his Lordship to take in consideration.

The Commission, having heard the report of the Moderator concerning the order of the coronation, that the old words and formes of the oath would be changed, which being taken in consideration, they think that for these words (so helpe me God) the oath be given in these words (By the Eternall and Almighty God who lives and reignes for ever) and other words

David Anderson.

Mr. John Ferrier.

The Lord Chancellors desire concerning the Kings Coronation.

Act for altering the form of the Oathes and ordering other things in the Coronation.

and formes to be left, and appoynts the Moderator to administer the oath. They thinke it also fitting that the King not only swear the oath of coronation, but also that he renew his oath and subscription to the Nationall Covenant and the Solemne League and Covenant; and the Commission appoynts all the brethren and members of the Commission, and other brethren here present, to be in the Church of Scoon at the action, and to be assisting to the Moderator. Other things are remitted to be ordered by the Conference.

Committee for  
Conference.

The Commission appoynts Messrs. James Hamiltoun, James Durhame, James Wood, John Robiesone, Fredrick Carmichell, James Sharp, Samuell Row, Lord Angus, Viscount of Arbuthnot, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, to confer with the Committee of Parliament.

The next meeting upon Thursday at 10 houres.

*Perth, 2 Januarii 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS. — Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. John Robertstone, Alexander Spittell, Alexander Ireland, James Symson, John Chalmers, Andro Bennet, James Wood, William Row, James Hamiltoun, William Rait, James Sharp, Thomas Melvill, Alexander Symmer, George Pittillo, Robert Young, Samuell Row, Fredrick Carmichell. ELDERS. — Laird Burlie, Laird Freeland, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour.

Order for printing the Moderators sermon he had at the Kings Coronation.

This day, it being the desire of the Kings Majestie and of diverse brethren that the sermon preached by the Moderatour yesterday at the Coronation might be printed, Therefore the Commission desires the Moderatour to draw his sermon *in mundo*, and to give it to these who have the charge of printing the order of coronation, that the samen may be also printed therewith.

This day the Lord Marqueis of Argyle produced under the Kings own hand the speach his Majesty delyvered yesterday in Parliament, which the Commission appoynted to be putt upon record. Tenor whereof follows :—

The Kings  
Speech in Par-  
liament.

‘MY LORDS AND GENTLEMEN :—It hath pleased him who reuleth the nations, and in whose hand are the hearts of Kings, by a verie singular Providence to bring me through a great many difficulties into this my ancient Kingdome, and to this place where I may have your advice in the great matters that con-

cerne the glorie of God and the establishment of my throne, and that relate to the generall good and common happinesse of these three Kingdomes over which the Lord hath sett me. And truelie I cannot expresse the hight of that joy wherewith he hath filled my soule from this signall experience of his kyndnes, nor how strong and fervent desyres he hath created in me to evidence my thankfulness by studieing to reigne for him, and with ane humble and just subordination to him. That which increaseth my hope and confidence that he will yet continue to deale graciously with me is, that he hes moved me to enter in Covenant with his people (a favour which no other king can clame to), and that he hes inclyned me to a resolution by his assistance to live and die with my people in defence of it. This is my resolution. I professe it before God and yow, and in testimonie hereof I desire to renew it in your presence. And if it please God to lenthen my dayes, my actions shall demonstrat it. But I shall leave the enlargement of this, and what further I would say, to my Lord Chancellour, whom I have commanded to speak to yow at greater lenth, and likewise to informe yow of my sense not onlie of the folie but the sinfulness of my away-going from this place, and the reasons of it.

This day the ministers of Edinburgh and Cannogate, that were in the Castell of Edinburgh, having made report of their cariage there, and of their protestation against the surrendering of the Castell, The Commission doeth approve of their cariage, blesses God for their faithfulness in such a tryell, and returned them heartie thanks for their paines and travell they were at in that place, and appoints the report of their cariage and their protestation to be putt upon record. Tenour whereof followes:—

Report of the brethren that were in the Castle of Edinburgh and of their deportment there and the Commissions approbation.

‘We undersubcryvers, ministers of the Gospell, as in the Counsell of Warre (being desired to be present with them for advise) we did reason against, and perceaving their resolution, did disagree from and protest against their present proceeding to any capitulation with the enemy; so we doe now againe renew the same, and do further protest and declair in the sight of God, and before all the world, that we are free of the present

Their protestation against the Capitulation with the enemy.



capitulation and of all the sad consequences that shall ensue thereby upon this Kirk and Kingdome. And this we have done and doe for the reasons alleadged publictlie in debate, and others to be alleadged in tyme and place convenient. At Edinburgh Castell, 19 December 1650.

M. Ro. TRAILL.

Mr. THOMAS GARVEN.

Mr. JAMES HAMILTOUN.

MUNGO LAW.

G. LESLIE.

Mr. J. SMITH.

M. HEW MACKKAILE.

Reference En-  
gagers to  
Presbyteries—  
Viscount Dud-  
hop, Col. Hary  
Barclay, Lt.  
Col. William  
Hunter, George  
Keith, brother  
to Earl Mar-  
shall, Col. Hary  
Maule, John  
Dundas, John  
Blair, Capt.  
David Thom-  
son.

The Commission of Assembly, having heard the petition of John, Viscount of Dudhop, Colonell Hary Barclay, Lievtennent Colonell William Hunter, George Keith, brother to the Earle of Marschell, Colonell Hary Maull, John Dundas, John Blair, Captane David Thomesone, acknowledging their sense of and sorrow for their accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and desyring to be received to publict satisfaction for the same, Therefore they doe refer the said John, Viscount of Dudhop, to the Presbyterie of Dundie, Colonell Hary Barclay to the Presbyterie of Mernes, Lievtennent Colonell William Hunter to the Presbyterie of Kircaldie, George Keith to the Presbyterie of Mernes, Colonell Harie Maull to the said Presbyterie, John Dundas to the Presbyterie of Dumfermling, John Blair to the Presbyterie of Megill, Captane David Thomesone to the Presbyterie of St. Andros, to labour with them for bringing them to a further sense of their foirsaid offences; with power, upon sufficient evidences of their repentance, to prescryve and cause receave them to publict satisfaction according to the order appoynted, and thereafter to take their subscriptions to the Declaration enjoyned to be subscryved by Engagers, and to admitt them to the renewing of the Solemne League and Covenant.

Captain Liev-  
tennent Law-  
rence Lundie—  
Recommendation.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the report of Captane Lievtennent Laurence Lundie his satisfaction in the Kirk of Kennaway for his rash oathes, and having heard himself, also before them, and knowing no accession he had to the late unlawfull Engagement, Doe therefore recommend him to the

honourable Estates of Parliament, or Committee of Estates, to be looked upon accordingly.

The next meeting at 4 afternoone.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Wood, Fredrick Carmichell, John Chalmers, John Robertsons, Alexander Symmer, Alexander Dicksons. Robert Young, Samuel Row, James Sharp, Thomas Melvill, George Pittillo, William Rait, Alexander Spittell, William Row, Alexander Ireland, James Hamiltoun. ELDERS.—Viscount Arbuthnot, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. John Robertsons, William Rait, James Wood, and James Hamiltoun, with the Laird of Creich, to confer with Generall Major Midletoun this night heir at the Commissions dissolving, and to report the morne.

Conference with  
Midletoun.

The Commission of Assemblie, having considered the petitions of Sir James Foulis of Colingtoun, Sir John Couper of Gogar, Gilbert Kirkwood of Pilrig, James Hay of Linplum, and Major William Sharp, and the testimonies concerning their satisfaction for their accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and having also heard themselves, personallie present, are well satisfied with the evidences they find of their repentance for that their offence, and therefore we<sup>1</sup> hereby recomend them to the honourable Estates of Parliament, or Committee of Estates, that they may be looked upon by their Lordships accordingly.

Recommendation of Engagers  
to the Parliament or  
Committee of Estates. Lairds  
Colingtoun, Gogar, Lin-  
plum, Major William Sharp.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. Fredrick Carmichell, Samuel Row, Robert Young, James Sharp, and Alexander Symmer to confer with Laird Ballindalloch here at the dissolving of the Commission, and to report.

Conference with  
Ballindalloch.

The Commission appoints Messrs. John Chalmers, Alexander Spittell, Thomas Melvill, and Alexander Dicksons to confer with Sir James Lockhart, and to report.

Conference with  
Sir James Lockhart.

The next meeting the morne at 10 houres.

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *doe*.

*Perth, 3 Januarii 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs.\* Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Wood, Fredrick Carmichell, John Chalmers, Alexander Spittell, William Row, Alexander Ireland, John Robiesone, James Hamiltoun, Samuell Row, James Sharp, Thomas Melvill, Alexander Symmer, Alexander Dickson, Robert Young, George Pittillo, William Rait, James Symson. ELDERS.—Viscount Arbuthnot, Lord Thesaurar Deput, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, Mr. Alexander Colvill.

Ballindalloch.

Report being made concerning Laird Ballindalloch, the Commission, seeing there was not so much in the businesse as was informed, appoynts the letter following to be sent to the Presbyterie for their proceeding with him:—

Letter to the  
Presbyterie con-  
cerning him.

‘REVEREND AND LOVING BRETHREN,—After carefull examination of the matter concerning Ballindalloch, we doe not find so much ground in it as we conceaved there was. He is content to acknowledge his miscariage to you, and promises to be assisting to your discipline in anything he can. We shall therefore desire that hereafter yow may intertaine better correspondence with him, and encourage him that he may imploy any power he hes there for the good of the cause of God and his Kirk. We have no more to say but remains,

Your loving brethren,

*Perth,*  
3 Januarii 1651.

THE COMMISSIONERS  
OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.’

Relaxatioun of  
Generall Major  
Middletoun.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly having considered the many petitions of Generall Major Midletoun for his relaxation from his sentence of excommunication, containing as ingenuous confession and acknowledgment of his guiltinesse of the offences for which he was excommunicat, with much sense of his sinne and the provocation of God thereby, and having heard the report of the brethren appoynted to conferr with him, and himself also, personally present, being heard expresse himself to that purpose so fullie as all present were convinced of the sincerity of his repentance; in respect whereof the Commission, finding it verie unreasonable that he should be any longer continued under that sentence, after very mature deliberation, They ordaine him to be relaxed from the said sentence of excommunication upon the Sabboth cum eight days, in the Kirk of Dundie, by Mr. John Robertson, minister



there; and to this effect appoynts him to appeare there in sackclothe, and to make a particular confession before the congregation, humblie upon his knees, of his offences for which he is excommunicat, viz., for his accession to the bloodshedde at Mauchlene Moore, his service and imployment he had in the unlawfull Ingadgement against the Kingdome of England, his accession to the rebellion in the north caried on by Pluscardine, and for the prime hand that he hes had in this late insurrection in the north; and the said Mr. John Robertsons thereafter is to relax him from the said sentence of excommunication, and to declare him free and absolved therefrom, and to restoir him to the participation of the ordinances and to the communion and fellowship of the people of God; and appoynts Messrs. John Hog, George Pittillo, William Rait, Alexander Wedderburne, Andro Stevinsone, with some elders of the congregation, to be present at the action, and in testimonie of the said penitent his reception within the Kirk, to take him by the hand after his relaxation, according to the accustomed order.

This day a letter from the Presbyterie of Stirlie, presented by Mr. James Symsons, wes read. The Commission appoints the Committee appoynted for conference with the Committee of Parliament to take the same to consideration and report their thoughts thereof. Tenor of the letter follows:—

*‘ Stirling, December 31, 1650.*

‘ REVEREND BRETHREN,—Having received from yow a letter importing that in regaird the Kings Majestie and Parliament are to call foorth the body of the people throughout the partes of the Kingdome which are yet free from the oppression of the enemie, in a more generall way then have been heretofore, for the defence and delyverance of the Kingdome from the publict enemie, as will be made knowne in our severall bounds by the orders of Parliament, and earnestly desyring us to contribut according to our places and stations our best endeavours that all persons called for by authoritie may come readillie for so necessarie and so pious a service, and that we will be carefull to appoynt so many ministers to attend the forces as the officers of

Letter from the  
Presbytrie of  
Stirlie.

the regiments in our severall bounds shall require; We, having endeavoured, after asking direction from Him who is the Father of lights, impartially and in the simplicity of our hearts, according to our weake measure, to consider what we ought to doe herein; and after pondering the same in our spirits, and debateing it one with another, and informing ourselves in the whole matter, both from your answer to the Parliaments Quæree in this particular, and from the Act of Levies which doth containe the orders and resolutions of the civile authoritie thereanent, We cannot find clearnesse in our judgements, nor satisfaction to our consciences, to be concurring and assisting in our places and stations for calling forth the body of the people in that way which is agreed into and condiscended upon by the present publict resolutions and proceedings of the judicatories, the same being such as to our understanding is comprehensive of the most parte of the disaffected and malignant parte of the land, and of such as are scandalous in their conversation, and walk contrarie to the Gospell, and of such as are under Church censures, and were in the late rebellion, nay, of the most parte of the men of blood who followed James Grahame, and shedd so much of the blood of the Lords people throughout the land; the exceptions which are contained in your answer to the Parliaments Quæree, and in their Act of Levie, being comprehensive but of verie few, and therefore cannot be but stumbled at be us for these reasons: First, becaus this way seemes to us to be inconsistent with the fourth article of the Covenant. The scope and intention thereof, to our capacity, is not only the debarring such persons from imployment and trust, but a further degree of duetie tending to a greater distance with them, to witt, the discovering and bringing of them to punishment. And therefore, as we conceive, did the Generall Assembly in the year 1648, in their Declaration against the unlawfull Engagement, charge these who caried on the same with the breach of that article of the Covenant, becaus they did look upon these who were by that article declared enemies, incendiaries and malignants, as friends and associates, and did imploy sundries of them in places of trust in the armie and Committees.

‘Secondly. It seemes to us to be contrarie to the constant tenour and whole current of the publict resolutions, declarations, warnings, supplications and causes of publict humiliations emitted by the Generall Assemblies and their Commissioners now these many yeires past. We shall name and hint but at a few of these which are most obvious to us and doe most stick with us. 1. The Declaration of Assembly 1648 doth hold forth the Ingagement that was then caried on to be unlawfull, not onlie in regaird of the ends thereof, but also in respect of the meanes and wayes of prosecuting the same, becaus there was not an equall avoiding of rocks on both hands, but a joyning with Malignants to suppress Sectaries, a joyning hand with a black devill to suppress a whyte devill, an endeavouring so to cure one disease as to breed another as evill or worse. (Page 16 as the Declaration stands in the printed Act of Assembly.) In which place it is also complained of that not only many knowne Malignants but diverse who joyned in the late rebellion in this Kingdome were then imployed and putt in places of trust (which is the mater of the sad complaints of many of this time). And therefore it seemes to us that the same places of Scripture which are there brought to prove the unlawfulnessse of such proceeding at that time doe also speak much against the present bussinesse. 2. The Solemne Acknowledgment of Publict Sinnes is so cleare and peremptorie in this thing that it makes us tremble to thinke upon it. We desire to remember these words of the sixth page of the same, *Should we againe breake the commandement and covenant by joyning once more with the people of these abominations, and take into our bosoms these serpents which had formerlie stinged us almost unto death, thus as it would argue great madnesse and follie upon our parte, so, no doubt, if it be not avoided, will provocke the Lord against us to consume us untill there be no remnant nor escapeing in the land*, and offers to consideration the sixt article of the Solemne Engagement, which for avoiding tediousnes we spair to repeate. 3. The Declaration of the Commission of the Generall Assemblie, emitted upon the report of this enemies invading of the Kingdome, bears, page 6, that it is farre from their meaning that any who are tainted with Malignancie and disaffection to



the work of God should be allowed or permitted to associat or joyne themselves together by parties in armes, much lesse, say they, doe we meane that we should associat with them, or that they should be imployed and made use of or countenanced or permitted to be in our armies. And this they strenthen and confirme by severall arguments, and conclude that it shall be a shame for any in this land to be so faithlesse and unbeleeving as, becaus of the scairsenesse of men, to make use of such ; which testimony is of the more weight with us, becaus it was at such a time when there were but verie small hopes that any considerable number of forces could be in readinesse and gotten together to meet that enemy. 4. The Generall Assembly a litle thereafter, in their answer to the Declaration of the Parliament of England upon the marching of their army into Scotland, in the two last pages thereof, give large and serious warning to the King and Committee of Estates to take head of snares from the Malignant partie, and say that there is the more reason at this tyme not to owne Malignants, becaus it is ordinary for men to be so taken with the sense of the danger that is before them as not to look back to that which is behind them ; and that tho there may be inclinations in some to imploy those men, yet God hath hitherto cursed all such counsellis and blasted such resolutions ; and if we shall againe fall in this sinne, as our guilt shall be so much the greater be reason of so many promises and engagements to the contrarie, so may we expect a heavier judgement from the Lord upon it. 5. As compliencies with, countenancing and imploying of Malignants, hath been often and solemnly confessed to God as one of the predominant publict sinnes of this land, so in the first publict Humiliation and Fast that was keepest after the defeat at Dumbar, the obstructing of the purging of the armie from Malignant and scandalous persons, and great inclinations to keep in and fetch in such, as the land could not be defended without them, and great repyning and crying out against all that was done to the contrarie, is reckoned amongst the causes of that sad judgement and heaveie stroake, and even in that Humiliation which hath been latelie keepest in reference to the King and his family, his joyning with Malignant and perverse men (many of such being the same as are now allowed to

rise in armes) is reckoned amongst the causes for which he is to mourne before God. 6. When a Quæree was propounded by the Kings Majestie to the Commission, which satt at Stirling about the end of September, tending this way, albeit the straits of the Kingdome were then verie great, both from the publiet enemie and from many of the Malignant partie, who were then threatning to rise in arms, as afterward they did, yet would they not give way to the same, but gave this answer, that it would be dangerous and scandalous to recede from former principles and resolutions. And in the Remonstrances latelie given in be yow to the Kings Majestie and honourable Estates of Parliament, it is your desire unto them that they would goe vigourously about the purging of their forces from all scandalous and disaffected persons, many of which are like to be brought in by the way that is now taken.

‘Thirdlie. We conceive such a way to take inevitable along with it a verie eminent danger to the Covenant and Cause of God and work of Reformation in those Kingdoms, not onlie by the provocking the Lord to withdraw his countenance and influence from our counsells and actings, and to poure out more wrath upon us, but because these men, getting power in their hands, cannot but employ the same according to their own principles, and for attaining and establishing their owne ends, which since the begining of the work of God in these lands have alwayes been knowne and acknowledged by all the lovers thereof to be destructive unto the same. Upon which accompt it was that the Commission of the Generall Assembly 1648 makes it one of their desires to the Parliament that the instruments who were to be employed might be rightly qualified: Which desire hath been since that time, upon severall occasions, often renewed both by the Generall Assemblie and by their Commissioners, and found so necessarie for the preservation of religion and righteousness in the land that both Kirk and State, according to their respective stations and interests, have past severall acts relateing to the right qualification of instruments.

‘4<sup>lie</sup>. We are affrayed that this way will be verie scandalous and offensive to the most of all the religious and godlie in the land, and that, as it shall putt power in the hands of ill affected

and scandalous men for outting of such of knowne integrity as are in trust in judicatories and in the armie, and for persecuting and oppressing others of them throughout the land, so it shall also prove such a stumbling to those who are tender as to make either their hearts to faint and their hands to faile in the discharge of that trust in the armie, or els whollie to quyte their charges and retein into corners.

‘5<sup>lie</sup>. It seemes to make voyd the strenth of severall of these answers given by this Kirk and Kingdome to the objections of the adversarie concerning their accession to the unlawfull Engagement and to the promoteing of a Malignant partie and interest, and to contribute to the justifying of their quarrell, and will no doubt much harden and heighten them in their hopes and resolutions against this land.

‘Sixtlie. This seemes to us to be the accomplishment of that designe for taking in the Malignant partie, which hath for a long tyme been driven at and endeavoured, both at home and abroad, with much witt and industrie, by many turnings and wyndings, and by arguments of severall kynds as the exigencie and the advantages of the times did furnish, but was alwayes hitherto resisted and testified against.

‘7<sup>lie</sup>. We are affrayed that this way increase the Lords indignation and contraversie against the land, and to the plagueing of us yet seven tymes more. A continewed tract of dispensations now for a long tyme in all the thrie Kingdomes doe prove that the indignation of the Lord is pursueing that generation; and never did we hitherto comply with them and prosper. But such carnall counsell and confidence hath alwayes been blasted unto us of God, and proven bitter in the latter end. Nay, hath not this Kirk and Kingdome printed and published to the world, that the staffe in the hand of the enemy with whom they have now to doe is the indignation of the Lord against the Malignant partie, for crushing of whom God hath putt power in the hands of those men? And what then may we fear after so manifest and open conjunction with them and imploying of them?

‘Neither doeth the necessitie that is pleaded for it clear us in these things. We remember in the year 1646 or thereabouts, albeit necessitie was pleaded by the Committee of



Estates for the capitulation with James Grahame and his adherents, yet that did not hinder the Commission to bear testimony against the pardoning of them, which was much lesse then the imploying and trusting of them. And some of these passages and papers which we have already cited speaketh against the imploying of them in our armies in the defence of the Kingdome against the enemie, even in the case of the scarcenes of men, and holdeth it foorth as a fruit of unbeleefe, and tells us that the Lord hath not onlie spoken it in his Word and verified it in his workes in the dayes of old, but hath latt us see it with our eyes, that it is all one with him to save with many or with few, and that a few whom God will countenance are of more worth then many against whom he hath a contraversie. And the Lord hath lately written such a demonstration of it in our blood at Dumbar as may convince both us and the following generation of the vanitie of the multitudes of men. Not that we thinke that God is to be tempted, but we humblie conceive that there be yet as many against whom there could be litle or no exception—even in those places of the land where the enemie hath not yet come—as a people engaged in a Covenant with God, and following their duetie, and professing to act by faith, and blest in former tymes with so many gracious experiments of his countenance and assistance when they kepted his way, who might have hazarded against the enemie with probable hope of successe. And tho there had been a great disproportion of numbers, yet give us leave to say without offence, that there would have been much more peace and confort in this way, whatever had been the event, then to hazard upon a thing which is involved in so many snares, and is attended with so great dangers to the cause of God, and so great scandall and greife of heart to many of the poore people of God throughout the land, and the lawfulnessse of which, even in the case of necessitie, is at the best verie questionable, and to us so dark, that we doe not yet see how anie necessitie can sufficientlie justifie the imploying of those for the defence of the Kingdome whose principles and designes and practices tend to the destroying of the Cause. If such men get power in their hands and prosper, we leave it to yow to judge what is

to be expected from them in reference to the Cause and people of God; and when these shall be in hazard, we know not how the Kingdome can be saved. Nay, we are affrayed that this way shall, even in regaird of the outward meanes, also much weaken as strenthen our armie, by laying such a stumbling block in the way of men of unquestionable integrity amongst the forces as shall make them rather choyse to retein and suffer then to act in such fellowship. What we have spoken in reference to the necessitie of this thing is not as that we meant to derogat from, or to encroach upon, the civile authoritie, to whom it is incumbent to judge hereof, but to exercise that judgement which is undoubtedlie competent to us for satisfying our owne consciences, especially in things wherein our concurrence is desired, and which doe relate so nearlie to the Covenant and Cause of God; upon which ground also it was that the Commission of the Generall Assemblie, 1648, did desyre that the Parliament wald satisfie and cleare them in the lawfulness and necessitie of the warre. And it doth not help anything to our satisfaction that the bussinesse (as your letter to us and your answer to the Parliaments Quæree doth import) is stated upon the defence of the Kingdome onlie, without the mentioning of the Cause. We acknowledge that such persones are not fitt to be employed in the defence of the Cause, but cannot conceive how the Kingdome and the Cause in this bussinesse can be well separated, unlesse it be granted that those against whom we now fight are not enemies unto nor invaders of the Cause, but of the Kingdome onlie, which may minister advantage unto them, and be inductive to others to comply with them, to the prejudice of the Kingdome, as being of lesse value and importance then the Cause. The Kirk and Kingdome of Scotland these 12 years past hath not at any tyme separated the Cause and the Kingdome; and we cannot but professe that we are sorie that it is now done. This hath been for a long tyme endeavoured by the adversaries and under-mynders of the Cause, to putt Religion out of the quarrell, that they might the more easilie take latitude to themselves for attaining their owne ends, which was discerned and challenged by the Commission of the Generall Assemblie in their Declaration, first of March 1648. And the Commission of the Assemblie in June last thought fitt, upon the

downe coming of this enemie, to give this as a necessarie and seasonable Warning to all the members of this Kirk, that they would bewarr of the changeing of the state of our Cause, or altering the matter of our quarrell, either by laying aside Gods interest and taking up of mans, or preferring or equalling of mans interest unto Gods; and doth hold it foorth as a thing that would turne upside down the whole tenour of our principles and proceedings. We are farre from thinking that it was in the purpose or intention of the Commission, by mentioning of the defence of the Kingdome onlie, to bring any prejudice to the Cause. But we doe in humility lay before yow the danger and disadvantages that does redound to the same by so doing.

‘These, and some other reasons which we now forbear as having already exceeded the length of a letter, are the grounds of our dissatisfaction, which we doe not mention for any other end then for exonerating our own consciences, and rendering a reason of our judgement unto yow, who have demanded our concurrence in this businessse. We shall only begg leave to adde that, before anything relating thereto be further pressed upon us, we desire and expect satisfaction in those things; and we humbly conceive that in a point of such importance, which hath been so long and so clearly and universallie declared and testified, preached and engaged against by this Kirk, it will be needfull for satisfaction of our consciences, and the consciences of others of the ministers and people of God throughout the land, who may have the same or the like grounds of stumbling, to louse doubts in a cleare and convincing way, and to give such reasons and arguments as may make it indeed to appeare that there is no snare nor sinne nor scandall in this thing, but that it is a duetie allowed and approved of God, in following of which we may expect his blessing. We commend yow to God and rests, Your affectionate brethren of the Presbyterie of Stirling,

MR. DA. BENNET, MR. JAMES GUTHRIE. R. WRIGHT.

*Moder.* MR. GEORGE DOUG- M. T. HOG.

MR. JOH. CRADINGELT. LAS. M. J. SYMSONE.

‘*Postscript.*—We have also considered that parte of your letter relating unto the Act concerning complying with the



emie, and your desire thereanent, which we shall be carefull to satisfie in causing read the same in our severall congregations. We know none in our bounds who does comply with that emie, unless the paying of cesse by those of Lairbour, Donypace, Denie and Bothkenner, who are under their feet, be compliance, concerning which we humbly desyre to have your judgments.'

Direct:—'*For their Reverend brethren the Moderatour and remanent members of the Commission of the Generall Assembly mett at Perth.*'

Permission of  
the Lord  
Marquis of  
Argyle and  
Earl of Lithgow  
to meet with  
Lues Gordon.

The Lord Marqueis of Argyle shew that he had some civile bussinesse of verie great concernement to speake with his nephew, Lues Gordowne, excommunicat, who was to desire to meet with him for that effect in my Lord Lithgowes house, if it were not offensive: Therefore the Commission permitts the Lord Marqueis and the said Earle to meet with the said Lues in the said place, they keeping due distance with him, and carying themselves to him as to a persone excommunicat.

The next meeting at 4 houres.

*Perth, 3 Januarij 1651, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Wood, Fredrick Carmichell, John Chalmers, Alexander Spittle, William Row, Alexander Ireland, John Robertsons, James Hamilton, Samuell Row, James Sharpe, Thomas Melvill, Alexander Symmer, Alexander Dicksons, Robert Young, George Pittillo, William Rait, James Symsons. ELDERS.—Lord Arbuthnot, Lord Thesaurar Depute, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, Justice Depute.

Conference  
with Earl of  
Airlie, excom-  
municat.

Concerning the desire of James Earle of Airlie to be relaxed from the sentence of excommunication, The Commission of the Generall Assembly appoints the Presbyterie of Forfar to appoynt such of their number to confer with him as they thinke convenient from time to time; as also that Messrs. John Robertsons, William Rait, and George Pittillo, or any two of them, confer with him upon such a day as they can most conveniently agree upon, and that they make report of the result of the conference to the next meeting of the Commission.

Reference  
Engagers to  
Presbyteries.

The Commission of Assembly, having heard the petitions of George, Lord Spynie, and Colonell John Ogilvie, acknowledg-

ing their sense of and sorrow for their accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and desyring to be receaved to publict satisfaction for the same, Therefor they doe refer the said Lord Spynie to the Presbytrie of Brechin, to labour with him for bringing him to a further sense of his foirsaid offence, with power, upon sufficient evidence of his repentance, to prescrive and cause receive him to publict satisfaction according to the order appointed, and thereafter to take his subscription to the Declaration enjoyned to be subscriv'd by Engagers, and to admitt him to the renewing of the Solemne League and Covenant; and refers the said Colonell John Ogilvie to the Presbytrie of Megle, to confer yet further with him, and to try his other cariage and conversation, and to report.

Concerning the petition of Sir Archibald Prymrose, the Commission having heard himself, appoynts Messrs. James Hamiltoun, John Robertstone, and James Sharpe to confer with him and report.

Sir Archibald  
Prymrose.

The Commission appoynts Messrs. James Hamiltoun, John Robertstone, James Wood, Fredrick Carmichell, James Durhame, Robert Young, William Rait, James Sharp, Samuell Row, with the Thesaurar Depute, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, to consider Sterline letter, and to give their thought of ane answer thereunto.

Committee.

The Commission of Assembly, finding yet a necessitie to make another addresse to the Committee of Estates to remonstrat some thing to them, have resolved upon this Remonstrance following, which they appoynt Messrs. James Hamiltoun, John Robertstone, and William Rait to present to the Parliament.

*‘Unto the Kings most excellent Majestie and to the honourable Committee of Estates, the humble Remonstrance of the Commission of the Generall Assemblie.’<sup>1</sup>*

‘In this sad and calamitous tyme—we having called upon the in

<sup>1</sup> This Remonstrance is not in the Duplicate, but it has the following note : ‘This Remonstrance is not here insert becaus it is printed, in respect of the shortnesse of the tyme. But it is to be registrat in the principall Register in this place.’

habitants of the land of all ranks unto unfeigned repentance, unto a serious search and tryell of their wayes, and turning agayn unto the Lord; and your honours having in prosecution of your duetie, according to the faith of the Kingdome, and according to the Covenant and League and Covenant, solemnelie set the crown upon the King, and installed him in the throne of the Kingdome, after his publict and solemne renewing of the Covenants mentioned—the conscience of our duetie to God, His Kirk, this Kingdome, your Majestie and your Lordships, the desyre to be found faithfull, according to the trust committed to us by the Generall Assembly, and the care to cleare our selves, as in the sight of God, before the present generation and the posteritie that shall come up after us, and before all the Reformed Kirks in the world, that we have been, are, and shall be, in the strength of Him by whose grace we stand, affected with all tender respects to the preservation of the Reformed Religion, by Gods blessing established amongst us, of the libertie of this ancient Kingdome, and of the honour and happinesse of his Majestie, in the maintenance of the true Religion and liberties of the Kingdome, and possessed with a perfect hatred of errours and heresies, of perfidious compliance with the maintainers and abettors thereof—who presentlie oppresse a great part, and endeavour the enslaving of the whole Kingdome—and of treacherous disloyaltie to lawfull authoritie, have moved us to represent unto your honours the dangers wherewith we conceive this Kingdome for the present to be pressed and threatned, and the dueties lying upon yow toward the endeavouring the removall or preventing those apparent evils.

‘1. A prevayling enimie within the bowels of the Kingdome, by whom not onlie the persons and estates of men, but their consciences and soules, are in danger to be seduced and destroyed.

‘2. Unhappie divisions amongst those that should be united, which is a sad prognostick (if not removed) of destruction.

‘3. Untymous scrupulositie of manie, in a tyme of extreame exigencie, whereby they withdraw themselves, lye by, and refuse to act their duety, which, by these that are unconcerned and unacquainted with their tendernesse, will be judged a detestable indifferencie and newtralitie, an exposing of the Kingdome to the violence of the enimie, and a deserting of the Cause and Covenant.

‘4. The perfidious and treacherous compliance of diverse, even of such as had trust in the armie, and are now with the enimie.



‘5. The desidious neglect of officers of the armie, who, having diverse thowsands lying in severall parts of the Kingdome, to the heavie burthen and oppression thereof, and grinding the faces of the poore, yet have not been stirring and active against the enemie, so much as to disturbe their quarters these sixtene weekes bygone, though a great part of the land hath lyen under the feete of the enemie, looking dailie for reliefe.

‘6. The deceatfull covetousnesse of some officers, who have disappoynted the leavie of forces for defence of the Kingdome, taking moneyes for men and horses from the subjects, and yet not recruiting their companies according to their receate, by which meanes they have deceived the Estates, oppressed the lieges, mocked the service, and made up themselves, an intollerable evill, often complyned upon, and yet to this day no effectuall course taken for redresse and remedie.

‘7. The longsome delayes, which are apt to bread jealousies into the hearts of the people, that there lurketh some mysterie of iniquitie which they darre not believe, to enfeeble the spirits of men and render them faint, and unhappilie to fitt them unto a disposition of giving over hopes, and of sitting downe under the burthen, and taking on the yoke of bondage imposed by the hand of strangers. In the meane tyme they are under insupportable sufferings from the enemie, their persons tyranized over as bond slaves, their goodes spoyled, their meate plucked from their mouthes, their families readie to starve for famine, whyle their eyes are fayling and lyke to fall out with looking for reliefe, and fynd none.

‘These evils are so apparent that nothing needeth to be spoken for clearing them; it is enough to have named them. And as we hope your tender affection to the Kirk and Kingdome will constraine yow to lay them to heart, and command yow to improve all your wit and strength, with all possible speed and diligence, to search for, apply, and prosecute convenient remedies for these diseases, lest in progresse of time they become incurable; so we are confident, your Highnesse and honours will take it in good part, that we, upon the urgent motives above expressed, have layed them before yow, and doe gravelie exhort yow, in the name of the Most High God, before whose tribunall you must stand to give an accompt unto Him who is appoynted to judge both great and small:—

‘1. That your Majestie, according to the manie and strong

engagements that lye upon yow, by the solemne incalling upon the name of God in the Covenants, betweene God and yow and the people, and betweene yow and your people, would approve your selfe faithfull in prosecution of the ends of these Covenants, in all the heads and articles thereof, for the preservation of Religion, defence of your people, administration of justice, your owne personall reformation, the purgation of your Royall familie, as of silver from the drosse, and the constituting the same of such as are the faithful in the land. And, further, that your Majestie would keep your selfe from familiaritie and intenesse with these who may prove snares to your Majestie, and give just occasion of offence to your godlie and honest people. So shall your throne be established in religion and righteousness; so shall the King rejoyce in God, and everie one that sweareth by him shall glorie, but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped; so shall your subjects leade a quyet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honestie under your government: which, as it hath been the earnest prayer and expectation of us and all your people, so shall we still resolve to importune the Throne of Grace, that yow may reigne for Him by whom yow reigne; and that, above all things, yow endeavour the welfare of His Kingdome, who is the exalted Prince to give salvation unto his people, and who will honour these that honour him, and these that despise him shall be lightlie esteemed.

‘2. That laying asyde all self interest as base and unworthie of men that are in places of publick trust, and puting on publick spirits and bowels of compassion to the bleeding and bailefull condition of your mother Kirk and native Kingdome, yow, that [have] beene and are united under the most solemne tyes of Covenants, would cordiallie unite your selfe as one man, serve the Lord with one shoulder, and with one hand help the Lord against the mightie, for avoyding the Curse of Meroz. Is it time that there should be stryfe between brethren when the Cananites and Perizzites are in the land? Doeth all the affliction of Gods people seeme light in your eyes? Is it a small thing that the blood of your mothers children is spilt lyke water upon the ground? Is the captivity of Joseph quyte forgotten? Is there no sence of the violence done to your flesh in the partes of the land possessed by the enemie, labouring hardlie under cruell Egyptian task-masters, despoyled of their goods and depryved of their daylie bread, and in danger to be infected with the

deadlie poyson of erroneous doctrine? While yow that are brethren stryve together, shall the rest of your brethren sterve for want, or enslave themselves for getting bread? Will you suffer your brethren to lye under the hazard of unwholesome food for their soules? Is there no zeale for the Lord, whose name is blasphemed, his ordinances trodden under foote, his Covenant contemned? If there be any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, and bowells and mercies, fulfill ye your joye, that ye be lyke mynded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mynd. Let no thing be done through stryve or wayne glorie, but in lowlinesse of mynd. Looke not everie one upon his owne things, but everie man also upon the things of others, yea, the things of all, the things of God, of the Kirk, of the Kingdome, and of the King, now in Covenant with God and his Kirk, and in Covenant also with the subjects in this Kingdome, by their mutuall oathes past at his coronation.

‘3. That though our present dangers aryse from these who at the first professed them selves our friends and seemed to goe along with us, so long as they might carrie on their owne interest and dryve their devillish designe, which hath broken foorth to the view of the world, and broken in upon us with ane unjust invasion, and daylie bruiseth our verie bones, yow would still keepe a watchfull eye over these who have been from the beginning, and continue still, or are at this tyme, obstinate and professed enemies and opposers of the Covenant, and [the] Cause of God be thereby endangered, and the bitter roote of Malignancie spring up, unto the over topping of the tender Vine which the Lord hath planted amongst us in this land. Let not the hornes of such grow up unto that length and strength as to pusch agayne and pierce the sydes of the people of God.

‘4. That as with all tendernesse yow would compassionate the truelie pious under their doubts and scruples, and endeavour, if possible, their satisfaction, with<sup>1</sup> prejudice to the Cause, so ye would carefully take heed that scruple of conscience be not, by some, pretended unto unwillingnesse of acting for preservation of the endangered Cause and sinking Kingdome, and taken on as a mask to cover the designe of underhand advancing the interest of the Sectarian armie, as some have already done, who, now

<sup>1</sup> Obviously for *without*.



unmasking themselves, are not ashamed to appeare with open face amongst them.

‘5. That yow would with all wisdome and circumspectnesse, in simplicitie of heart, and with mynds disengaged from respect of persons, carefullie endeavour that such as are or shall be preferring to the keeping of fortes, charge in the armie, or unto other places of trust, be men of pietie, honestie, and abilitie for their employment, the rather because some have unskilfullie, some unfaithfully managed, and others treacherously betrayed, their trust

‘6. That yow would declare your zeale, dislyke of and displeasure against the perfidious and disnatured countreyemen who joyne them selves with the common enemy, who are haters of Zion and of this nation, who say, Let us roote out their name from under heaven; as also agaynst compliars with them, according to the degree and qualitie of their offence.

‘7. That some censure may be inflicted upon these officers that, through base covetousnesse and shamelesse love of money, which is the roote of all evill, have filled their owne hands and not increased their forces; and some solid course may be taken for preventing the lyke disappoyntment of levies, and unnecessarie oppression of the people, in tyme coming. And because there are manie oppressions and insolencies acted by souldiours, you would be pleased to cause exercise militarie discipline exactlie, according to the articles of warre, whereby they may be restrayned from the lyke practises.

‘And, lastlie, that yow would vigorouslie goe about the acting of somewhat in opposition to the enemy, for making up the losse of so much tyme and manyfold opportunities. Be of good courage, and play the men for your people, and for the cities of your God, and let the Lord doe what seemeth him good. The just eye of the Righteous Judge of the world, who is a swift witnesse against all that swear falslie by his name, beholdeth all your behaviour. His eyes runne to and fro, to show him selfe strong for them whose hearts are perfect towards Him. The eyes of all the Reformed Kirks are upon yow to observe your actions, whether yow quyte your selves lyke faithfull Christians, good patriots, and loyall subjects, towards your professed Religion, your native Kingdome, and your crowned King in Covenant with the people of God, according to the manyfold obligations of the Nationall Covenant, League and Covenant, and other solemne

Oathes whereby you are engaged. Thinke not that yow shall escape more then others, for if yow shall altogether withholde your hand at this tyme, then shall their enlargement and delyverance arise from another place, but you and your families will be ruined. Commit your wayes unto the Lord, and goe on in the power of his might with your lyves in your hands, entering upon duetie attended by danger with Esthers magnanimous resolution, If we perish, we perish. The God of Heaven shall accept of your endeavours, and in Him we trust that He shall second them with happie successe. Your reward is with Him, and your names shall be pretious to the present and succeeding generation, because you devoted your selves for preserving and transmitting inteere whatever is and ought to be in highest esteeme with men that are not voyde of religion, reason, and naturall affection. The onlie wyse God, the King Eternall, Immortall, Invisible, give unto your Highnesse and to your Honours understanding in all things. And let the beautie of the Lord our God be upon yow, and establish the work of your hands; yea, the worke of your handes may he establish.'

The Commission, in respect of the scarcitie of ministers in Cathnes and Orknay, knowing the abilities of Mr. William Davidsons, some tyme minister in Ireland, and of Mr. John Gibsone, expectant, they appoint letters of recommendatioun to be sent in their behalf. Tenour of the letters follow:—

'REVEREND BRETHREN,—Knowing the necessitie your congregations are into by the want of preaching the Gospell, we have thought good, untill the visitation meete to take course for planting thereof, to send this young man, Mr. John Gibsone, ane expectant of the ministrie, well gifted, honest in the Cause, and of a good conversation, that he may preach in any congregation yow shall thinke fitt to imploy him in. We recommend him to your care and respect, and desyres that yow may take course how he may be presently intertained and his travells recompensed out of the fruites of the vacant congregations where yow shall appoynt him to serve. We doubt<sup>1</sup> but the visitors, when they shall come over, will take

Letter to Mr. James Moriesone and Mr. Waterstoune in Orkney for Mr. John Gibsone.

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *doubt not*.

course for his further settleing. We recommend yow to God, and remaines, Your loving brethren,

Perth,  
3 Januarij 1651.

THE COMMISSIONERS  
OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.'

Direct:—*'To the reverend brethren, Mr. James Morisone and Mr. Patrik Waterstoune, Ministers within the Presbyterie of Orkney.'*

Letter to the  
brethren of  
Caithness for  
Mr. William  
Davidson.

'REVEREND BRETHREN,—Knowing the necessitie your congregations are into by the want of preaching the Gospell, we have thought good, untill the visitation yet meet to take course for planting thereof, to send this man, Mr. William Davidson, ane actuall minister, sometye in Ireland, well gifted, honest to the Cause, and of a good conversation, that he may preach in any congregation yow shall thinke fitt to employ him in. We recommend him to your care and respect, and desyre that you may take course how he may be presently intertained and his travells recompensed out of the fruites of the vacant congregations where yow shall appoynt him to serve. We doubt not but the visitors, when they shall come over, will take course for his further settleing. We recommend yow to God, and remaines, Your loving brethren,

Perth,  
3 Januarij 1651.

THE COMMISSIONERS  
OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.'

The next meeting the morne before noone.

*Perth, 4 Januarij 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt:*—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, James Wood, Fredrick Carmichell, John Chalmers, Alexander Dickson, Alexander Ireland, John Robertson, James Hamilton, Samuel Row, James Scharp, Thomas Melvill, Alexander Symmer, Robert Young, George Pittillo, William Rait, James Durhame. ELDERS.—Lord Angus, Lord Thesaurar Depute, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour.

Reference of  
Engagers to  
Parliament and  
Committee.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the petitions of Sir Archibald Prymrose, Home of Plendergest, Mr. David Fergusson, Major Archibald Weddell, and David Tailyour, and the testimonies concerning their satisfaction for their accession to the late unlawful Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and having also heard themselves, personallie present, are well satisfied with the evidences they find



of their repentance for that offence, and are very confident that they shall cary themselves faithfullie in the Cause of God, and give reall prooffe of their affection thereunto in all tyme comeing; and therefore, doe hereby recommend them to the honourable Estates of Parliament, or Committee of Estates, that they may be looked upon by their Lordships accordingly.

The Commission of Assembly, having heard the petitions of Sir James Lockhart of Ley, Lievtennent Patrik Wood, Sir Mungo Murray, Alexander Hamiltoun, William Livingstoun of Langtoun, Patrik Butter of Gormont, Captane Robert Weddell, Major Andro Duncane, acknowledging their sense and sorrow for their accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and desyring to be receaved to publict satisfaction for the same, Therefore they doe refer the said Sir James Lockhart and Sir Mungo Murray to the Presbyterie of Coupar, Lievtennent Colonell Wood to Dundie, Alexander Hamiltoun and William Livingstoun to the Presbyterie of Dumblane, Patrik Butter to Megle, Captane Robert Weddell to Dundie, Major Andro Duncane to the same Presbyterie, to labour with them for bringing them to a further sense of their foirsaid offence, with power, upon sufficient evidences of their repentance, to prescribe and cause receive them to publict satisfaction, according to the order appointed, and thereafter to take their subscriptions to the Declaration enjoyned to be subscribed by Engagers, and to admitt them to the renewing of the Solemne League and Covenant.

Reference of  
Engagers to  
Presbyteries.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the testimonies concerning Heugh Fraser of Foyer and John Cuthbert of Castlehill, and their petitions, with the certificats that they cannot appeare personallie, Doe refer them to the Presbyterie of Inverness, with power to them to receive their satisfaction according to the order prescribed.

Reference,  
Hew Fraser  
and John  
Cuthbert.

Concerning the desire of Mr. Patrik Grahame, sometyme minister at Orkney, to be relaxed from the sentence of excommunication, The Commission of the Generall Assemblie refers him to the Presbyterie of Sutherland, that they may conferr with him, and bring him to a sense of the offences for which he is excommunicat, and to report the result of their conferences to this Commission.

Mr. Patrik  
Grahame, ex-  
communicat.  
Reference for  
conference and  
report.

Recommendation, Mr. James Malcolme.

The Commission of Assembly, having read and considered a supplication given in by Mr. James Malcolme, wherein he desired the Commission to interpose their authority for uplifting that half years stipend of the cropt and year 1650, allotted to him by the Generall Assembly for present supplie, and recommended by them to the Visitation of Angus to be seene executed; which supplication they granted, considering the extreame and necessitous condition of the bearer, and the uncertainty of the meeting of the Visitation of Angus, and earnestly and seriously recommends to the Presbyterie of Megle to give him their effectuall concurrence for the uplifting of the foirsaid half years stipend without interruption and further question.

Recommendation, Mr. James Afflect.

The Commission of Assembly, having read and considered an supplication given in by Mr. James Auchinleck, desyring that, in respect of his great age and numerous familie, he might uplift the vacand stipend of the Kirk of Ketins, for the year and cropt 1650, where he was minister, Therefore in consideration of his said condition, and sundry motives contained in the said petition, doe most seriously and earnestly recommend the performance of his desire to the Presbyterie of Meegle by giving him their effectuall concurrence for uplifting of the foirsaid vacand stipend of the year foirsaid.

Minister to a regiment.

The Commission of Assemblie appoynts the Presbyterie of Forres to send foorth a minister to the Laird Duffus regiment, and to stay for thrie moneths, and that with diligence; and that advertisement be sent tymely to them for that effect.

Mr. Alexander Moncreiff.

The Commission of Assemblie admitts the excuse of Mr. Alexander Moncreiffe for not attending the Kings familie.

Act concerning the securing of the Registers.

The Commission of Assembly, being desyred by my Lord Register in his letter, and by the Clerk, to consider what they thought fitt to doe with the Registers of the Kirk, which for securitie were putt in the Castle of Edinburgh, seing that hold was now surrandered to the enemie; and they having taken it into consideration, Doe appoynt the Clerk with all diligence to bring the Registers over to this syde of the water, that they may be once out from the enemies hands, and thereafter that he, with advyse of the Moderator and the Lord Register, take some course for their securitie and preservation in this tyme of

danger, committing it to their special care, and that report be made thereof at the next meeting.

The next meeting upon Moonday after sermon.

*Perth, 6 Januarij 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Alexander Symmer, Alexander Dickson, William Rait, Thomas Melvill, John Robertson, James Wood, Frederick Carmichell, Alexander Spittell, William Row, James Hamiltoun, John Chalmers, James Sharpe, James Durhame, Samuell Row. ELDERS.—Lord Thesaurar Depute, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, Thomas Whyte.

This day Lord Balcarras came from the Kings Majestie and the Committee, desyring that ministers might be appoynted to attend the King and the Committee with the Armie, which the Commission promised to take in consideration.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts letters to be sent to Presbyteries, that it be recommended to them to send their proportions of the levie for the ministers regiment, that Mr. James Hamiltoun may be releaved.

The Commission of Assembly thinke it necessarie that letters be sent to Presbyteries for their information and encouragement to assist the levies; Tenour whereof followes:—

‘REVEREND AND DEAR BRETHREN,—We did advertise yow of the necessitie that the Kingdome is brought unto to make use of the remainder of the strength of the land, in a more generall way then heretofore, for the defence thereof, and of our owne lives, which are unjustlie invaded by those that are enemies to and apostat from the Covenant once solemnly sworne by themselves, and who do now (as locusts) eat up the land before them; whilst most parte of these who should be the sonnes of Zion do either nothing, or in a fainting maner. We did also exhort yow, as to make application to God by earnest humiliation for all the sinnes of the land, and particularlie for the contempt of the Gospell, and for the sinnes of the Royall familie, so to deale earnestly with your people to come forth willinglie to the present service, according to the ordinance of the State and necessitie of the land. And now that the King hath been solemnlie crowned, and hath againe sworne the Nationall Covenant and the Solemne League and Covenant, in

Letter to  
Presbyteries.



defence whereof we are all bound (by these Covenants and by the oath of alledgance given by the nobles and people in name of the whole land at the Coronation) to assist and defend his Majestie, that the world may bear witnesse with us of our loyaltie, and that we have no intention to diminish his Majesties just power and greatnesse, according to our many former Declarations to the world, We thinke it so much the more incumbent to yow to stirre up the people to concurre with the King, nobles, and Estate, by your chearfull coming foorth to the defence of this oppressed Kingdome, least, by their neglect thereof, our religion, lives, liberty, the King and Kingdomes be perfidiouslie, and to the perpetuall infamie of this nation, deserted and betrayed into the hands of a deceitfull, cruell, and oppressing enemie; which horrible sinne will assuredly bring on the curse of Meroz, for not helping of the Lord against the mightie. We doe not herein (as we are unjustly sclandered) plead onlie or mainlie for mans right and interest, but principallie for the maintenance of Gods cause and of this distroyed land, and for the Kings right in subordination thereto, and be vertue of the third article of the Covenant, which doth in expresse termes oblige us to defend his Majestie in defence of religion, lawes, and liberties of the Kingdome. And, further, we doe hereby require and exhort yow to take notice of them (of whatsoever place or station) who doe obstruct, speak against, dissuade privatlie or publictly from the present leavie, or (having a calling to speak for it) are silent therein, and to make report thereof at the next meeting of our Commission at            upon the            day of            nixt ensuing. It is necessar yow make use of our present Remonstrance to the State, and of the Warning to the people—against complying with the enemie, and for guarding of them from such as diswad to concur in the present levie—and of our letter to the Presbyterie of Stirling, the copies whereof shall be sent to yow in due tyme. Our faithfull Lord, who hes promised not to tempt us above what we are able to bear, and to give the issue to all our temptations, unite and corroborat yow and us all unto all these dueties, and against all these difficulties, temptations, and tryells, which his Majestie shall think good to call us to be exercised in or tryed with, and give us ever to heare of your

zeale and steadfastnesse in the cause of God, and in the defence of this land, as by the bonds of religion, nature, and solemne oathes we are most straitlie bound, which shall exceedingly rejoyce the hearts of

‘Your verie loving brethren,

*Perth,*

6 Januarij 1651.

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.

‘*Postscript.*—The Commission hes thought it necessar that such of your number who have not payed their voluntar contribution to the ministers regiment of horss, agried on in the late Generall Assemblie, send it to Mr. James Hamiltoun, collectour thereof, againe the next meeting of the Commission within mentioned, whereof we trust yow will be carefull, in respect the said Mr. James hes made known to us that he hath borrowed considerable sowmes to which he is lyable, and your answer in this particular is expected againe the said tyme.

‘Yow are to be carefull to choyse and send forth fitting ministers for such regiments as are levied out of your bounds to come along to the armie. And be carefull to cause read in your severall congregations the Warning above mentioned, when it shall come to your hands.’

The Commission of Assemblie, having heard the petitions of Generall Major Vandrosh and Colonell William Hurrie, acknowledging their sense of and sorrow for their accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and desyring to be receaved to publict satisfaction for the same, Therefore they doe referr them to the Presbytrie of Dundie, to labour with them for bringing them to a further sense of their fairsaid offence; with power, upon sufficient evidences of their repentance, to preseryve and cause receave them to publict satisfaction according to the order appoynted, and thereafter to take their subscriptionns to the Declaration enjoyned to be subscryved by Engagers, and to admitt them to the renewing of the Solemne League and Covenant.

Reference,  
Generall Major  
Vandrosh, and  
Colonell Hurrie  
to Dundie. *MS. B. 1. 1. 1.*

This day a letter from the Presbytrie of Glasgow produced and read, and thereafter a letter from some of the ministers

of Glasgow showing the dissent of a number of the brethren from the fairsaid letter, being also read, The Commission appoynts the Committee for considering Stirlings letter to consider this, and to report their opinions. Tenour of the letters follows:—

Letter from the  
Presbyterie of  
Glasgow.

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—Wee have seene a Quæree proponed to yow by the honourable Estates of Parliament concerning what persones are to be admitted to rise in armes and joyne with the forces of the Kingdome, and in what capacitie, for the defence thereof, etc., togidder with your answer to the same; and being unsatisfied with the answer, but much more with the proceedings of the Estates of Parliament in the Act of Levie and nomination of Colonells (whereof we have heard) as having small ground from your answer (if we doe not mistake the meaning thereof), we thought it our duetie, and a necessarie testimonie of our respect to yow, whom the Lord hath made so eminently instrumentall to hold forth light to his people in times of former tryells and defection in this land, rather to make knowne to yow the grounds of our dissatisfaction then to harbour within us the least difference of judgment or grudge at the Publict Resolutions, hoping to be fully cleared by yow, if in any thing we doe mistake, and to shew our selves most ready to be convinced by good reason. And

‘1. The necessitie of calling out all fensible persons, without exception of these who have been most deeplie involved in constant opposition to Gods worke, and in the blood of his people, how farre so ever from repentance, doeth not appeare to us, since that there remaine in these partes of the land that are not under the enemies power more considerable numbers of fensible persons, that have not been involved in grosse defection, that might have made up a power to oppose the enemy, more numerous then any armie that hath yet been raised out of this Kingdom, besyde the accession of forces that might have been expected from the south syde of Forth, if that mixture had not<sup>1</sup> been abstained, and since, if the Lord take pleasure in us, we might more confidently expect a

---

<sup>1</sup> This is the reading also in Duplicate.



blessing upon fewer forces purged from them then with more numerous forces defyled with such a mixture.

‘2. In the answer the question seemes to us to be stated meerely upon civile grounds of the defence of the Kingdome, which we conceive your wisdomes did purposely express so, because yee did wiselie foresee that many of the instruments to be imployed were such as could not be intrusted with the managing of the Cause, whatsoever might be said for their raising in armes for the defence of the Kingdom; whereas we doe not see how the defence of the Kingdome can be so abstracted from the defence of the Cause; but those who are intrusted with the one are also *eo ipso* entrusted with the other, especially being to joyne with the forces of the Kingdome, which were raised and are imployed not onlie in the defence of the Kingdome but also of the Cause and Covenant, and being to fight against ane enemie which fighteth against the Cause and Covenant, no lesse then against the Kingdome, as the Quæree doth expresslie bear unto which that answer is returned. Therefore we humblie offer to your wise consideration:—1. That the army to be raised for joyning with the forces of the Kingdom, that is to defend not onlie the countrey from these invaders but also the Covenant and Cause of God in this land, cannot lawfullie be made up of all fensible persons promiscuously, how deepe so ever the violations of Covenant have been, and how farre so ever they be from repentance. ‘2. That this doth not appeare to us a probable mean of the Kingdomes defence and safetie, to trust the Kingdomes safetie into many of their hands who have not showed them selves tender of the Kingdomes safety in former distresses, but have added to the Kingdomes affliction by raising or fomenting troubles within at all occasions. 3. Albeit it were a promising meane of the defence of the Kingdome, yet we humblie thinke the raising of an armie, to whose faithfull service we darre not committ the prosecuteing of the Cause of God and all the ends of the Covenant, to be at best a preferring of the safetie of the Kingdome to the safetie of the Cause, yea, a manifest endangering of the Cause, by putting the power of the sword into many untrustie hands, and the rather that we have no assurance nor know of any

probable way to get power out of their hands when once they have gott the sword.

‘3. Concerning the capacitie of acting mentioned in your answer to the Quæree, we humblie represent unto your wisdomes that, besyde that we think it is not imaginable that in a generall confluence of all the people, where so many disaffected persons of quality are to be, that their power (throw their influence upon the multitude) shall not be prejudiciall to the Cause, although they were not in places of trust made officers; and besyde that Kirk and State have formerlie thought it good for the Cause and Kingdome that such persons as might not be in trust and power as officers might not ryde as troupers in our armies, there seemes to be a great restriction and qualificatioun putt in the power that may be prejudiciall to the Cause, while it is desyred onlie that none be putt in such trust or power; which seemeth to hold foorth that they may be in some degree of trust or power which may not be prejudiciall to the Cause and Covenant; whereas the Publiet Resolutions formerlie have used the word absolutly, without any such qualificatioun, and have judged all power or trust in some untrusty hands prejudiciall to the Cause of God.

‘But it hath not a little added to our dissatisfaction and affliction since we heard what use hath been made of your answer by the honourable Estates of Parliament, in their Lordships nomination of persons for places of high trust and power in the Act of Levies; wherein, as we thinke they have gone farre beyond the true intent of your answer, so we have been exceedingly afflicted from our tender respect of your integritie, that ony the least occasion should have been given, or that ony should thinke they had occasion from your wisdomes answer, to nominat for trust so many untrustie persons. And we nothing doubt but yee will seasonable, according to your wonted zeale and wisdom, give warning of the great backslyding that appeares in many, and vindicat your owne proceedings from ony sinister use that hath been or may be made thereof. We have abstained from multiplying reasons least we should be tedious, and trusting that yow will in your station more accuratelie examine

the late proceedings, whither they be consonant to former principles and practises, and consistent with the solempne engagements that are upon us, and accordinglie give warning. The Spirit of Grace and wisdome be multiplied upon yow. So prayeth

‘Your affectionat brethren to serve yow,

THE PRESBYTERIE OF GLASGOW,

Glasgow,

and in our Names,

Januarij 2, 1651.

M. ZACHARY BOYD, *Moderator.*’

Direct:—‘*For the Right Reverend The Commissioners of the Generall Assemblie.*’

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—Some of our brethren have taken exception at the Commissions act made in answer to the Parliaments Quæree anent the levie, and after publick testimonie given against it in pulpit, that these who had desyred the King to be humbled for joyning with Malignants had them selves since fallen into that same fault, this day propounded the matter in our Presbyterie, to be considered what was incumbent to us to doe in relation thereunto to testifie our dissatisfaction with it, and the Parliaments proceeding thereupon to choyse 34 Colonells, whereof 30 had been in armes with James Grahame, and the other four had been accessorie to the unlawfull Engadgement. We and others of our number desyred a litle tyme to be granted, wherein we might have greater clearnesse and certaintie for a ground of our procedour in a business so grave and of so great importance; this being the first essay that ever was made since the Reformation of the Kirk of Scotland (so farre as we understood) for any inferiour judicatorie to offer any paper to the Commission of the Generall Assembly reflecting upon their proceedings. For this and other reasons, as the paucitie of the brethren present, and the generall profession almost of all that they had not beene acquaint with any such motion, nor heard anything of it before that time, we intreat<sup>1</sup> that the matter might be considered be a Committee, that they might returne their advice to the Presbyterie. We

Letter from some brethren in the Presbyterie of Glasgow concerning their dissent from the above written letter.

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *intreated*.



added also that we knew not whither the Parliament had chosen such men Colonells or not, there being no evidence of it produced but a letter, which one of our number said he had received from a good hand, whom he named not, from which paper he read the names of these alleadged Colonells, holding it in his own hand, and shewing it to no other. This list we told, differing in the names of some men from a former one which some of us latelie had seene, could be no warrand to secure us from the imputation of imprudence and precipitancie, having to doe with the supreme judicatories; for that we, at such a distance, could not be sure but that farder change is made, yea, or the whole list casten. And for the Commissions act, it seemed to us to containe nothing but what was consonant to our former principles and practise, permitting all to take armes in the capacitie of single souldiers, but requiring the officers to be men of knowne integritie in the Cause of God and of a blameless conversation, the qualifications holden out in the Solemne Acknowledgement and Ingagement to be in commanders, but never, no, not in the tyme of most exact purging, so accuratlie eyed and tryed in common souldiers. And if the Parliament had taken a greater latitude nor the Commissions act gave way to, we doubted nothing but the Commissioners of the Church would represent to them. Notwithstanding of all this, we could not obtaine our desire, either of a delay or taking another course, whereby we might come als neare to our purpose, and, without any reflexion, by writing, each of us, to our acquaintance at Perth, that by them we might understand the trueth of the Parliaments proceeding and the mynd of the Commission to clear their act from any exceptions they had against it. But it was caried in Presbyterie by one voyce, which was the Moderators, a equality being before it came to him, that a letter should be written to the Commission bearing their scruples, whereof a great number was read from paper openlie. We, perceaving that this course tended to possesse the people with a bad opinion of the supream judicatories, to marre the levie, and strenthen the hand of the common enemy (though we shall be loath to thinke that these were our brethrens intentions), all we who

voiced for the negative entered our dissent, and desyred it to be marked. Sir, we thought good to acquaint yow herewith, that, if any such paper come from our brethren as is concluded, yee might know how the mater was caried, that we might have our<sup>1</sup> sense of our cariage, and your direction how we shall behave our selves for the future in such cases, where-with we meet frequently heir. This expecting, we commend yow and the great affaires in your hands to the blessing of God, and rest,

‘Your most affectionat brethren,

R. RAMSAY.

GEO. YOUNG.

M. BLAIR.’

*Glasgow,*  
*January 1, 1651.*

Direct:—‘*For the right reverend Mr. Robert Douglas, Moderator of the Commission of the Generall Assemblie.*’

The next meeting afternoone.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Hamiltoun, John Chalmers, Alexander Ireland, Robert Young, James Symson, Frederick Carmichell, Alexander Dickson, James Durhame, John Robertson, Thomas Melvill, William Row, George Pittillo, James Wood, James Sharp, Alexander Spittell, Alexander Symmer, William Rait, Samuell Row. ELDERS.—Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour.

The Commission of Assembly, taking againe in consideratioun the letter from Stirling, and the draught of an answer thereunto, doe approve thereof, and appoynt the same to be sent to them with diligence.

‘*The Answer of the Commission of the Generall Assemblie to the letter of the Ministers of the Presbyterie of Sterline to them.*’

‘In our letters, sent from our last meeting to the severall Presbyteries of this Kirk, signifying to them the Resolutions of King and Parliament to call foorth the body of the people throughout the partes of this Kingdome which are yet free from the oppression of the enemie from<sup>2</sup> the defence and delyverance of the Kingdome, and desyring all ministers in their places and stations to contribute their endeavours for advancing that work and service; as we did

<sup>1</sup> Evidently for *your*, as in Duplicate.

<sup>2</sup> Evidently instead of *for*.

then conceive, so doe we still judge, that we did no thing but what our duetie in the trust committed to us by the Generall Assemblie for the good of the Kirk and people of God in this Kingdome obliged us to doe, and that we requyred of ministers their concurrence in such service as the present conditione of the Kingdome doeth requyre ; and not onlie the practise of all Christian nations, but also both the law of nature and the law of God, doeth allow and approve ; Expecting that the servants of God, out of their tender affection to the suffering and bleeding condition of this Kirk and Kingdome, and respect to the lawfull commands of authoritie, should not [have] been deficient to so necessarie and pious a service ; or that, if any should fynd matter of scruple and doubt in the Publiet Resolution concerning that service, which might retard or put them to a demurre therein, that they would have come or sent some from them to communicate their doubts and scruples with us, that by conference thereupon light might have been sought for removing of mistakes, rather then, remaining at [a] distance without necessitie, sent their mynds positivelie determining contrary to the Publiet Resolution in wryting, which ordinarily proves a snare in matters of contraversion, which is not easilie winne out of againe, men seldome coming off from that which once they have in matters of that kynd put pen paper on ; but no wayes expecting that any brethren would have been so disrespectful to the publiet judicatorie of the Kirk, and so forward to undoe peace and union in the Kirk of God as to goe up to pulpits, and preach publickly against the Resolutions of the publiet judicatorie, before they had recourse to them selves, to be informed of the grounds and reasons of their Resolutions, and to communicate any doubts them selves had upon the same, as, to our great grieve, we hear some have done. This, as it is most disorderlie and scandalous, so it cannot but at this tyme be most prejudiciall to the safetie of the Kirk and Kingdome, and advantagious to the designs of the publietemie. And we expect that Presbyteries, in their respective bounds, will take notice of what hath been done this way, and reprove it, so as the offence may be taken away and the prejudice obviated so farre as may be. As for satisfaction to any doubts that are brought against the present Publiet Resolution in relation to acting against theemie, and reasons clearing it to be a duetie allowed and approven of God, albeit, as we have intimat before, this might have been more convenientlie done in mutuall conference together in the spirit of love and meeknesse then in the way that



is by some chosen, yet shall we not refuse, even in this way, to hold forth to others these grounds wherewith we our selves were satisfied, and we judge all in this Kirk and Kingdome ought to be and may be satisfied, as also to answer these contrarie reasons which have been brought, and we were not ignorant of, when we agreed upon that Resolution.

‘ And, first, we shall desyre everie one seriously to consider the case and condition wherein the Kingdome is engaged and standeth at this tyme, that now we are not upon an engagement of invasive warre, but upon necessary defence against a forraigne enemy, who hath not only unjustly invaded us, but also (through the holy permissive Providence of God) slaine many of our brethren with the sword, subdued a great part of the land, is oppressing the people of God therein, and following his unjust designes and intentions against the rest of the Kingdome, that in this case, in the ordinary way of Providence, according to which men must act, unless they would be guilty of tempting God, there is need and ought to be employed against the enemy such a competency of power as is requisit, in right and warrantable prudence, and may be had, not being of it self sinfull. This certainlie is mans duetie, whatever God out of his sovereignty hath done, or may doe, in the case of want or disproportion of meanes. That in such partes of the Kingdome as are yet free from the oppression of the enemy, and so out of which any men can be raised, there is not a possibility to get such a competency of power, unlesse there be a more generall calling forth of the body of the people then hath been before; this, as it is most certaine in it selfe, so it is most apparent and evident unto all that doe understand these parts of the Kingdome. And whereas faithfull and honest men in the State, well acquainted with the severall shyres of that part of the Kingdome, have publickly declared that, when all shall be brought together that can be called forth of these partes according to Publick Resolution, [there] will scarce be a competent power against the power of the enemy, we cannot but much wonder if any not so acquainted therewith shall hold the contrary, and not give credit to the declaration of honest and faithfull men, especially in authority, the matter being such as, in the immediat knowledge thereof, dependeth on sense; and as to these that have not that knowledge, pertaineth to humane faith, which giveth credit to the testimonie, *testium idoneorum*, of competent witnesses, such as these are whom we have designed. So that the brethren in their letter, while, as for asserting the exercise

of their judgement anent this point of the necessitie of the Kingdome, in a way of dissenting from the publict declaration and testimony given thereanent, they do alledge the practice of the Generall Assembly 1648, desyring the Parliament to satisfy and cleare them in the lawfulnessse and necessitie of the warre, seeme not to argue to the purpose, because there the question was about a point *de jure*, here the question is about the existence of physical meanes.

‘The case of the Kingdome standing thus, the question is, whether it be a lawful course or not to raise all fensible persons, acknowledged subjects of the Kingdome, according as is expressed in the Publict Resolution, for defence and delyverance of the Kingdome from the unjust violence and oppression of a forraigne enemy. We judge the course not onlie to be lawfull but necessarie duetie in the case for these reasons :—

‘1. Because it hath been through all generations, and is at this day the universal, unconverted<sup>1</sup> practise of all Christian kingdomes and states, in case of just defence against forraign invasion, to imploy all such as are acknowledged subjects and citizens in such a way as is not evidentlie destructive to religion, which practise is also allowed and approven by the judgement of the soundest Divynes in the Protestant Kirks, as might be particularlie instanced, if need were, in this paper. We doe not leane our faith, in matters of conscience, upon the practises or testimonies of men, yet conceive that so universall a practice in a matter of conscience ought not to be misregarded, and seems is so farre from being so horrid a sinne as some account it, that it cannot want good and clear reason for it. And here we shall desire that the practise of our owne first Reformers of this Kirk may be called to mynd, who did receive sundry into communion of counsell and acting with them against the Queen Regents faction, who had been before upon her part and faction opposing the Congregation, when as they came to acknowledgement of their former errors, and were willing to joyne with the Congregation in the good cause.

‘2. As the law of nature binds and obliges everie one that is a member of the political body of a Kingdom or State to endeavour, to the uttermost of their power, the preservation of the whole and of other fellow members in a just quarrel and cause, which if they refuse to doe, they are guilty of murther and treachery against the

---

<sup>1</sup> Evidently for *uncontroverted*.

Commonwealth ; so the same law of nature allowes the body, and layes an obligation upon such as are governours and rulers of that body, to call for the help and assistance of everie member, as necessity requireth, for defence and deliverance of the body from unjust violence and destruction, which if they doe not they rune into the same guiltinesse and betray their trust. Or, to make the matter more cleare, take this formed argument : That which any is obliged to doe for anothers preservation, and cannot omit without the guiltinesse of anothers destruction, that may the other lawfully require of him when he needeth it, and when it may be done by him without the undoing of a greater good than is the others preservation ; But so it is that everie subject of the Kingdom is obliged by the law of Nature, their oath, allegiance, their Covenants, the law of God, to endeavour, to the uttermost of their power, the preservation of the Kingdome against unjust violence ; Therefore their help may be lawfully called for by such as are in authority for this end, when the Kingdoms preservation stands in need of it, and their help tends not to the undoing of a greater good then in the preservation of the safety of the Kingdom. But to assume in way of prosyllogisme, the preservation of the safetie of the Kingdome at this time against unjust violence stands in need of the help of many subjects who have been formerly debarred for rising in arms, and their power may be employed for that end without the undoing of a greater good, as shall be cleared afterward in answering the objections. Therefore, etc.

‘ 3. When we have in the sincerity of our hearts advised with the Word of God, we can find nothing therein contrarie to the course in the case we have propounded ; and how could we find otherwise, seeing the law of nature (which is comprehended in the Word of God, as a part of it) is so clear for it ? But we do find in the Word good and clear warrant for it. We shall not stay upon all which might be brought thence, but shall only point at one or two particulars, which speaking clearlie to the point may be sufficient to build faith upon. (1) We find in the book of Judges, when, because of great defection from the purity of religion and the Covenant of God in that ancient Kirk, they were brought under the oppression of forraign enemies, yet, when as any governour was raised up by God for their defence and deliverance from oppression, and the people are raised and gathered out for that end, we find them all called out promiscuously, notwithstanding a great



part of them, no question, had been in the defection. And it cannot be said without groundles rashnes that all such had given convincing evidences of true repentance. Neither do we find that any of their governours are reproved for not excluding such as had been in the defection from rising in armes for the necessary defence and deliverance of the land. But, on the contrarie, we find sad proofs and terrible curses pronounced against them that came not out to the work. Judges v. ver. 15, 16, 17, 23. And who will say that there were none amongst these mentioned there had been in the defection? (2) The like may be seene in the history of the Kings and Chronicles, that when, after a defection from religion and the Covenant of God, gracious, reforming kings arose, and had to doe against forraign invasion, we find not these kings debarring any subjects, but calling them out promiscuously for this just and necessary defence of the Kingdom. Neither doe we ever find it laid to their charge that they called out such or such subjects upon that service, though we may clearly perceive by the story and sermons of the prophets of the tymes that, in time of best kings and best reformatiouns, the greater part of the body of the people were verie wicked, and still retaining [in] their practise much superstition. Instances are well known to such as have any acquaintance in Scripture. (3) We find a very clear practise, stamped with Divine approbation, and followed with the Lords blessing making it successfull, speaking aboundantlie to our point, 1 Samuell 11, where, in the case of Jabesh Gilead besieged by a forraign enemy, Saul commands all Israel to come forth for the defence and deliverie of their brethren, under the paine of a severe civill censure. Wherein we desire these things to be considered:— 1st. That what Saul did in this business was by the motion of the Spirit of God, to wit, acting him to doe the duety of his royall calling. 2nd. That what the people did in obedience to the command, they were also moved thereunto of God, by an impresion of his fear, making them, to wit, to reverence the authority of the King, called by him, and now acting his calling. 3rd. That in this acting, Samuell is concurring and acting joyntlie with Saul, without making any opposition to the course that is taken. 4th. As all the body of the people is commanded to rise, so all come forth as one man, Cap. 10, v. ult. Many amongst them (as is apparent a great faction) were sons of Belial, wicked and turbulent persons, who malignantly opposed the work and clear revealed will of God in calling Saul to the government of his

people. We desire that Calvins sermons on that chapter be read, wherein, amongst other things that make to our purpose, it will be found that that learned, judicious, and pious writer doth condemn the citizens of Jabesh Gilead of much sinfulness, for that they were so soon ready to yeeld unto and capitulat with the enemy, and did not first pray to God, and call for the help of their brethren, the like whereof we are sory that the courses of some in this land, at least in the condition of the work, leads unto, while as the necessary help of fellow subjects agaynst an invading and oppressing enemy is not only not called for but rejected and opposed by them.

‘4. To reason in a more particular way to our case *in hypothesi*, we desire it may be considered that such as are excluded—who are a great part of the remnant of the land, if not the greater part, if rules of exclusion, as they are urged in the letter, be extended and applyed equallie and impartially—having their lives, liberties, and estates allowed unto them, must be in these things ensured (we mean in so farre as is competent to man to doe) by interposing a competent power for their protection against the violence, or if that cannot be given them, as certainly it cannot be given as the condition of this land now standeth, they must be allowed to act for their defence, *nam qui dat vitam, dat necessaria et consequentia ad vitam*. Now shall they act and take up armes for their own defence, and the defence of the countrey, if they be not called thereunto and allowed by authoritie? If it shall be said that they may be permitted to act for their owne defence, we repon, that must either be in a joint way with others in the land, and, if so, then the thing in question is granted upon the mater, but in a way disorderlie and more dangerous then that which is desired and resolved upon; or apart and by themselves. Certainly that were a more readie way as the condition of the land now standeth, to expose both them selves and others and the whole land to ruine; and we have already found the sad experience of acting this way.

‘We come now to answer the reasons and objections brought on the contrarie. And, first, we observe that no testimonies nor grounds of Scripture are alledged in an head by them selves against the Resolution, to show that it is a course sinfull in itself: only in the first branch of the second reason some are pointed at which were made use of, *anno* 1648, against the associating with Malignants in the Engagement against England, and are alledged also to speak much against the present bussines. But it is not sufficient to

say and dictat this ; it ought to have been cleared, if it could [have] been. But the cases are verie much different. That was of an invasive warre, wherein an association with Malignants, notourlie continuing in their Malignant courses, and that without any necessitie, there being sufficiency of honest men to have been employed, had the cause been good. This is of just and necessarie defence against forraign prevailing invasion and oppression, wherein tho none are to be employed that continue in a course of Malignancie. The places pointed at may well speak against that, but doe not reach this. We need say no more, unlesse there were some show of prooffe to the contrary, yet we shall say somewhat particularly to one place, that which is said in the case of Amaziahs associating with and taking to him the Israelits for help in his just defence, 2 Chron. 25, 7, "O King, let not the army of Israel goe with thee, for the Lord is not with Israel, even with all the house of Ephraim," as being mainly urged, and seems most to stick with some, in the present bussinesse. To which sundrie things may be answered which clear the present bussinesse from the force thereof 1. The Israelits were idolaters and forrainers, not so in our case, in either respect. But it is alledged that the reason why Amaziah is dissuaded from taking their assistance is because God was not with them, and therefore the same reason having place in many of these whom the present Resolution comprehendeth, the diswasion hath the same force against them. Therefore, 2, Gods not being with them may be either conceived and understood in regard of the estate of grace and reconciliation with God. But howsoever that with many of them God was not in this regard, yet the reason cannot be alledged in this sense, becaus then it would follow, by the argument, that we might not take the help of any man out of the estate of grace for our just and necessarie defence ; which none will admit. Or it may be understood of Gods assistance and prospering Providence simply. But neither can it be taken thus, because it is certaine and clear that God was often with them in this sense, in their owne cause and quarrells. Therefore it must needs be conceived in regard of their profession and religion, which was corrupt and idolatrous. Now the reason thus understood hath not place in our bussinesse. 3. Yet doe we not find that Amaziah is commanded to exclude any of the subjects of his own Kingdom from acting in that defence, or reprovit for not doeing of it, notwithstanding many of them no doubt were naughty and corrupt in their way—2 Kings 14. 4.



‘The first reason is taken from the fourth article of the Covenant, that the Resolution agreed upon [is] inconsistent therewith, the scope whereof is alledged to be against the employment of such persons, because it bindeth to discover them and bring them to condigne punishment, which is a further degree of distance. To which we answer, No persons that are such as are described in that article are allowed to be employed, or, we hope, shall be employed; or if any such be employed, we thinke it our duetie to testify against them. Yet doe we not think that we are a sufficient ground or warrant for any godly and honest subject to withdraw their concurrence from defending their cuntry in a just cause, when called thereunto by a lawfull authoritie. But if any who have been some tyme such, and having been censured, as hath been judged convenient, by the supream judicatories, or have been pardoned, doe now renounce and engage them selves against such courses by all the most solemn tyes that can be imposed upon men, or not found notourlie prophane or flagitious, and are acknowledged members of State and Kirk, be employed, according to clear bound duetie, for the just and necessarie defence of the Kingdome, that article, to our capacitie, speaketh nothing against this.

‘To the second, alledging the way that is taken to be against former publict resolutions, declarations, our Solemne Engagement, etc., we shall not need to insist in following severallie every branch thereof, because all of them may be cleared by some common considerations. 1. Our first declarations and publict resolutions and engagements concerning this matter were conceived in relation to acting in a way of prosecutioun of the Cause, and no wayes intended to the prejudice of just and necessarie defence of the Kingdom against forraign invasions, for which we are allowed and bound by the law of nature (which no humane laws or resolutions can infringe or prejudice) to make use of all subjects in this Kingdome, if the making use of them be not sinfull in it selfe, and may be without prejudice of the Cause. And here we desire it may be remembered that, in the begining of these troubles, *anno* 1638, when as there [were] then standing lawes in this Kingdom, which are not yet repealed to this day, discharging all subjects from rysing in armes without the Kings expresse warrand and command; yet the subjects of this Kingdom, perceiving themselves in danger to be destroyed by forraign invasion, did fynd these lawes nowayes to bynd up their hands from taking armes for their just defence and

self preservation, these lawes, in the intention of the lawgiver, being made for the preservation of the Kingdom, and not for the destruction of it. And, accordingly, when the pacification was made at Berwick, they refused to take a pardon for what they had done in taking armes, not onlie without but against the Kings command, alledging, and that truelie, that they had not broken the law, in regard they had but obeyed the law of nature in a case of necessitie, in prejudice of which these lawes could not be conceived to be made. And we conceive the verie same is applicable to our former resolutions, declarations, etc., in relation to our present case. 2. What is said in latter declarations concerning this matter, in relation even to defence against our invaders, as it stretcheth further then the declared intention of former resolutions, so it was in a tyme when the whole Kingdome was inteere, and there might be a choise made of instruments to act; and we confesse, in such a case choise should be made of the best instruments, but now the case is altered. And as to the answer given by the Commission at Sterline to the Quæree propounded by the Kings Majestie about the end of September, the lyke may be said, there being then considerable forces gathered in the West, by whom much was expected by honest people, and the remnants of the armie which were at Sterline and on this syde, together with such recruits as were then a levying, being joyned together, might have been a considerable power to have opposed the enemie, without any urgent necessitie to employ others. Yet, 3. Neither at this tyme is it resolved that any be employed that are either knowenly prophane or continuing in enmitie and opposition to the Covenant and Cause of God.

‘To the third, taken from the eminent danger which is alledged will inevitable follow the way resolved upon, because these men, getting power into their hands, cannot but employ the same according to their own principles and for establishing their own ends, destructive to the work of God, we answer:—1. Suppose there be some danger of this kynd, yet it is not certayn and inevitable. And we desyre it may be considered that, on the other hand, if necessarie help, in itself not sinfull, be not employed, there is certayn ruine, both to Kingdom and Cause, without an extraordinary Divyne work, which we have no warrant to look for, neglecting ordinary means. Let these two be weighed in the ballance, one against another, and let warrantable Christian prudence judge which of them were to be chosen. 2. We cannot see

the danger unto the Cause of God so apparent and great by this way of defence of the Kingdom, considering (1) That manie of these now to be employed therein, who have been debarred, were formerlie known active favourers and promoters of the Cause, and have solemnlie declared their acknowledgement of the sinfulness of their fall from their steadfastnesse, and their sorrow for the same, and have bound themselves to a more firm and faithfull adhering to the Cause and Covenant by all the bands that can be imposed upon men. (2) That none are to be employed who are known to be still of a contrary mynd and affection. (3) That none of whom there may be the least suspicion this way are to get such power, or put trust in their hand for defending the Kingdome, as may be prejudiciall to the Cause. (4) For preventing any danger of this kynd, we resolve to have a particular oath to be tendered unto and taken by all who are to be upon the service, as full and bynding as possible men can conceive, to guard the Cause of God and work of Reformation from all harme or prejudice. (5) The opposition that manie of these, who have been formerlie excluded and now are to be admitted, did make to the Cause of God, did arise upon their sinfull preference to the Kings interest to the Cause, which were then separated, and standing in opposition one to another. But now the interest of the King and the Cause being joyned in one, and the King now having bound himself by Covenant and oathes, solemnlie renewed at his coronation, to maintain the Covenant and Cause, there cannot be so evident danger apprehended that way.

‘To the fourth, taken from scandall and offence of the godlie, It is answered, 1. The means resolved on, being not sinfull in itself, and being necessarie in the present case and condition of the land, the offence and scandall cannot be given but taken. And therefore, 2. If anie godlie shall withdraw them selves from contributing their necessarie concurrence for the defence of the Kingdom, they cannot but highlie sinne against God in deserting their necessarie duetie. And we doe wish and hope that there be no active instruments to cause honest and godlie people in the land to stumble and offend, more then either they of them selves are inclyned to doe, or they can have occasion by the Publick Resolution. 3. Suppose the Magistrate should imploy some persons whom he ought not, yet we doe not see how that any godlie ought or could, without sinne, lye aback from concurring in



the just defence of their countrey in the necessitie thereof, and being called by lawfull authoritie.

‘To the fifth, wherein it is said that it seemeth to make voyd the strength of severall answers given to the adversarie, alledging our accession to the unlawfull Engagement, and to promoting a Malignant partie and interest, and to contribute to the justifying of their quarrell, and to heighten them in their hopes and resolutions against this land, It is answered. 1. It can noe wayes favour any alledgeance of the adversarie of our accession to the unlawfull Engagement, or promoting of any Malignant partie or interest, seeing none are to be admitted who have been accessorie to the Engagement but such as have solemnlie and publictly renounced the same, and all causes tending thereto, and make declaration of their acknowledgement of the sinfulness and unlawfulness thereof, [and] doe engage themselves never to come anie way in opposition to the Covenant and Cause of God. 2. We see not how it can anie way justify their quarrell, and we wish that none amongst ourselves had given, or doe give them injustlie, pretences of justifying their quarrell. 3. We must not stand to make use of lawfull and necessarie meanes for our just defence, upon their conceiving groundlesse bigge hopes and unjust resolutions against us.

‘To the sixth. What is alledged therein is as easilie denied as it is affirmed. And here we cannot but observe that which is generallie throughout this whole letter, that all who have been hitherto debarred from acting—whatever they have been before, and whatever be their testimonies now of repentence for any sinfull course they have been upon for a tyme, for which they have given satisfaction to the Kirk—are yet counted Malignants; which we cannot but think verie hard and uncharitable judgement, and the rather remembring that in the Commission at Sterline, after the defeat, it was otherwise publictly acknowledged.

‘To the seventh. 1. We acknowledge that we have reason to be affrayed of the Lords indignation and controversie against the land, both for the sinnes of such as are now to be employed, as also for the sines of others as well as of them. But we see no cause to be affrayed of Gods indignation simplie upon this account, that necessarie meanes, allowed by the law of God and the law of Nature, be made use of for our just and necessarie defence. And as for thatemie, he is not onlie the rod of Gods anger, and the staff in his hand [of] the Lords indignation against Malignants,

but also against the whole land, even the godlie them selves, as is at this day visible in all the thrie Kingdomes, because of our many-fold sinnes, hipocrisies, and disobedience to the Gospell of Christ. So, if this alledgeance have any force to the poynt for which it is brought, it should follow that all and everie one of us should lye downe and doe no thing against the enemie at all. Certainlie, although Ashur was the rod of Gods anger against the hypocriticall nation of the Jewes, yet that was no argument why that people might not stand in their defence against that enemie.

‘Whereas it is said that the necessitie, pleaded for the present Resolution, doeth not clear them in these things, because they remember in the year 1646, albeit the necessitie was pleaded by the Committee of Estates for the capitulation with James Grahame and his adherents, yet that did not hinder the Commission to bear testimonie against the pardoning of them, which was much lesse then employing them, It is answered, 1. That the necessitie being clear (as it hath been cleared in the present case) pleadeth most stronglie for, and may clear any concerning the making use of meanes in themselves lawfull for just defence. 2. That necessitie pleaded by the Committee of Estates was meerelie pretended, they having then sufficiencie of power to have suppressed and taken order with that enemie. What is alledged from the passages and papers alreadie cited, as speaking against the employing of them in our armie in the defence of the Kingdome, hath been alreadie sufficientlie answered. That which followeth, spoken against unbelieve in case of the scarceness of meanes, etc., we acknowledge the Divyne trueth of that, that it is all one with God to save with many or with few, and that it is great sinne to be misbelieving when God in his providence redacteth us to scarcitie of secundarie meanes; but that it is no ground for us to neglect the use of lawfull, necessarie, and competent meanes when God doeth afford them, such as he hath yet (Blessed be his name!) left unto us in this land. But none of understanding whom we meet with doe see how these can be had without such a calling forth of the people in these parts of the land that are yet free from the oppression of the enemie as is held forth in the Publict Resolution, which being made use of—as they may be made use of, without such snares, dangers to the Cause of God, and any given scandall and just grieve to the godlie, as is pretended—whatever be the event thereupon, give us leave to say, will be more peace and comfort to us then if any further calamitie should come upon

the land, lawfull and necessarie meanes affoorded by Providence not having been made use of.

‘What followeth hereafter hath been answered before, untill it come to these words: “But we cannot conceive how the Kingdom and Cause can be well separated,” etc.: Wherein give us leave to say, without offence, great injurie is done to the Commission of the Kirk in that resolution, while as it is alledged that therein we do separate the Kingdome from the Cause, as [if] we were goeing contrarie to the mynd and course of this Kirk and Kingdome these twelve yeares past, which never separated them, and were homologating with such as, being adversaries and under-myners of the Cause, have endeavoured to putt religion out of the quarrell. Doeth our mentioning onlie the Kingdome in that Resolution import a separation of the Kingdome and the Cause in the quarrell against our enemie? Or what logick can draw out such a consequence out of it? We doe think that the Kingdome being in danger by this enemie the Cause also is in danger, and the defending of the Kingdome will be the defending of the Cause also. And we trust no instruments shall be employed for the defence of the Kingdome to the prejudice of the Cause. So that we see not that much advantage is by that Resolution given to the enemie, and we wonder how it can be said to be inductive to others to comply with them to the prejudice of the Kingdome, as being of lesse value and importance then the Cause, except these others be such as have cast off naturall affection to their native Kingdome, or judge these who are present enemies to the Kingdome not to be enemies to the Cause.’

Allowance to  
Messrs. Samuell  
Row and James  
Row to goe to  
Edinburgh.

Whereas Mr. Samuell Row and Mr. James Row, his brother, hath made knowne to the Commission of the Kirk the necessitie of their going towards Edinburgh about their particular and necessarie affaires, which cannot be done without their own presence there, Therefore the Commission doe allow of their goeing there, and desire that none be stumbled thereat.

Major James  
Durham.

The Commission of Assembly declaires that they have not heard any accession that Major James Durhame had to the unlawfull Engagement against England, nor doe they know any Kirk censure he lyeth under.

Excommunica-  
tioun of Colonell  
Archibald  
Strachan.

The Commission of Generall Assemblie, having considered the summons of Colonell Archibald Strauchane and the particulars therein wherewith he is charged, and finding by suffi-



cient prooffe and evidences that he, having deserted his charge, which was put upon him for the defence of the cause of God and the Kingdome, did not onlie refuse to act against that blasphemous army of Sectaries who had invaded the land, shedd the blood of many of our brethren, and with cruell oppression possesses a great part of the Kingdome; but also did goe into that enemie, comply with them, remaine amongst them in Edinburgh, where they have their head quarter and garrisone, and familiarlie converseth with the cheiffe officers of that armie, contrarie to his professions and promises and solemne oathes in the Covenant, and his naturall tyes and ingadgements to his native countrey; and the said Colonell, being cited to appear to answer for these his greevous and scandalous miscariages, with certificatioun his absence would be holden as contempt and ane aggredgment of his offence, and being at divers diets called, hes not compeired but absented himself contumaciouslie: By all which the said Colonell being found guiltie, not onlie of deserting the Cause and withdrawing from the defence of the Kingdome, and of grosse compliance with the enemies thereof, but also of perjurie, treacherie, betraying most unnaturally and perfidiously the great trust put upon him, and of contempt of Ecclesiastick authoritie; and the Commission, judging these haynous offences against God and his Kirk to deserve the highest censures, Doe therefore, after mature deliberation, moved with the zeale of God, ordaine the said Colonell Archibald Strauchane to be excommunicat for the same, and declared to be of the number of these whom Christ commandeth to be holden by all and everie one of the faithfull as heathens and publicanes; and appoynts this sentence to be pronounced the next Lords day, being the tuelff day of this instant moneth of Januarij, in the Kirk of Perth, by Mr. Alexander Rollock, minister there, and that thereafter the same be intimat in all the congregations of this Kirk the first Sabbath after advertisement shall come to them.

The Commission of Assembly appoints these who were upon the former conference to meet and attend the conference.

The next meeting the morne at 8 houres.

*Perth, 7 Januarij 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Wood, William Rait, Alexander Spittell, James Sharp, Thomas Melvill, John Chalmers, Samuel Row, James Symson, James Hamiltoun, John Robertson, William Row, Alexander Dickson, Robert Young, Alexander Symmer, George Pittillo, Alexander Ireland, Frederick Carmichael. ELDERS.—Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, Thomas Quhyte.

Reference,  
Lord Ogilvie to  
the Presbyterie  
of Meegle.

The Commission of Assembly, considering the petition of the Lord Ogilvie to have all scandalls taken off him, and particularlie to satisfie for his accession to the late rysing in the north, doe refer him to the Presbyterie of Meegle, giving power to them, upon sufficient evidence of his repentance, to prescryve and cause receive him to publict satisfaction.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, seriously considering the present distresse and danger of the Lords people in this Kirk and Kingdome, through the unjust violence and oppression and the pernicious errors of the Sectarian armie of England, continuing now a long tyme in this land, have found it necessarie to emit this Solemne Warning for information of all the members of this Kirk, and stirring them up to their duetie at this tyme; and doe ordaine the same to be publictly read in all the congregations of this Kirk, whereof Presbyteries are to take a speciall care and to make report.

‘A SOLEMN WARNING to all the Members of this Kirk from the Commission of the Generall Assembly.

‘As it hath pleased the Lord, who is wonderful in counsell and excellent in working, in the carying on of his work, since the tyme of the first receaving of our Nationall Covenant, for the mayntenance of that work in this Kirk and Kingdom, and entring into the Solemn League and Covenant with our neighbour Kingdoms of England and Ireland, for propagating and advanceing the same amongst them, to exercise his people with many tryalls, so it hath been his great mercie, not onlie to preserve the publict judicatories of this Kirk faithfull and steadfast with Him in his Covenant and Cause, but also to furnish them with wisdome and courage to discern and give seasonable Warnings agaynst diverse tentations and snares of the tymes, and to hold forth to the people of God their dueties in everie tryell, whereby it hath

come to pass, through the Lords blessing upon their labours, that such as feared God have been much helped to stand fast in the Cause of God in the saddest hours and greatest tentations, untill the Lord did make a way to escape.

‘And now the Lord, in his wyse and most holy dispensation, having brought his people of this land unto a sad tryall as any that ever we have been in since the begining of the work, by the invasion, prevalencie, and oppression of the Sectarian partie of England; although, at the tyme of their first invading of this Kingdome, the injustice and perfidiousness of their cause was abundantly discovered by the Committee of Estates and the Generall Assembly, and seasonable Warning was given agaynst compliyanse with them (which we hope all who truely love God, Religion, and Government have not yet forgotten and casten behind their back, but will make conscience to follow); yet, considering that the Lord, for our tryell, hath suffered the temptation to grow, and perceaving that some already perfidiously and unnaturally have gone in to them, We, desyring to be faithfull to God in our station, fynd it a duetie incumbent to us to renew the word of exhortation to all the people of God in this land; hoping that the Lord, according to his wonted way of blessing the word of his servants, will not let it be ineffectuall upon the hearts of such as fear Him.

‘In the first place, therefore, we exhort, and, as the servants and messengers of Jesus Christ, doe in his name charge the people of God in this Kirk and Kingdome to avoyd all sorts of complying with these fairsaid enemies, whether by speaking favourablie of them and their wayes, or speaking disrespectfullie of the publict, just, and necessarie Resolutions and proceedings of Kirk and State for opposing their wicked designs against this Kingdome and delyvering the land from their unjust and cruell oppression, or reproaching such in Kirk and State as have been constant in the Covenant and Cause of God, and adhered to our first principles, with imputations and aspersions of Malignancie and backslyding, because of their zeale agaynst that enemy, and care to have the liberties and government of this Kingdome mayntayned agaynst their violence, or by conversing with them familiarlie, or by contributing anything in an active way for their mayntenance and help; but especiallie by keeping correspondence with them, mediatlíe or imediatlíe, to give them intelligence of the counsels, resolutions, and proceedings of Kirk or State, by going in unto or



joyning with them in counsell or armies, or any other way of acting for their cause, or seduceing others to any of these. And to the effect that all may be the more stirred up to guard themselves agaynst their fayr and entysing words, and agaynst the suggestions and insinuations of any that are agents for them, we desyre and warn all people of the land to take notice of and consider, besyde such things as have been represented in former papers:—

‘First, That as they did most unjustlie and perfidiously invade this Kingdome, contrarie to Covenant and Treaties, as was cleared before the world by the papers emitted both by Kirk and State at their first in-comming, the intentions of this Kingdom, as then so now, being no other but the mayntenance of Religion, their own just rights, liberties, and Government, not owning any Malignant interest, nor owning any interest whatsoever of mans, but according to the Covenant in subordination to Religion and the safetie of these Kingdoms; so that as their invasion was most unjust and perfidious, so is their guiltinesse now exceeding much increased and heightened by much innocent bloodshed of the people and saints of God in this land, the more than barbarous usage of our prisoners, by sterving many hundreths of them with hunger and cold, and sending away many others as slaves unto remote parts of the world; by laying many congregations of the land waste, chasing ministers from their charges, spoyling, plundering, and oppressing the people of God in this land.

‘Now, for any of this Kirk and Kingdom to comply and joyn with this enemy, and to act any wayes for them, were it not, besydes the unnaturall treacherie of it agaynst their native countrey (a villanie which hath been abominable and execrable even amongst all Heathen nations, much more amongst Christian people), were it not a most manifest personall and formall violating of our Solemn Covenant—wherein we are bound to mayntain Religion, the liberties and Government of the Kingdom, the Kings Majesties person and Government in defence of Religion, and everie one another in this common cause—and also to be accessorie unto and bring upon themselves the guiltiness of all these mens opposition to the work of God, usurpation, persecution of faithfull and stedfast Covenanters in the other two Kingdoms, and of their unjust invading of this Kingdom, all the bloodshed, despyte against the Ordinances of God, violence,

oppression, and villanies which they have done since they came into it? And would it not, not only render us vyle and reproachfull to all nations round about us, but also draw on the wrath of God, who is a severe avenger of the breach of Covenants made in his name, though they be but with men? Verilie, our hearts do tremble to think, and all people in this land have cause to mourne before the Lord, that any have been found amongst us who have alreadie fallen into such abbotinable and fearfull defection, contrarie to so solemn vowes, especiallie having so clear and well-grounded Testimonies and Warnings, tymously given them both by State and Kirk, to avoid such courses. These that hitherto have been preserved from such falling would be the more watchfull over their hearts, and take heed lest they fall, and be not high-mynded but fear. We do not think it necessary to insist in guarding the mynds of people agaynst the snare of that argument which the enemies take from the great success and series of providences wherewith their undertaking and course have been followed, whereby they would dazle the eyes of the ignorant and simple, this being aboundantlie dashed in former papers, and even of itself evidently absurd, the Word of God being so clear for this, and experiences in all generations yeelding so manyfold examples thereof, that often tymes, in the Lords holy providence, wicked men in most wicked courses, even agaynst Gods own people, may have much prosperitie for a tyme, for the tryall and humbling of his own, and the greater judgement upon their enemies when they have filled up the measure of their iniquitie. Providences are not our rules whereby to judge of the justice or injustice of a course, but the Law and the Testimonie, if they speak not according to this word, there is no light in them, whatsoever be the successes of men. But we shall exhort everie one, and it will be their wisdom to watch agaynst, and to be aware of, the snares of such as by subtile suggestions and whisperings labour to alienate the hearts and affections of people from these that are in publict trust in State and Kirk, and to render all their resolutions for the publict safetie suspitious and odious, the hearkening whereunto is indeed a step unto defection, and may readily lead on to downright compliance with theemie.

‘In the next place, we earnestly desyre all people to consider that it is not enough for them in these tymes not to joyne or act with or for these enemies, but that they ought also, according to

the uttermost of their power, to act and improve themselves agaynst them, And therefore we doe exhort everie one, in the fear of God, to give all loyall and hearty obedience unto such necessarie and lawfull orders and commands as are or shall be emitted by the Civill authoritie in reference to acting agaynst the saidemie. If ever there was people in the world who had cause to be a willing people to this, and to bestir themselves with all their power to oppose and defend themselves agaynst anemie, we certainlie, the people of this land at this day, have cause to do so agaynst this presentemie; whether we consider the enemies what they are, and what is the cause of their invading and persecuting us; or whether we consider our concernments that are in hazard of their designs and cruelty; or whether we consider the bands and obligations whereby we are tyed before God and the world to mayntayne and defend the same.

‘For the first, we shall not need to adde any new thing to that which was holden forth by the Committee of Estates in their answer to the Declaration of the pretended Parliament of England and the Declaration of that armie when they first entred into this land. We shall only desyre that what was sayd there may be now called to minde and reviewed—pages 17, 18.

‘For the second, we shall desyre all ingenuous, honest and godlie hearts to consider these things. 1. How many of our dear brethren, flesh of our flesh and bone of our bone, are slaine with the sword innocentlie and without cause, and how manie [led] into captivitie, and therein sterved with hunger or cold and sent away as slaves. 2. A great part of our land subdued and lying under their feete, and the Lords people, our brethren there, oppressed, spoyled, inslaved in their bodies, endangered in their soules, which lye open to the poyson of their pernicious errors, being destitute of the ordinances of God and their ministers, who might informe, comfort, and strenthen their hearts in the Lord, whose distressed condition and sad afflictions cry to us for help and relieff, and cry to Heaven agaynst us, if we shall lye by, for that woe which is pronounced against these that are at ease in Sion and remember not the affliction of Joseph. 3. What these are already suffering, that the same is threatned agaynst the rest of the land, and cannot be avoyded, if we shall not tymeously ryse up, and, seeking the Lords help and assistance, faithfullie and actively make use of that power (which God hath mercifully in his providence left yet in our hand) agaynst their violence. 4. Is any thing lesse intended and persued



by these men then the destruction of our King, now in Covenant with God and his people, the utter overturning of our government, under which we have lived and subsisted for so many generations, and the enthralling us and this ancient Kingdome in bondage and slaverie unto them, as, without all which, they conceive they cannot promise security to themselves in their violent and wicked unparalleled usurpations at home in their native countrey? 5. Is not Religion also, and the cause of Jesus Christ (which ought to be dear and more precious unto us nor any thing or interest worldlie under heaven, and for defence of which our lyves ought not to be deare to us) in danger of utter subversion and ruine by these mens crueltie and impietie? What they have done in their owne countrey in the matters of Religion, by continuall obstructing the work of Reformation, by craftie under-mynings while it was carrying on, and then at last breaking it in peices, when they had gotten power in their hands, by avowing all sorts of impious and blasphemous errors, and setting up an abominable toleration thereof, and now at last of Poperie; by oppressing, persecuting and casting out honest and faithfull ministers of Christ for preaching and speaking agaynst their errors, injustice and usurpation, and refusing to approve their usurped power, is now so manifest before the world that none can be ignorant thereof. And albeit, in their invading of us, they pretend only to be acting civill matters, as they say, their libertie and saftie, yet certainly—because they cannot promise themselves securitie in their errors, confusions and impieties in England, so long as Religion stands inteer in this Kingdom, especiallie so long as Presbyteriall Government, which is the hedge of trueth and a terrour to heresies and hereticks, is keiped up, and our religious League and Covenant, which binds to maintainance of Religion, is avowed by any of these nations—their crueltie and violence will have no rest, if they gett way, until they have overwhelmed us with the same confusions in Religion which they have effectuated on the neighbour Kingdome; as when Religion is overthrowne and destroyed in these Kingdomes (which God avert, and we hope he shall for his owne glorie and names sake), is it not endangered in all orthodox Protestant Kirks abroad round about us?—who this day are looking at the standing or falling of it in these Kingdomes as the apparent means of the standing or falling of it amongst them selves also. By this brief narration may be seen that which we doubt not but everie sensible man doeth see by himself, that whatsoever can be deare and

precious to any people in the world are all to us now lying at the stake, and that therefore everie one amongst us—as we would not render our selves reproachfull to all nations round about us, and willinglie involve ourselves in the greatest miseries that a people can be brought unto—ought to take their life in their hand, and, according to their stations, places and power, to be forthcoming to the defence of these things against unjust violence.

‘ And now, in the third place, let everie one of us adde to these things the consideration of the bonds and obligations that lye upon us to this duetie, by the law of God, the law of nature, our Nationall Covenant, and Solemn League and Covenant, and the paines therein contained, whereunto we have devoted ourselves, if we shall desert or fail in performing that duetie. And we thinke everie sensible heart may tremble to intertayne any thoughts of lying back from or slacking in the duetie, being called thereunto by lawfull authoritie.

‘ We doubt not but sundrie things may be and are already suggested to the people of God in this land, to weaken their hands and to discourage their hearts in doing their duetie, and to obstruct necessarie raising and levying of forces at this tyme, against which we desyre all, in the feare of God, to arme and garde themselves, that they hearken not thereunto, as they would not bring upon themselves the guilt of all that the land hath already suffered, and all that it may yet suffer—in Religion, liberties, government, the lyves and estates of people—from that enemy, if they be not withstood. Certainlie we know no thing which ought to move any to lye back or to slacken their hands in any wyse.

‘ As to what is suggested by some for treating with the enemy, rather than hazard the effusion of more blood, we confesse that blood, especially the blood of Gods people, should be verie precious, and rather than the effusion of it be hazarded, very much damage in our matters should be sustained and borne with, yea, much in outward things quitt and renounced. And we confesse that we should seek peace with all men, as farre as is possible, and follow after it. And if there might be a treatie with these enemies, even after all the wrongs they have done in this land, without wronging Religion in these Kingdomes, united in Covenant for mutuall defence and maintainance of Religion, without making ourselves accessorie to all the violence done by them against Religion and government in England, without falsifying our vowes made to God, our Declarations and treaties, made and emitted before the world, to maintain

the Kings person, just right, and authoritie, by all lawfull and necessarie means, according to the Covenant: in a word, without quytting the Covenant, and running into the same guiltinesse of perfidiousnesse and perjurie that they have runne into, we should not be against it; but we leave it unto all honest and judicious hearts to think if that can be.

‘But the maine and principall thing which we perceave may be represented unto, and may breed scruple in the myndes of honest people in the land, as to acting at this tyme in the way and course agreed upon and appointed in the Publiet Resolutions, is because of the admission of such to act against the enemie as have been formerlie excluded. For removing this scruple from the mynds of these that are honest and godlie (who, we acknowledge, ought to be had in tender respect), we doe desyre, first, that the course resolved upon, and the necessitie requyring the same, may be looked upon and seriouslie considered. The Resolution is this, That all fensible persons be raised and permitted to act against the publiet enemie for defence of the Kingdome, excepting such as are excommunicated or forefaulted or knowenlie profane and flagitious, or have been from the beginning or continue still or are at this present time obstinate enemies to the Cause and Covenant; and provyding that no person gett such power putt in their hands as may be prejudiciall to the Cause of God. The necessitie of this course is so great and evident that no man can but see it, considering the necessarie duetie of just defence against an enemie intending by violence to destroy our liberties and government, and to force us to quyte and renounce our Covenant sworne to the Most High God. And considering that our former forces being ruined, a great part of the Kingdome being absolutelie under the power of the enemie, it is not possible to rayse a competent power in warrantable prudence to oppose the enemie, unlesse there be a more generall calling forth of the people, in parts that are yet free, then have been before. Now the cause being thus, Can the calling of such as are subjects to the Kingdome, limited with such exceptions and provisions, be a sinfull course? Or should any truelie godlie and honest subjects withdraw their necessarie concurrence for the just defence of the Kingdome?

‘For, first. It hath been through all generations, and is the universall, uncontroverted practise of all Christian Kingdomes and States, approved by the judgement of the soundest Protestant Divynes, in case of just and necessarie defence against forraigne



invasion, to imploy all such as are acknowledged subjects and citizens in such a way as is not evidentlie destructive to Religion, and particularlie the practise of our own first Reformers of this Kirk, who did receive and admitt unto communion of counsells, and acting against the Queene Regent and her faction of Frenches and others, sundrie of the subjects who had been before upon her part, opposing the professours of the true Religion, then called the Congregation, when as they came to acknowledge the error of their former course, and wer willing to joyne with the Congregation in the Cause of God.

‘Secondlie. As the law of nature doeth bynd and oblige everie one that is a member of the politick bodie of a Kingdome or State to endeavour, to the uttermost of their power, the preservation of the whole and of the fellow members, in a just quarrell and cause against unjust violence, which if they refuse to doe, they are guiltie of murther and treacherie against the Common-wealth, so this same law of nature alloweth the bodie, and layeth an obligation upon such as are rulers, to call for the help and assistance of everie member, as necessitie requyreth, for defence and deliverance of the bodie from destruction (provyding it may be without the undoing of a greater good than is the preservation of the body, as it is in the present case and present Resolution), which if they refuse or neglect to doe, they runne them selves into the same guiltinesse and betray their trust.

‘Thirdlie. The Word of God doeth hold out to us sufficient cleare warrant for this practise. We may fynd in the Book of Judges that when, upon defection from the purity of Religion and the Covenant of God, that ancient Kirk was brought under the oppression of forraigne enemies, yet so soone as the Lord, of his good pleasure, raised up Governours for their defence and delyverance, the whole people were raised and gathered together for that end, and called out promiscuouslie, notwithstanding a great part of them, no question, had been in the defection. And it cannot be said, without groundlesse rashnesse, that all such had given convincing evidences of their repentance; nor doe we fynd that any godly refused to concurre with their fellow subjects, or that any of their Governours are reproved for not excluding from rysing in armes for the necessarie defence and delyverance of the land such as had been in the defection. But, on the contrarie, we fynd such sadlie reproved, and terrible curses pronounced against them who came not forth to joyne in the worke. See Judges 5, verses 15,

16, 17, and 23. 2. The like may be seen in the history of the Kings and Chronicles, where, after defection from Religion and the Covenant of God, gracious, reforming Kings arose, and had to doe against forraigne invasion. 3. We doe fynd in 1 Samuell 11 a cleare example of this practise approven of God and followed with his blessing, making it successfull, where Saul, in the case of Jabesh Gilead besieged by a forraigne enemie, commandeth all Israel to come foorth for the defence and delyverie of their brethren, under the payne of severe civill censure. And, accordinglie, all being moved by the feare of God falling upon them, as it is sayd, they did come forth as one man. Yet, as we may perceive, Cap. 10, verse ultim., manie of them (as is apparent a great faction) were sonnes of Beliall, wicked and turbulent persons, who, as they had before turbulentlie rejected Samuels government and requyred a King, so then had they opposed the Word and cleare revealed will of God in calling Saul to the government of his people. Neither is there anything can be brought in Scripture which speaketh against this Resolution in our present case, to wit, of just and necessarie defence against forraigne invasion, whereby the whole Kingdome, lyves, liberties, and estates of the people thereof are in danger of utter ruine.

‘ As for any scruple or doubt which may be in the myndes of honest and godlie people against the Publiet Resolution, there may be cleare and sufficient satisfaction unto such as are not wilfullie resolved unto the contrarie. For as to former Declarations and Publiet Resolutions and our Solemne Acknowledgement and Engagement, made after the unlawfull Engagement against England, whereby many are debarred from places of power and trust in counsels and armies, it would be considered that these things were done in relation to acting in a way of prosecution of the Cause, but were no wayes intended to the prejudice of just and necessarie defence of the Kingdome against forraigne invasion, for which we are allowed and bound by the law of nature (which no humane lawes or resolutions can infringe or prejudice) to make use of all subjects in the Kingdome, if the making use of them be not sinfull in it selfe. And to the end it may appeare unto all who are scrupled from the Solemn Engagement concerning the present Publiet Resolution for acting against the enemie, that the intention and end of that Engagement was no other then what hath been presently sayd, we doe desyre it may be remembred that, at the tyme when the Solemn Acknowledgement was a forming and

drawing up, it was represented by some then present that it might be a thing prejudiciall to the Kingdomes safetie in case of forraigne invasion if so many were absolutely debarred from taking armes; and it was then answered publictlie that, in such a case, all subjects within the Kingdome might and ought to ryse for the just defence thereof. And, therefore, in the obligatorie part of the Acknowledgement and Engagement in the 6 article thereof, page 12, which concerneth complying with Malignants, no thing is expressed which importeth the bynding up of the hands of the Kingdom from imploying any that are acknowledged subjects for the necessarie defence thereof, nor is there so much as any mention of armes made therein at all. These things are well knowne and cannot be forgotten by such as were upon the Commission at that tyme. As for any thing that is sayd in latter Declarations concerning this matter, even in relation to defence against our invaders, as it stretcheth further then the known intentions of our first resolutions, so it is to be considered that it was in a tyme when the whole Kingdome was inteere, and there might be choyse made of instruments to act. We confesse that in such a case choyse should be made of the best instruments. But the case is altered, and yet, neither at this tyme is it resolved that any shall be imployed that are profane or continuing in enmitie to the Covenant or Cause of God. As to what is alleadged from the eminent danger apprehended to follow upon and accompanie the way resolved upon, because thereby many being to be imployed who have formerly been in opposition and courses prejudiciall to the Cause, it may be feared that these, having gotten power in their hands, cannot but imploy the same according to their own principles, and for establishing their owne ends, destructive to the work of God: in answer to this we desyre it be considered. 1. Suppose there were some danger in this kynd, yet it is not certaine and inevitable, and, on the other hand, if necessarie help, in itself not sinfull, be not employed, there is certaine ruine from the wickednesse and crueltie of our enemies, both to Kingdome and Cause, without ane extraordinarie Divine work, which we have no warrand to look for, neglecting ordinarie meanes. 2. Many of these who have been debarred hitherto have been formerlie active and forward for the Covenant and Cause of God, have now acknowledged the sinfulnessse of their fall from their steadfastnesse, and have bound themselves to steadfastnesse and faithfulnessse in tyme coming by all the bonds that can



be imposed upon men. 3. The reason why many of these did oppose the Cause of God was their sinfull preference of the Kings interest, which was then in opposition to the Cause; but now, that being removed, and the Kings interest and the Cause of God being joyned, there is not such danger that way.

‘We acknowledge that it is all one with God to save with many or with few, and that as it is a great provocation to putt trust and confidence in multitudes, or in the strength of meanes, so also it is a great sinne to be misbelieviug when God in his providence redacteth us to scarcetie of secundarie meanes. Yet this is no ground for us to neglect the use of lawfull, necessarie, and competent meanes, when God doeth afford them, such as he hath left (blessed be his name!) to us in this land yet in some measure. But how a competent meanes can be had no man of understanding can see, without such calling foorth of the people in these parts of the land that are yet free from the oppression of the enemy, as is held foorth in the Publiet Resolution, which course, being not sinfull in itselfe, and being necessarie in the present case and condition of the Kingdome, if any shall stumble thereat, the scandall is not given but taken; and if they doe refuse to concurre therein, according to the duety whereunto they are bound by the law of nature and the Covenant, they cannot but highlie sinne against God. Yea, suppose the Civill Magistrate should employ some instruments for defence of the land whom they ought not to employ (which we hope they will not doe, and if they should, we would not fayle to testify against them), yet this will be no just ground nor give warrand to any godly in the land to desert or lye back from performance of that necessarie duetie which they owe to their native countrey in a just cause, but their part were to goe about this with all diligence, mourning for the sinne of the magistrate.

‘Therefore we doe againe, in the name of the Lord, informe and exhort all the people of God in this Kirk and Kingdome that, in obedience to the lawfull command of civill authoritie, they shall readilie, honestlie, and chearfullie goe about all the duties that relate to our own just defence, that none in such an exigent, either through base mynding their owne ease and personall safetie more than the publiet safety of the land and Cause of God, lye aback, or, by the suggestions or whisperings of any slandering the Publiet Resolution of Kirk and State, obstruct or retarde the present necessarie levies for the defence of the Kingdome and Cause, or

suffer themselves to be hindered from their duetie ; but that everie one in his station lay out himself to the outmost, and neither spare his person nor paines nor meanes for the acquyting of him selfe and encouraging of others. Our cause is righteous, whatsoever it hath pleased the Lord, in his holie, just, and wyse providence, to bring upon us for our sinnes against his Majestie, especiallie our great misprysing and contempt of the glorious Gospell, and of his Sonne Jesus Christ. We stand for the defence of our Religion, lyves, liberties, families, estates, countrey, government, our lawfull King, and his just authority in the defence of Religion, and everie thing that is or can be deare unto anie people, all which are in hazard to be destroyed and ruined by our wicked and perfidious enemies, if so be we shall not in the Lords strength bestirre our selves for our just defence. And now also the sadd and desolate condition of the citie of our solemnities, and the oppressions of all our deare brethren under the feete of the enemy, cry aloud to us, who are bound by nature and Covenant to account the injuries done to them as if they were done to our selves. Who knoweth but the Lord, who heretofore hath not gone out with our armies against this enemy, will now returne and have mercie on his people, and shew forth his displeasure against those who are helping forward the affliction ? Certainlie the measure of their iniquitie is filling up, and their feete shall slyde in due tyme. For the day of vengeance is in the Lords heart, and the yeare of recompense for Zions contraversie. He will not alwayes contend, nor be angrie for ever with his people, nor suffer the rod of the wicked to rest upon their lot, lest they put foorth their hands to wickednesse. Let us aryse and doe our duety, trusting in his name, and believing the word of his prophets ; and that our sinnes may not stand up to separate betwixt us and our God, let all of us, King, nobles, pastours, and people of all ranks, labour more seriouslie and sincerelie to search out our provocations agaynst God, and to be more deeply humbled for the same, to apply the Lord Jesus by faith for our peace and reconciliation with God, and to poure out our soules before Him, that he may have mercie upon us through Jesus Christ, and save us for his own names sake. Amen.'

The Commission of Assembly think fitt that the whole brethren of the Commission wait upon the Kings Majestie at his coronation.

The next meeting at 2 houres.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*.—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. John Robertstone, John Chalmers, Alexander Ireland, Alexander Symmer, William Rait, Alexander Spittell, James Hamiltoun, Thomas Melvill, George Pittillo, Frederick Carmichell, James Sharp, William Row, Alexander Dickson, Robert Young. ELDERS.—Lord Marquiss of Argyle, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, Thomas Whyte.

Lord Marqueis of Argyle and Lord Humbie presented this day ane other answer from the Estates of Parliament to the Remonstrance presented to them in November, which being more satisfactorie then the former, the Commission appoints the same to be putt upon record; Tenour whereof followes:—

*Perth, 28th December 1650.*

‘The Kings Majestie and Estates of Parliament, having, after mature deliberation, considered the Remonstrance tendred unto them upon the       day of       by the Commissioners of the Generall Assembly, doe with all thankfulnessse acknowledge their zeale and tender affection in giving so seasonable a warning to the Parliament and Judicatories to be humbled for their sinne in this tyme of sadd dispensation and trouble, which are the effects and fruites thereof. And albeit in the paper of the 13 of December 1650 from the Parliament, in answer to the said Remonstrance, it was incumbent to them to cleare severall points of trueth in matter of fact, and to remove prejudices of the publict judicatories and members thereof, which might arise from misinformations and mistakes, and was thereupon offered to be a ground of conference, yet it was nowayes thereby intended to extenuate their faults, nor to justify themselves before God, in whose sight they professe and declair their unfained desyre to be truelie humbled, not onlie for the sinnes of the Kingdome, but likewise for their owne sinnes in the publict administration of their places, and for their personall guiltinesse, especiallie that they have not as they ought valued the inestimable benefite of the Gospell nor submitted themselves to the obedience thereof, that they have not received Christ in their hearts and walked worthie of him in their lyves, which is the fountaine and cause of their sinnes and failings, as were fullie held forth in the causes of the late publick humiliation of the Kingdome.

The Parli-  
aments Answer  
to the Remon-  
strance of  
November last.



‘As they doe thinke the addresses made to the King in his low condition, and the using of lawfull meanes to get a right understanding betwixt his Majestie and this nation, that he might joyne in Covenant with God and his people for the good of Religion and his Kingdomes, as the most powerfull and probable meanes to restoir him to his just rights, was a necessarie duetie ; so, if any who were employed in the manageing of that great bussiness and trust, out of their forwardness and zeale to have the same spreadillie effectuated, did use precipitancie in carying on or closeing of the Treattie, befor full and perfite assurance of everie condition demanded by this Church and Kingdome, they are confident, when the samen shall be made to appeare, they will be most willing to make an ingenuous confession and be sincearlie humbled for the same, and doe blesse God, who moved the King to grant all that was desired so soone as he came into this Kingdome. Although we have in this tyme of extreame danger to the Cause and Kingdome, after advice had with the Commissioners of the Generall Assemblie, admitted many who were formerlie excluded to be employed in the armie in this defensive warre against that armie of Sec-taries who, contrarie to the Covenant and treaties, have most perfidiously invaded and are destroying the Kingdome ; nor darring to omitt so necessarie a duetie, for feare of any future danger which may ensue upon this imployment of such, yet it shall be our care, so farre as God shall give us power and strength, that the Cause be not thereby wronged, but caried on according to our first principles and grounds of the Covenant, trusting that God will in the worst of tymes have a care of his owne work, and may make the present dangers and troubles to be a meane of true repentance to these who have failed, and to unite us the more stronglie together in this just and necessarie defensive warre against the commoun enimie.

‘We confesse our guiltinesse for our slownesse in purging the Kings familie from scandalous and disaffected persons, and for not debarring Malignants and disaffected persons accesse to his Majestie, which is of most dangerous consequence ; and shall endeavour, according to our power, that the Kings familie may be constitute of persons of known integritie and affection to the Cause and Covenant, and faithfull to the King

and Kingdome, knowing that the counsellis and practises of such as are in trust about his Majestie and have accesse to his Royall persone may have great influence upon both.

‘We doe acknowledge the oppression of the officers and souldiers by exorbitant quarterings, by unjust exactions for supernumerant plundering and taking of money for men, the applying of the samen to their owne use, and wanting the men they should have for defence of the Kingdome, to be a verie greivous sinne and betraying of the trust reposed in them, of which we doe not hold our selves guiltlesse, in swa farre as, notwithstanding of the many acts made for punishing of these crymes and oppressions, the committers thereof are not yet brought to tryell and condigne punishment, which we shall, God willing, endeavour to amend.

‘The oppression of many poore tennents, which cryes aloud in the eares of the Lord, hath been a sinne much abounding in the land, from which we darre not purge our selves to be free, in exacting more from poore tennents then they could well pay even in the tyme of peace, without leading a poore and miserable life, and not relieving them for<sup>1</sup> publick burdens in tyme of warre so much as we ought; whereof though some be lesse guilty then others, yet there hath not been such tendernes and compassion herein as should have been, which is a just cause of publick humiliation. Upon serious and partiall<sup>2</sup> examination of our owne wayes and conversatiouns, we doe ingenuously confesse, besydes the publick sinnes of our administration in our places, that we have the guiltinesse of many domesticall and personall sinnes to be humbled for before God. We have fallen from our first love. We have not that zeale, unitie and courage we had for the Cause at the renewing of our Covenant, in the beginning of this work of Reformatioun. Our former amitie and unitie are turned into jealousie and division. There is not that self-denyell, nor that publicknesse of spirit and sincere walking, that ought to be in the cause of God and so publick a worke as [we] are honoured to be actors in. And if, besides these faults, there be any accusation or particular challenge against us, or any one of us, we are most willing

---

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *from*.

<sup>2</sup> For *impartiall*, as in the Duplicate.

and desirous that any man that can give evidences of our faults and failing, in an orderlie and legall way, may be pleased to doe the samen; and we shall not shunne any just tryell or censure, praying that the Lord may turne us from the evill of our wayes, and that he may turne away his wrath and heaveie indignation from the land, and that we may in his strength goe actively about the speedy performance of these dueties we owe to Religion, our King, and bleeding countrey, which have been clearlie represented and seriouslie recommended unto us by the reverend Commissioners of the Generall Assemblie, and to which we are so straitlie bound by our solemne vowes and Covenant.

LOUDOUN, *Can<sup>tr</sup>arius*,

*I. P. D. P.*'

The Commission, considering that the letter formerly sent to Sterline Presbyterie being of more generall concernement, Therefore thinke fitt to send this other letter also to them. Tenour whereof followes:—

Another letter  
to the Presby-  
terie of  
Sterline.

‘REVEREND AND BELOVED BRETHREN,—We have received your letter, and are verie much dissatisfied therewith, as also for that we hear some of yow have spoken and taught publictlie against the Publict Resolutions of the Kirk and Kingdome for the defence thereof, and then yow have sent your positive judgement to us, containing your resolution not to act conforme to the said Resolutions. Yet we have in a paper laboured to satisfie your scruples and answer your arguments to the contrair, which we trust will satisfie yow, and give yow occasion and encouragement to hold hand to publict orders, and to further the present necessar ryseing for delyvering of this oppressed Kirk and Kingdome. The eyes of many are upon yow; and your drawing back at such a tyme, while the enemy ceases not to prosecut his attempts against the whole land, and particularlie to gaine the place where yow have charge, cannot but have verie sad consequences, which we pray God may be farre from yow, who have so frequentlie and fullie given testimonie against all adversaries to the Cause, and particularlie against the Sectaries. We are confident that yow remember the Acts 1638 and 1648, anent these who are silent



or speake ambiguouslie, and much more these who speak against the necessarie Resolutions of the Assembly or their Commissioners for publict good, and that yow will carefully avoid coming within the compasse thereof, which would be to us verie sadd. But we hope God will prevent that, and perswade yow better things, for your and our mutuall joy, and for the confort of all the godlie in the land, and to the dis-appointment of the publict enemie, who not onlie waites for advantages, but also boists, and that in print, that he hath gained much by that way which hath been taken in the West, which we have seene and are sorie to mention. In the matter of the cesse we thinke it not fitt to say much, where people that could not flee are forced to remaine under the power of the enemie. But this we may confidently affirme, and doe expect, that yow will accordingly testifie, upon all occasions, that voluntarie accession to the enemie, wilfull secession from Publict Resolutions for resisting of the enemie, and loving to live at ease without acting against the common enemie, and a pragmaticall activenesse in retarding the leavies for the present safety of the Kingdome—all these, or any of these, are degrees of compliyanse of an high nature and of unhappie consequence. Thus having given yow our mynd anent these things which yow have propounded, we beseech God to blesse yow and us with a happie and heartie concurrence in advanceing the delyverie of this Kirk and Kingdome, and rests,

‘ Your loving brethren,

*Perth,*

7 Januarij 1651.

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.’

Direct:—‘ *For our reverend brethren, the Moderator and brethren of the Presbyterie of Sterling.*’

The Commission of Assembly think fitting that the ministers of the towne of Sterline be conferred with in St. Andrews by some brethren there, and that letters be written to them for that purpose; tenour whereof followes.

‘ REVEREND BRETHREN,—Since the writting of the other two letters to your Presbyterie, the larger and the schorter, both in answer to yours, we, having heard more of your preaching against the Publict Resolutions, have thought it necessar

Letter to the  
Ministers of  
Sterline.

hereby to desyre yow, that (unlesse yow be satisfied by these to concurre for the furtherance of Publiet Resolutions) yow will repair to the burgh of St. Andrews betuixt this and the nixt Lords day, where we have appointed diverse of our number to conferre with yow for your satisfaction, that so there may be an unanimous goeing along to encourage our flockes to concurre in the present publiet service; and that in the meane tyme yow will be carefull that these whom yow imploy doe not preach against Publiet Resolutiouns. So committing yow to God, we are,

‘Your verie loving brethren,

Perth,

7 Januarij 1651.

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.’

Direct:—‘For our Reverend brethren, Mr. James Guthrie and Mr. David Bennet, Ministers at Sterling.’

Ministers to  
the King.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Messrs. George Leslie, James Wood, and Robert Traill to attend the King and his familie for performing ministeriall dueties to them, with Mr. Robert Blair and Mr. James Durhame, the ministers ordinarie for that imployment, and that by courses untill the next Assembly, each of them serving two moneths, and that Mr. George Leslie beginne the first course and Mr. Robert Traill succedd to him.

Ministers to  
attend the Com-  
mittee that  
attend the  
armie.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Mr. Robert Douglas, Moderator, to attend the Committee of Estates that attend the armie, for performing ministeriall dueties to them according to the ordinance of the late Assemblie, and with him Messrs. James Hamiltoune, Mungo Law, John Smyth, Robert Ker, and James Sharp, two of them at least serving by courses.

Minister to  
the King.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Mr. William Rait to attend the King and his familie for performing ministeriall dueties to them, in absence of Mr. James Durhame during his sicknesse, at least untill Mr. George Leslie be ready to come there.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Messrs. John Robertstone, William Rait, James Sharp, to conferre with Lues Gordoune and report.

The Commission of Assembly approves the answer to the Presbyterie of Glasgow ; Tenour whereof followes :—

‘REVEREND BRETHREN,—We have received a letter directed from your Moderatour in name of the Presbyterie, and doe also understand that the equall halfe of them that were present (except the Moderatour of that meeting) dissented from the same, concerning which we returne this as our sense. We doe approve of the dissenters their faithfulnessse and advysednes in not retarding or censuring Publict Resolutions for the defence of the land, and thinks they have done their duetie in dissenting from the paper which yow have sent to us. We are much dissatisfied with your letter, as also becaus that some of yow (as we heare) have spoken and taught publictlie against the Publict Resolutions of the Kirk and Kingdome for the just and necessar defence thereof. Brethren, we shall never forgett the comfortable societie we have had with yow in our publict matters heretofore, and therfore are the more afflicted that yow should now withdraw yourselves (and als many as respect your ministerie) from concurrence in our necessarie defence against a confessed and commounemie. We did receive a letter from the Presbyterie of Sterline to the lyke purpose as yours was, and containing diverse arguments to that purpose, which we have laboured to answer, as yow may see by the copie of our answer, which we trust will satisfie yow, and perswad yow to further the executioun of the publict and necessar Resolutions. Yow know that the eyes of many, yea, almost of all in that parte of the countrey, are upon yow, and that your drawing back at such a tyme, while the enemy ceases not to present his unjust and cruell attempts against the whole land, and more particularlie to fix his station amongst yow (as we heare), cannot but have verie sad consequences; which things be farre from yow (brethren) who have so frequentlie and fullie given testimonie against these prevailing enemies. We are confident that yow remember the Acts 1638 and 1648, anent these who are silent or speake ambiguously, and much more these who speake against the necessar Resolutions of the Assembly or their Commissioners for publict good; and that yow will carefully avoid

Answered to the  
Presbyterie of  
Glasgow.



comeing within the compasse thereof, which would be to us verie sadd. But we hope God shall prevent that, and perswad yow better things, for your and our mutuall joy, and for the comfort of all the godlie in the land, and to the disappointment of the publict enemie, who not onlie waites for advantages, but boasts in print that he hath gained much by that way which hath been taken in the West, which we have seene and are sorie to mention.

‘In the matter of the cesse, we are not willing to say anything in writt. But our brother, Mr. Robert Baillie, will acquaint yow with our mynd. But this we may confidentlie affirme, and doe expect that yow will accordinglie testifie, that voluntarie accession to the enemie, wilfull secession from Publict Resolutions for resisting of the enemie, and loving to live at ease without acting against the commoun enemie, and a pragmaticall activenes in retarding the levies for the present safety of the Kingdome—all these, or any of these, are degrees of compli-  
 vance of an high nature and of unhappie consequence. Thus having given yow our mynd to the full of these things which yow have proponed, we beseech God to blesse yow and us with a happie and heartie concurrence in advancing the deliverie of this Kirk and Kingdome, and rest,

‘Your loving brethren,

Perth,

THE COMMISSIONERS

7 Januarij 1651.

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.’

Direct:—‘*For our Reverend brethren, the Moderatour and brethren of the Presbyterie of Glasgow.*’

The Commission of Assembly approves a letter to be sent to the officers of the Armie; Tenour whereof follows:—

Letter to the  
 officers of the  
 Armie.

‘MUCH HONOURED AND HIGHLY ESTEEMED IN THE LORD,—The deplorable condition of this languishing Kingdome both from incumbent and imminent evils, as it calls upon people of all ranks unto all earnest and partiall<sup>1</sup> search of their wayes and doings, which hath brought those evils upon us, and to ane unfained returning to the Lord, so more especially it should stirre up persons of publict imployment to a serious laying to

<sup>1</sup> For *impartiall*, as in the Duplicate.

heart and compassionat pondering of the woundes and breaches of which it is in danger to blood to death, that out of bowells of tendernesse and zeale they may apply themselves to a seasonable, effectuall, and conscientious discharge of their duetie in order to its helpe and releefe. Know ye not that the land is brought to the point of ruine? Shall we not awaken to consider how the greater part of it lyeth dishonourable subjected to the power of the destroyer; and the whole is in danger of a totall conquest? Yea, that parte where the enemie hath not yet trode groanes under the consumption of oppressive quartering and unsupportable burdens. Shall the Kingdome in our sight perish by forraigne invasion and intestine divisions, and there be none found among all the sonnes whom shee hath brought forth to take her by the hand? Shall the Solemne Covenant be mocked and trampled upon? the precious ordinances of Christ triumphed over? Shall trueth be outfaced, and errorr and blasphemie appeare with open face in the place of our solemnities? Shall the soules of the Lords people be ensnared, their goods plundered, their possessions layed desolate, their families starved, their liberties tyrranized over, their blood spilt as water upon the ground, and there shall be none to appeare zealous for the Lord of Hoasts, and stand up for his peoples helpe? Shall the golden cord of the ancient and fundamentall Government, covenanted for, be broken and usurped upon? Shall magistracie and lawfull authoritie be layd in the dust and rendered vile before the people? Shall the scepter of soveraignitie be wr[enched] out of the hand of the rightfull possessour, and be prostituted to the contempt of the vilest of men? Shall the liberties of the Kingdome, which, through the unconquered valour of our ancestours, hath been interely transmitted to this generation, be betrayed and enslaved? And shall we baselie crouch and brutishlie lye downe under the slavish and intollerable yoak of forrainers? Shall there be none to prove valiant for the trueth, and have a heart given him to assert the just rights of King and Kingdome, by the Lords hand upon the laudable endeavours of our progenitours hitherto preserved and propagated to us? Shall the proclaimed enemie of Religion and righteousness, the haters of our nation, name, and Covenant, who hath said to our

soules and bodies, “Bow downe that we may goe over,” thus oppresse and insult at pleasure, and lay waist countreyis not a few? Shall the voice of feare and trembling becaus of the oppressour be encreased? Shall strangers thus serve themselves of us, and yet we shall see everie mans hands upon his loynes, hearts faile, discouraged, readie to faint? Shall all that ever was, is, or ought to be deare and precious to men of conscience, honour, or honestie be lying at the stake, and no thing appeare of these sparkles of ancient courage, resolutioun, and valour, which hath formerlie given a name and renoune to Scottish hearts throughout the world? If thus we should lye doune in our shame, our guilt should be inexpressible, our losse irreparable, the nations about would abhorre us, and posteritie should curse us.

‘We, the servants of Jesus Christ, whose cause yow professe to maintaine, and whose covenanted people yow are called to defend, doe exhort yow—by all the bonds of your covenanted engagements, by your duetie to Religion, your loyaltie to your crouned, covenanted Sovereigne, your love and pittie towards your distressed countrey—that yow would speedilie sett to a vigorous prosecution of your duetie, towards the endeavouring the removeall and preventing the ruining evils of this exhausted land. Yow would weigh well what the eminencie of your station calles from yow in reference to these under your command to the Publiet Resolutions and the invading enemy. Call to mynd how all the exorbitancies of covetousnesse, violence, robberies, exactions, and oppressions done upon the persons and livliehood of the people by your officers and souldiers will be charged upon your account before the Lord, if yow imploy not your power for repressing and preventing such insolencies; or, if yow shall desidiouslie neglect to strengthen and mannage the reines of militarie discipline, the impartiall and accurat executioun of which yow would looke upon as a duetie yow should make conscience of, and as a meane (when with ane eye to God gone about) effectuell for gaining and preserving your authoritie, and due esteeme both in the armie and throughout the land. Consider what in this tyme of extreame exigencie, in pursuance of publiet orders, yow owe toward the safetie of this sinking Kingdome; and



take speciall heed that, by the doubts and scruples of some pretended to unwillingnesse or slacknesse in acting for the publick defence, yow be not deluded, seduced, and ensnared, to the slighting of the Publick Resolutions of Kirk and State, and foreslowing of acting for the necessarie defence of your native countrey, and thus involve yourselves in that horrid guilt of betraying of the Cause and Kingdome, and ane underhand advanceing and consequentially prosecuting the interest of the Sectarian armie. If yow, in this day of so great distresse, rebuik, and blasphemie, upon any pretence or suggestion, how specious soever, lye by, or draw backe, from helping the Lord against the mightie; if yow doe not actively and faithfullie, with one heart and hand, concur in your stations, in obedience to publick orders, for expelling the perfidious enemy, who, by the shamefull and supine neglect of some and unnaturall treacherie of others, doeth domineere in our bowells; behold, yow have greivously sinned against the Lord, his Cause, and your native countrey; and be sure this your sinne will find yow out, so as to bring an everlasting reproach and execration before the world upon your persons and name, which will stinke before the ensuing generations under the infamous brand of basenesse, treacherie, and disloyaltie, and perfidiousnes. But if, upon the sound and solid grounds held forth in our Remonstrance—which are consonant to the law of God, nature, and nations, and the received practise of all generations to this day, and consistant with our principles, upon which we engaged in this Cause, and owned and professed before angels and men—yow shall, with ane single eye to the honour of God and preservation of the oppressed King and Kingdome, stirre up yourselves to lay hold upon the strength of him who is mightie to save, for an expeditious, resolute acting against the enemy, and a valorous regaining of the losse of so much reputation, time, and many opportunities, we are hopefull that yow shall have goeing along with yow the out-stretched arme of the Most High, who, if he whet his glittering sword, and his hand take hold of judgement, will render vengeance to your enemies. Their prosperity shall be their undoing; their foote shall slyde in due time. For the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the

things which shall come upon them shall make hast. Only be yow strong and of a good courage, putt on undaunted resolutions, play the man for the cities and people of your God and your King. Let the Lord, who is victorious in battell, and can subdue the enemie to yow, and save for his names sake, be eyed by faith, through which the Lords worthies out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, putt to flight the armies of the alients. And we trust the Angell of his presence shall be with yow, he will display a banner for yow, he will not faill nor forsake yow, untill by yow he bring foorth judgement unto righteousness, and honour yow as the healers of the breaches, the repairers of the ruines of this gasping Kingdome. And thus your reward shall be with him; your names shall be had in remembrance by the present and succeeding generations. We shall adde no more; but recommending to your serious perusall the Remonstrance to the King and Committee, the Warning, and ane Answer to a Letter of the Presbyterie of Sterling, for your further information and stablishment in the straight path, we shall begg for an heroik spirit from on high to be poured out upon yow, that yow may acquitt your selves as mightie men of valour for the Lord, your King, and his people, and rests

‘Your daylie remembrancers at the throne of Grace,

Perth,

THE COMMISSIONERS

7 Januarij 1651.

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.’

Direct:—‘*For the Right honourable the Lievtennent Generall and the rest of the worthie officers of our Armie. These.*’

The Commission of Assemblie thinke it verie expedient that some letter of encouragement be sent to the people of Edinburgh, and therefore resolve to send the letter following:—

Letter to the  
Inhabitants of  
Edinburgh.

‘DEARLIE BELOVED IN THE LORD,—As the sad sufferings of the rest of the land doe much afflict us, so your more eminent afflictions, by the continuall pressures of an enemie still incumbent, doe more deeplie pearce our hearts. Our prayers to God on your behalfe are for the abundance of his most tender consolations, whereby your spirits may be upholden in

this day of your verie sore tryell. We have beene comforted in hearing of your constancie and adhering to the trueth and cause of God, notwithstanding of all the endeavours which these evill men, who night and day are among yow, have used, whither by their terrours, or by their allurements, or by their wicked example, against your stability. We trust the Lord, who yet hath made yow to stand, will be pleased to confirme yow and make yow persevere to the end, keeping your garments cleane and your consciences pure from all these abominations which are either openly allowed or more secretly harboured by that perverse generation. For this end we earnestly exhort yow, and, by all the power we have over yow in the Lord, require yow carefullie to avoid all familiar conversation and everie degree of any reall compliance with these seducers; but, above all, that yow beware to joyne with them in any publict worship or any private exercise of religion. Who ever will venture to touch pitch may be defyled before they be awaire. Who will take fyre in their bosome readillie shall be scortched therewith. Who will not abstaine from the harlots house shall not be innocent. Take good head, Dearlie beloved, of the wyles, of the subtilties, and deepes of the Devill; and among all his instruments we entreat yow to avoyde none more than these miserable apostates of our owne nation; for we conceive none to be more fitted to worke mischeefe among yow then this sort of men. Encourage yow one another in the Lord in this your evill day; and while the publict ordinances may be wanting, let everie one of you aparte, and everie man in his owne familie, be the more carefull of holie exercises, thereby to keepe in and increasse the spunke of grace and zeale before attained, labouring with all diligence to obtaine from the Lord that softnes and melting of heart, that earnestnes and pouring out of a praying spirit, that firme adherence unto and continuall dependance upon God, which may fitt yow to hold out in bearing your crosses, till that day of delyverance be sent from the Lord, which we beleieve he is hastenning both to yow and to the rest of your fellow sufferers over the land with all convenient speed. As for us, be assured, we purpose not to be inlaiking in our addresses both to God and men in your



behalf. So commending yow to the mercifull upholding and direction of the Comforter till this houre of our thicke darknesse be over; And for ever we rest

‘Your brethren in the Lord,

*Perth,*  
7 Januarij 1651.

THE COMMISSIONERS  
OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.’

Minister to  
Levtennent  
Generall.

The Commission of the Assembly appoints Mr. James Fergusone to attend upon the Lievtennent Generall for performing ministeriall dueties to him for the space of thrie moneths, and that he repair to him with diligence.

Westerne Re-  
monstrance.

The Commission of Assembly continues further consideration of the Westerne Remonstrance till the next quarterlie meeting, which is the second Weddinsday of Februarij.

Recommendation, Mr.  
William David-  
sone.

The Commission of Assembly recommends Mr. William Davidsons to the charitie of the Presbyterie of Perth.

Reference, Lues  
Gordoune,  
Alexander Gordoune, Mr.  
James Kennedy, excom-  
municat.

The Commission of Assembly refers Lues Gordowne, Alexander Gordowne, Mr. James Kennedie, and James Rae to the Presbyterie of Aberdene, to be yet confered with; and after their report, they will consider their petitions for relaxation.

Letters for the  
levies to  
Orkney.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts a letter to be written to Mr. Patrick Waterstoune and Mr. James Moriesone to be assisting to the levies in Orkney in what they can and is competent to them in their places.

Reference,  
Erle of Home  
and Colonell  
William Drummond to Pres-  
byteries.

The Commission of Assembly, having heard the petitions of James, Earle of Home, and Colonell William Drummond, acknowledging their sense of and sorrow for their accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against England, and desyring to be receaved to publict satisfaction for the same, Therefore they doe refer the said James, Earle of Home, to the Presbyterie of Perth, and the said Colonell William Drummond to the Presbyterie of Auchterdair, to labour with them for bringing them to a further sense of their fairsaid offence, with power, upon sufficient evidences of their repentance, to prescrive and cause receive them to publict satisfaction according to the order appoynted; and thereafter to take their subscriptions to the Declaration enjoyned to be subscryved by Engagers, and to admitt them to the renewing of the Solemne League and Covenant.

The Commission of the Assembly, being informed that John Swintoun, younger of that Ilk, William Dundas, brother to Dundas of Duddingstoune, Lievtennent Robert Androw, Lievtennent William Givan, having deserted their respective charges which were putt upon them for the defence of the Cause of God and the Kingdome, have not onlie refused to act against that blasphemous armie of Sectaries which invaded this Kingdome, shedde the blood of many of our brethren, and possesses violentlie and with cruell oppression a great parte of the land; but also have gone in to that enemy, corresponds with them by intelligence, doe act some services and offices in their behalfe, remaine amongst them in Edinburgh, where they have the head quarter and a garrison, and familiarly converse with officers of that armie, and other wayes comply with them, contrarie to their professions and promises and solemne oathes in the Covenant, and other naturall ties and engagements to their native countrey, Therefore they doe appoynt summons to be direct against them personalie, or at their duelling houses; and least that cannot be done safelie, doe hereby requyre the ministers of the coast, neare the commoun passages to the other syde of Forth, viz., their reverend brethren the ministers of Sterling, Culross, Innerkeithing, Bruntland, Kircaldie, and Elie, to warne the persones above named, upon the next Sabbath, to appear before the Commission of Assembly at St. Andrews upon the 21 day of January instant, with continuation of dayes, to answer to the premisses and for their uther miscariages, and to receive such censure as they shall be found to deserve; with certificatioun, if they appear not, their absence shall be holden for contempt and an aggreddment of their other miscariages, and they proceeded against accordingly. And the said brethren are to returne accompt of their diligence herein to the Moderatour or Clerk in due tyme.

Act for citeing  
John Swinton,  
younger of that  
Ilk, William  
Dundas, Liev-  
tennant Andrew  
and Lievten-  
nant Govan.

When the Commission was about the dissolving, a letter from the Presbytery of Aberdene was produced and read, whereunto the Commission thought fitt to returne for the present the answer following. Tenor of the letter follows:—

‘RIGHT HONOURABLE AND VERIE REVEREND,—We of the Presby-  
terie of Aberdene received yours dated from Perth, December

Letter from the  
Presbyterie of  
Aberdene.

14, 1650, together with an Act concerning the censuring of compliers with the Sectarian enemie, which we unanimously resolve, God willing, to observe and intimat the next Lords day, assuring yow of our detestation of Sectarisme and Sectaries wicked courses, as well as Malignancie and Malignants plotts and wicked pranks; earnestly wishing that all lawfull courses which we can expect a blessing from God upon, or yow upon good grounds can manifest to us to be lawfull, may be carefully sett about for expelling these who, contrarie to the Covenant and treaties betuixt the Kingdomes, having unjustly invaded this land, and perfidiously shedd much Christian blood of our dear brethren. So the letter, read and considered, bearing of the calling foorth of the body of the people in a more generall way then hes been heretofore, without expresse exception of any, but referring to the orders of Parliament, thence to learn who are excepted and debarred; and having read the orders of the Committee of our schyre, in them there is no exception at all, but all fensible men are to come out to rendezvous. Only the Parliaments orders excepts excommunicats, forefaulted, notoriouslie profane or flagitious, and such as have beene from the begining and are at this tyme obstinat and professed enemies and opposers of the Covenant and Cause of God: Which exception, according to the present course (if a excommunicated shall desire but<sup>1</sup> to be relaxed; if a most obstinate opposer and professed enemie to the Covenants and Cause of God these 12 or 13 yeares bygone shall now offer to subscribe the Covenants) will debarre but very few and scarce any at all. Seing we are required to contribut our best indevours, according to our place and station, that all persons called for by authoritie may come readillie foorth for so necessarie and so pious a service; that we may with greater alacritie, freedome, and confidence goe about that duetie, we humbly offer these our doubts and scruples, whereof we intreat for resolution. All our former Warnings and Declarations, etc., emitted by the Generall Assemblie or their Commissioners, hes stiered a steadie course betuixt the Shylla of Malignants and Charibdis of Sectaries, compting complying and association

---

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *shall but desire.*



with either of these enemies sinfull; and not onlie esteeming the Malignant (as more intrinsicall to us, and to whilk the genius of this our people does more propend and incline) a more dangerous enemy to us then the Sectarie, before their invasion of us; but even since the not onlie invasion of this countrey but also prevailing and routing of our forces at Dumbar, September 3, all the papers from yow have held out most ampie the dangers from the Malignants, as in the 3, 4, 5, 6, 12, 13 causes of the Fast kepted after the defeat foirsaid. Also in the letter to Presbyteries dated from Sterling, September 12, 1650, it is declared to be the courses of flesh and blood that, for safety and preservation, tendeth to compliance with Sectaries on the one hand or Malignants on the other, but that the people of God adhere unto their former grounds and principles, where it seems to us that another course (according to these words) is a course of flesh and blood and a deserting of former principles. In the Declaration and Warning, September 12, *post meridiem*, 1650, paragraph 4:—"Wee would not thinke that all danger from Malignants is now gone, seing there are a great many such in the land who yet maintaine their former principles, and therefore we would, with as much watchfulnesse and tendernes now as ever, avoid their snares, and bewarre of compliance and conjunction with them, and take head that, under a pretext of doeing for the Cause and for the Kingdome, they gett not power and strength in their hands for promoting and advancing the old Malignant designes. Doubtlesse our safety is an holding fast our former principles and keeping a straight path, without declyning to the right hand (Sectarisme) or the left (Malignancie)."—Yea, most fullie and recentlie in that Warning from Stirling, October 24, *ante meridiem*, 1650:—"And it shall be wisdom for these in authoritie to walk with Malignants according to the rule of the Word of God and band of the Covenant, to take good head of trusting and taking in such as have been opposit to the work of God, so many experiences teaching the unsoundnesse of most of these from year to year, which also may teach all these who have recovered themselves out of such snares to take head that they be not againe involved therein, but that, as they have professed their repentance for their accession to any Malignant course, so they may

labour to get their hearts established through grace, that they fall not back with others into the same sin. The straits and sufferings of his people be indeed at this tyme many and great, but it is better to suffer the hardest of afflictions then to sin against God by complying with an evill course. Therefore let all men in the strength and fear of the Lord doe their duetie against enemies on both hands, and the Lord shall give delyverance." Most conforme to this is the letter of Mr. George Gillespie to the Commission of the Generall Assemblie, dated Kircaldie, September 8, 1648: "Alas, shall we split twyce upon the same rock, yea, run upon it when God has sett a beacon on it? Shall we be so demented to fall back into the same sinne which was engraven with great letters in our late judgement? Yea, I may say, shall we thus outface and outdare the Almightye by protecting his and our enemies when he is prosecuting them, by making peace and friendshippe with them when the anger of the Lord is burning against them, by setting them on their feet when God hes cast them downe? Oh! shall neither judgements nor delyverances make us wyse? I must here apply to our present condition the words of Ezra 9. 13: 'And after all this is come upon us for our evill deeds and great trespasses, seeing that thou, our God, hast punished us less nor our iniquities deserves, and hes given us such delyverance as this.' 14 verse. 'Should we againe break thy commandments, and joyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations, would thou not be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping.' O happie Scotland! if thou canst now improve aright and not abuse this golden opportunitie. But if thou will help the ungodlie and love them that hate the Lord, wrath upon wrath and woe upon woe shall be upon thee from the Lord." This testimonie of a dieing man, etc.; and in his testimony, written two dayes before his death at Kircaldie, December 15, 1648:—"The Malignants are the seed of the serpent. I have often comforted myself (and still doe) with the hopes of the Lords purging this polluted land. This purging work, which the Lord is about, verie many have directlie opposed, and said by their deeds, 'We will not be purged nor refyned, but we will be joyning and mixing ourselves with these whom the ministers

preach against as Malignant enemies to God and his Cause.' But let him that is filthie be filthie still, and let wisdom be justified of her children. I recommend to them that fear God sadlie and seriouslie to consider that the holie Scripture doeth plainlie hold forth—1°. That the helping of the enemies of God and joyning and mingling with wicked men is a sinne highlie displeasing. 2°. That this sinne hes ordinarily ensnared Gods people into diverse other sinnes. 3°. That it hath been punished of God with greivous judgements. 4°. That utter destruction is to be feared when a people after great mercies and judgements relapse into this sin. Ezra 9. 13, 14. I seriouslie, and in the name of Jesus Christ, exhort and obtest all that fear God, and make conscience of their way, to be verie tender and circumspect, to watch and pray that they be not ensnared in that great and dangerous sinne of conjunction and compliance with Malignant or profane enemies of the trueth, under whatsoever prudentiall considerations it may be vernished over; which if men will doe, and trust God in his owne way, they shall not onlie not repent it, but to the greater joy and peace of Gods people they shall see his work goe on and prosper gloriouslie."

'The purging of judicatories, the ministry, schooles, and colledges, the Kings familie, with the families of nobles, and the armie, hes to these that love Christ in this land looked most love-like. But we doe humblie conceive it to be ridiculous to speake of the purging of the armie if the present course be imbraced. The Solemne Acknowledgement, pages 5, 6, fullie confesseth this evill of compliance foirsaid—"so that no doubt, if it be not avoided, it will provoke the Lord against us to consume us untill there be no remnant nor escaping in the land." So pages 7, 10.—"Our Solemne Engadgement, sealed with the great oath of the Covenant"; page 12—"We shall be so farre from conniveing at or complying with or countenancing of Malignancie," etc.; and, page, 13,—"Professing in the sight of Him who is the Searcher of hearts sinceritie, and promising by his grace constancie, etc."

'We doe humblie conceive the present course contrarie to the Acknowledgement and Engadgment foirsaid. Also we see not how it can consist with the Covenant to putt any such in



places of trust or put the sword in their hands whom (Article 4) we have sworne with our hands lifted up to the Most High God to indeavour with all faithfulness to discover, that they may be brought to publick tryell and receave condigne punishment, as the degree of their offences shall requyre or deserve etc. So that it seemes to us to be like a goeing doune to Egypt for horses, against which the Lord hes pronounced a woe, Isaiah 33. 1.<sup>1</sup> To associat with Malignants, whereof the land is full, all Scriptures that makes against wicked association is<sup>2</sup> unlawfull seemes to make against the present course, and the morall reason rendered, 2 Chron. 25, 17, is extendible to it. For we may verie confidentlie say God is not with Malignants, neither will he be with these that associats with them.

'In all your letter neither Religion nor the Covenant is once named, whereas the Cause of God is much interested in all this bussines. Neither hear we of any caveat for holding the sword out of the Malignants hands, or, if getting the sword, how Religion in the meane while shall be secured, seeing it hes been still acknowledged by the lovers of the trueth that Malignants still hold Mordicus, their wicked principles, dryve at their old designes, being in Providence disappointed, still watch on a new opportunity to hatch their cockatrice eggis, to putt in execution oppenlie what secretlie they have plotted. For their envye against the people and Cause of God is knowne to be inveterat, and their malice and desire of revenge unsatiable, pretend what they will. They have nothing such enmitie against Sectaries as [against] Covenanters, Presbyterians whose discipline they hate. Darknesse will sooner complye with darknesse nor with light; lie with lie nor with trueth. Anno 1648—Was not the most parte of the Statesmen then turned Erastians; and now we are informed that the Malignants of the West are complying with the Sectaries, whereas the Covenanters doe not comply with them, but choise rather to suffer. Certainlie, if the sword be put in Malignants hands without anie caveat or security for Religion, we feare they will labour to turne out of places of trust all who love the trueth, will overthrow the Ministerie, whilk they hate to the very hell; in a word, overturne the whole worke of God if it lye in their power.

<sup>1</sup> The reference is to Isaiah xxxi. 1.    <sup>2</sup> In Duplicate *and*, should perhaps be *as*.

And if they goe against the Sectaries, seeing it seemes, and is acknowledged in publick Declarations, that the Lord has raised up that people to be the verie irone rod of God to dashe these potscheards (Malignants in peeces, and that to this houre they have not stood before them), we are affrayed that that shall not onlie not be the way whereby the Kingdome shall be releived, but, being a sinfull association and compli-  
ance, shall prove a readie way to cause more of Gods people to fall before that enemy if they shall associat with such desperat enemies of God. Neither doe we thinke all Malignants of one stamp. We know there are sundry men who, before the Ingagement 1648, did carie Christianlie and did countenance the Covenant by doing and suffering as they had opportunitie and a call, who, when by their fair pretexts and subtile insinuations who satt at the helme and rudder of affaires, were stolne from off their feet, yet, if since they have also caried modestlie, in our humble opinion sundrie of these might be imployed by the Estates of the land, and that to good purpose, they giving all satisfaction required. But so vast an association with almost all, we humbly thinke inconsistent with Gods Word and our former principles, except Religion and the Cause of God were no wayes concerned in the businesse, and were no wayes in hazard. December 26, 1650, In the Cause of the Solemne Fast and Humiliation to be kept by the Kings Majestie, etc., in the 12 and last clause, he confesseth (as a greevous sinne) his privat correspondence with Malignants and perverse men, contrarie to the Covenant, and his joyning with Malignants and enemies of the Cause of God, etc. Yet now he may goe to the feelds and joyne with these. If it was in it self sinfull, the countenancing of him in it now, to doe it with more show of law, will not make it lawfull. In his Declaration, August 16, 1650, he will not allow nor tollerat any evill in his dominions; Malignants and Malignancie are evils: that he will choise affliction rather then sinne, spoken to this purpose, that he will rather share in the afflictions of the small handfull of Gods people in this land nor comply or associat with Malignants whilk is sinne, as being both contrarie to Gods Word and Covenant: that he will not concur with, give commission to, or imploy any in places of power

and trust who formerly have been in counsell or armes against the Covenant, till first they have given satisfaction to Kirk and State, have taken or renewed the Covenant, have given sufficient evidences of their integrity, cariage, and affection to the Cause of God and worke of reformatioun, etc. We humblie conceive that is not now observed. And whereas, when his Majestie sought the Hieland Clanes to be imployed in armes we heare it was refused; yet now much more is yeelded unto. Excommunicats are goeing avowedlie in our streets now in Aberdene, are playing openlie at goulfe in our Linkes, whilk before December 14 they durst not have done. Also now all our Malignants are openlie boasting that now yee take us in when yee may not better doe, and may not doe without us. These, with other bigg words, are the effects of the condescendence and vote, December 14, so farre as we can conjecture. And least we be misreported, we thought it not amisse to signifie to yow that a number of excommunicats (as we were informed), with Lues Gordown, came to the doore of our Presbyterie seat, December 31, 1650, and particularie one James Kay, excommunicat summarlie by our Provinciall Synod in Aprile 1650 for taking out a barkfull of victuall out of our harberie on the Lords day, being a day of solemne fast and humiliation, in tyme of Divyne service, and carying the same to Cathnes and Orknay to James Grahame for intertaining of his armie. When Lues Gordowne desired to be heard, the Presbyterie wes entered upon the matter of the transportatioun of one of our number to the office of the Principall of the Kings Colledge in Old Aberdene, and the Counsell and Session of Aberdeine being called had presented themselves by their Commissioners, who, after some debate, being removed, some of the Presbyterie spake in an audible way that they heard excommunicats were at the door, and it were good that the Magistrats would seaze on them, seing they were none of our charge. Thus Lewes, not getting accesse so soone as he expected and desired, the Presbytrie goeing on in that bussines of great concernment, he removed in a malcontent way, and, as we are informed, taking instruments without doores, having not sent in any paper to us at all. We have sent along with these lynes a religious and well affected



gentleman, Mr. Alexander Forbes, one of our ruling elders, who will attend your answer. Thus wishing heartilly in this difficult time more and more light and clearnesse, harmonie in the trueth, zeale for and constancie in the cause of God, and seriously recommending your travells (who are in that cheefe watch toure) to the rich blessing of God, We rest,

‘Your honours and wisdomes servants in Jesus Christ,

*From Aberdeine,* MR. WILLIAM DOUGLAS, *Moderator,* and in  
*Januar 3, 1651.* name and at the command of the Presby-  
 terie of Aberdene.’

Direct:—‘*For the Right Honorable and verie reverend the Commissioners of the Generall Assemblie, and in caice of their not sitting, to Mr. Robert Douglas, moderator.*’

*Followes the Answer.*

‘REVEREND AND LOVING BRETHREN,—Though we received your letter upon the verie nick of tyme when we were to dissolve our meeting, yet if, after the reading thereof, we had observed any difference upon the matter from a letter which we had received the last week from Sterling, we would not have risen without drawing a particular answer thereto for resolution of your doubts. But having answered that to the full, we conceaved it needlesse to detaine the brethren any longer who had attended so long before. The wanting of a presse for printing doth exceedingly impeed the speedy dispatch of papers necessarie for informatioun, otherwise yow might have had with this the copies of our Remonstrance to the Kings Majestie and Committee of Estates, Warning to the people, and Answer to the letter from Sterling, the grave pondering whereof would, and we hope when they come to your hands (which shall be endeavoured with all convenient speed) will throughlie satisfie your doubts and remove your scruples, which may have risen upon mistaks and misrepresentatioun of bussinese. In the mean tyme we desire yow to doe no thing in privat or publick which may frustrat or retard the levies for the necessarie defence of Religion, King and Kingdome, according to your obligations of the Covenant, League and Covenant, against invasion of forraigners, enemies to all, who, with deceit

Answer to the  
 Presbyterie of  
 Aberdene.

and violence are devouring the substance, enslaving the bodies and deluding the soules of people in a great parte of the land, not to mention their spilling of the blood of the sancts like water upon the ground. We have a conference at St. Androis upon Moonday or Tuesday the next week with our brethren of Sterling, where, if it were possible, the presence of some of your number might be to verie good purpose. If yow cannot reach [by] that tyme, the next meeting of the Commission will be at St. Androis, 21 Januarij, and if the papers cumming to your hands before that time doe not fullie satisfie, yow may be present then and there to receave more satisfaction. The bearer of yours is resolved to wait upon the conference for further information, and to him we shall delyver the papers mentioned. We recommend yow to the God of all grace, who may enable yow to keepe the unitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace, and remaine, Your loving brethren,

*Perth,*

THE COMMISSIONERS

7 Januarij 1651.

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.'

The next meeting to be at St. Androis, 21 of this moneth.

*Sanct Androis, 21 Januarij 1651.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Walter Greig, Samuell Rutherford, Alexander Spittell, Thomas Melvill, James Hamiltoun, James Wood, Patrik Sibbald, John Robertsons, James Sharp, William Row, William Oliphant, Samuell Row. ELDERS.—James Sword.

The Laird of Swintoune, Lievtennent Robert Andro, Lievtennent Govane, being called, compeired not. They are continowed till to-morrow.

This day Mr. Alexander Rollock produced a report of his pronouncing the sentence of excommunicatioun against Colonell Strachan upon the 12 of this moneth, which report he subscribed with his hand.

The brethren appointed at St. Johnstoun to conferr with Messrs. James Guthrie and David Bennet desired presentlie to confer with them in the New Colledge Comoun Hall and to report the result of their conference.

The next meeting the morne at 10 houres.

*Sanct Androis, 22 Januarij 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. John Robertson, Thomas Melvill, James Sharp, Robert Young, David Bennet, James Hamiltoun, Patrik Sibbald, Alexander Ireland, Samuell Rutherford, Walter Greg, William Row, Alexander Spittell, James Guthrie, Samuell Row, William Oliphant, James Wood, Robert Ker. ELDERS.—Laird Lochtour, James Sword.

Concerning the reference of Major Andro Leslie from the Major Andro  
Presbyterie of St. Androis, the Commission remitt him to the Leslie.  
said Presbyterie, as properly belonging to their consideration,  
as being under the degree of a lievtennent colonell who had  
accession to the late unlawfull Engagement.

The Commission of Assembly, having heard the petition of Reference  
Colonell William Ker, acknowledging his sense and sorrow for Colonell  
his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the William Ker.  
Kingdome of England, and desyring to be receaved to publict  
satisfaction for the same, Therefore they doe refer him to the  
Presbyterie of St. Androis, to labour with him to bring him to  
a further sense of his foirsaid offence; with power, upon suffi-  
cient evidences of his repentance, to prescribe and cause receive  
him to publict satisfaction according to the order appointed,  
and thereafter to take his subscription to the Declaration  
enjoynd to be subscryved by Engagers and to admitt him to  
the renewing of the Solemne League and Covenant.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts a letter to be written Viscount of  
to the Presbyterie of Turreff, shewing that the Commission Frendraught.  
hath read their report anent the Lord Frendraught, but having  
no thing under his Lordships owne hand, they delay to give  
answer till they heare from himself by supplicatioun under his  
owne hand.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Mr. David Liddell, Mr. David  
minister at Ginglekirk, to attend upon Laird Riccartoun Liddell to  
Craigs regiment the space of thrie moneths for performing Riccartouns  
ministeriall dueties to them, and that he repair to them with regiment.  
diligence.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Mr. George Leslie Minister to  
to goe to the Kings familie foorthwith, according to the ordi- the King.  
nance of the last meeting of the Commission, and Mr. James  
Durhame is to get an answer of his desire of a fore-losse at  
the next meeting of the Commission.



The next meeting the morne at ten houres, and the Conference with the ministers of Sterline to meet at 2 afternoon.

*Sanct Androis, 23 Januarij 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Wood, Alexander Spittell, Alexander Dickson, Alexander Ireland, George Pittillo, James Hamiltoun, Samuell Row, Patrik Sibbald, John Robertson, Thomas Melvill, James Sharpe, Robert Ker, Robert Young, Walter Greg, John Carstaires, William Oliphant, William Row. ELDERS.—Laird Wauchtoun, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, James Sword.

This day letters produced by Mr. John Maull from the Presbyteries of Glasgow and Paisley, which the Commission are to take in consideration. Tenour of the letters follow :—

Letter from the  
Presbyterie of  
Glasgow.

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—We have received your letters bearing date from Perth, Januar 6 and 7, to which at this tyme we returne no particular answer in the cheefe things therein contained, seing there are divers publict papers mentioned in yours which are not yet come to our hands, and seing (for anything we know) there are no leavies appoynted in the bounds where we have charge. We can only say this at present, that we shall expect these papers to which we are referred for satisfaction in those things that were proponed in our last to yow, bearing date Januarij 2, and after receipt of the publict papers, and weying them, we shall returne a more particular answer to yow; and shall carie our selves in our stations in order to the levies, when ony can be in those oppressed partes, according as we shall receive satisfaction from these papers. We shall also be carefull to send copies of the publict letters directed to us and the adjacent Presbyteries. The voluntar contribution for the Ministers regiment was completely payed for our Presbyterie at the late Generall Assemblie, so that no thing is resting within our bounds. The fasts appointed for the Contempt of the Gospell and for the Sinnes of the Royall Familie we have keeped in the dayes appointed. We have no [thing] to adde, but we remaine,

‘Your loving brethren,

THE PRESBYTERIE OF GLASGOW, and in our name,

Mr. P. GILLESPIE, *moderator pro tempore*.

*Glasgow, 16 Januarij 1651.*

Direct:—‘*For the right reverend the Commissioners of the Generall Assembly mett at St. Androis.*’

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—Having seene your wisdomes answer to the Quæree propounded by the honourable Estates of Parliament concerning what persons may be admitted to ryse in armes, etc., of the date at Perth, 14 December 1650; and being informed of their Lordships proceedings in their subsequent Act of Levie; And albeit it is our duetie and firme resolution to tender the credit and authority of the Commission of the Generall Assembly as our lives, and that we cannot but with greeffe of heart thinke on it, that either we or the Lords people should stumble at the proceedings of that Judicatorie, which alwayes hath been so terrible to all the enemies of Gods publict worke, and in the tymes of saddest darknesse hes proven so usefull and refreshing to the friends and lovers thereof; Yet finding our selves unsatisfied with that your worships answer, but more with their Lordships proceedings thereupon, our people begining to take offence, and the enemies encouraging themselves thereby, we thought ourselves necessitat, as a fitt meane for our clearing in some things, the exoneration of our consciences in other things, and for evidencing that reall respect we owe to yow, in all humility and reverence to represent to your worships the particulars following.

Letter from the  
Presbyterie of  
Paisley.

‘And, in the first place, we shall plainly show your worships what it is from your answer which most gives us and others occasioun of stumbling, earnestly intreating, if in anie thing we be mistaken, it may not be troublesome to yow to clear us therein. And 1. It seemeth to us that your worships is not against the rying of all fensible persons in armes and putting the sword in their hand to fight against this enemy, albeit they be under processe for Church censure, albeit classed and secluded by former Acts of Parliament; or for their conversation, though they be profane and scandalous; or in reference to the publict work, albeit they have been for diverse yeares destroying and shedding the blood of the Lords people, yea professed opposers of the Covenant and Cause of God; or albeit at this very tyme they be enemies to it, whether Malignants or Sec-taries; while only such as are excommunicated, forefeited,

notoriously profane or flagitious, and such as have been from the begining and continow still or are at this time obstinat and professed enemies and opposers of the Covenant and Cause of God, are excepted. 2. May it please your worships to shew us if yow allow men, otherwise qualified nor in the Solemne Acknowledgment and other publick papers is expressed, to be in places of power and trust, viz. men of knowne good affection to the Cause of God and of a blamelesse and Christian conversation; for the expression in your answer seemes to us uncleare and ambiguous; and the great necessity yow plead upon appeare to import a unlowsing of the rules formerlie condescended upon thereanent, and we doe not see any earnest pressing the observation thereof, albeit a seene propension did appeare in the Estates of the land to the contrarie. 3. It seemes to us your worships doe conceive that the Lords worke and people is now in such a strait that there is no probabiltie of getting forces to oppose the enemy, unlesse there be a mixture of men of lesse integrity in the publick worke, and of honestie in their privat conversations, then hes been allowed of before. In this our low estate must these be brought to deliver who were alwayes wont to destroy? Must these be our phisitians who wounded us near unto death, or then we cannot be healed? We cannot be convinced but if all the well-affected in the land were called for and imployed, and if the Lord would countenance his people, but an armie without such a mixture might be had who might be in a probable capacitie of opposing the enemy. 4. Is not the quarrell stated upon the defence of the Kingdom without mentioning the Cause? We looke upon the invaders as adversaries to both, and upon the Malignants as small friends to either. Can the one be preserved or secured without the other? We desire not to have the least thought of any change of principles in your worships; yet we know that our enemies on both sydes hereby take advantage, and that the hands of honest people are much weakened.

‘As in these things whilk especiallie occasion stumbling to us, we are most desyreous to be cleared by your worships, least in any thing by us ye should be mistaken; so, in the next place, we must acknowledge it is a great affliction of heart to



heare what use the honourable Estates of Parliament hes made of your worships answer to their Lordships Quæree, and what untrustie men are putt in places of trust by them. We hope your worships will vindicat your owne proceedings from sinister uses, and, according to your wonted vigilancie and zeale, give warning against the grosse corruptions of the time.

‘But least guilt should lye upon us, we cannot but professe how much our hearts abhorres the great backslyding of the land, and how unsatisfied we are in our consciences with the associating with and imploying of the Malignant partie, and of putting of them againe in power. We think all the Scriptures, made use of in the former Declarations of the Church against that course before, stand in vigour against it at this day. We are tyed by our League and Covenant and Solemn Engadgements to the Lord to the contrarie. Doth not the whole tenour of publick Declarations, Remonstrances, and Supplications cry aloud against it? Hes it not been the matter of many fasts and humiliations before the Lord in this land? We know that Malignant men are hereby exceedingly confirmed in their first principles, justifying all their proceedings hereupon, reviving their former hopes, as if their desires from the begining and their whole designe were hereby almost accomplished. It may easilly appear what advantage the Sectarian partie reaped in the matter of their quarrell. No small scandall is putt upon all the former proceedings of the land in opposing that course, and reproach cast upon all our former professions, that the hand of our God was upon them for good that sought him, but his power and his wrath was against that godlesse generation that forsooke him. We looke upon it as a betraying of Gods people and worke in the hands of unfaithfull men, and a great involving of them in grevous temptations who have kepted their integritie from the begining, and would willinglie undergoe all hazard in doing and indureing for his Cause and Kingdome. They must either lye under the feet of cruell enemies, and see with their eyes Christs crowne and Kingdome troden downe; or, against the clear light of their consciences, helpe the ungodlie and joyne with them that hate the Lord.

‘As hitherto we have done, and resolves in the strength of Jesus Christ still to give warning to our flocks against the course of Sectaries, and in our places and callings, to the utmost of our endeavour, to guard against compliance with them, so we could not but expresse these our sadd thoughts, for the exoneration of our consciences, against defection to Malignants, expecting that by your worships prudence, diligence, and wonted faithfulness, the current of this evill may be stopped, and the fainting hearts of the Lords people raised up, which is earnestly prayed for by,

‘Your affectionat brethren of the Presbyterie of Paisley to serve yow,

JOHN STIRLING	ALEX <sup>R</sup> DUNLOP.
HUGH PEBLIS.	J. MAXWELL.
J. MAINE.	M. J. HAMILTOUNE.
W. SEMPLE.	A. CAMPBELL.
J. A. WALLACE.	JOHN DRYSDAILL.
M. J. WOODE.	DA. GEMMILL.
	HUGH CUNYNGHAME.
	H. CALVERT.
	JO. HUTCHESONE.’

*Paisley,*  
10 January 1651.

Direct:—‘*For the Right Reverend the Commissioners of the Generall Assemblie, These.*’

Report of the  
Relaxatioun of  
Generall Major  
John Midle-  
toun.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the report of Mr. John Robertstone concerning the satisfaction of Generall Major John Midletoun and his relaxation, with the confessions and declaration subscribed by the said Generall Major, and being well satisfied therewith, Doe appoynt advertisement to be sent to Presbyteries of his relaxation.

Reference of  
Engagers to  
Presbyteries.

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie, having heard the petitions of Sir Alexander Livingstoun, Major James Livingstoun, Major David Chyrnsydes, Lievteneant Colonell William Borthwick, Captane William Murray, the Laird of Polmeise, and Colonell George Mill, acknowledging their sense of and sorrow for their accession to the late unlawfull Ingadgement against the Kingdome of England, and desyring to be receaved to publik satisfaction for the same, Therefore they doe referr the said Sir Alexander Livingstoun and Major

James Livingstoun to the Presbyterie of Dumfermline, Major David Chyrnesydes to Kircaldie, Lievteneant Colonell William Borthwick to St. Androis, Captane William Murray to Perth, and the Laird of Polmaise to the Presbyterie of Sterline, to labour with them to bring them to a further sense of their foirsaid offence, with power, upon sufficient evidences of their repentance, to prescryve and cause receave them to publict satisfaction according to the order appoynted, and thereafter to take their subscriptions to the Declaration enjoyned to be subscryved by Engagers, and to admitt them to the renewing of the Solemne League and Covenant; and refers the said Colonell George Mill to the Presbyterie of Dundie, to confer yet further with him, and to try his other cariage and conversation, and to report.

The next meeting at 4 afternoone.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Wood, Robert Young, William Oliphant, Alexander Spittell, John Robertstone, James Melvill, Robert Ker, Walter Greg, William Row, James Sharpe, Patrik Sibbald, Alexander Dickson, James Hamiltoun, Samuell Row, George Pittillo, Alexander Ireland. ELDERS.—Laird Wauchtoun, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, James Sword.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Messrs. Robert Blair, Samuell Rutherford, John Robertstone, James Wood, Thomas Melvill, Robert Ker, James Sharpe, Robert Young, George Pittillo, Walter Greg, Samuell Row, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, James Sword, with the Moderator, to be a Committee to consider of materialls of a Remonstrance to the Committee of Estates, and of the report of the Conference with the brethren of Sterling, and to report.

The Commission of Assembly, understanding that the Presbyterie of Aberdene have not conferred with Alexander Gordoune, ane excommunicat man, petitioning to be relaxed from that sentence, Therefore they doe now refer him to the Presbyterie of Fordyce, that they may conferre with him and report.

The next meeting to be in the Kirk to-morrow at 9 houres.

Reference,  
Alexander  
Gordoun of  
Fordyce.  
to



*Sanct Androis, 24 Januarij 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt* ut in præcedenti sessione excepto Magistro Gulielmo Oliphant.

Desire to the ministers of Sterline to forbear preaching against Publik Resolutions, and their protestation and appeale against it.

Report of the conference with Mr. James Guthrie and Mr. David Bennet being this day heard, and it being found that, notwithstanding some dayes paines with them for their information and satisfaction, they remaine still in their judgments unsatisfied with the late Resolutions of this Commission relating to the present levie, The Commission, considering the great importance of that place where they serve to the Cause and Kingdome, and how dangerous it were if the hands of that garisone were weakened, sent for the said Mr. James Guthrie and Mr. David Bennet, and with all tendernes and respect, in a brotherly way, desired them to forbear to doe anything in their charges in that place that might obstruct the present service and levie, intended, according to the present Resolutions of this Commission, for the defence of the Cause and Kingdome against that armie of Sectaries now within the countrey. Whereupon the said Mr. James and Mr. David did protest against that desire, and in humility appealed to the Generall Assemblie, seeing it is a thing they could not submitt to for reasons to be given in in writting.

Testimonie to the satisfaction of some Engagers.

This day the report produced under Mr. Andro Afflecks hand, minister at Dundie, bearing the satisfaction of Generall Major Jonas Vandrusk, Colonell William Hurrie, Lievttenant Colonell Patrik Wood, Captane Robert Waddell, for their accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, according to the order prescryved, The Commission of the Generall Assembly appoints the Clerk to keepe the same *in retentis*, and to give to them a testificat hereof when the same shall be required; the Declaration whereof under the clerks hand shall be a sufficient testimony of their satisfaction.

The next meeting at 4 houres.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, Moderator. James Wood, Robert Ker, Robert Young, Patrik Sibbald, Alexander Dickson, George Pittillo, Walter Greg, James Hamiltoun, John Robertson,

William Row, James Sharpe, Alexander Spittell, Thomas Melvill, Alexander Ireland, Samuell Row. ELDERS.—Laird Wauchtoun, Laird Creich, James Sword.

The Commission of Assembly having considered the petition of Sir John Gibsone of Adistounne, and the testimonies concerning his satisfaction for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and having also heard himself, personallie present, are well satisfied with the evidences they find of his repentance for that offence; and therefore they doe hereby recommend him to the honourable Estates of Parliament or Committee of Estates, that he may be looked upon by their Lordships accordingly.

Recommendation, Sir John Gibsone to Parliament or Committee.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Mr. George Balverich to attend the Earle of Kellies regiment for the space of thrie moneth for performing ministeriall dueties to them, and that he repair to them with diligence.

Minister to a regiment.

The Commission of Assembly approves the answer to the Presbyterie of Paisley; Tenor whereof followes:—

‘REVEREND BRETHREN,—Your letter, in some passages professing great respects to this Judicatorie, but in the whole straine manifesting unjust suspition of us, and imputing to us a betraying of Gods people and worke into the hands of unfaithfull men, hath been read and received by us with that affection that becomes men that desire to be found faithfull in their charge and to walk answerable to their publict trust. Considering all the distempers of this land, and the sad state thereof, driven on by the furie of ane enemy that hes unjustlie invaded our land, and seeks the destruction of Religion, King, and Kingdome, and not a little sett forward by the imprudence of many and falsehood of some, who, being seperated from the bodie of the land, looked on them as Malignants and profane, and not worthie to be concurred with for helpe of an overwhelmed Kingdome; among other sadd effects of the times, neither doe yow cum to us, nor can we gett tymeous advertisement sent to yow of necessar dueties and dangers, neither doe our advices and advertisements find such respect with yow as were expedient, be reason of your prejudice against us and high esteeme of your own resolutions, as sufficiently apprehending all the evils and fitt to remeed all the distempers that are

Answer to the Presbyterie of Paisley.

universallie through the land. If our papers, emitted since our answer to the Parliaments Quæree, had come to your hand, they would have answered your scruples and cleared our integrity, viz. our Remonstrance to the King and State, our Warning to the People, our Letter to all the Presbyteries, and particularlie our Letter to the Presbyterie of Sterling, in answer to those objections which yow propone. We have directed your brother to bring them all along with him, hoping that they shall, and being assured that they may and ought, give yow just satisfaction, so that we need not to say any more to that point. We hope yow doe not mean that everie offender in whatsoever offence or scandall, though subjecting themselves to discipline, should be kept from preserving (to his power) all those things that are dearest to us. But as for the profane and obstinat and professed enemies and opposers of the Covenant and Cause, or who at this time be enemies to it, our answer doeth fullie seclude them, and so expresslie, that men of understanding will judge that this unjust and unreasonable challenge intendeth to bring a burden of odium upon us. We doe not allow that any but the fittest men for the charge, and most adherent to the Cause of God, be putt in places of power and trust, lamenting that some, whom both yow and we thought conspicuous that way, have betrayed their trust; and we exhort yow and all men to abhorre the stepps wherein they have trod and whereby they fell away, whereof this wes not the least, an high opinion of their owne compleat wisdome, zeale and faithfulness, with a supercilious disdainig of all (though the farre most considerable part of the Kingdome) who were content, and at this day are offering them selves to adventure their lives in defence of the Covenant and Cause of God and of this poore land, a great parte whereof lyeth under the feet of oppressours; and doe averre in the sight of God that they desire to cary along with the preservation of Religion the extirpation of heresie, the maintenance of the priviledges of Parliament, libertie of the Kingdome, honour and happines of the King—in preservation of all these in opposition to them who divide the King from his people and one of the Kingdomes from another—and a detestation of all dangerous and divisive motions, with all indifferencie and newtrality (wherein too many doe please



them selves), and a declýning to the contrarie partie. And we doe exhort and charge yow before God as to keepe yourselves from, so to manifest your zeale upon all occasions against them who leave out anie of these dueties or incline to anie of these evils. The wrath of God will be upon these who either justifie any bygone course of Malignancie, or retaine affection to, or intertaine resolutions of returning thereto, or proceeding to any other degree thereof. What yow apprehend of the straits wherein the land and the Lords worke and people therein are, we doe not know, but wish your actings and stirrings may manifest your tendernes that way. We doe believe God can help us with few or no means. But if men that goes to warre should advise whither they be able to encounter the enemie, and consider of their forces and provisions before they proceed, as our Saviour commands, then sanctified prudence may tell us that the present prevailing enemie is so numerous, so well accomodated in all things, so carefull to have supplies and recruits come into our land daylie, that, unlesse we would tempt God, all fensible persons (except such as are excepted in our answer to the Parliament) ought to draw together and offer themselves for the defence of the Covenant, Cause, King and Kingdome, and of all that is near and dear to them. And when they shall be gathered together (without which we doe but onlie speak of defence while the enemie spreads irresistible), then both Ecclesiastick and Military discipline ought to be exercised on such as shall be thought fitt to continue in the armie. But if all men (especially good men) sit still when they are called for by lawfull authoritie to a just, necessar, and lawfull defence, the Sectaries may take the land at their pleasure. Their guiltinesse cannot but be great, and they have cause to fear the curse of Meroz that came not out to the help of the Lord against the mightie, and who diswades, disheartens, or diverts them or any of them who should come out. We doe not think that they should be brought to delyver us who have destroyed or would yet destroy us. But we think that it is the duetie of all the lawfull subjects of the Kingdome and members of the Kirk to repent with all the heart, and turne in to God, and to act for his Cause and their own countrey, both which we call them to with unfained earnestness. Let

others take head how they weaken them in either of these most necessarie duties in these extreame exigencies.

‘Our answer to the Parliament will clear that we heartillie mynd both the state of the Kingdome and Cause of God, while we advise them to putt none in places of power or trust whereby they may wrong the Cause of God. And if they doe otherwise, as it is contrair to our Resolution, so it shall be faithfullie testified against in everie expedient way. Though nothing were in hazard but the countrey, which is in a most unavoidable hazard of ruine, they are traitours to God and his Cause—which stands and falls among us with the countrey—and to the King and countrey, that will not come forth to helpe it.

‘Are we not as ane assaulted citie or beseiged castell, a burning house, a sinking shippe? All is in extreamest hazard, for the enemies are entered, the fyre groweth, and the waters flow in. And shall we sitt still? Yea, shall we scratch out anothers eyes till the cittie be sacked, the castle surprised, the house burnt, and the shippe altogether sunke? This is our extremitie. We call God and men to witnesse. We have done and shall doe what we can in exhorting people to doe all duetie in turning to God and delyvering one another from the rage of strangers, whose mouth speaks vanitie, and whose right hand is a right hand of falsehood. The blood of our slaine, and all the inconveniences that shall befall to Religion, King and Kingdomes, will cry out against them that will not stirre nor helpe till all be gone. The enemies does neither professe repentance nor offer oathes nor bonds to byd by the Cause, nor to adventure their lives with us, but to destroy all; and our fellow-subjects offer all these, and we shall (as comptable to God) both require and exact of them so much as *in foro externo* ought and may satisfie; and if they should againe break these bonds, we shall to the uttermost inflict censures.

‘Whatever the Parliament hath done or shall doe contrare to our Resolutions shall, in the zeale of God, be seriously layed before them according to our duety. And we exhort all others in the mean tyme to doe their duetie, and not to looke one upon another till all be destroyed; which if they doe not, we shall truely say in the words which yow causelesslie utter of us with some just alterations :—We looke upon it as a present, unavoid-

able and manifest betraying of Gods people and worke into the hands of a most perfidious, bloody, and perjuredemie, and a great involving of all the faithfull subjects of the land into greevous temptations, yea, fearfull destruction, who have kepted their integretie and would willinglie undergoe all hazard in doeing and induring for the Caus and Kingdome.

‘ We are sorie that our brethren of Ireland, whom we see to subscriye with yow, we know not upon what ground, have retained so little knowledge of our zeale against the Sectaries, who forced them to flee, and have swallowed up the land whencé they came, as to concurre in disheartening Gods people to rise against them for the common safety of the subjects, and upbraiding us who (according to our duetie) call them to it. We pray the Lord to give yow understanding in all things, and to endue yow with the spirit of meeknesse, of power, love and a sound mynd, which may enable yow to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace; and are,

‘ Your verie loving brethren,

*Sanct Androis,*

THE COMMISSIONERS

24 Januarij 1651. OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.’

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, understanding by the Clerk that the Kirk Registers, which were in the Castle of Edinburgh, were now brought to this side of Forth, according to a former order; and that it is the earnest desire of the Lord Register by his letter, and of the Moderatour and Clerk, to whom the care of securing them was committed at the last meeting, that now the Commission would themselves prescribe what they thought fitting to be done for their security and preservation in this tyme of danger, Therefore they doe appoynt them to be putt in the Basse to be preserved there, and the Laird of Wauchtoun, to whom that strength belongs, being personallie present, most gladlie offered to receave them, promising his outmost care to secure and preserve them from all danger.

Act securing the Registers.

The Commission of Assemblie, considering the great prejudice redounding to the publict by want of a presse for printing the Publict Resolutions and the papers issueing foorth from this Judicatorie, whereby the people want information

Act for sending to Aberdene one to print the publict papers.



how to cary on publict bussinesse ; and there is great necessity that the late Resolutions were speedillie sent to Presbyteries and congregations to prevent and remove misinformations and mistakes, and for satisfieing any doubts and scruples, Therefore they find it necessarie that some intelligent, able man be sent to Aberdeine to print such Publict Resolutions, acts, and papers as have lately past in this Judicatorie, who may agree with the printers there, stay still while the worke be done, oversee the presse, and correct the impressions ; As also to deale for bringing one presse with workmen and instruments to Dundie, or some place convenient on this side of Tay, who shall have for his charges in that imployment 500 merks ; And they give thereby power to the Moderator and Clerk to make choise and provide a sufficient man for that imployment.

Order to the Collector for payment of 500 merks to the person employed.

The Commission of the Assembly, having fund it necessarie that some intelligent man be sent to Aberdein to print the Publict Resolutions of this Judicatorie and uther papers, and allowed 500 merks for his charges, Therefore they appoint the Collector, Mr. Robert Dalgleishe, to pay the said sowme presentlie to any persone whom the Moderator and Clerk shall name for that imployment, whereanent these shall be to him sufficient exoneration.

Order for printing the Moderators sermon at the Kings Coronation.

The Commission of the Assembly, considering how profitable it were that the Moderators sermon, which he had at the Kings Coronation, be printed, with the order and solemnities of the Coronation, which they heare the Committee of Parliament hes appoynted to be printed, Therefore they doe desire earnestly the Moderator to lett that sermon, with the exhortation and blessing he delivered to the King, be printed, and doe hereby appoint the Clerk to cause print the same when the publict papers shall be printed.

The next meeting the morne at 10 houres.

*Sanct Androis, 25 Januarij 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt :—*MINISTERS, ELDERS. —Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator* ; et reliqui ut in sessione precedenti excepto Laird Wachtoune.

Durie referred to Sterline.

The Commission of Assembly refers the petition of Sir Alexander Gibsone of Durie to the Presbyterie of Sterline, and

earnestlie recommends to them to hasten the tryell of that scandall lying upon him and his satisfaction without delay.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts the Presbyterie of Dunkeld to try the repentance of the Earle of Athole, and any other persones within the bounds of Athole that have had accessioun to the late unlawfull Engagement against England, or any insurrection in this Kingdome, and to receive their satisfaction according to the order prescribed, and to report their diligence herein to this Commission.

Reference,  
Athole and  
others in Athole  
to Dunkeld.

The Commission of Assembly appoints the Presbyterie of Cowper to receive the Earle of Crawford to satisfioun for the accessioun he has had to the Kings late withdrawing from the Committee.

Reference,  
Earle Crawford  
to Cowper

The Commission of Assembly appoynts letters to be sent to Presbyteries for imploying ministers now kept from their charges by reason of the enemies possessing these parts in vaking places, and that therewith a list of these ministers be sent unto them for that effect.

Recommendation  
for ministers  
now from  
their charges.

The Commission of Assembly approves the Remonstrance to the Committee of Estates, together with the Letter to the Kings Majestie and them, and appoints Messrs. George Leslie, James Durhame, Robert Young, William Row, and Laird Lochtour to present the same. Tenour whereof followes:—

*‘To the Kings most excellent Majestie and the Honourable Committee of Estates the Humble Remonstrance of the Commission of the Generall Assemblie.*

‘Although the present sad distresses of this Kirk and Kingdome, and the imminent danger of greater calamities threatned daylie against the same by the publickemie, and ready shortly to overwhelm them, if not speedily prevented, require rather that your Majestie and Lordships should be whollie and activelie taken up in setting all lawfull and necessarie meanes on foote for defence and delyverance of the land and people of God therein, from oppression and bondage, then to be anie wayes diverted by papers from any; and we would be loath to trouble yow with anything of this kind, having of late in severall Remonstrances been representing such matters as we found needfull and incumbent to us to hold forth for the good of the Kirk and Kingdom; Yet, considering the trust that is committed to us in relation to publick

affairs, for discharging of which we must answer to God and the Kirk, and perceaving sundry things in the present publick cariage of bussnes which we conceive may prove justlie offensive to honest people, and verie prejudiciall to the work, as it is our duetie, so we hope it shall never offend yow, nor any way retard, but shall further acting for the publick good, that we doe use our wonted freedome and faithfulnessse in representing at this time to your Majestie and Lordships some of those things which especiallye need tymeouslie to be looked to and remedied.

‘ And, first, that whereas, in answer to the Quæree propounded by your Majestie and the Estates of Parliament, we did give our faithfull advyce concerning such persons as might in the present necessitie be lawfullie employed in service for defence of the Kingdome against the publik enemye, we doe perceive that, in the Act of leavie, some persons are nominat to be officers in regiments who are under the limitations and exceptions expressed in that our answer, and insert in the Act of Leavie ; as also we are informed that sundry under officers are chosen by Colonells in shyres, who, having been formerly under censure, have not as yet satisfied the Kirk, we do humbly conceive that it had been fitt rather to have kept within the bounds of the exceptions, so farre as necessitie could have permitted, then to have transgressed and gone beyond them. And now we do earnestly beseech your Majestie and Lordships that this may be looked to and remedied in tyme, and that yow would both for your selves rectifie what is amisse of this kynd in Acts of Leavie, and also take effectuall course that Colonells in shyres do not choose under-officers who have not given satisfaction to the Kirk, and that such as are of this condition, and are already putt in command, may be removed. There is not want of officers in the Kingdome able for charge, against whom there can be no just exception ; and we cannot but heavilly regrave that, as we are informed, many such are passed by and others employed.

‘ In the next place, we desire in all humilitie to present unto your Majestie and Lordships our sad fears concerning the apparent slow progresse that is in publick proceedings towards acting against the enemye. A greater part of the Kingdome is lying under miserable bondage, and not only utterly destroyed and past recovery ; the rest threatned with the like calamities by the enemye, who is diligent and active every way for accomplishing his designes. All things deare to us in the world are lying at the stake, yet it is a wonder, and a matter of verie great fear to the



people generally, that not only heretofore, since the sad defeate at Dumbar, for so long a time, so litle hath been so effectually indeuoured for the reliefe of the land, and that publict courses formerly appointed for gathering forces together have been rendred ineffectuall by particular mens grosse interverting them to their own private gaine; but that also, since our Resolution to the Quæree yow propounded to us in point of conscience concerning a new leaue, the orders issued foorth by your Majestie and the Estates of Parliament for the leaue have been followed with so slender diligence and execution that it is lyke the enemy may have faire occasion to overrunne all ere there be any considerable power to oppose them. We will not, nor can we say, but much of the cause herof is abroad through the countrey in the basenesse and auersenes of people to putt themselves to present trouble, though for the defence of their countrey, religion, lyues and liberties; yet we must earnestly and humbly desyre it be carefully looked to that the retarding of proceedings doe not in part aryse from the fountayne of actings itselfe. We shall be farre from blaming any in particular. But we thinke surely that were there more activitie and forwardnesse there, there needed not be so much slownesse abroad in the countrey. Therefore we beseech your Majestie and Lordships, by all these bondes of nature, religion, vowes, and Covenants, and honour, that lye upon yow before God and the world, that yow would see to the discoverie and removing of all obstructions which may retard and forslow proceedings according to Publict Resolutions; and that yow would both actively bestirre your selfes, as also, by that power and authoritie which God hath putt in your handes, cause all others do their duetie according to their places and stations for defence and delyverie of this bleeding and perishing countrey and Kingdome; that yow may not through slacknesse or anie other way bring upon your selves the guilt of destroying the same, nor that curse which posteritie would have just cause to imprecate upon this generation if, through our default, they should be made slaves to so wicked usurpers.

‘We have for the present but this to adde, in the last place, that, as we liked well of the answer given by your Lordships to our Remonstrance of the date \_\_\_\_\_, so we are very sory we doe not as yet see performances answerable thereunto, especially in the matter concerning these that in the former leaue tooke up money for men and horses through the countrey. As this was a most vyle wickednesse and a very betraying of the

Cause and Kingdome, so it is a thing most offensive to all people within the land that heretofore no thing hath been effectually done for calling these men to an accompt. For howsoever a Committee was appointed for their tryell, yet what hath that Committee done? And how cometh it to passe that they have done no thing? We will not determine whence the obstruction of this matter hath flowed. But, certaynlie, if your Lordships doe not take some effectuall course to try and redresse that vyle abusing of the countrey, yow will bring the guilt of it upon your selves, incowrage all covetous persons in place to be still practising in that same way, and cannot but make people unwilling to everie publicke duetie, as seeing that themselves are but exhausted to make up private men, and no course taken for preventing any abuses in this kynd. God forbid your Majestie and Lordships should connive at and passe over such wickednesse.

‘The great necessitie of this Kingdome, conscience of our duetie, and desyre to be faythfull in our places to your Majestie and Lordships constrayned us to use this humble freedome, which we trust will be taken in good part. Aryse, for this matter belongeth unto yow. Take cowrage, and doe in your stations and places.’

Letter to the  
Kings Majestie.

‘MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTIE AND HONOURS,—Wee are informed that, notwithstanding of our Resolution to the Quæree, and former Remonstrances, diverse are admitted unto charge in the armie who have not taken away the scandall of their miscariages by satisfieing the Kirk according to order, which doeth not a litle greeve our spirits, and giveth occasion to such as seek an occasion to impede the present service. And therefore it is our earnest desire that none be admitted unto charge, or permitted to continue in charge, who doe not report testificats of their satisfaction from the respective Judicatories of the Kirk, whereby yow shall clear the intent of Publiet Resolutions, satisfie the scruples of many, stoppe the mouthes of these who are not well affected to the present service, strenthen our hands, and enable yourselves and us with the greater alacritie and hope of successe to goe on in our severall imployments through all difficulties and impediments. We pray the Lord, who made heaven and earth, to direct your counsells, cover your heads in the day of danger, and make yow instrumentall in the delyverance of Kirk and Kingdome,

that the present generation may blesse the Lord for yow and may blesse yow in the name of the Lord, and the succeeding age may have your names in sweet remembrance. We are, Your Majesties and Honours faithfull subjects and humble servants,

*St. Androis,  
Januarij 25, 1651.*

THE COMMISSIONERS  
OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.'

The Commission of Assembly, considering the necessitie of some to preach the Gospell in Orkney and Caithnes, and knowing the abilitie of Mr. John Harper, expectant, Doe therefore appoint him to be employed in some vacant kirk in these partes, for preaching and catechising untill the visitors appointed by the Generall Assemblie cume there, and take some course for planting and provyding these kirks; and to that effect recommends him to the ministers of Orkney and Caithnes, or any of them, that they may take some speedy course for his settleing; and doe appoynt for his maintenance that he be supplied out of the vacand stipends of the kirk that he shall serve. And herein the said ministers are to take speciall care and to returne accompt of their diligence; and because in his travell by land to these places he could not have sufficient meanes possible to intertaine him on his journey, Therefore it is hereby specially recommended to the ministers that he shall addresse him to on the way that they may be pleased to provyde him in some litle viaticum to helpe him forward to the end of his journey.

Recommendation, Mr. John Harper to Orkney and Caithnes.

The Commission of Assembly, considering the necessitie of some to preach the Gospell in Orkney, and knowing the abilities of Mr. David Kennedy and Mr. James Wallet, expectants, Doe therefore appoint them to be employed in some vacand kirks in these partes, for preaching and catechizing untill the visitors appointed by the Generall Assemblie come there, and take some course for planting and provyding these kirks; and to that effect recommends them to the ministers of Orkney, or any of them, that they may take some speedy course for their settleing, and to appoint for their maintenance; that they be supplied out of the

Recommendation, Messrs. David Kennedy and James Wallet to Orkney.



vacand stipends of the kirk that they shall serve. And herein the said ministers are to take speciall care and to returne accompt of their diligence.

Recommendation, Mr. John Gibsone to Caithnes.

The Commission of Assembly, considering the necessite of some to preach the Gospell in Caithnes, and knowing the ability of Mr. John Gibsone, expectant, Doe therefore appoint him to be imployed in some vacand kirk in Caithnes, for preaching and catechising untill the visitors appointed by the Generall Assembly come there, and take some course for planting and provyding these kirks; and to that effect recommends him to the ministers in these parts that they may take some speedy course for the settleing; and to appoint for his maintenance that he be supplied out of the vacand stipends of the kirk that he shall serve. And herein the said ministers are to take speciall care and to returne accompt of their diligence.

Reference, Duke of Hamiltoun and Earle of Glencairn to St. Androis.

Concerning the petitions of the Duke of Hamiltoun and the Earle of Glencairn to be receaved to give satisfaction for their accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, the Commission of the Generall Assembly doe referre them to the Presbyterie of St. Androis to be conferred with, and to report to the next meeting of the Commission.

Reference, Sir Francis Hamiltoun to Dunfermline.

The Commission of Assembly, having heard the petition of Sir Francis Hamiltoun, acknowledging his sense of and sorrow for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and desyring to be receaved to publict satisfaction for the same, Therefore they doe refer him to the Presbyterie of Dumfermling, to labour with him for bringing him to a further sense of his foirsaid offence, with power, upon sufficient evidences of his repentance, to prescribe and cause receive him to publict satisfaction, according to the order appointed, and thereafter to take his subscription to the Declaration enjoyned to be subscrivved be Engagers, and to admitt him to the renewing of the Solemn League and Covenant.

Reference, Lues Gordon, ex-communicat, to Aberdene.

The Commission of Assemblie, having considered the report of the Presbyterie of Aberdeine concerning Lues Gordoun, Doe yet againe refer him to the said Presbyterie, giving them

power to receive his satisfaction, and to relax him upon evidences of his repentance, he being received in the ordinary habite and relaxed in the Kirk of Aberdeine.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Messrs. James Hamiltoun and Mungo Law to goe to Sterline and preach to that congregation; and that Messrs. Alexander Spittell and Alexander Dickson goe there to preach to the garison there, and that they doe all other ministeriall dueties durement their abode there.

Ministers to Sterline and the garison there.

The Commission of Assemblie continowes Laird Swintoun, William Dundas, Lievtennent Andro, and Lievtennent Govane to the next quarterlie meeting, and appoynts that particular information concerning their cariages be sought out and evidences thereof against that tyme.

Continuation, Swinton, William Dundas, Andro and Govane.

The Commission of Assembly, understanding that some brethren in the Presbyterie of Sterline, besyde the ministers of Sterline, are unsatisfied with Publick Resolutions, Think fitting for their satisfaction that they be conferred with; and therefore appoints the Commissioners in Kirkcaldie, Messrs. James Wood, James Hamiltoun, John Smith, Mungo Law, Robert Ker, James Sharpe, with the Moderator, to meet with these brethren at Bruntland upon Thursday cum eight dayes and confer with them; and appoynts letters to be written to them for advertisement hereof.

Conference with some brethren in the Presbyterie of Sterline.

*Perth, 12 Februarij 1651, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. John Robertsons, William Row, James Sharp, Robert Young, James Wood James Hamiltoun, Robert Ker, Alexander Ireland, Robert Keith. ELDER.—Laird Lochtour.

In respect of the unfrequence of the brethren they continow their meeting untill the morne at 8 houres in the New Kirk.

*Perth, 13 Februarij 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt ut supra cum* Magistro Alexandro Spittell, Alexandro Dickson, Thoma Melvill, Johanne Chalmers.

The next meeting at 2 afternoon in the New Kirk.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. John Robertstone, William Row, James Sharp, Robert Young, Alexander Spittell, Thomas Melvill, Walter Greg, James Wood, James Hamiltoun, Robert Ker, Alexander Ireland, Robert Keith, Alexander Dickson, John Chalmers, William Rait, George Pittillo. ELDERS.—Lord Marquis of Argyle, Lord Freeland, Laird Lochtour.

Letter from the Presbyterie of Deir produced be Mr. Robert Keith read. The Commission will take the same in consideration. Tenour whereof followes :—

Letter from the  
Presbyterie of  
Deir.

‘VERIE REVEREND AND RIGHT HONOURABLE,—We had latelie a letter from yow of the date at Perth the day of December, desyring we should encourage our people and stirre them up to the obedience of the orders of Parliament anent the moir generall drawing foorth of the forces of the Kingdome against the common enemy. We have also considered the orders and practise of Parliament thereanent, by which we find that sundry who have been constant enemies to the work of reformation, and have never acted at any tyme but still against the same, are admitted to places of power and trust, which we shall not believe to be according to your mynd. We find our selves not a litle stumbled at the foirsaid practise; for, though we have been and still (by Gods grace) shall be ready in our stations to act and perswade acting against the common enemy, whom we cannot but looke upon as perfidious Covenant breakers, yea, and would advance to our power a more generall calling out of the forces of this Kingdome against them then heretofore in this so extreme extremitie, if only such wer employed who have some time manifested their affection to the Cause of God by acting for it, and have onlie fallen back in the houre of tentation; Yet we cannot find clearnesse to perswade our people to associat with these who have been constant enemies to the trueth, and may be yet knowne to be such, if the characters of Malignants be applied to them. And that, first, because of vowes and oathes which are upon us and all the land to the contrarie, as by the Solemne League and Covenant, obliging us to the tryell and censuring of Malignants, so by the Solemne Acknowledgement and Ingagement, in which [such] associations were acknowledged very sinfull, arguing



great follie and madnesse, and such as would provock the Lord to consume us till there were no remanent nor escaping in the land ; and we were engaged before the Lord to doe no more so. Secondlie, Declarations, Warnings, and almost all publict papers from Generall Assemblies and their Commissions have from time to time held out the same, as before, so since the land wes brought to the present extremity by the sad and deplorable defeate of our armie, September 3 ; in the latest of which that we have seen hath<sup>1</sup> been declared that now as ever we must be carefull that Malignants get no power in their hands. Upon these and the like we have formerly walked as upon solid grounds, well warranted by the Word of God, and according thereto have preached to our people. Nor doe we now know how with safe consciences we can preach and perswade to that which we apprehend to be contrarie thereto, and to call it now a duetie which then we called sinne, and exhorted our people to mourne for and abstaine from. We fear this may prove a meane to bring our ministerie in contempt, and to open the mouths of Malignants, whom we find already begining amongst us to reproach, and upon the present motion to say that we would be forced to come to and preach for their way, which is no small greefe to our hearts. On these grounds we are for the present in no small perplexitie, not knowing how to carie in relation to the several publict orders that come from Parliament and Committees to our hands. Wherefore we have our recourse by these to yow (whom God hath sett upon the cheefe watch toure in this land, whence we have had formerlie much light and direction in our greatest difficulties), earnestly intreating yee would be pleased particularlie to informe us of your mynd in the whole matter anent this association and our fore-mentioned scruples concerning the same, not onlie relateing to the order but also to the practise of the Parliament and their Committees therein. And we desire to have your answer als soon as may be, in regaird we cannot so cordiallie as we would goe along with publict orders untill we be further informed. But when we shall receive full information, we shall indeavour, by

---

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *it hath*.

Gods assistance, according to our talents, to set forward any right course [that] may tend to the advancement of the work of reformation, and to the bearing downe of that insolent, prevailing enemie. We have sent herewith our brother, Mr. Robert Keith, our Commissioner, who will more particularlie informe yow anent our scruples and wait for your answer thereto. Thus praying for the Lord his Spirit and presence to be bestowed on yow, that yow may prove a refreshment to this sad Kirk in this darke day, as formerlie yow have alwayes beene, We rest.'

'Your fellow labourers and servants in our Lord and Master,

THE BRETHREN OF THE PRESBYTERIE OF DEIR,

MR. D. FORBES, Min<sup>r</sup>. at Pit-  
sligo.

MR. J. ROBERTSONE, Modera-  
tour.

MR. NATHANAELL MARTEIN,  
Min<sup>r</sup>. at Peterugie.

MR. WM. DAVIDSON, Min<sup>r</sup>.  
at Rachev.

MR. J. JAMESONE, Minister  
at Tyrie.

MR. WM. HAY, Minister at  
Crimond.

MR. J. RIRES, Minister at  
Lomney.

MR. ALEXR. IRVING, Min<sup>r</sup>. at  
Langside.

MR. WM. RAMSAY, Min<sup>r</sup>. at  
Aberlour.'

Letter from the Presbyterie of Irwing produced and read.  
Tenour whereof followes :—

Letter from the  
Presbyterie of  
Irvine.

'REVEREND BRETHREN,—In this day of Scotlands sharp tryall, and while we are made to drinke deeplie of the cup, it was no small comfort and refreshment to our spirits to heare and know that we were so tenderly and compassionatlie remembered by yow (the Lords worthies) as hath been signified by your letter. The Lord reward your labour of love in this and in all your other honest endeavours to support a schaken Church and almost sinking Kingdome. The Lord knoweth, and your selves are witnesses, how deare your authority hath been to us and your remembrance sweet. This we may say, We have alwayes looked upon yow as ane of the great bulworks of the citie of our God, and as a principall hedge of the Lords wyneyaird amongst us; and we hope no tyme nor

change of our condition shall ever make us fall out with the Government and Courts of Jesus Christ, which hath made the Church so glorious within her selfe and so terrible to these who are without. Pretious is the remembrance of that duty unto us, wherein, when the whole land almost wes all black over on ane syde, yet on the Churches syde it wes whyte. And it shall be our prayer that in this hour of so great temptation, which looketh lyke the last panges of the Church, her Courts may keep their wonted candor and authority, shoe may losse none of her ornaments, nor have any of her staves broken. In the meane tyme we cannot hyde from your wisdomes our sadd apprehensions of dangers to the work and cause of God in the land by the so much noysed-abroad and cryed-up conjunction of forces with the Malignant partie (those men of blood and falsehood) who have these ten tymes provoked the Lord to wrath against the land, and als many times deceived us. And we shall thinke it strange if, after so many declarations and our sacred and solemne engagements to the contrarie, and the Lords setting so remarkable beacons upon that rock, wise men should ever come near to it againe. Yet in all humility and with all submission, we begg leave to say that we thinke our selves bound in conscience to professe our unclearnesse in and non-satisfaction with your answer to the Quæree propounded unto yow by the honourable Estates of Parliament concerning the employing of men in the defence of the Kingdome, and the capacitie wherein they may be admitted to act; and that this your answer, especially considering their use thereof, which the Estates of Parliament (as we are credibilie informed) have made, is at this time a great weight upon our spirits, as being stumbled at both by ministers and honest people, and that for these reasons:—1. Becaus in your answer the state of the question and quarrell seemeth to be altered from that which hath been these years by past, viz. for Religion, King, and Kingdome, unto this, for the defence of the Kingdome onlie, no mention at all being made of Religion, which hath been often attempted heretofore both by Sectaries and Malignants, but was ever carefullie guarded against and schuned by yow. 2. Becaus in that your answer, not onlie the positive qualificatiouns of constant integrity and knowne good



affection are not expressed, but even the exclusive qualifications seeme to us so wyde, as verie few of the most dangerous opposers of the worke of God needs to be excluded, especiallie if excommunicat men be relaxed and forfeited men restoired, and the old greatest enemies of the worke come now to be so wise as not to professe a present opposition to the work of God. 3. Becaus your answer, contrair to former Resolutions, Declarations, Causes of Fasts and Humiliations, and to your late Remonstrance—wherein one of your desires to the Parliament is that they would purge their forces of Malignant and disaffected persons—and contrarie to our Solemne Acknowledgement and Engagement—whereby each of us in our callings is bound to take a more effectuall course to beate down Malignants—it seemeth to us to open a doore for raising them up and for putting power in their hands. 4. Becaus the ground of the opening of the doore so wide is made an impossibilitie of otherwise getting any considerable force to oppose the enemy that hath invaded the Kingdome; whereas we, with all due respect had to the Estates of Parliament, cannot see what great accession to the forces in the way of a modelled army may be by Malignant officers then by such as are honest. We are sure of this, that many godlie men, who woold choose death rather [then] to joyne with Sectaries, are scared from acting by this putting of power in such mens hands as have been skilfull to destroy and not to build up the work of God; and that some few men, and God with them, are more lyke to be honoured in being made instrumentall in our deliverance then multitudes against whom God hath a quarrel. These few things we humbly lay before yow, desiring and expecting satisfaction in the same, as also the help of your prayers, that we may be found faithfull in our places in doing of our duetie against the present unjust invaders and cruell destroyers of this Kirk and Kingdome; which is our resolution, and in the strength of Christ shall be our endeavour. We have no more to adde but to acquaint your wisdomes with the Lords kynd dispensation in this, that the carriage of those deceavers amongst us hath been and is such that, whilst they cry downe the ordinances of Christ and Divyne worship as formes, and most of themselves have not so much as a forme of godlines,

they are not like to prevaile by their snares sett for consciences. However, we resolve, according to your faithfull advice, to discover the evill of their way, and to guard our people against all dangers by them. So wishing yow that measure of Divyne assistance which the difficulties of the time and greatnesse of your trust doe call for, we rest,

‘Your affectionat brethren of the Presbyterie of Irwin.

Subscribed be,

RALPH ROGERS, *Moderatour*.

*Irwine, Januar 22, 1651.*

The Commission of Assembly appoints William, Marquis of Douglas, to report from his Presbytrie their testimonie concerning his satisfaction for his accession to the rebellion of James Grahame, as also to bring a testimonie from the Presbytrie, if they meet, or from some of the brethren of that Presbyterie, or at the least from his owne minister, of what degree of accession he hes had to the unlawfull Engagement against England; and thereafter the Commission will consider his petition.

Concerning the petition of the Lord Bargany to be received to give satisfaction for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, The Commission of the Generall Assemblie doe referr him to the Presbyterie of Dunkell, that they may try the evidence of his repentance for that offence, and thereafter to report.

Concerning the petition of Henry Sinclair to be received to give satisfaction for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, The Commission of the Generall Assemblie doe referr him to the Presbyterie of Kirkcaldie, that they may try the evidence of his repentance for that offence, and thereafter to report.

Concerning the petitions of Colonell George Mill, James, Viscount of Frendraught, and Normand Levingstoun, to be received to give satisfaction for their accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, The Commission of Assembly doe referr the said Colonell George Mill to the Presbytrie of Dundie, the Viscount of Frendraught to the Presbytrie of Sutherland, and Normand Levingstoun to the Presbytrie of Sterline, that they may try

the evidence of their repentance for that offence, and thereafter to receive them to publick satisfaction for their accession to the Engagement, and to the subscribing the Declaration and renewing the Covenant according to the order prescribed.

Francis Oneill.

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie, having considered the petition of Frances Oneill, and the testimonies concerning his satisfaction for his accession to the late unlawful Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and having also heard him self, personallie present, are well satisfied with the evidences they finde of his repentance for that offence; and therefor doe hereby recommend him to the honourable Estates of Parliament or Committee of Estates, that he may be looked upon by their Lordships accordingly.

The Commission, having received letters from the Provost and Dean of Gild of Sterline, appoints the answer following to be returned to them.

Letter to the  
Provost and  
Dean of Gild of  
Sterline for the  
contributioun to  
the prisoners.

‘MUCH HONOURED,—We received your letter and considered it, wherein we find your care and diligence in that particular recommended to yow, for which we doe returne yow hearty thanks. And becaus we have written to Presbytries that have not yet sent their contributions to send them in to yow, we shall desire that yow may still be receaving what shall come to your hands; and as yow have done, so yow will still continue to give nothing but for the use and behove of our poore prisoners in England, and according to our former desire. For we thinke it were a great sin to intervert that charitie upon any pretence, or be vertew of any warrant whatsoever. For receaving of your accompts we shall appoint some at our next meeting to take them off your hands, and for that purpose yow will either come or send to us to the place of our nixt meeting. The time and place thereof we shall advertise yow of by another occasion when it shall be determined. We have no more to say, but remain,

‘Your affectionat friends.’

Direct:—‘*For the much honoured John Short, Provost of Sterline, and Duncane Nairne, Deane of Gild there.*’

Concerning the letters received from the Earle of Sutherland touching the planting of the Kirk of Golspie, the Com-



mission appoints the letters following, bearing their resolution thereanent, to be sent to the Presbyterie and to his Lordship.

‘REVEREND AND LOVING BRETHREN,—We understand that the Kirk of Golspie hath long vaiked, to the great prejudice of that congregation and discouragement of the Earle of Sutherland, a noble man so well deserving from this Kirk. We shall therefore earnestly desire yow to goe about the planting of that Kirk with diligence with some able and well qualified man; and we conceive it were fitter to transport some able brother from some more privat place then that that place, where a noble man doth reside, should vaike; and shall be loath to doubt of your speciall care herein. We have no more to say, but commending yow in all your labours to the Lords direction, we remaine,

Letter to the  
Presbyterie of  
Sutherland.

‘Your loving brethren, etc.

*Perth, 13 Februarij 1651.*’

Direct :—‘*For the Reverend brethren of the Presbyterie of Sutherland.*’

‘RIGHT HONOURABLE,—Having seriously considered your Lordships letter to the Moderatour, concerning the planting of the Kirk of Golspie, we cannot advise your Lordship to insist in the seeking of Mr. Alexander Monroe, for though we will say no thing against his abilities, yet it will be as fitting that another, who hath not been under such censure and scandall, be putt in that place. We are verie glade to see your Lordship so carefull for planting that Kirk, and so sensible of the prejudices the people suffer by the want of a minister, and shall be willing to be assisting to your Lordship in what we can sie for provyding yow with an able and good man, and hath written to the Presbyterie for that purpose. In those tymes of trouble and affliction of this poore land, we shall not doubt of your Lordships concurrence in all these lawfull meanes appointed and resolved upon by the Judicatories for the freedom of this Kirk and Kingdome of the oppression of that blasphemous enemie that now infesteth this Kingdome. Your Lordships former zeale and forwardnesse in the defense of the

Letter to the  
Earle of Suther-  
land.

Cause of God and this Kingdome maks them thus confident of your Lordship. We have no more to say, but remaines,

‘ Your Lordships servants in the Lord, etc.

*Perth, 13 Februarij 1651.*’

Direct :—‘*For the right Honourable the Earle of Sutherland.*’

Reference, Mr. Alexander Innes, excommunicat.

The Commission referres Mr. Alexander Innes to the Presbytrie of Strabogie to be conferred and delt with, giving them power, upon evidences of his repentance of the sinnes for which he was excommunicat, to relax him, he satisfying in sackcloath, and according to the order prescribed.

Ministers to regiments.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly appoints Mr. Andrew Fairfoule to attend the Kings Lifeguard of horse, and Mr. Robert Malcome the Laird of Adie his regiment, for performing ministeriall dueties to them, and that they stay with them two moneths, and addresse themselves to that employment with all expedition.

Committee for conference with the Estates.

The Commission, having receaved a letter from the Committee of Estates from Sterline, appoints Messrs. James Hamiltoun, John Robiesone, James Wood, Walter Greig, Robert Ker, James Sharp, Robert Young, Robert Keith, William Rait, Lord Marqueis of Argyle, the Lairds of Free-land and Lochtour, with the Moderatour, to be a Committee to conferre with the Committee of Estates, and to meet the morne at eight houres.

Tutor of Strowan.

The Commission referres to the Presbytrie of Dunkell to labour with the Tutour of Strowane, excommunicat, to bring him to a sense of his offence, and to send a particular report of their proceedings with him.

Testimonie of the satisfaction of some Engagers.

This day produced the report of the Presbytrie of Cowper of the satisfaction of Sir James Lockhart of Lee, as also of the satisfaction of Colonell John Hamiltoun, for their accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against England; and finding the same according to the order and rule prescribed, doe appoint the said report to be keeped by the Clerk *in retentis*, and a Declaration hereof to be given out under the Clerks hands to testifie their satisfaction.

Colonell Turnour.

The Commission refers the petition of Colonell James Turnour to the Presbytrie of Kircaldie, that they may conferre

with him and report the sense they find in him of his offences; and appoints in the interim a letter to be wrytten to the Presbyterie of Glasgow, to know if he can come there safely to make publict satisfaction, that accordinglie they may take course therein. Tenour of the letter followes:—

‘REVEREND AND LOVING BRETHREN,—Having received a petition from Generall Adjutant James Turnour, acknowledging verie humbly his sinne in the great accession he had to the unlawfull Engagement against England, and particularlie his impious cariage in your citie by perturbing divine service; he seemes to be verie sensible of his former miscariage, yet, however, we doe continue him still under conference with Presbyteries here. But if we shall free him upon a condition to make publict satisfaction, we desyre to know of yow if he can come and stay there with safety and without danger from the enemye, that he may satisfie in the Kirk of Glasgow, which we thinke the most convenient place for removing the scandall; that if he can be secure, he may be appointed to come unto yow; if not, we may take such other course as shall be thought most convenient. We have no more to say, but commending yow in all your labours to the Lords direction, we remaine,  
 ‘Your loving brethren, etc.

Letter to Glasgow concerning him.

*Perth, 13 Februarij 1651.*

*Perth, 14 Februarij 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt ut supra.*

The Commission, considering the reference of the Presbytrie of Cowper concerning Mr. William Levingston, continues the consideration thereof untill the next meeting.

Mr. William Livistoun.

The Commission, having heard the petition of the Lord Duke of Hamiltoun, with the report of the Presbytrie of St. Andrews concerning him, and having heard him self, personallie present, Doe appoint Messrs. James Hamiltoun, John Robiesone, James Sharpe, to conferr yet with his Lordship and to report.

Duke Hamilton.

The Commission, having received a letter from Lievtennent Generall David Leslie, appoints the answer following to be returned to him:—



Letter to Liev-  
tennent  
Generall David  
Leslie.

‘ RIGHT HONOURABLE,—We are very sory that the army hath at this time wanted ministers. As yow have done your part, so we were not wanting on ours for their provision with ministers. But the truth is the Colonells have been negligent to seek them from Presbyteries, who would not have refused to have provided them. The next remedy is that the Colonells send to the Presbyteries that have interest in the regiments, and if they doe not provide them, we shall desire to be acquainted at our next meeting with the Presbytrie that refuse or postpone, and with all that a list of some ministers be sent to us against that time by anie regiment that is not provided by the Presbytrie, that we may take course for their supplie; for at this present we neither know the regiments nor the Presbyteries that have interest in them. We have no more to say, but desyring that yow shall not doubt of our concurrence in any thing we can, especially in our prayers to the Lord for his blessing and assistance to yow in all your undertakings for the Cause and Kingdome, We remaine,

‘ Your affectionat friends and servants in the Lord, etc.

*Perth, 14 Februarij 1651.’*

Reference  
Engagers.

The Commission, having heard the petition of Earle of Tullibarden, as also the petition of Sir James Drummond, acknowledging their sense of and sorrow for their accession to the unlawfull Engagement against England, and desiring to be receaved to publict satisfioun for the same, Therefore they doe referr them to the Presbytrie of Auchterardor, to labour with them to bring them to a further sense of their foirsaid offence, with power, upon sufficient evidences of their repentance, to prescribe and cause receive them to publict satisfioun according to the order appointed, and thereafter to take their subscription to the Declaration enjoyned to be subscribed by Engagers, and to admitt them to the renewing of the Solemne League and Covenant.

The Commission, having receaved a petition from James Hay, brother to the Laird of Meggins, desyring to be receaved to publict satisfaction for his accession to the unlawfull Engagement against England, Referrs the said James to the Presbytrie of Auchterardour, to labour with him to bring him

to a further sense of his foirsaid offence, with power, upon sufficient evidences of his repentance, to receive him to publick satisfaction, and to subscribe the Declaration and League and Covenant, according to the order prescribed by the Generall Assemblie.

The Commission referrs Colonell James Inneis to the Presbytrie of Brechin, to try the evidences of his repentance for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement and James Grahames late invading of this Kingdome, and to report.

Colonell James Innes.

The Commission, fearing that their brother Mr. John Makghie, who hath a care of printing the publick papers at Aberdeine, may be necessitat and straitned for present money to the printer there, Therefore they appoint a letter to be sent to Mr. Robert Farquhair, Provost of the said towne; The tenour whereof followes:—

Mr. John Makghie.

‘MUCH HONOURED,—Wee have sent our brother Mr. John Makghie, minister at Dirletoun, to Aberdene, for printing of our publick Acts and Resolutions, the want of the publishing whereof doth exceedinglie prejudge and retard publick bussines. We shall therefore earnestly desire that yow may be pleased to assist him in anything necessarie for advancing and hasting so necessarie a work. And becaus he is a stranger there, in caice the printer shall stand in need of any present advance of money, which we thinke will not be verie considerable, wee must make bold to entreat yow to cause advance the money, and we shall cause take course for your repayment here. The extraordinary condition of the times make us thus trouble yow, wherein not doubting of your care and courtesie in a bussines which so much concerns the good both of the Kirk and Kingdome, We remaine,

Letter to the Provost of Aberdene for advancing money for printing

‘Your affectionat friends and servants to serve yow in the Lord, etc.

*Perth, 14 February 1651.*’

Direct:—‘*For the much honoured Mr. Robert Ferquhair, Provost of Aberdene.*’

The Commission appoints the letter following to be sent to Presbyteries—

Letter to  
Presbyteries.

‘REVEREND AND LOVING BRETHREN,—Wee doubt not but yow have received our former letters, wherein we doe earnestly recommend to your charitable contribution our poore brethren who are prisoners in England. Many, as we are informed, have not yet sent their collections. Who they are we have not yet learned, not having received in the accompts of these to whom the receipt was intrusted. Therefore we shall desire that, if yow have not yet done it, to send in with diligence what is collected for so charitable an use. Because we know our Publict Resolutions have not come to your hands, we have sent an brother expresse to Aberdene to print these papers and to send them to Presbyteries, whereby our publict resolutions may be made knowne unto yow. And therefore we desire that yow will be carefull to disperse and make use of these papers when they come to your hands, and to take speciall course for getting up the prices of the papers, and sending the samen as our said brother shall wrytt to yow. We have no more to say, but recommending yow to the Lords direction, We remaine,

‘Your loving brethren,

THE COMMISSIONERS, etc.

*Perth, 14 Februarij 1651.*

‘*Postscript.*—Yow are desired to intimat in your congregation that Colonell Straquhan is excommunicat for his compliance with the blasphemous Sectarian army now infesting this Kingdom; as likewise yow are hereby advertised that Generall Major Midletoun is relaxed from the sentence of excommunication. After the wrytting hereof, the Committee of Estates did send to us a report that, notwithstanding of frequent desyres that a list of the lame officers and souldiers might be sent into them, that course might be taken for their supplie, yet they have receaved none. Therefore we desire yow may send in a list of such, within your bounds, to my Lord Humbie or the Clerk of the Committee to be delivered to him.’

Testimonie for  
Lord Ogilvies  
satisfaction.

The Commission, having this day receaved by Mr. George Pittillo the report of the Lord Ogilvies satisfaction for his



accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against England, and for his late accession to the rebellion in the north, and withdrawing of the King from his Counsell; and finding the same to have been done in sackcloath, and according to the rule and order prescribed, Doe appoint the said report to be kept *in retentis*, and a declaration thereof to be given out under the Clerks hand to evidence and testifie his Lordships satisfaction.

The nixt meeting at three houres afternoone.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Wood, John Robiesone, James Hamiltoun, William Row, James Sharpe, Alexander Ireland, William Rate, Robert Young, Robert Keith, Alexander Spittell, Alexander Dickson, Thomas Melvill, John Chalmers, Walter Greig, George Pitiloch. ELDERS.—Freeland, Lochtoure.

The Commission of the Assembly refers the Lord Dudhope to the Presbytrie of Dundie, to try the evidences of his repentance for his accession to the unlawfull Engagement against England, and the late rebellion in the North, and to the Kings withdrawing from the publict Counsell, and, upon satisfactory evidences of his repentance, to prescribe and receive his satisfaction, and thereafter to receive his subscription to the Declaration appointed to be subscribed by the Engagers, and the Solemne League and Covenant.

Reference, Lord Dudhope.

The Commission doe appoint this answer to be returned to the Presbytrie of Irving:—

‘REVEREND BRETHREN,—Your letter, bearing much respect to us, and your scruples about our answer given to the Parliaments Quæree, hath been red and considered. We are hopefull yow have not (as others have preposterouslie) by your sermons, perswasions, and papers, endeavoured to obstruct the present raising of the land to their just and necessarie defence, or to putt your people in so bad an opinion that they are weakned in praying for and expecting of a blessing upon the same. If yow have reserved one eare free for hearing us, we trust yow shall find satisfaction of your scruples in our Warning to the people, and Answer to a letter from the ministers of the Presbytrie of Sterline, which we are confident are come to your hands before now, and are ere long to come out in print for the satisfaction of all the subjects who desire to make

Answer to the Presbyterie of Irwine.

conscience of duety. Unto these we referr yow, and need not repeat here the answers given. We wish your selves and the posterity may take notice in what case and condition this Kirk and Kingdome were when the Parliament made the Quæree, and we answered it, and how that sadd condition still remaines. This Kingdome, Blessed be God! hath no cause (as it had in the time of the Engagement, and when most of the Declarations yow mention were made) to resist a King opposing the work of reformation, nor are the subjects invited to follow an unjust invasion against the Kingdom of England, as in the year 1648. But the Kings Majestie having sworn and subscribed the Covenant, declaring for it to the world, and offering his life in defence of it, the Kingdome being unjustly invaded by a Sectarian partie, our armie, purged as much as could be, being defeat, the forces which were conceaved by some most fitt to oppose the enemie being also dissipat in the West, the King and Parliament did then desire to know who might be employed in the necessar defence of the land, all the parts be-south Forth being under the enemies feet. Our answer was that all fensible persons may be employed, except such as are excommunicated, forfeited, flagitious, and prophane, and who have been from the begining and continue still, or are at this time, obstinat and professed enemies and opposers of the worke of reformatioun; exhorting them that none be putt in such power and trust as may be prejudiciall to the Cause. Whence it is manifest that we mynded the Cause as well as the Kingdome, and indeed these who desert or defend the Kingdome at this time doe desert or defend the Cause and all that should be deare to us in and with the Kingdome. That by our exceptions and dehortation all the dangerous enemies of the Cause are secluded; That they who are excommunicat persons may be relaxed upon such satisfaction as the Generall Assembly requires and Ecclesiasticall rules prescribes, we trust yow will not deny. And we thinke our selves injurious to God if we shall consent to the release otherwise; and forfeited persons may be released after they are brought to such condigne punishment as the supream judicatories of the Kingdome thinks the degree of their offence deserves, according to the 4<sup>th</sup> Article of the Covenant. We

require more of the old and new enemies of the worke then not to professe an opposition to the worke, viz., their repentance for and renuncing of their former courses, their renewing of their solemn oathes and bands to stand firme to the Cause, with willingnes to adventure their lyves for it; and are sory that many of these who formerly appeared forward in the Cause doe now withdraw from the Kingdomes helpe—whereunto they are so earnestly called by the Kirk and State in a tyme of so great hazard—because returning prodigalls are admitted. We open no doore to those who are in a course of Malignancie to have place in power or trust by permitting them who once were Malignants (but have now solemnlie renuned that course) and taken the oath of God sincerely, really, and constantly to stand for the Cause, to act in the necessar defence of themselves and the land in this extremity of danger, from which no former engagement or declaration either did or justly could debarre them. For the law of God and man requires that they, subjecting themselves to the lawes of the Kirk and Kingdome, be defended as subjects of the Kingdome and members of the Kirk, and that they be permitted to act in their own and the lands defence, which are in hazard to losse all that they are worth.

‘The enemy being so numerous, and accomodated in all warre-like provisions, possest of all our strengths and of places be-south Forth, the necessitie of imploying all the fensible subjects (except before excepted) is verie great, and a duty at this time to be called for at all hands according to their capacity. But if some shall be employed who ought not, shall all the land neglect their duety? Is our duty polluted to us because others that are polluted joyne with us therein? This is that separation which prudent men hath long feared, foreseen, and foretold, and which our Kirk declares against very constantly amidst all these changes. God may act by a few, but it is the duty of all to repent of their sines and to appeare in their duty against the mighty enemies of Gods people under the perrill of the curse of Meroz.

‘Wee doe in als great calmnes of mynd returne yow this answer as yow did propone your scruples, praying God, who maks the enemy appeare to yow in his owne cullours, as yow



expresse, to preserve yow and your people from doing that which is most reallie conducible to their ends, even to desist from defending the land till all be destroyed or slavishlie subdued. Let us call our people to unfained repentance for their bygone opposition to, or slack prosecuting of, the work of God, and too litle walking answerable thereunto; and thereupon let us exhort them to doe as God, and Nature and our Covenant, and the King and Parliament (in reference thereto) calls for at our hands against so grosse enemies of his worke. Let us not looke on men as irrecoverable, nor as fitt to be exposed to the enemies will (and our selves with them) rather then to joyne in defence of the land, while they doe so solemnly bind themselves to leave their ill wayes, and offer their lives for Religion, King, and Kingdomes. The judges of Israel acted for and with them who had fallen and been punished for their backslydings, and we know not any rule or example from Scripture excluding members of a Kirk and subjects of a King<sup>e</sup> dome from necessarie defence of Kirk and Kingdome in the case of unjust invasion. Let none fasten on our Kirk resolutions, vowes, or engagements not to defend the subjects of the Kingdome, nor to joyne with them in a just defence against a commonemie. That were to hinder us to doe the duties sworne to in the Covenant—to assist and defend all that shall enter in this League and Covenant in the maintainance and pursuance thereof. For this cause the word of [trust in Armies]<sup>1</sup> was expressly kept out in the obligatory part of the Engagement, and the Engagement was appointed to be read apart from the Covenant, a prayer interveening, lest any should think that we either altered or diminished anything which wee were bound to defend by the Covenant. If any did conceive that by the Engagement they were obliged not to joyne in the necessarie defence of the land with all the lawful subjects therein, as they did contrarie to the knowne intentions of this Kirk and Kingdome, to the light of Gods Word, and nature, and to the expresse clause of the Nationall Covenant of mutuall defense and assistance everie one of another, in the same sense of maintaining true Religion and his Majesties authority with our best counsell, means, and whole power, so they ought

<sup>1</sup> This clause is in brackets both in Register and in Duplicate.

to repent of their sinistrous intention, and neither snare themselves nor others, with their unnaturall and irreligious glosses, to abstaine from their sworne dutie to God, King, Cause, and countrey. God keepe us from making our selves a reproach to all people by unnaturall deserting of our countreyis and countrey-mens defense. Kings and Commonwealths may scarre at entering in the like association and Covenant, if that covenanted subjects will not defend them selves, Kingdome, and other subjects, in case of an invasion by a common enemy. What would be thought of the Protestants in France and Polland if they refused to concurre with their fellow-subjects against the invading Spaniards and Turks? When God shall speake to your hearts, yow will from the weight of these reasonings justifie our resolution. His grace and good Spirit guyde yow and your flocks in all things, especially at this tyme, in your duty about the lands defence, the knowledge whereof shall exceedingly rejoyce the hearts of,

‘Your verie loving brethren,

Perth,

THE COMMISSIONERS, etc.’

14 Februar 1651.

Direct:—‘*For the right reverend the brethren of the Presbytrie of Irving.*’

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, taking in consideration the reference and recommendation of the late Assembly in behalf of Mr. Samuell Douglas, bearing that in regard they found by the report of the visitours of Dunse and Chirneside that he might be verie profitable in the ministrie, notwithstanding the sentence of deposition pronounced against him, they did recommend him to this Commission to be taken speciall notice off, and some course taken for his employment; and understanding by the relation of Mr. George Leslie, personallie present, one of the visitors, the grounds and motives of that sentence, the good hope they conceived of him notwithstanding thereof, and their earnest recommendation of him to the Assemblie, Therefore the Commission, conforme to the power given to them, doe open his mouth and declare him now to be in a capacity for the ministrie when and where the Lord shall offer to him a fair and lawfull calling.

Act for opening  
Mr. Samuell  
Douglas his  
mouth.

Duke Hamilton.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having againe considered the petition of William, Duke of Hamiltoun, and heard the report of the Presbytrie of St. Androis appointed to conferre with him; and having also heard him selfe personallie expresse his sense of and sorrow for his sinne in his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against England, promising a better cariage in tyme comeing, Therefore they doe appoint him to make publict satisfaction for the removing of the scandall of his offence in the Kirk of Dundie upon the nixt Sabboth, the 16 of this instant, and thereafter to subscribe the Declaration enjoyned by the Generall Assemblie, and to renew the Solemn League and Covenant, and Mr. John Robiesone, minister of Dundie, to receive his satisfaction according to the order prescribed.

Earl Glen-  
cairne.

The Commission, having againe considered the petition of William, Earle of Glencairne, and heard the report of the Presbytrie of St. Androis appointed to conferre with him, expressing his sense of and sorrow for his sin in his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against England, promising a better cariage in tyme comeing, Therefore they doe appoint him to make publict satisfaction for the removeall of the scandall of his offence in the Kirk of Dundie, and thereafter to subscribe the Declaration enjoyned by the Generall Assembly, and to renew the League and Covenant, and Mr. John Robiesone, minister of Dundie, to receave his satisfaction according to the order prescribed.

Reference, Ex-  
communicat  
persones.

The Commission referrs Mr. James Kennedy to the Presbytrie of Strabogie, Alexander Gordowne to the Presbytrie of Fordyce, James Rae to the Presbytrie of Aberdene, to be yet conferred with, to be brought to a further sense of the sins for which they were excommunicat, and the Presbyteries to report the result of their travells with them.

The Commission seriously recommends Mr. Alexander Forbes to the charity of the Provinces of Glasgow and Galloway.

Reference,  
Earles of  
Southask and  
Ethie.

Concerning the petitions of David, Earle of Southask, and , Earle of Ethie, to be received to give satisfaction for their accession to the late unlawfull Engagement, Doe reterr the said Earle of Southask to the Presbytrie of Brechin,



and the said Earle of Ethie to the Presbytrie of Arbroth, that they may try the evidence of their repentance; with power to the said Presbyteries, upon sufficient evidence, to receive them to publick satisfaction according to the order prescribed.

The Commission, understanding that some brethren in Fife, and others, have some scruples concerning the Publick Resolutions, and being desirous to satisfie everie brother, Appoints Messrs. Mungo Law, James Hamiltoun, John Smith, the Commissioners of the Presbytrie of Kircaldie, Walter Greig, Robert Ker, James Sharp, with the Moderator, to conferre with these brethren, and for this effect to meet at Bruntiland upon Tuesday cum eight dayes, and thereafter when and where they please; and for advertisement to the brethren appoints the letters following to be sent unto them.

Conference with  
some brethren  
in Fife.

*Letter to the Presbytrie of Dumfermling.*

‘REVEREND AND LOVING BRETHREN,—Having appointed a conference to satisfie brethren that have any doubts or scruples concerning our Resolutions in relation to the present levies for defence of the Cause and Kingdome against the common enemie, wee desire yow will acquaint any within the bounds of your Presbytrie that are unsatisfied herewith, and to appoint them to be at Bruntiland the 25 of this instant, where some of our number will attend them. We commend yow to the Lords grace, and remaine,

a Letter to Dum-  
fermline there-  
anent.

‘Your loving brethren, etc.

*Perth,*  
14 Februar 1651.’

Direct :—‘*For the right reverend the brethren of the Presbytrie of Dumfermline.*’

‘REVEREND BRETHREN,—Being informed that yow are not satisfied with some Acts and Resolutions issued from us concerning lawfulness<sup>1</sup> of employing the subjects of this Kingdome for defence of the Cause and countrey against the common enemie, we have therefore appointed some brethren to conferre with yow at Bruntiland upon Tuesday cum eight dayes, the 25 of this instant, and doe desire that yow will keepe the

Letter to  
Messrs. Eph-  
raim Melvill  
and William  
Wishart.

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *the lawfulness.*

dyet since we have taken this brotherly way of dealing with yow. We commend yow to the Lords grace, and remain,  
 ‘Your loving brethren, etc.’

Direct:—‘*To the right reverend Mr. Ephraim Melvill, minister at Lithgow, and Mr. William Wishart, minister at Kinneill.*’

Conference  
with some  
brethren in  
Aberdene.

The Commission, understanding that some brethren of the Presbytrie of Aberdene are not satisfied with the Publict Resolutions, and being willing to give everie brother satisfaction, Doe desire their brethren Messrs. James Wood, James Durhame, George Leslie, William Rait, with Argile, to be at the paines to goe there, and to conferre with the brethren, and to labour to resolve their doubts, and to report the result of their travells to the Commission.

Mr. Alexander  
Pitcairn.

The Commission seriously recommends Mr. Alexander Pitcairne, late minister at Tanadyce, to the Presbytrie, that they may take some course for his supplie out of the vaiking stipend before the filling of the kirk whereat he served, as also to sie him satisfied for his manse and gleib.

Letter to the  
Presbytrie of  
Deir.

The Commission approves the answer to the Presbytrie of Deir, the tenour whereof followes.

‘REVEREND AND DEARLY BELOVED BRETHREN,—We have receaved your modest letter, and further heard your mynd by our brother Mr. Robert Keith, who hath verie judiciously both proponed and pressed your doubts anent our Publict Resolutions, and we trust shall report to yow what satisfaction he hath gotten, and all others may get, out of our publict papers and conferences when they shall call for the same. Farre be it from us to contradict our former way. Indeed, it is a verie great oddis betuixt defending our owne invaded land, and almost subdued, and opposing a party unjustly invading our neighbour land, as it was in the Engagement 1648. But in all our wayes, God willing, we shall follow his Word, and ayme at our first and constant resolutions to promove the worke of Reformation, to prevent and suppress everie course tending either to Malignancie or heresie. And we doe expect that yow will call all men to repent of their ill wayes and turne in to God, and so to act for this over-runne land and almost sunke Kirk. In all

which things we referr yow to our brother, the bearers further information from us, who, commending yow to God, rests,

‘Your verie loving brethren, etc.

*Perth,*  
14 Februarij 1651.’

Direct:—‘*To the right reverend our loving brethren the ministers of the Presbytrie of Deir.*’

The Commission, understanding by a paper presented this day by Lues Gordoun that, according to the reference of this Commission, he had addressed himselfe againe to the Presbytrie of Aberdene, but was not heard there; yet in respect he was there excommunicat, and that Presbytrie had been conferring and dealling with him, and are best acquainted with him and his former ways, Doe appoint him yet againe to returne to the said Presbytrie, who by the former reference have power to take course with him and to relaxe him if they find reason; and doe desire the brethren who are to goe north for conference to speake with the ministers of Aberdene and others of that Presbytrie for that effect.

Lues Gordoun  
referred to  
Aberdene.

This day produced at the close of this meeting by Duncan Robertstone, servant to Mr. James Guthrie, a large Protestation or Appeall, in the name of Mr. James Guthrie and Mr. David Bennet, which being large, and given in long after the space of ten dayes, which is the tyme appointed by the Assembly for receaving of Appeals, though the Commission conceived they were not tyed to receive it, yet they referr it to the Assembly.

Protestation  
and appeall by  
the ministers of  
Sterline.

The Commission continues the consideration of the Western Remonstrance to the second Wedinsday of March.

The Commission continues the summonses of Swintoun, William Dundas, Lievtennent Andro, and William Govane, to the second Wednisday of March.

This day the Lord Humbie produced the answer of the Committee of Estates to the Remonstrance of the 25 Januarij last; Tenour of which answer follows:—

‘*Perth, 6 Februarij 1651.*

‘The Kings Majestie and Committee of Estates doe take well and return heartie thanks to the Commissioners of the Generall



Assembly for their care and faithfulness in giving frequent and seasonable warnings of these duties which ought to be performed for the good of Religion, King, and Kingdom; And that they may the better resolve and provide remedie that none be admitted to have charge in the armie but such as are capable according to the advyce given by the Commission in their Answer to the Quæree propounded by the King and Parliament, they desire they will condescend particularlie upon such persons as are not capable of employment according to that advyce; and do further desyre yow to make knowne to the Commissioners of the Generall Assemblie, that, by Act of Parliament and of this Committee, it is ordayned that none against whom there is exception shall be admitted to exerce in any charge in the Armie till first they had satisfied the Kirk, and desire to be informed of any the Commissioners doe know of that kynd; for it is the resolution of the Committee to admit of none till they give satisfaction, and, when they hear of any, to remove them till satisfaction is given. And as for punishing of such as have taken money for men, there is a select Committee appointed, which daylie sitteth, and are proceeding with all the care they can, for trying such as are guilty of that fault; and where they can get probation, resolve to inflict condign punishment upon such as are guilty; but have cause to expostulat that, notwithstanding the frequent advertisements given to the Committees of Warre, there is great slownes and aversenes to bring in either complaint or probation against any. And that there hath not been effectuell means for raising of forces and acting against the enemy for reliefe of the Kingdom since the dissipating of the armie at Dumbar, the same hath not proceeded from want of frequent advertisements and peremptory orders from the Kings Majestie, the Parliament and Committee of Estates, to the Committees of Warre, and Colonells of the severall shires, from tyme to tyme—showing them the imminent dangers, and requyring them to speedy performance of their dutie, as will appeare and be made evident by the many letters and orders sent to them for that effect—but from the slownesse and aversenesse of the country. And we cannot but with regrave desyre to make known to the Commissioners of the Generall Assembly that the difference of judgement of some of the ministerie from the Publiet Resolutions of the King and Parliament and Commissioners of the Generall Assemblie, and their refusing to concurre, and hindering their

people to give obedience to their orders, is not one of the least obstructions to the leavie and acting against the enemie, which his Majestie and Committee doe earnestlie desire may by the wisdom of the Generall Assembly be tymelie remedied; wherein his Majestie and this Committee are most willing and desyreous to contribute their best advice and assistance, and have appointed some of their number to conferre with the Commissioners of the Generall Assemblie at their ensuing meeting at Perth.—Extract.

M. THO. HENDERSONE.<sup>1</sup>

*Perth, 12 March 1651, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Wood, William Rate, James Sharpe, James Fairlie, James Hamiltoun, John Robertstone, Robert Ker, George Pittillo, Alexander Spittell, Alexander Dickson. ELDER.—Laird Lochtour.

The brethren present being infrequent continue the meeting untill the morne at 2 houres afternoone.

*Perth, 13 March 1651, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Sharpe, John Robiesone, William Rait, James Fairlie, Alexander Spittell, William Row, James Durhame, Patrik Sibbald, James Wood, George Pittillo, David Lindsay in Forfar, Robert Ker, James Hamiltoun, Alexander Dickson, Robert Young, Alexander Ireland, Thomas Melvill, John Chalmers. ELDERS.—Lord Angus, Lord Thesaurar Depute, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, Thomas Whyt.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Mr. John Smith and Committee. James Hamiltoun and Thomas Whyte, to heare the compts of the Provost, Deane of Gild of Stirline, and William Browne, of the moneyis for the prisoners in England, and to report.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the report of the Presbyterie of Dunkeld concerning the evidence of the repentance of John, Lord Bargeny, for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against England, after frequent conference with him, and having also heard himself, personallie present, Doe appoint him to make publict satisfaction in the Kirk of Culros for that offence, as also for the offence he gave in the Kirk of Carridne while the Publict Resolution of the Commission of the Assembly against the unlawfull

Reference, Lord Barganie.

<sup>1</sup> So signed in the Duplicate.

Engagement were to be read in that congregation; and the ministers of Culross, or either of them, as,<sup>1</sup> upon the receipt of this act, to receive him, and thereafter to take his subscription to the Declaration of the Generall Assemblie and to the Covenant, and to doe everie other thing according to the order prescribed.

Letter from the Presbyterie of Air produced and read. Appoints Mr. James Hamiltoun to draw a draught of an answer thereto, and to report. Tenour of the letter follows:—

Letter from the  
Presbyterie of  
Air.

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—We received yours, and returne yow hearty thanks for laying of our sad condition so seriously to heart, and puting us in mynd so to walke as it becomes the Ministers of Jesus Christ in so dangerous a time. And as heretofore we have been weaklie endeavouring to informe our people of the pure way of trueth, that their consciences might not be ensnared by the deceavable wyles of this enemie, so we resolve firmly through the Lords strength to continow in the same way; having scene no thing in them but that which doth render them more abhominable to us and all the people of God in our bounds. We doe likewayes thankfullie remember your paines with the honourable Estates of Parliament for hasting releiff to us and the rest of the afflicted in the land. Neither shall we be unmyndfull, according to your desire, to stirre up our selves and others to contribute all lawfull and possible assistance for maintaining our Covenants, advancing the worke of Reformation, defending the Kings Majesties just power and greatnesse, and delyvering the poore Kingdome. But whereas yow make mention in your letter of our<sup>2</sup> earnestnes with the Honourable Estates of Parliament for using of all lawfull meanes for the releefe of the land, and we have scene ane paper of yours containing an answer to an quæree from the Parliament, of the same date with your letter to us, anent the admitting of persons to rise in armes, with which, as we are not satisfied, so we find it lying upon us as a duety to represent our doubts thereupon unto yow; the grounds whereof we conceive to be these.

‘1. There seemes to be a changing of the first principles and

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *are*.

<sup>2</sup> In Duplicate *yours*.



state of the Cause, not only in propounding the question by the honourable Estates of Parliament, but also by your answer given thereunto. For the question is propounded anent the raising of forces for defence of the Kingdome onlie, without mentioning the Covenant and Cause, which hitherto hes been still holden forth as inseparable in all our former Declarations. Did not the Commissioners of the Generall Assembly in their Representation, *anno* 1648, page 6, utterly disapprove the laying aside of the Covenant out of the new propositions sent to his Majestie to the Isle of Wight? Yea, was it not a thing verie unsatisfactorie to them that the Kings interest and security should have been preferred before the security of Religion and the interest of Jesus Christ? (Representation Com. 1648, page 13.) And will it not be esteemed ane altering of the state of the Cause now if the defence of the Kingdome be not onlie preferred before the defence of Religion, but the one being proponed in the state of the Cause and the other altogether layd aside?

‘2. It seemes strange to us that there is not so much as the nameing of Malignants in the said question and answer as enemies to the Cause of God. May we be so soone forgetfull of all their former opposition unto the worke of Reformatioun, and of our former vowes of opposition to them, as not once to name them as enemies? It is a sound expression, (Representation 1648, page 6) that true zeale against the breach of Covenant should strike equallie on both hands, begining to reforme at home. And in the Answer of the Assemblie, 1648, page 36, to the Letter of the Reverend Assembly of Divines, they use these words: “They doe not wiselie nor well who, avoiding or opposing Sectarisme, split upon the rock of Malignancie, and, by taking that partie by the hand, doe owne all the cruelty, bloodshed, and other ungodlie and unjust acts which they have done since the begining of this worke of Reformation.” We might adde to these a twofold testimonie from the Declaration of the Commission of the Generall Assemblie, 1648, the one, page 3: “Some say they are not ashamed to plead for the Malignant partie, as if they were friends rather nor enemies to the Cause, and as if none were to be looked upon as enemies to the Cause but Sectaries onlie”;

the other, page 14, where, amongst the rest of the characters of Malignants, these are rackened up, their unwillingnes and declýning to reckon Malignants among the enemies of the Cause from whom danger is to be apprehended; their disjoýning and divyding the duetie of indeavouring the Kings Majesties preservation and restitution from the duetie of preserving, defending, setleing and securing Religion, as if we might and ought to persew the former without the latter while both are in danger.

‘3. The exclusive characters holden forth in the Answer do appeare to us to be so laxe as there seemes to be verie few that shall be excluded thereby. First, for persons excommunicat, May they not be in a short tyme, yea, or are there not some already relaxed? And is there anything then in their way to debarre them from places of trust? 2<sup>lie</sup>, for persons notoriously profane and flagitious, Are there many who may be esteemed such who have the profession of ordinarie civility, although they have ben verie active in carying on the Malignant designe? And, 3<sup>lie</sup>, Will there be found any such who have been from the begining, and continue still, or are at this time obstinat or professed enemies and opposers of the Covenant and Cause of God? We know none who does so professe, yea, will not willingly professe themselves to joyne in such ane way and cause. And must our eyes be put out by their formall profession of acknowledgement, or their puting their hand to a Covenant? Or shall we suffer our selves to beleeve that all the Malignant partie, not onlie in this but in the other Kingdomes (who may verie liklie bestirre them selves on the same account), have so in one day relinquished their former principles as that they should no more be reputed enemies to the Cause?

‘4. For that part of the Answer anent the capacitie in which they are to act, How seemes that to be devolved over upon the Estates of Parliament in a verie generall and ambiguous way of expression, that the Estates of Parliament might, as we hope they will, have speciall care that none be put in such trust and power as may be prejudiciall to the Cause of God? We would desire it made cleare what is meant by such power and trust as may be prejudiciall to the

Cause of God. We remember that not long since any power or trust committed to any who were upon the unlawfull Engagement, and farre more that were in armes with that bloodie apostat James Grahame, was thought prejudiciall to the Cause of God, and they declared simplie uncapable thereof. And we would humblie put yow in mynd how closely the Commission 1648 did cleave unto that qualification, that none be employed in Committees or armies but such as have given constant proove of their integrity and faithfulness, and against whom there is no just cause of jealousie (*Short Information*, page 5). And was it accompted by them unsatisfactorie to that desire propounded to the Committee of Estates when they avoided or kept off these qualificationes (*Ibidem*)? And may it be esteemed urtherwayes now?

‘5. We would be resolved how the whole complex of the bussinesse may stand with our vovs of Covenant. Wes the 4 Article of the Covenant by the Generall Assemblie 1648, page 14, declared to be foullily broken because they who were by that article declared enemies, incendiaries, and Malignants, and therefore to be brought to condigne punishment, wer looked upon as freinds and associats? And may it not be so now when the doore is made a great daile wyder to take in (for ought we know, or the Answer seemes to us to import) all who had deepest accession with that bloody and unnaturall man James Grahame? And how it may stand with all our Resolutiouns and Declarations for the Covenant; especiallie we would have that place looked upon (*Declaration*, Com. 1648, page 13, at the begining), “Since it is no act of wisdome but of follie so to schoone one danger as to runne upon another as bad or worse, lett us therefore avoid enemies and beware of enemies on all hands. We cannot,” etc. How it may stand with the Act of the Assembly 1647, That no complyer of the first classe be receaved into any ecclesiastick office whill first the consent of the Generall Assemblie be obtained. And may all now be admitted to eminent trust in the Cause of God before this be done? How it may stand with the severall acts and our former cariage anent the purging of our armies and judicatories. How it may stand with the reasons of the Fast, appointed to be kept upon the defeat of our army, in



severall articles thereof, as the bringing home of a great many Malignants with the King, indeavouring to keep some of them about him, and many of them in the Kingdome, notwithstanding of resolutions to the contrare; the great slacknesse and adversenesse of purging the armies and judicatories from Malignants and scandalous persons; the leavieing of a most profane and Malignant guard of horsemen; and this is added there as an hightening of that sinne, who were suffered to be and fight with the armie. How it may stand with the late Act of the Commission sent to us for debarring from the Communion, till the Generall Assembly, all such who wer actually in armes in that late insurrection in the North. And how, above all, it may stand with our publict confessions and the deepe ingagements lying upon our spirits, holden foorth so fullie in the Solemne Acknowledgement, pages 5 and 12. And we would wish that these words neare unto the close thereof be seriously remembered: "Therefore we who doe now renew our Covenant in reference to these dueties and all uther dueties contained therein, we, in the sight of Him who is the Seercher of hearts, solemnly professe that it is not upon politicque advantage or privat interest or by end, or becaus of any terrour or perswasion from men, or hipocriticallie or deceitfullie, that we doe again take upon us the oath of God, but honestlie and sincearlie and from the sence of our duetie," etc.

'6. Sixtlie. How this will not give more ground and occasion to the enemy to justifie their unjust invasion of the Kingdome, who have made it their profession that their invading the land was not to trouble Religion, but to beare downe a Malignant partie prevalent in the same; which, however, it was most groundlesse, and most unjustlie cast upon us; yet how shall we be able to hold up our faces and answer them now, if both Religion be layd aside in the state of the quarrell and the Malignant partie of the land be put on foote? How will not this give a great ground of hope to the Malignant partie for accomplishing all their former designes, which they have beene so long projecting? And how will it not verie much discourage these who have been desirous to be found faithfull in the work of God, as seeming to overturne that which they have been maintaining hitherto?

‘7. And, last, We would be resolved how we may be free of great sinne and guiltinesse by associating with such godlesse men, it being a sin condemned by many Scriptures, as is at large sett downe, Declaration Assembly 1648, page 16, which still have the same morall tye of binding us to our duety that was in them then. And how much more will it prove an aggravation of our guiltiness, who have, besides these, so many tyes of renewed vowes of the Lord lying upon us beyond any other people, if we shall be found contemnners of so cleare light and slighers of so solemne vowes of Covenant?’

‘That which hath moved us to represent these our doubts to yow is not to be found contentious about small matters, as to breed or to intertaine any rent or division in the Kirk—the Lord is our witnesse in the contrare—and lesse from any favour to these Sectaries and their abhominable wayes, whom we looke upon as the enemies of Jesus Christ, and under whose yock of bondage we are groaning still, waiting for a tyme of refreshing and delyverance from the Lord; but that we might, in a matter of so high concernment to the security of Religion, exoner ourselves freely to yow, and be found cleare of what ever may be the sad fruites of such a way, if it be not tymeously looked unto and prevented. Thus recommending yow to the grace of the Lord, beseeching him to give wisdome and direction in all things, We remaine,

‘Your loving brethren,

The Presbyterie of Air, subscribing unanimously by

*Air,*

JOHN GEMMILL, Moderatour.

29 Januarij 1651.

M. Ro. SPREULE, Clerk.’

The Commission of Assembly having this day received from Messrs. James Guthrie and David Bennet, ministers at Sterline, a petition, with the papers that past betuixt the Kings Majestie, the Committee of Estates and them, in which petition they desire it may be considered whither by the procedour of the Committee with them there be any encroachment made upon the liberties of the Kirk as the servants of Jesus Christ; which petition and papers being read, They doe appoint Messrs. James Hamiltoun, James Wood, James Durhame, James

Committee for considering the proceeding of the Committee of Estates with the Ministers of Sterline and the papers given in by them.

Robertson, Robert Ker, James Sharpe, George Pittillo, Robert Young, Lord Angus, Laird Creich, Laird Harden, Laird Lochtour, with the Moderator, to be a Committee to consider the petition and papers, what is to be done in relation to papers found contrarie to Publick Resolutions of Kirk and State, and what is to be done in the matter, and to report their opinions; giving them power also to consider with the Committee of Estates, or any to be appointed by them, for their further information, and to seeke conference for that effect.

Letter from  
Sterline.

Letter from the Presbyterie of Sterline produced and read, concerning their dissatisfaction still with the Publick Resolutions, referred to the said Committee, and to report their opinions.

The next meeting the morne at 8 houres, and the Committee to meet presentlie.

*Perth, 14 March 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Sharpe, David Lindsay in Forfar, Robert Ker, Alexander Ireland, Alexander Dickson, James Durhame, John Chalmers, James Fairlie, James Wood, John Robertson, William Rait, James Hamiltoun, Alexander Spittell, William Row, Thomas Melvill, George Pittillo, Robert Young. ELDERS.—Lord Angus, Thesaurar Depute, Laird Lochtour, Laird Creich, Laird Harden.

This day the Kings Majestie and Parliament having sent some of their number to desire a conference, these appointed yesterday are to be a Committee to confer with their Lordships.

Earl of Annan-  
dale.

The Commission of Assembly, considering the petition of James, Earle of Annandale, to be admitted to the Covenant and Communion in respect of his satisfaction for his accession to James Grahames rebellion, together with the testimonies of his satisfaction for the same, and being also informed of his Lordships blamelesse life and conversation since, Therefore they doe appoint him to be admitted to the renewing of the Solemne League and Covenant in Faulkland, and thereafter to the Communion as occasion shall offer.

Approbation of  
the compts of  
the Deane of  
Gild of Sterline.

The Commission of Assembly allowes the compt of charge and discharge given in be the Dean of Gild of Sterline concerning the collection for the prisoners in England, and appoints



the rest, being £270 Scots, in the compters hands, to be delivered to William Browne, agent, and his receipt to him thereof shall be to him a sufficient discharge.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. John Robertstone, James Hamiltoun, Mungo Law to conferre after noone with the Laird of Polmais, and to report.

Laird of Polmaise.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the petition of Major Archibald Douglas, and the testimonies concerning his satisfaction for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and having also heard himself, personallie present, are well satisfied with the evidences they find of his repentance for that offence, and therefore doe hereby recommend him to the honourable Estates of Parliament or Committee of Estates, that he may be looked upon by their Lordships accordingly.

Recommendation Major Archibald Douglas.

The Commission of Assembly referres Earle of Airlie to the Presbyterie of Forfar, that they, with the concurrence of Messrs. John Robertstone, William Rait, and George Pittillo, may deale with his Lordship, and, after evidence of his repentance, relax him from the sentence of excommunication; giving to them full power to that effect, according to the order prescribed, wherein they shall make report of their diligence.

Reference Erle of Airlie, excommunicat.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. George Pittillo, William Rait and David Lindsay to confer with Alexander Gordoune of Aradoull, after noon, and to report.

The next meeting at 2 houres afternoone.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*.—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Sharpe, David Lindsay, Robert Ker, Alexander Ireland, Alexander Dickson, James Durhame, John Chalmers, Robert Young, James Wood, John Robertstone, William Rait, James Hamiltoun, Alexander Spittell, William Row, Thomas Melvill, George Pittillo, James Fairlie. ELDERS.—Lord Angus, Thesaurar Depute, Laird Harden, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having considered the frequent addresses of the Laird of Polmais and his petition presented this day to them, desiring earnestly that he may be admitted to make satisfaction for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against England, with the letters

Appointment for the satisfaction of the Laird of Polmaise.

from the Presbyterie of Sterline, and from the ministers of Sterline, desyring that the Commission would take the matter from them to themselves, in respect of the unfrequence and uncertainty of their meetings and other reasons therein contained; and having heard report of some brethren appointed to confer with him, as also heard Polmais himself, personallie present, expresse his sense and sorrow for his said offence, Therefore they doe appoint him to make publict satisfaction in the Kirk of Sterline for that offence, and that the ministers that are appointed by this Commission to preach for ane interim at Sterline, or either of them, are, upon the receipt of this Act, to receave him, and thereafter to take his subscription to the Declaration of the Generall Assembly and to the League and Covenant, and to doe every other thing according to the order prescribed.

Report of the brethren that went to Aberdene made by Mr. James Wood. The Commission desires the Articles agreed on after debate at the Conference to be given in in writt.

Marquis of  
Douglas.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. John Robert-  
sone, James Wood, and Robert Ker, to confer with the Lord  
Marqueis of Douglas this night, and to report the morne.

Rickertoun  
Drumond.

The Commission of Assembly appoints the Laird of Ricar-  
toun, Drummond, to bring a testimoniall under the hands of  
Mr. John Wauch, Mr. Ephraim Melvill, and Mr. Robert  
Row, or any of them thrie, of his sensibleness and sorrow for  
his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement, and how farre  
that Presbyterie proceeded with him thereanent, and thereafter  
will consider his petition.

Colonell Dalziel  
of Binnes.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. James  
Hamiltoun, James Wood, William Rait, George Pittillo, to  
confer with Colonell Dalzell the morne at 7 houres, and report.

Concerning the petition of the noblemen and gentlemen of  
the Merse, the Commission appoints the letter following to be  
sent to the Presbyterie of Dunce and Chirneside:—

Letter to the  
Presbyteries of  
Dunce and  
Chirneside.

‘REVEREND AND LOVING BRETHREN,—We received a petition  
from a number of noblemen, gentlemen, and heretours within  
your bounds, showing that in their constrained absence for  
schooning the violence of that blasphemous enemie infesting  
these parts they are liklie to suffer by yow, who (as they are

informed) are planting vaiking kirks, and transplanting some of yourselves, wherein they have interest, without any notice taking of them or their interests. Yow know how carefull and tender the Generall Assembly hath been in ordering that matter. We shall therefore desire (being unwilling to beleve while we heare from yourselves) that yow would be spairing in the businesse, and before yow make a further progresse, that yow would send us perfytt notice of the condition of the vaiking kirks there, and of the maner of your procedour toward the planting of them. And seing yow remaine there with your congregatiouns, we exhort yow in the name of the Lord to be diligent and faithfull in your calling, especiallie for giving tymeous warning publictlie and privatlie to your people against these errours of Sectaries, and compliance with these blasphemous enemies now in these parts, and to give publict testimonie to the trueth and Cause, as yow will answer to God and his Kirk. For your further information we have sent yow some few of the publict warnings. When the rest of the publict papers shall be printed, they shall be sent to yow as occasion offeris. We remaine,

‘Your loving brethren,

THE COMMISSIONERS

Perth,

14 March 1651.

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.

‘*Postscript.*—We have sent but two of the Warnings to yow. becaus more cannot be gotten caried. Agrie among your selves upon the best way for making publict use of them according to the Act.’

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, finding by the letter from the Presbyterie of Glasgow, produced this day, no assurance of safety to Colonell Turner if he goe there, Therefore they thinke it fitting that in some eminent place neir to that parte he may satisfie; and in the meane while appoints him to be further conferred with by the Presbyterie of Kirkcaldie untill the next meeting, and that another letter be written to the Presbyterie of Glasgow concerning him; tenour whereof followes:—

‘REVEREND AND LOVING BRETHREN,—Colonell Turner hath againe been before us, bringing a testimonie from the Presbyterie, to which he was referred for conference for the interim, of

Letter to Glasgow concerning Colonell Turner.



his sense and sorrow of his bygone miscariages. He seemes to be verie sensible and exceeding desyrous to give satisfaction to the Kirk in any place and upon hazard, professing that he hes no worldlie designe nor pretention in it. But seing that yow cannot give assurance of his security there, we thinke it were hard to enjoyne him. Therefore, in such a case of danger, we have appointed his publict satisfaction to be receaved in some eminent congregation in this syde neare unto these partes, and the report of it to be sent unto yow, and that he writt also in the meanetime to yow his sense of his offences, especially of his greevous miscariage in your congregation, that yow may make such use of all as yow find necessar for removing of the scandall. If yow desire any further to be done in the bussines, let us know by the first occasion, for it is our desire that all things may be done for removing the scandall given to the people of God with yow. This is all we have to say at this time, and remaines,

‘ Your loving brethren,

THE COMMISSIONERS, etc.

*Perth, 14 March 1651.*

Direct :—‘ *For the right reverend the Brethren of the Presbytrie of Glasgow.*’

Advertisement  
to Glasgow con-  
cerning the pro-  
cedour with the  
Ministers of  
Sterline.

The Commission also taking to consideration the uther parte of the letter of Glasgow concerning the cariage of King and Committee towards the Ministers of Sterline, Doe appoint advertisement to be sent unto them that the bussinesse to which they seeme to relate is now lying before them, wherein they will most carefully observe wherein the liberties of the Kirk may be concerned.

Reference of  
Engagers.

The Commission of Assembly, having heard the petitions of Lievtennent Colonell Alexander Home, Alexander Home, and George, Lord Bamff, acknowledging their sense of and sorrow for their accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and desyring to be receaved to publict satisfaction for the same, Therefore they doe refer the said Lievtennent Colonell Alexander Home and Alexander Home to the Presbyterie of Arbroth, to labour with them for bringing them to a further sence of their foirsaid offence, with

power, upon sufficient evidences of their repentance, to prescribe and cause receive them to publick satisfaction according to the order appointed, and thereafter to take their subscriptions to the Declaration enjoyned to be subscribed by Engagers, and to admitt them to the renewing of the Solemne League and Covenant; And refers the said George, Lord Bamff, to the Presbyterie of Fordyce, to confer yet further with him, and to try his other cariage and conversation, and to report.

Concerning the petition of Sir David Ogilvie and John Ogilvie, the Commission continues to give answer thereunto untill they appeare here personallie to be heard them selves.

Continuation  
Sir David and  
John Ogilvies.

This day Mr. James Wood, according to the desire of the Commission, produced the Articles agreed on at the Conference in Aberdeine. Tenour whereof followes:—

*‘The Heads which were agreed upon in order to acting against the publickemie of this Kingdome betweene Messrs. Andro Cant, John Row and John Meinyies, Ministers of Aberdeine, and the Commissioners sent by the Commission of the Generall Assemblie to confer with them.*

Tenor of the  
Articles agreed  
on in the Con-  
ference with the  
brethren of  
Aberdeine.

‘1. That the present publickemie of this Kingdome is a Sectarian enemy, and an unjust invader of this Kingdome.

‘2. That it is a lawfull and necessarie duty incumbent to the people of this land to act in armes against this enemy to the uttermost of our power.

‘3. That in acting against the enemy we ought to goe along with the Publick Resolution contained in the Answer of the Commission to the Parliaments Quæree, according to the right meaning of the exceptions expressed in the said Answer, viz. by persons notoriously profane, understanding not only these that are judicially declared to be such, but also those that are esteemed and knowne to be such amongst such as they converse with; and by obstinat enemies and opposers of the Covenant, understanding not only these that stands out in avowed impenitent opposition, but also such as, tho they make profession of repentance, yet gives not such satisfaction of repenting for and abandoning former Malignancie as is required in the rules of the General Assembly.

‘4. That if the Magistrat shall imploy some contrarie to the exceptions contained in the Commissions Answer, all diligence should be used to remonstrat the same for getting it rectified ; and that if some such should continue in imployment, yet this should not be a ground for any honest subjects to lye aback from doing the necessarie duetie of concurring for defence of the Cause and Kingdome. *Subscribitur* M. JA. WOOD, M. JA. DURHAM, M. W. RATE.’

Reference,  
Alexander  
Gordon of Arra-  
doule, excom-  
municat.

The Commission of Assembly, considering the petitions of Alexander Gordowne of Aradoull, and his frequent addresses to them, and the testimonies of the Presbyterie and of uthers now produced, and having heard himself, personallie present, Doe refer him to the Presbyterie of Fordyce, to be yet delt with, and his conversation tryed ; giving to them power, upon evidence of his repentance, to relax him, he satisfieing in sack-cloath, and according to the order prescryved and the maner accustomed.

The next meeting the morne at 10 houres.

*Perth, 15 March 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*.—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. John Robertson, David Lindsay, Robert Ker, Alexander Ireland, Alexander Dickson, James Durhame, John Chalmers, Robert Young, James Wood, James Sharpe, William Rait, James Hamilton, Alexander Spittell, William Row, Thomas Melvill, George Pittillo, James Fairlie. ELDERS.—Lord Angus, Thesaurar Depute, Laird Harden, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour.

Testimonie to  
Earle Findlater.

This day the report produced from the Presbyterie of Fordyce, bearing the satisfaction of the Earle of Findlater for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagment according to the order prescribed, The Commission of the Generall Assembly appoints the Clerk to keepe the same *in retentis*, the declaration whereof under the Clerks hands shall be a sufficient testimonie of the said Earles satisfaction.

Reference,  
Colonell Henry  
Sinclare.

The Commission of Assembly, having heard the petition of Colonell Hary Sinclair, acknowledging his sence of and sorrow for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and desyring to be receaved to publict



satisfaction for the same, Therefore they doe refer him to the Presbytrie of Kirkcaldie, to labour with him for bringing him to a further sense of his foirsaid offence, with power, upon sufficient evidence of his repentance, to prescribe and cause receive him to publick satisfaction according to the order appoynted; and thereafter to take his subscription to the Declaration enjoyned to be subscrievd by Engagers, and to admit him to the renewing of the Solemne League and Covenant.

Concerning the petition of Colonell Thomas Dalzell, the Commission refers him to the Presbytrie of Dumfermling, with concurrence of these of the brethren of the Presbyterie of Linlithgow now reciding within their bounds, to conferre with him, and to report against the next meeting of the Commission.

Reference,  
Colonell  
Thomas Dalziel.

Concerning the petition of the Laird of Robertland, the Commission, understanding that the meeting of Presbyteries in the West is uncertaine, Therefore appoints Messrs. William Russell, James Fergusone, Patrik Colvill, John Bell, or any two of them, to confer with him, and to report the result of their conference, and thereafter the Commission is to give answer to his petition.

Laird of  
Robertland.

This day Messrs. John Row and John Menzies, ministers of Aberdeine, produced a letter from Mr. Andro Cant, minister there, togidder with a paper subscribed by themselves in their owne names and in name of the said Mr. Andro, as having power from him for that effect, of the date 15 instant, bearing their sense of the Articles agreed on in the Conference at Aberdeine, The Commission, having read the papers, think fitting that the brethren that were upon the Conference consider thereof, and confer with the brethren of Aberdene thereupon, and thereafter that the mater be considered by the Committee appointed the other day for the matter concerning the ministers of Sterline.

Paper from the  
Ministers of  
Aberdeine.

Concerning the complaint of Annas Stewart, spous to Mr. Patrik Grahame, upon Mr. James Moriesone, for refusing to baptize their chyld becaus her husband lay under that <sup>1</sup> sentence of excommunication, and so adding affliction to the afflicted,

Concerning  
Anna Stewart  
and Mr. James  
Moriesone.

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *heavy sentence.*

notwithstanding shoe required baptisme to the child in her owne name by a letter sent unto him, and offered Christian freinds to present the child, as the instrument under a nottars hand beare, The Commission, being verie ill pleased with the said Mr. James his cariage, appoints a sharpe letter to be written unto him, tenour whereof followes :—

Letter to Mr.  
James Morie-  
sone.

‘LOVING BROTHER,—We have received a complaint from Anna Stewart, Mr. Patrik Grahames wife, upon yow for refus-  
ing to baptize her child upon her desire and some of the Christian friends of the child, and saw the reason yow gave for your refusall, which we thought exceeding strange, and could not have expected that it could have comed from a minister of the Gospell. We found before your shifting the benefite of mariage without reason and now the benefite of baptizme upon lesse ground, which, whither they proceed from ignorance or malice we know not. But however such cariage deserve to be taken notice of in another way nor we intend to doe at this tyme and in such a distance, yow will bring the ministerie of the Gospell under contempt by such wayes. Therefore we doe require yow that forthwith, when this shall come to your hands, yow shall baptize the child upon the desire of the mother, it being offered and presented by some honest Christian friend; and we beseech yow in the Lord to take heed that in your calling and ministration of the ordinances yow walk more circumspectly and wisely. The Lord give yow wisdom in all things, to whose grace we commend yow, and remain,

‘Your loving brethren,

Perth,

THE COMMISSIONERS

15 March 1651.

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.’

Direct:—‘*To our loving brother, Mr. James Moriesone, minister at — in Orkney.*’

Reference,  
Archibald  
Stewart.

The Commission of Assembly, having heard the petition of Archibald Stewart, acknowledging his sense of and sorrow for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and desiring to be received to publict satisfaction for the same, Therefore they doe referr him to the

Presbyterie of Dumfermline, to labour with him for bringing him to a further sense of his foirsaid offence ; with power, upon sufficient evidence of his repentance, to prescribe and cause receive him to publick satisfaction according to the order appointed, and thereafter to take his subscription to the Declaration enjoyned to be subscribed by Engagers and to admitt him to the renewing of the Solemne League and Covenant.

The Commission of the Assembly, having considered the frequent petitions of Mr. Patrik Grahame for relaxing him from the heavie sentence of excommunication, and now another petition presented this day, together with a report of the Presbyterie of Sutherland appointed to confer with him ; and finding thereby his sense and unfained sorrow for his bygone miscariages, Doe therefore refer him to the said Presbyterie of Sutherland, giving unto them full power to relax him according to the order prescribed, appointing his satisfaction to be made in sackcloth in the Kirk of Dornoch, and Mr. George Grey to receive him upon any Sabbath the Presbyterie shall appoint.

Reference,  
Mr. Patrik  
Grahame to  
the Presbyterie  
of Sutherland,  
Excommunicat.

The Commission of Assembly, having heard the petition of Lievtennent Colonell David Monroe, acknowledging his sense of and sorrow for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and desiring to be received to publick satisfaction for the same, Therefore they doe refer him to the Presbyterie of Auchterardour to confer with him yet further, and to try his other cariage and conversation, and to report.

Reference,  
Lievtennent  
Colonell David  
Monro.

The Commission of Assembly, having received letters from the Earle of Sutherland and from the Presbyterie of Sutherland, appoints the answers following to be returned to them :—

‘RIGHT HONOURABLE,—By our former letter yow will know our opinion concerning the planting of Golspie, which we hope before this time to come to your hand. We did not thinke it fitting that Mr. Alexander Monro should be planted in so eminent a congregation, but recommended earnestly to the Presbyterie to satisfie your Lordship any other way, and that with all diligence. For an minister to your regiment the Presbyterie hath power to appoint, and we have written to

Letter to Earle  
Sutherland.



them to doe it with diligence. We have no more to say  
Remitting all to your<sup>1</sup> former letters, we remaine,

‘Your humble servants in the Lord,

Perth,  
15 March 1651.

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.’

Direct:—‘*For the right honourable, The Earle of Sutherland.*’

Letter to the  
Presbyterie of  
Sutherland.

‘REVEREND BRETHREN,—We have considered your report concerning Mr. Patrik Grahame. What is further to be done yow will see by this inclosed. We hope yow have provided any regiments in your bounds with ministers according to our former Act. If it be not done, let it be done with diligence upon the call and nomination of the Colonell. As for the letter concerning the young man, Mr. Walter Murray, the Commission thinks it verie unfitting he satisfie there where yow intend to imploy him. There is no hazard nor prejudice of delay. We remaine,

‘Your loving brethren,

Perth,  
15 March 1651.

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.’

Direct:—‘*For our loving brethren of the Presbyterie of Sutherland.*’

The Commission of Assembly appoints the printed Warning to be sent to Presbyteries, and letters written for payment of the pryces thereof.

The next meeting upon Moonday before noone.

*Perth, 17 March 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Sharpe, James Hamiltoun, Alexander Dickson, John Chalmers, James Fairlie, John Robertson, William Rait, Alexander Spittell, William Row, George Pittillo, William Row.<sup>2</sup> ELDERS.—Laird Harden, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour.

The next meeting at 3 houres, not being a quorum.

The Committee to meet at 2 houres.

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *our*.

<sup>2</sup> *Sic* both in Register and Duplicate.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Hamiltoun, Alexander Dickson, Thomas Melvill, Robert Young, David Lindsay, James Sharpe, Alexander Ireland, Robert Ker, Alexander Spittell, William Row, John Chalmers, James Fairlie, William Rait, George Pittillo, John Robertson. ELDERS.—Lord Angus, Laird Harden, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour.

Concerning the frequent petitions of Robert, Lord Kenmure, to be received to give satisfaction for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and the former appointment of his satisfaction to be made at Leith for his fornication with Margaret Seytoun, the Commission of the Generall Assembly, having heard himself, personallie present, and the report of the brethren appointed to confer with him, in respect that now there is no accesse to Leith, where the enemy has a garison, Therefore they doe referr him to the Presbyterie of Couper, that they may cause receive him to publick satisfaction for his accession to the Engagement and for his fornication foirsaid, according to the order prescribed.

Reference, Lord Kenmure.

This day the report produced fra Maister Patrik Sibbald, minister at Pennicuik, bearing the satisfaction of Alexander Penicuik of Newhall, for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement, according to the order prescribed, The Commission of Generall Assembly appoints the Clerk to keepe the same *in retentis*, the declaration whereof under the Clerks hands shall be a sufficient testimonie of the said Alexanders satisfaction.

Testimonie for Alexander Pennicook.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. John Bell, Robert Bell, William Russell, James Fergusson, Patrik Colvine, or any two of them, to confer with Alexander Cunynghame of Cambuskeith, and to report.

Alexander Cunyngham.

The Commission appoints Messrs. Archibald Turner and James Calderwood to goe presentlie aparte and confer with Captain William Borthwick, and to report.

Captain William Borthick.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having considered the petition of William, Marquis of Douglas, appearing this day personallie before them with the report of his satisfaction for his accession to James Grahames rebellion, under the hand

Lord Marquis of Douglas.

of Mr. Richard Inglis, minister at Douglas, and finding that he had no accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, except only he putt out his men after he was quartered upon, for which accession he acknowledged his sense and sorrow in presence of the Commission, Therefore, being satisfied with the said Lord Marqueis acknowledgment judicially before themselves, they appoint him to be admitted to the Covenant and Communion. Lykeas his Lordship did accordingly renew the Covenant by oath and subscription this day in presence of the Commission.

Reference, Cap-  
tain William  
Borthwick.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the severall addresses of Captane William Borthwick, and having appointed some of the brethren to confer with him concerning the evidence of his repentance for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and having heard himself, personallie present, Doe appoint him to make publict satisfaction in the Kirk of Elie for that offence, and the Minister of Elie is, upon the receipt of this Act, to receive him, and thereafter to take his subscription to the Declaration of the Generall Assembly and to the Covenant, and to doe everie other thing according to the order prescribed.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. James Hamiltoun, John Robertstone, James Wood, and Robert Ker to confer with the Earle of Callender, and to report.

The Commission of Assembly approves the answer to the Presbyterie of Airs letter, tenour whereof followes:—

Letter to the  
Presbyterie of  
Airs.

‘RIGHT REVEREND AND BELOVED BRETHREN,—Yours, expressing thankfulness to us for our mynding your condition and your scruples concerning our Answer to the Parliaments Quæree hath been read before us, and that yow may the more freely encourage your people, against their oppressing enemies, to the defence of Religion, King, and Countrey, and of themselves and all that is dear to them, we are content to be at the paines of answering your scruples, although they have been fullie answered in our returnes to Sterline, Paisley, and Irwing, the copies whereof we are confident some of your neighbours may afford yow for your more abundant satisfaction.

‘We were not bound either to frame the States question to



us, nor could we blame them when the most considerable part of this Kingdome wes left to ask who might be employed for the defence thereof. Neither doe we think that they then layd aside the care of Religion or postponed it to the countries defence, but as mariners, perceaving the schippe, with all the passengers and precious wares, in perell to be cast away with stresse of weather, or caught by pursuinge pyrrotts, yea, already entered by them, doe pertinently ask what shall be done for preservation of the schippe, no doubt intending the safety of the passingers and saving of the goods, as much more worth then the veschell, so did they frame their question, and we our answer, expresslie warning them not to putt any in such places of power or trust whereby the Cause may be wronged ; so farre were we from forgetting our first and constant principles and Cause.

‘Yow think Malignants are not so much as named in our answer. But doe you know any other in Scotland who could be debarred for their constant or present opposition to the work of God but Malignants? We think such as continue in the course of Malignancie as great enemies to the worke and as much lyable to the wrath of God as ever they were. And therefore doe we labour with all vigilancie that none such be employed. But we doe not style them Malignants who have renunced Malignancie and given publick satisfaction as the Acts of the Generall Assembly requires, and have been admitted to renew the oath of the Covenant, whereby they and we are bound to assist and defend all that shall enter into this League and Covenant in mentaining and persueing thereof. We thinke it not fair to call such as once wer Papists and scandalous persons by these names after they have satisfied ecclesiasticallie ; neither love we to threape upon them an ill course, and to hold the gape still open which they are content to stoppe with the hazard of their lives. As they doe not wisely nor well who, avoiding or opposing Sectarisme, splitt upon the rock of Malignancie, so they doe not duety who—by not acting against Sectaries, and by debarring these from acting who call God to witnesse that they doe return from Malignancie—runne evidently upon the characters of Malignants given in the publict papers of the Kirk from time to

time, which odious cryme, as we are confident it is far from your intentions, so we beseech yow to bewarre of all such omissions and commissions as indifferent spectators of your present way cannot but judge to be the markes thereof, as the not defending of our doctrine, discipline, worshipe and government, the not opposing of these patrons of errorrs, enemies to the priviledges of Parliament and liberties of the subjects, and of them who have divided the King from his people, and one of the Kingdomes from another, the declyning to a way of indifferencie and newtrality, yea, that which the enemy construes an inclyning to their parte, as appeares by their chearfull and ready printing and spreading of papers containing such doubts against our Answer to the Parliaments Quæree.

‘We shall never plead for any Malignant persone or partie, but denounce Gods wrath against them. But this Kirk hes by her constant practise opened her bosome to such as returne from Malignancie. And seing the sharpe rod of God calls men to repent, and they in hearkening to the voice of the rod runn to be reconciled to the Kirk, and the severall Presbyteries testifie to us their walking as is required by the Acts of the Assembly before their admission, who are we to resist them in this, or to shuitt them out unto the bloody sword of the enemy, who submitt themselves to all censures civill or ecclesiastick? Everie power is bound to defend them who submitt to it, and not to expose them as obstinat rebels to the rage of the mercilesse enemy.

‘Yow thinke the exclusive characters holden foorth in our Answer to be so laxe as there seeme to be verie few who shall be excluded thereby. And yet the Scriptures cleares that often, after all Israels fall, Gods people have been universallie called out from Dan to Beersheba against invading enemies, and a curse hath been pronounced upon them that came not out to the helpe of the Lord against the mightie. Though it should seeme that they have not been verie well affected that came not, we hope yow will be content that verie few should deserve to be excluded—and are not like some judges who desire to find many worthie to be condemned that they may appeare eminent in the administratioun of justice—[as] unworthie of imployment [or] to repent of their evill wayes, that they may act as

the bonds of nature and the Covenant call for at their hands. And seing they doe acknowledge their shamefull guiltinesse, and are content to hazard their lives for a testimonie of their realitie, while others decline their duetie, we do judge, with all the Christian Kirks and orthodox Divines, that they may be admitted for the defence of their distressed countrey and suppress Religion.

Why should not excommunicated persons, weighted with the sense of their sinne and heavinesse of the sentence, be relaxed upon signes of repentance evident to the Church? And we hope yow meane not that they should runne about to everie particular to see if they be satisfied before they be released. We charge the Presbyteries, as they will be answerable to God, to give testificats to none, and to release none that is referred to them, but upon such grounds as men may judge satisfactory. As for putting them in power or trust, as it is not pertinent for us, so we advertise the States (in whose power it is) to looke to it whom they putt in trust. We conceive that yow should be glad that there are few that may be counted notoriously profane and flagitious, and that men alwayes civile, and now renuncing by oath their Malignant designes which they caried on, doe so render themselves capable to quench the fire that is like to burne all up.

‘We doe not think your eyes should be putt out by formall profession, acknowledgment, and putting their hand to a Covenant, but that both yow and we should presse them in the zeale of God, and under perrell of his vengeance, to be reall and answerable to their profession. But are yow bound to judge the hearts not onlie of reconciled Malignants but also of these judicatories through all the land that received their repentance? Shall there be no end of jealousies till the invadingemie make slaves of us all? If yow know what further is to be done nor to give all outward satisfaction and signe the Covenant, and to offer to doe and die for it, let us know; for hitherto the Kirk hes left the heart to Gods judgement, and as they doe not acquiesce in forme, so they doe not condemne them.

‘Would to God all the subjects of the thrie Kingdomes



would humble themselves, and take or renew the Covenant, and swear the forsaking of former principles! Then should we in charity judge them no more enemies to the Cause, tho we professe we would watch over their wayes, and declair that all judicatories should curbe the least out-breakings.

‘We wish we doe not quench the principle of desyring to doe for our Reformation, King, and countrey, and our owne lives, while we pore upon other mens principles that offer to die for them all. And if they offend againe, let them be censured, but let us not expose them and ourselves to be murdered and enslaved by a cruell enimie.

‘We thinke they seek a knot in a rush that quarrell at the expression of not putting any in such power or trust as may be prejudiciall to the cause of God, and thinke it short of the words that hath been used of not putting them in places of any power or trust. For we were to answer to a question concerning the defence of the land, and we thought fitt to putt them in mynd of the Cause to which these words, as we expresse them, are relative. Brethren, we perceive, if we had not mentioned the Cause, your first objection would have stricken at us, and now because we have applyed these words to the Cause, your 4th objection labours to fasten some guiltinesse on us. We are resolved not to medle with places of power or trust further then they may concerne the Cause, and so to decline the odious imputation of *ἀλλοτριεπισκοπή και πολυπραγμοσύνη*.

‘As to your first objection, how the whole compleat bussinesse may stand with our vowes of Covenant and Engagements and late papers, we would the whole world and posteritie knew how farre our case is altered by the sadd sufferings of this Kirk and Kingdome at this time, when these things are objected by yow, from what it was when these papers or most of them were drawne up, *anno* 1648, wherein the Solemne Engadgment was taken. We had [then] to doe with a King standing in opposition to the work of Reformation, now with a King sworne to and offering his life for all the ends of the Covenant.

‘2. Then was a Malignant course and manifest breach of Covenant carieing on, now the most just and necessarie pre-

servation of Religion, King, and Kingdomes, and of all our just interests, privat and publict, against a most unjust enemie, as yow your selves confesse him to be.

‘3. Then wes England unjustly invaded; now hath a prevailing faction of the English unjustly invaded us, and destroyed the best part of our land and many of our dear brethren, and seeks the destruction of the remnant, which all that are injured aught to defend; and all their help is litle enough against this prevailing, experienced, and well provyded enemie.

‘4. Then were the men testified against justly under the name of Malignants, in the acts and course of Malignancie, and joyning with uthers that had alwayes continued in it. Now these whom the name of Malignants is imprudently, yea, we may say, so farr as man can judge, *in foro externo*, unjustlie putt upon, us<sup>1</sup> declair before God and the world their sight of their sorrow for and their purpose to forsake the sinne of Malignancie, for which the heavie hand of God hath justlie persued them, and have subscryved the Declaration, taken the Engagement [to Duties], sworne the Covenant, and offer their lives for the Covenant against all the enemies and opposers thereof for ever; in which case they and we are bound by the Covenant to preserve one another against all opposition.

‘Wherefore these papers declaring against Malignant persons in a Malignant course of invading England, to the contentment of a King opposing the worke of Reformation, makes nothing for debarring of persons abjuring Malignancie from the most Christian, civile, and naturall duety of defending Religion, King, and countrey, and themselves and all their fellow Covenanters, according to the oath of the Covenant, whereto they are admitted orderlie, according to the Acts of the Generall Assemblies, which is our present case. One salve cures not all sores, nor is one physick fitt for remedieing all diseases. *Securius loquebatur Augustinus cum nondum natus esset Pelagius*. The Kirk of Scotland did sett strongest guards against Malignants and Malignancie while they were the prevailing partie and likelie to prevaile. But now, keeping just indignation, and setting sufficient

---

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *do*.

watches against Malignancie and these that continue in that course, they finde it necessar to sett the maine strength against Sectaries and their complices, seing by them we are now oppressed. To them many fall away, and to their hands and ends the deeds, or rather not doeing, of many work in effect, whatsoever their intentions be, which we shall still putt a good construction on, so long as prudence and charitie together will permitt us. And it is our greatest greife that too many of them whom we did esteeme for holines and zeale very forward, and are so thought in the countrey, and whom the enemie cryes up for the godlie partie, doe bring such a blott upon pietie and such wrack to Religion and their nation by their unnaturall refusal to act, yea unduetifull hindering all lawfull subjects of the Kingdome and members of the Kirk to act in a defence of Religion, King, and country, according to all the articles of the Covenant, being lawfullie called thereto by the Kings Majestie and States of Parliament against a confest enemie of all the articles of the Covenant, and a violent waster of our land, and a destroyer of our estates, lives, and liveliehoods.

‘These things may suffice for answer to all bygone papers, vovues, and engagements, which we thinke yow ought for conscience sake to make knowe to your people and testifie to the world, least your uther paper directed to us stumble them and abuse simple people of this and after ages. Yet we shall take paines to speak to your severall citations.

‘Be it so that the 4th Article of the Covenant wes by the Generall Assemblie, 1648, declared to be foullie brocken becaus they who were by that Article declared enemies, incendiaries, and Malignants, and therefore to be brought to condigne punishment, were looked upon as friends and associats; yet that makes not against our answer to the Parliaments Quæree, when they who some times were Malignants, and have been brought to condign punishment as the degrees of their offences did require and deserve, or as the supreamie judicatories of the Kingdome have judged convenient (which is the verie words and so full satisfaction to the 4th Article of the Covenant) are called to a most just and necessarie duetie. The doore is not made wider for taking in any that had any accession, let be the deepest, with that bloody and unnaturall man James



Grahame, then it was appointed by the Generall Assemblie, whose rules we have followed to our best skill faithfullie, vigilantlie, and constantlie, whereof we are able to give account to the Generall Assembly, and for which we are able to justifie our selves before all the world. If more have entered in at the doore or shall enter then did heretofore, be occasion of the cruell oppression of the enemie and unkynd desertion of the Cause and countrey by these who should have rejoyced at the returne, this is not a wider doore, but a happie sight of more intrants at the doore; and we earnestly wish that their older brethren doe not stand without doores becaus these prodigalls have returned to their fathers house.

‘We grant that which is said in the Declaration of the Commission 1648, that it is no act of wisdom but follie so to shunne one danger as to runne upon another as bad or worse, and that therefore we should avoid enemies and bewarr of dangers on all hands. But is this an act of follie to call men aback from all dangers and to receave them upon their adjuring thereof? This wer Novatianisme, which yow and we have ever disclamed.

‘The Generall Assembly 1647 did rightlie judge that no compliers of the first classe be receaved into any Ecclesiastick office while first the consent of the Generall Assembly be obtained. But this hinders not the Commission of the Kirk and the severall Presbyteries to admitt to their repentance and renewing of the Covenant and acting for it in their stations such as give obedience unto the rules prescribed by the Generall Assembly. As for trust and eminent trust, it is not in us to putt persons therein. We have told them their dueties whom it concernes, and have remonstrat to them when we thinke they doe other wayes, and shall be ready further to remonstrat against any particular persons whom they intrust when we shall find just occasion.

‘It may well stand with the severall Acts and our former cariage, in purging our armies and judicatories, then to have debarred them of whose full satisfaction no certificat was given, and now to admitt them who have produced such certificats from Presbyteries, and who have demonstrat the same to our Committees for conference, and to our selves

in open judicatorie, after they have been now a long time held out.

‘It doth no thing crosse the reasons of our Fast that they who were then Malignants, unreconciled to the Kirk, wer testified against, and now, being reconceiled, are permitted to defend themselves, Religion, and countrey. As for that late Act of the Commission sent to yow, for debarring from the Communion till the Generall Assemblie such as were actuallie in armes in that late insurrection in the North, the Commission since hath thought fitt to admitt of their repentance, that so they may defend their lives, that the same be not taken from them before either the occasion of the Communion or Generall Assemblie come about. For as the Commission saw causes to lay on that censure, so they may, upon the alteration of the case and evidence of their repentance, take it off againe.

‘And, finallie, it may well stand with our publict confessions and ingadgements, which yow and others urge, above all, to admitt of persons that have given satisfaction to their owne defence and against ane invading enemy, which was not our case [in] 1648, as hath been showne before, and to defend all the Articles of the Covenant, which they by the Assemblies order have sworne and subscribed, against the Sectaries, whom you verie well know to seek the overthrow of them, everie one, as is cleare by induction of all the particulars.

‘To your 6th objection we say, This gives no just ground to the enemie to justifie their unjust invasion of the Kingdome, who have made it their profession that their invading the land wes not to trouble Religion, but to bear downe a Malignant partie prevalent in the same. You know and confes that that is most unjustly cast upon us, for they have troubled Religion and spread their errours; and the blood of our gracious brethren whom they have killed in warre and murdered in cold blood, or sterved, being their prisoners, and the slaverie of their captives whom they have sold as slaves, cryes to heaven for a vengeance against them.

‘We may well hold up our faces who lay not Religion aside in the state of the quarrell, as our Answer cleares, nor putt a Malignant partie on foot, but have received particular persons distinctly renouncing and adjuring Malignancie, to their repent-

ance and to the Covenant. Lett them looke to it how they lay Religion aside, yea, leave it to be trampled on by the enimie, who will neither act for it nor suffer uthers to doe it as a testimonie of their reall returne from Malignancie.

‘Let indifferent men judge whether they may better hold up their faces who debarre such who were Malignants from their repentance, and yeald to the enimie this branch of justification of their invasion that they should invade and cutt off them who once wer Malignants, tho ready to obey both Kirk and State, and so lawfull members of the one and subjects of the uther, or they who receave them in who accept the punishment of their iniquity, and doe confesse that they have walked contrarie to God, and that he hath walked contrarie to them, and request God to remember his Covenant, and to defend them and the poore land (which they defyled by their bygone Malignancie) in the Cause and Covenant.

‘It can never give a ground of hope to any Malignant partie, as such, to accomplish their former designes, which they have been so long projecting, that multitudes abjure their way and leave them. And if any dissemble in their oathes and professions, God will be a speedie witnesse against these false swearers, and will become their judge and [of their] partie, and the executioner of His feerce wrath against them. But we shall be innocent who doe walk upon seene rules, and doe not judge upon the secrets of mens hearts in a tyme when they hazard their lives for that which they professe.

‘All these who have been desirous to be found faithfull in the work of God may be encouraged, and no wayes discouraged, when they see their faithfulness and zeale against Malignancie to have produced this effect, that the stoutest of them have shamed themselves for it, and by oath and subscription renounced it; so farre is the course from overturning that which they have maintained hitherto.

‘And if indeed yow would not see all instantlie, unavoidable and totallie overturned, which yow have maintained hitherto in the work of Reformation, presse repentance on all opposers, receave such as forsake their ill way, and stirre all men up to stand in the gape against the invading Sectaries, the children of him who is called Abaddon and Appollyon; and let not uther



lands and posterity have it to say of yow that yow deserted your brethren whom yow were sworne by Covenant to defend, as they were to defend yow by vertew of the same Covenant.

‘To your 7th and last argument we say, that your joynt defence of Religion, King, and Kingdome, with all that are joyntly concerned in the perrell, and joyntly bound in the bond of the Covenant, and who putt away with solemne oathes and execrations the evill of that way, is not an association with godlesse men, but an intertaining of that religious, civile, and naturall societie with your fellow-Covenanters, fellow-subjects and brethren, which, by the Covenant, and by your being subjects of this Kingdome, yow were and ever are bound to mantaine. And the neglect of this, to any one who avow their repentance and adherence to the Covenant and their native Kingdome in this extreame hazard of all, is a shamefull dissociation, so to call it, from naturall, civile, and religious bands, to the advantage of our common enemy who hath invaded us all, as passengers in one shippe, citizens of one citie, and domesticks of one familie.

‘Yow know, brethren, how long separation hath been feared. Lett it not beginne in our armies at the instigation of ministers, while Separatists are in the land. Censure obstinate sinners, receive the penitent, and defend all from wrong; for we should not give or leave even our unrenued and yet godlesse sonne to be destroyed by his and our enemy. Fasten not upon our vowes or Covenant a restraint from receiving penitents upon Ecclesiastick satisfaction, and a band for debarring lawfull subjects from their most necessarie and present duty to Religion, King, and countrey. The Covenant and Engagement bears no such thing, and if any of them who renew the oath of God shall violat the same, we wish with yow that God may shake them out of their houses unles they repent. All the weight of all your arguments lyes allanerly on your determinat judging of the hearts and intentions of these who once wer Malignants, that their repentance is not sound, and their persons (though giving all outward satisfaction) are not to be employed, and that they are not to be joynd with in this employment, though the extremity and necessitie of Religion, King, and countrey doe never so vehemently call for

it, against an enemie that professes no repentance but seeks the destruction of us all. Lett any man say if a sone should refuse to help his father from the hands of murderers because some of his brethren, who some tyme were disobedient to their father, do now offer to concurre in his defence. Were not this shamefullie to violat the bonds of nature? And what lesse owe we to Religion, King, countrey, and all our kindred, then to our father? Yea, we ought to these infinitelie more, in so much that if our father or brother will goe about to hold us from this duetie, which God and his Vicegerent and his Kirk and his enemies violence calls us to, we should despise all, and offer our dearest lives in sacrifice for any of these, and much more for them all. We shall be glad that yow ponder these our calme answers to your doubts, and be not found contentious, nor intertaine ane rent or division in the Kirk, and that yow do not affoord matter of joy to the Sectaries, who will be readie to print such papers from yow as they did these from Stirling, and to make your letters passe over all the remnant of Scotland, without trouble or molestatioun at the hands of any who are so mynded, as your paper imports.

‘We know nothing done against the security of Religion, but all for the strenthening of it by us, who invite an afflicted people to repentance and duetie, and charge them to sincerity in both. But how Religion shall be secured when Sectaries shall spread and prevaile unresisted, judge yow. In which case we, and all that offer our service for the Covenant against them, shall be free of all the fruites that follow this unnaturall deserting of Religion, King, and countrey. This shall be our testimonie to all nations, that we called men from Malignancie, so that they abjured it and offered their lives for the Cause, but were not assisted by our brethren. We hope the Lord will perswad you unanimously to doe better things, and so indeere yow to the affections of

‘Your verie loving brethren,

Perth, THE COMMISSIONERS  
17 March 1651. OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.’

The next meeting the morne at 8 houres.

*Perth, 18 March 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. William Row, John Chalmers, Alexander Spittell, James Sharpe, George Pittillo, John Robertstone, Robert Ker, James Wood, Thomas Melvill, Robert Young, Alexander Ireland, William Rait, David Lindsay, James Hamiltoun, James Fairlie, Alexander Dickson. ELDERS—Laird Harden, Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour.

*'The Answer of the Commission of the Generall Assembly to the paper sent to them from the King and Parliament concerning Mr. James Guthrie and Mr. David Bennet.*

The answer of the Commission to the paper of the Parliament concerning their procedure with Ministers of Sterline.

'The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having received first from Mr. James Guthrie and Mr. David Bennet, ministers at Sterling, and afterwards from the Kings Majestie and Parliament, two Protestations made by the brethren against the proceedings of his Majestie and the Committee of Estates with them, in relation to the securing of Sterling from any danger which might ensue thereunto by the doctrine and cariage of the said brethren, contrarie to the present Publict Resolutions in relation to acting for defence of the Kingdome and Cause against the publictemie; And being desired by his Majestie and the Parliament to give their advice and opinion—whether the Committee of Estates, in their proceeding with these brethren, hes done anything prejudiciall to the liberties and priviledges of the Kirk and State, in order to acting against theemie, from the imputation layd thereupon in the fairsaid Protestations—to give their opinion whether the Committee of Estates hes wronged their brethren, contrare to the law of nature, the law of God, and the lawes of the land, by ordaining them to remaine at Perth or Dundie until his Majestie returne from Aberdeine, that in a more full meeting of the Committee it might be determined what should be done further with them in relation to the safety of Sterline; and finallie to give their advice what now shall be done further to the presenters of these fairsaid Protestations for secureing of the Garisone of Sterline; Therefore the Commission, having taken to their consideration the fairsaid Protestations, and being informed of the proceedings of the Committee with the presenters thereof, have thought fitt, in obedience to the desire of the King and Parliament, and for



discharge of the trust committed to them, to give this declaration and answer as followeth :—

‘1. That they find it a thing lawfull for ministers cited and compeiring before the Civill Magistrat, upon matters relateing to their doctrine and cariage in their ministeriall dueties, to protest that their comperance be with preservation, and without all prejudice, of the liberties and priviledges of the Kirk and of the ministers of Christ, in these things that relate to their doctrine and the dueties of their ministeriall function; and that the foirsaid brethren, compeiring upon matters of that kinde before the Committee, had no wayes failled in doing so had they contented themselves with a simple Protestation to this purpose.

‘2. That they doe not find that the Kings Majestie and Committee of Estates, in requyring the foirsaid brethren to compeir befor them, or the Committee of Estates in ordering them to stay at Perth or Dundie untill a fuller meeting of the Committee, have trinched or encroached upon the liberties and priviledges of the Kirk, or wronged the same any wayes. For, first, whereas in the first Protestation, made upon the King and Committees requiring the brethren to compeere, and their compearance, the ground of the Protestation is layd downe to be that they were cited upon a narrative relating to their doctrine and ministeriall dueties, and that the judicatories of the Kirk are the only proper and competent judges of these things. This is so farre from evidencing any encrouchment made by the King and Committee on the priviledges of the Kirk that, on the contrare, as thus layd down, without any qualification, it importeth a great wronging of the just right of the Civile Magistrate, as if it were not proper to him in any case to judge of these matters; which is contrair to the doctrine of the whole Reformed Kirk in generall, and particularlie of this Kirk of Scotland, to witt, that the Civile Magistrate hes power and authoritie, and is obliged in his civile and coercive way to censure and punish idolatrie, schisme, unsound doctrine, ministers neglect or per-versnes in doing their ministeriall duties and functions. And if he may and ought to censure and punish these things, may he not cite ministers to compeere before him, upon a narrative

relating to things of that kinde, without encroaching upon or wronging the liberties of the Kirk? The Generall Assemblie of this Kirk, *anno* 1647, in their approbation of the 111 Propositions (which were recommended to be examined by the Theologick Faculties for a more particular approbation of the Assemblie) holdeth forth that, notwithstanding the Ecclesiastical Government is entrusted and committed by Christ to the Assemblies of the Kirk, yet the Civile Magistrat ought to suppress by corporall or civill punishment such as by spreading errors or heresies, or by fomenting schisme, greatlie dishonour God, dangerouslie hurt Religion, or disturbe the peace of the Kirk. And the same Propositions, *Propos.* 41, holdeth forth that the orthodox Kirks beleeveth and doe willingly acknowledge that everie lawfull Magistrat, being appointed the keeper of both tables of the law, may and aught cheefely to take care of Gods glory, etc.; as likewise to punish as well atheists, blasphemers, hereticks, and schismatics, as troublers of justice and civile peace. And *Propos.* 63, The same sinne in the same man may be punished one way by the Civile Magistrate and another way by the Ecclesiasticall power; by the Civile power, under the formality of a crime, with corporall or pecuniarie punishment; by the Ecclesiasticall power, under the notion and nature of a scandall, with spirituall censure; even as the same civile question is one way handled by the Magistrat and the Senat, and another way by the Ministerie in their Presbyterie. See also the late Confession of Faith in the head of the Civile Magistrat and Didoclavius in his *Altare de Primatu Regio*. And Mr. Rutherford in his *Due Right of Presbyteries* is verie full and cleare, as page 387, A power externall, objective about Kirk matters, as to cause Kirk men doe their duetie, is proper to the Magistrat. Page 393, in his third conclusion, especiallie page 394, The King is to punish, not onlie what is contrare to externall quietnes, but also what is contrare to supernaturall happinesse of the Kirk, for he is to take vengeance upon blasphemers, idolaters, professed unbelievers, neglect of the religious administration of the seales, and the eating and drinking damnation at the Lords table. And page 397, The King as a nursing father aught to see that the childs milk be

good and wholesome, tho it come not out of his owne breast. So that it seemes verie strange that the Magistrats requiring these brethren to compeare upon a narrative relateing to that doctrine, etc., and the alledgeance that the Magistrat is no proper judge in such matters, should be made the ground of the Protestation, as if the Magistrat could in no wise lawfullie as a judge interpose him selfe in matters of that kinde. If to all that the brethren shall say that—what they speake of their being cited upon a narrative relateing to their doctrine and ministeriall dueties, etc., and of the King and Committee as not being proper judges in these things, as the ground of their Protestation—they meant in a way antecedent to the Kirks judging; To this it is answered, that its true indeed that the Magistrat aught not to judge ministers in matters of their doctrine and ministeriall dueties by an antecedent judgement. But, first, there is not one sillable of this qualification used in all the first Protestatioun made upon their citation and compearance before the Committee. 2<sup>lie</sup>. The Committee hes not proceeded with them in a way antecedent to the Kirk judicatories, which is the 2<sup>d</sup> thing for clearing both the requisition and the Committees ordinance for their abiding in this towne or at Dundie from the imputation of encroaching upon the liberties and priviledges of the Kirk. For whereas the Commission of the Generall Assembly hes not onlie given their judgement in point of conscience concerning the course to be taken for acting against the publictemie, oppressing the land by unjust violence, but also finding that these brethren wer preaching against that Publict Resolution to the hindering and obstructing thereof, and making a dangerous division in this Kirk and Kingdome; and being desired by the last Session of Parliament to take some course for preventing the danger by using diligence to satisfie the brethren, and inducing them to concurre, at least not to hinder the Publict Resolutions, the Commission had accordingly at St. Androis taken paines for satisfieing them, and, not having obtained that, had judicially desired the brethren not to speak or do anything to the hindering or obstructing of acting according to the Resolution; And whereas the brethren had protested against that desire of the Commission and appealed to the Generall



Assembly; and the Commission, according to the command of the Parliament, had made knowne to the Committee of Estates the whole proceeding at St. Androis, how can it be said that the Committee hes taken any antecedent judgement upon them in this matter? Or how can it be said that there is not preceeded an antecedent judgement of the Kirk, so farre as is sufficient for the Magistrat in an orderlie way to interpose his authority that the brethren may not by their preaching and doing contrare to the Publict Resolutions make any division in the Kirk and Kingdome or endanger the same to the violence of the enemy? 3<sup>lie</sup>. Let it be considered that the Kings Majestie, being bound to follow not onlie the judgement of the Generall Assemblie but also the Commission in the intervalles of Assemblie in matters that concern Religion; and now, while in prosecution of the advice of the Commission, he and the Estates are following a necessarie duetie for preservation of the Kirk, Kingdome, liberties, lives, and all that is dear unto us, and they find the Commissions desire to these brethren against their preaching to the obstruction of the Publict Resolutions protested and appealed from, and a publict profession made by these brethren of their purpose to continue still preaching contrarie to the Resolutions—to the slackening of the hands of the people of God in the land and strenthening of the hands of the enemy—shall it be judged unlawfull for the King and Estates, or counted an encroaching upon the priviledges and liberties of the Kirk, to doe so much as to require their brethren to compeare before them, or ordaine them to abide some time at distance from their charge for restraining this evill and preventing so great danger as might ensue upon it? Nay, certainlie we cannot but conceive it rather an adding of the Magistrats auxiliatorie and cumulative power for strenthening the Church judicatorie. As to that, the brethren sayes they have not been before conveyed before any Ecclesiastick judicatorie nor convicted for breach of any Ecclesiastick Act. For the first, we say, tho they were not conveyed by a summons, a more tender respect having been had towards them, yet were they dealt with by a Kirk judicatorie upon the matter in hand. And for the 2<sup>d</sup>, let it be considered if their

publict acknowledgment of preaching against the Publict Resolutions of the Commission and Protestation against the Commissions desire to abstaine therefra, and professed resolution to continue therein—to the divyding of the people of God in this land and obstructing the service for defending of the Kingdom and Cause—be not equivalent to it.

‘Thirdly, The Commission does find that the brethren in their first Protestatioun, renewed and owned again in the second, while they make a profession of their willingnesse to rander a reason for their writing to the Commission, etc., have casten a most foule and unjust aspersion upon them, and that without all necessitie. 1. Is it not a most foule aspersion to charge the Commission with goeing in a contrarietie to the Word of God, to the Solemne League and Covenant, to our vovves, ingadgements, declarations, fastings, in a course destructive to the Covenant and Cause of God and provocking of the eyes of the Lords glorie? 2<sup>lie</sup> The charge is most unjust. For how shall it be made out that the Resolution of the Commission involves a conjunction with a Malignant partie, which alledgeance is the foundation of all the rest? Does not the Resolution of the Commission expresslie except such as continue obstinat enemies to the Covenant and Cause, that is, such as continue in Malignancie? Or are any who have been upon Malignant courses admitted, to our knowledge or with our approbation, but such as gives satisfaction for their offence? And how can or ought men renouncing their Malignancie, satisfieing for their offence, given thereby, according to the ordinance and rules of the Generall Assembly, be still reputt Malignants? And how can conjunction with them, after such satisfaction, be accounted a conjunction with a Malignant partie? Why should the Generall Assemblie have prescribed rules for receaving such as have been upon Malignant courses if the purpose of the Kirk was not to admitt them to repentance? And if to repentance, certainly to all the ordinances; and if to the ordinances, what shadow of reason can there be not to admitt them to fight for their lives, Religion, King, and countrey?—especially one of the particulars prescribed in the receaving of them being the renewing of the League and Covenant, which layeth a tye upon

them to defend Religion, etc. All persones that hes been in a way of Malignancie will either satisfie or not. If they satisfie according to the Act of the Assembly, they must renew the League and Covenant, and be admitted to the ordinances, and so by farre greater reason to fight in defence of the Kingdome, etc. If they satisfie not (as they will never be accounted to satisfie by the Commission unlesse they doe it according to the rules of the Assemblie) they are to be excommunicated, and so farr excluded by the Resolution of the Commission. <sup>3<sup>lie</sup></sup> This aspersion here is cast upon the Commission without any necessitie. Their Protestation would have been full and compleet enough, tho nothing of this had been insert. For whereas the letter of the King and Committee sent to the brethren, requiring them to compeere at Perth, makes a relation of their writting a letter to the Commission contrare to the Publiet Resolution, and their protesting against and appealing from the Commission at St. Androis (in order to which relation the brethren takes occasion to insert all this in this Protestation); that was not intended as a matter they wer to be challenged upon by the Committee of Estates, but onlie sett downe as that ground; wherupon the Committee then perceived they were resolved to continue in their preaching against the Publiet Resolutions, and that therefore the Committee behoved to see to the securing of Sterling from the danger which might ensue upon their preaching there. So that we cannot conceave any uther reason why all this is insert in this Protestation but to cast an aspersion upon the Commission in all papers that should flow from them upon the proceedings of the King and Estates with them.

‘<sup>4<sup>lie</sup></sup> That we, not being judges in civile matters, cannot determine whether the Committee of Estates—in their order of proceeding with these brethren, and ordaining them to abide at Perth or Dundie untill a fuller meeting of the Committee—hes wronged them in any privilege dew to subjects by the law of nature or lawes of the land; and we doubt not but the Committee of Estates will indeavour to cleare their own proceedings.

‘<sup>5<sup>lie</sup></sup> That neither is it competent to us to give an advice what should be further done by the King and Committee in relation to the foirsaid brethren and for securing Stirline from



the danger that may ensue upon their opposing the Publict Resolutions. Onlie we expect and are confident that his Majestie and Estates, as they have begunne, so they will continue to deale with these brethren with all tendernesse, in so farre as may consist with the security of that place wherein they serve and preservation of the Cause and Kingdome.'

The Commission of Assembly referrs the Earle of Callender to the Presbyterie of Dumfermling to be conferred with, and thereafter he is to conferre with the Moderatour, Messrs. John Smith, Robert Ker, and the Commissioners of Kirkcaldie, and to report the result of all.

Reference, Earl of Callender.

The Commission of Assembly doe grant libertie to Mr. James Durhame, for his health and privat affaires, to withdraw himself from his service and charge in attending the King and his familie, and that for the space of six weeks, if the Commission find no cause to call him back sooner.

Mr. James Durhame.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered a list given by the Earle of Rothes for a minister to his regiment, Doe appoint Mr. John Oswald to attend that regiment for the space of six weekes after this advertisement shall come unto him, and that thereafter Mr. John Makghie attend the same for the space of two moneths; requiring them to addresse themselves to the said imployment with all diligence.

Minister to a Regiment.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. James Hamiltoun, John Robertstone, and James Wood to consider of the particular concerning Mr. William Livingstoun, and lykeways to consider the causes of a Fast and to report.

Committee.

The next meeting at 2 houres afternoone.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. William Row, John Chalmers, Robert Young, James Hamiltoun, David Lindsay, Alexander Spittell, James Sharpe, John Robertstone, Thomas Melvill, Alexander Ireland, James Fairlie, George Pittillo, Robert Ker, James Wood, William Rait, Alexander Dickson. ELDERS.—Lord Angus, Laird Glenurquhie, Lord Thesaurar-Depute, Laird Harden, Laird Lochtour, Laird Creich.

The Commission of Assembly approves the Petition to the King and Parliament; Tenour whereof followes:—

'To the Kings Majestie, our dear and dread soveraigne, and

*the honourable Estates presentlie assembled in the High Court of Parliament, The humble petition of the Commission of the Generall Assembly.*

Petition to the  
Parliament.

‘Albeit we have many and diverse times in severall places represented our greevances concerning the extreame danger of Religion, King, and Kindome by the unjust invasion of a blasphemous, rebellious, and perfidious enemie, the sad condition of the inhabitants of the land, of whom a great parte lyeth presentlie under the greevous burden of forraigners, and apparent danger of seduction by them; and an uther parte is exhausted by the intollerable exaction of day quarters and uther strange wayes; and the admission of some to be officers in the armie who have not given satisfaction to the Kirk for removing the scandall of their former miscariage; and our earnest desires that some speedy course may be taken for remead and removeall of these evils by acting against the enemie, censuring offenders according to the degree of their offence, removing these from charge that have not satisfied, and receaving none (of whom there may be cause of doubt) except they have testificats from Kirk judicatories competent; yet we doe perceive, to our verie great greefe of heart, that action against the enemie is delayed and retarded, that the exorbitant exactions of commanders and souldiers continue and effectual meanes of restraint are not used, and that some have still charge in the armie who have not satisfied according to order. Whereupon we are necessitat, according to the trust committed unto us—out of conscience to God, whose faithfull servants we desire to be found, to the Kirk of Jesus Christ, wherein we desire to approve ourselves workemen that need not to be ashamed, to the King, whose loyall subjects we have indeavoured and shall indeavour alwayes to manifest our selves, to this Kingdome, whereof we are members, and were unnaturall if not fellow-feeling, and to the posteritie, unto whom we are desirous that the true Reformed Religion and the liberties of an ancient Kingdome may be transmitted pure and inteere—once more to renew our former petitions, for exoneration of our selves in the sight of God and before all the world, that we are free of all the evils which may ensue. May it there-

fore please your Majestie and your honors—in all tendernesse of compassion towards this distressed Kirk and oppressed Kingdome, and in the fear of God, who lives and rignes for ever, whose great name hath been often incalled upon in solemne oathes, oblidging yow according to your station and vocations to the preservation and defence of all that is in present danger—to lay asyde privat interests, and, as become men in publict places, to put on publict spirits, and with one mynde as one man cheerfullie and unanimsly to resolve upon and putt in execution all lawfull and possible meanes of speedie and active opposing and pursuing the common enemy; considering that by delay of action the enemies are strenthened, the hearts of people discouraged, their hands weakened and their means consumed, and the worke itselfe rendered more difficult; to use diligence in searching for, finding out, and punishing according as the qualitie of the crimes deserveth, these that divulge your most secrete counsells and closest designes, or give intelligence thereof and of the estate of all affaires to the enemy, whereby intended interprizes hath been disappointed and rendered ineffectuall, and the enemy is animated to make attempts when he apprehends an occasion of advantage. It is a mater universallie taken notice of, and complained upon almost everie where, that the enemy hath speedy and perfyte intelligence of your motions and resolutions, which calleth upon yow with all industrie and exactnes to indeavour their discoverie—considering that nothing can be done to purpose with successe so long as these spyes and intelligencers have leive to lurke and communicat the knowledge of your case and counsells to the enemy;—to take some effectuall and present course for repressing and redressing the common exorbitancies of commanders and souldiers in their unwarrantable exaction, that the people may be refreshed with the sense of your tender care, and encouraged with the greater allacritie to undergoe the weight of necessarie burdens imposed by authoritie; and to take a strict survey of your army on foote—and that both of the souldiers, that yow may not onlie come to the exact account of their number, which may be an effectuall meane of remedieing that evill of false mustering and quartering, an evill much complained of where the



forces are quartered, but also be the more able to provide for their necessities, a duetie which to our great greefe we heare hath been much neglected. It doeth exceedingly wound our spirits to heare of the great miseries whereinto the souldiers at Sterline are redacted, being in hazard of perishing through famine and nakednesse. Let it be seriously considered how great a discouragement it may prove to the forces that are ingathering to heare of the miseries that some presentlie indure; how great a weakning of their hands to duety, and what a haynous guiltines, if through neglect of provyding their necessarie sustenance any should perish;—and of the officers, that none may be permitted to bruik charge who are not of skill and ability to discharge their duety, nor of approven integrity and trust, who produce not testimonies of their satisfaction to the Kirk from the competent judicatories, who shall be found upon due tryell to have prejudged the publict in disappointing the levie by taking up money for men, or who by unwarrantable exactions have impoverished the subjects, and thereby, so farre as in them lay, randered them both unable and unwilling to the publict service; considering that the welfare of an army doth much depend upon the skill, valour, and good behaviour of officers, and that there are diverse commanders of approven abilities, activity, and affection to the present service against the publict enimie who are not as yet employed. We exhort yow in the name of the Lord to unite your spirits and to accelerat your counsels and indevours, and pray the Lord of Hoasts to prosper your enterprises—according to the engagement of his great name, interest of his worke, and necessitie of his afflicted people—to his owne glorie, the good and welfair of this Kirk and Kingdome, and the establishment of the Kings throne upon the pillars of Religion and righteousnesse, that we may lead a quyet and peaceable life under his government in all godlines and honestie. The eyes of God, angells, and men at home and abroad, are upon yow. Religion, King, and Kingdome are in hazard. Be of good courage and behave yourselves valiantly and honestly for God and his people and his Anointed, that the present generation may blesse yow, and the following ages may hold yow in everlasting remembrance and admiration for pietie toward God,

his Kirk, and your countrey, loyaltie to your prince and magnanimitie for all. Up and be doing, and the Lord be with yow.'

This day produced by John, Lord Bargeny the report of his publict satisfaction for his accession to the unlawfull Engagement against England under the hands of the Ministers at Culrose; and finding the same to be according to the order and rule prescribed, Doe appoint the report to be kept by the Clerk *in retentis*, and a declaration hereof to be given out under the Clerks hands to evidence and testifie his Lordships satisfaction.

Testimonie  
Lord Bargenie.

The Commission of Assembly appoints a letter to be sent to Dumfermling and the Presbyteries in the south for giving William Browne that money collected for the prisoners; tenor whereof followes:—

'REVEREND AND LOVING BRETHREN,—Wee hope yow have been collecting in your severall congregations some charritable supplie to our poore starving brethren, the prisoners in England. Therefore what yow have readie we beseech yow to deliver to William Browne, agent for the burrowes, who hes been there already, and hes made us a faithfull account of the money formerlie receaved and distribute amongst them in respect of their necessitie. The money must be conveyed either be him selfe or some uther sure way which yee and hee may agree upon. We have no more to say, but commend yow to the grace of God, and remaine,

Letter to Dunfermline, for the money to the prisoners in England.

'Your loving brethren,

Perth,

THE COMMISSIONERS

18 Merch 1651.

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.'

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. James Hamiltoun, John Robertstone, William Rait, Robert Ker, James Sharpe, Laird Creich to present to the Parliament their petition and their answer to the Committees paper concerning the Ministers of Sterline; and to desire that their Lordships may take course presently for punishing examplarlie the committers of that rapt and unheard of villanie committed at

Appoyntment of the presenting the Petition and other papers to the Parliament.

Monrose; as also to remember them to resolve upon the oath to be taken be the officers of the armie.

The next meeting the morne at 8 houres.

*Perth, 19 March 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Fairlie, James Wood, Thomas Melvill, Alexander Spittell, Alexander Ireland, Robert Young, George Pittillo, James Hamiltoun, John Robert-sone, William Row, John Chalmers, Alexander Dicksone, David Lindsay, William Rait, James Sharpe, Robert Kerr. ELDERS.—Laird Harden, Laird Creich, Laird Glenurquhey, Laird Lochtour.

Reference, Mr.  
George Moodie  
to the As-  
sembly.

The Commission of Assembly refers Mr. George Mudy to the Generall Assemblie, and in the meane tyme refers to the brethren in Caithnes and uthers having interest, that he may have the benefite this year and the former, which was due to him for his charge in precenting and clerkshippe to the Session.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. James Hamiltoun, Robert Ker, and James Sharpe to consider the draught of the Warning, and to report.

The Commission of Assembly think it necessar that there be a Solemne Fast and Humiliation keptt upon the second Sabbath of the moneth of Aprile, it being the 13 day thereof.

*‘Causes of a Solemne fast and humiliation agreed upon by the Commission of the Generall Assembly at Perth to be keptt the second Sabbath of Aprile, being the 13 day.*

‘We need not to search farre in the causes of a humiliation. There is none who lookes upon the present posture of the Kingdome, the sadd judgements that are incumbent and imminent, and the sinfulness thereof notwithstanding of all that is comed upon us, but will find them palpable, as:—

‘1. First. Our continueing in the guiltinesse of sinnes formerlie mourned for, tho the Lords hand hes been streatched out against us, the same seeds of evils springing afresh even while the Lord is pleading against them.

‘2. Our generall security and universall unprofitableness under and unanswerableness unto the Lords way with us, whither of goodnesse or severity, so that we are neither bettered by the one nor the other; whereby, if mercie prevent not, our wound may become uncureable.



‘3. The profanitie of many in the land, even of these who are employed in armes, which makes unfaithfulnes in levies, oppression and violence in quarterings, etc., to the hazard of the worke and scandall of the Gospell.

‘4. The slownesse and negligence in acting against the enemy of truth and of the peace and government of these Kingdomes—notwithstanding of the pressure of the troubles themselves, cries and groanes of the people, and frequent exhortations and remonstrances of the Kirk—which, as it cannot be looked upon but as a great token of wrath from the Lord, so must we acknowledge it to be a great part of our guiltinesse that now, after so many moneths wherein God hes wonderfullie given us a breathing in this part of the land, that yet litle or nothing is done against the enemy.

‘5. The selfinesse of the time, tho<sup>1</sup> that many in the thrie Kingdomes, and even members of this same Kingdome, and particularlie these of the cheefe citie, be suffering, yet the most parte of the land is secure and tenacious of, and selfie in pursuing particular interests, as if the publict were not concerned.

‘6. The rying and great differences of judgement upon the unclearnesse of some anent the Publict Resolutions, whereby the worke of God and delyverance of this Kirk and Kingdome is obstructed.

‘7. The extreme distress of our brethren and desolation of the land be south Forth, and especiallie of our cheefe citie, the cruell and barbarous usage of our brethren that are prisoners, the feare of famine, the many scattered congregations whose pastors are driven away and necessarilie detained from them, the hazard of their soules that are under the feet of the enemy, the falling away of some to their pernicious wayes, and the sadd distresses of our brethren and fellow Covenanters in England and Ireland.

‘8. That the Lord in his just displeasure against our great and manifold sinnes goes not foorth with our armies, but gives up the most considerable part of the land and our strongholds therein into the hands of the enemy.

---

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate so.

‘We are therefore in all humility and earnestnes to pray:—

‘1. First, That God would poure out of his Spirit of repentance upon all sorts, that we may not fast to stryfe and debate, but that there may be an impartiall searching of the sinnes which have provoked God, and a sincear turning from them to the Lord, and that he would forgive the iniquity of all ranks in the land, and turne from his fearece wrath which is burning against the same.

‘2. That God would stirre up the spirits of people for their dueties to doe in their places as he calles them; that Magistrats may be faithfull in their place, studieing the publick good, and be furnished with counsell for that end; that officers and souldiers may be sanctified and fitted with faithfulness, abilitie, and courage for their places; and that all who have professed repentance in returning from former Malignant wayes may be established by grace to walk so as the Gospell may not suffer by any of their miscarriages.

‘3. That God would delyver these Kingdomes from the present enemy, and would againe restoir the whole land to the former bewtie of the enjoying of the libertie and purity of ordinances, and that he would guard his people from their snares, and reclame any that are intangled therein.

‘4. That God would make his people willing and stirre them up for the defence of their brethren, and blesse and gather our armies together, and may sanctifie them to be holie unto him and instrumentall for the delyverie of this distressed land; and that the Lord would judge these who have unjustly invaded and spoyled us, trampled on authority, tred downe Gods sacred ordinances, and murdered so many of Gods dear people.

‘5. That the Lord, who is One, may give his people and servants one heart and one way to serve him in his worke with one consent against all the enemies thereof, and that he would remove and prevent the growing offences of these times.

‘6. That God would looke upon the afflictions of the Royall familie and blesse the King, that he may be kept free both from the snares and dangers of these times, and in due time be restoiored to his just right, sett on the throne of all his thrie Kingdomes, made a comfortable instrument for the good of

the work and people of God, and terrible to all the enemies within the same.

‘7. That the Lord would mercifully remember our distressed brethren in our cheefe citie and other desolate partes of the land under the feet of the enemye, releve our prisoners, prevent the feared famine, gather together his scattered congregations unto the publick and free use of his ordinances, recall them who have fallen unto the wayes or errorrs of the enemies, and lift up the standart of the Gospell in all the thrie Kingdomes.

‘8. That till the delyverance come all the Lords people may glorifie him in their patient bearing of the crosse, without grudging or murmuring, untill he plead their cause, and bring them foorth unto the light.’

The Commission appoints Messrs. James Hamiltoun and Mungo Law to repair to Sterline to preach there to that congregation in the Kirk of Sterline, and performe uther ministeriall dueties according to the former appointment untill some uther course be provyded; and that Mr. James Hamiltoun be assisting to Mr. George Leslie, in the absence of Mr. James Durhame, in attending the Kings familie dureing his Majesties stay at Stirling; and that Mr. Mungo Law attend the Lievtenant-Generall David Leslie dureing his abode at Sterline; and dureing the Kings stay in this towne, appoints Mr. Robert Young to be assisting to the said Mr. George in the said imployment, and that the Presbyterie of Perth supplie his place in his absence.

Minister to the King and to the towne of Sterline.

The Commission of Assembly appoints a letter to be written to Lievtennent-Generall David Leslie, showing that the Commission hes petitioned the Parliament in behalf of that garison at Sterline, and desiring him to send a list of the regiments that wants ministers, that one may be sent unto them.

Act for a letter to Lievtennent-Generall Leslie

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, considering the petition of Captane Robert Sterline to be receaved to give satisfaction for comeing home lately with umquhile James Grahame; and having heard by the report of the brethren of Edinburgh that he had given them satisfaction, and was to

Reference, Captain Robert Sterline.



be publictly receaved in a congregation if it had not been interrupted by the troubles on the uther side, Therefore they doe appoint the Presbyterie of Coupar to prescribe his publict satisfaction in any congregation within their bounds, and to receive him according to the order prescribed.

The next meeting at 3 houres afternoone.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS, Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Sharpe, Alexander Ireland, Alexander Dicksone, Robert Young, James Durhame, William Rait, James Wood, William Row, Alexander Spittell, David Lindsay, George Pittillo, John Robertsone, James Hamiltoun, James Sharpe. ELDERS.—Lord Marquis Argyle, Lord Thesaurar Depute, Laird Glenurquhie, Laird Harden, Laird Creich.

Reference  
Mr. James  
Douglas, ex-  
communicat.

The Commission of Assembly referris Mr. James Douglas to the Presbyterie of Mernes, that they may deale with him, and, after evidence of his repentance, relax him from the sentence of excommunication, giving to them full power to that effect, according to the order prescryved, wherein they shall make report of their diligence.

Reference  
Sir David  
Ogilvie.

The Commission of Assembly having heard the petition of Sir David Ogilvie of \_\_\_\_\_, acknowledging his sense of and sorrow for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and desiring to be receaved to publict satisfaction for the same, Therefore they doe refer him to the Presbyterie of Forfar, that they, with the concurrence and assistance of Messrs. George Pittillo and William Rait, may confer with him, and to try his other cariage and conversation, and to report to the Commission the result of their travells.

Earl of  
Dalhousie.

This day produced a testimonie, under the hand of diverse brethren of the Presbyterie of Dalkeith, of the satisfaction of the Earle of Dalhousie for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement, and of his good Christian cariage since. The Commission, finding the same to be according to the rule and order prescribed, therefore recommends him to the honourable Estates of Parliament, or Committee of Estates, to be looked upon accordingly.

This day presented by the Earle of Eglintoun, Naughtoun, and George Jamesone a Quære from the Parliament. The

Commission resolves to take it to consideration and returne their answer; and appoints the same to be considered by the Committee appointed for conference with the Parliament, and they to report their opinions. The tenour of the Quære followeth:—

‘*Quære from the Kings Majestie and Estates of Parliament to the Commission of the Generall Assembly. Perth, 19 March 1651.*

‘Whither or not it be sinfull and unlawfull, for the more effectuall prosecution of the Publikt Resolutions for the defence of the Cause, King, and Kingdome, to admitt such persons to be members of the Committee of Estates who are now debarred from the publikt trust, they being such as have satisfied the Kirk for the offences for which they were excluded, and are since admitted to enter in Covenant with us.

Quæree for<sup>1</sup> the Parliament concerning persons debarred.

‘*Subscribitur, J. BURGHLEY, I.P.D. Parliat<sup>9</sup>.*’

The next meeting the morne at 5 hours afternoon.

*Perth, 20 March 1651, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt:—*MINISTERS, MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Fairlie, Alexander Spittell, Alexander Ireland, Robert Ker, Robert Young, James Wood, William Rait, John Robertstone, William Row, James Sharpe, James Hamiltoun, George Pittillo. *ELDERS.*—Lord Marquis Argyle, Earle of Cassills, Lord Angus, Thesaurar Depute, Glenurquhie, Harden, Creich.

The Parliament sent this day a paper whereby they remitted the ministers of Sterling to the Commission, that they might doe with them as they should thinke fitting for the security of that place.

Remitt. Ministers of Sterline.

The Commission appoints againe Mr. Alexander Mill, minister at Longforgane, to Brichens regiment, and his stay to be for two moneths from his entrie, and that letters be written to the Presbyterie to send him foorth with diligence.

Minister to a regiment.

Appoints intimation to be made of the list concerning lame souldiers in severall Kirks, and to desire their names to be sent to the Parliament, Committee, or Secret Counsell.

Lame souldiers.

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *from*.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, considering the present condition of this Kirk, thinke fitt that this Short Warning and Exhortation be emitted for all ministers and professors, and appoints the same to be read in everie congregation, whereof Presbyteries are to take speciall care, and report.

*‘A Short Exhortation and Warning to the Ministers and Professours of this Kirk from the Commission of the Generall Assembly.*

‘The eminent danger of Religion, King, and Kingdome, by the unjust invasion of the blasphemous Sectarian Armie, the sad condition of our countrey men in the south parts of the Kingdome, groaning under the greivous oppression of strangers devouring their substance and enslaving their persons, the sad silence in many congregations, whose teachers are driven into corners by the violence of the enemies, contemnners of Gods ordinances and mockers of his messengers, the adversaries roaring and making a strange noise in the midst of some congregations, the inevitable hazard of our dear brethren to be seduced into pernicious heresies and errours by the deceitfull practises and speeches of Sectaries, that are cunning to deceave and speak lies in hipocrisie, the innocent blood of our brethren murdered by the sword of a mercilesse enemy, the sighing of the prisoners inhumanely and cruelly used by these who keep them captive, the care of preserving our posterity from being sunk in the dark dungeon of errours, and fast bound with the heavey chayns of basest slaverie, Doe cry so loud in the eares of all who have ears to hear and an heart to understand, to be awake and quickened to the necessarie duetie of the time, that it is a wonder that any Jonah should be fund fast asleep in so great a storm, wherein the Kirk and Kingdome are like to be overwhelmed. Yet the conscience of our duetie, according to the trust committed to us, and the carriage of some—who, either oppressed with a lethargie lye still, or seased upon by a benumbing coldnesse move slowlie, or carried about with the winde of strange doctrine, as children, are tossed to and fro and move contrarilie—constrayn us to lift up our voyces, and from the watch tower whereon we are sett to give warning unto the professors and ministers of the Gospell throughout the land, and to waken them up to their duetie, as they would avoyd the displeasure of the Almighty, and escape the deserved punishments and censures which may be inflicted by judicatories, Civile and



Ecclesiastick respective, upon deficients in and delinquents against duetie, according to the degree of their offence.

‘Wee exhort all men unto repentance, to return from the evill of their thoughts and wayes, and to mourn after the Lord, coming to him through the Mediator of the New Testament, by whom we have an attonement through faith in his blood. It is more than high tyme for all to be humbled under the mightie hand of God, who hath cast us downe and is able to rayse us up agayn, who hath wounded and is able to bynd up our wounds. To this effect we have appointed a solemne day of Fast and Humiliation for the causes sent unto the severall Presbyteries.

‘It is the duetie of the members of this Kirk and subjects of this Kingdome at this tyme most chearfully, unanimsly and speedily to come out and concurre in the common defencé of Religion, King, and Kingdome, endangered by the unjust invasion of forraigners, according to the call and command of authoritie. Let it be seriously layd to heart how much blood is spilt, how many townes and shyres are spoyled, how miserablie our brethren are distressed and oppressed, how much the common enemy is strengthened while yow are onlie preparing for reliefe. Whatsoever is done to the least of them for this cause is to be taken as done to us all in generall, and to everie one of us in particular, according to the expresse words of the Nationall Covenant. And in playne termes we are obliedged, by the Solemne League and Covenant, to assist (which necessarily importeth concurrence) and defende all that enter the League and Covenant in the maintaining thereof. We obtest and exhort yow for the interest we have in the common adventure of these rich goods, our lyves, our liberties, our King, our Religion, which are all embarked in one bottome, that yee abandon not the shipp of the Commonwealth in this tempest; for if this ship perish, what can be safe that is within?

‘If yow tender true Religion, yow see how the Sectaries show themselves plaine enemies thereto and maintaine that impious monster of toleration. Though Religion were not in the question, let loyaltie to your King, the onlie King in the world who is in a religious Covenant with God and his people, animate yow agaynst these who are enemies; because he is a King, and because covenanted, cast not off the care yow ought to have of your country, which yee see manifestly and violently ruined before your eyes. “If these will not move yow” (we speake the language of our worthie

Reformers in the lyke cause of invasion of forraigners), “remember your wyves, children, and posterity, your ancient heritages and houses; and be assured these strangers will not regard your rights whenever occasion shall serve. And if yee purpose (as we doubt not but all these who have either witt or manhood will declare and prove indeed) to brooke your ancient rowmes and heritages, defended valiantly by your cowragious progenitoures agaynst all strangers, invaders of the same (such as the Sectaries are this day), if yow will not be slaves to them, and have your lyves, your wyves, your children, your substance, and whatsoever is dear unto yow cast at their feete, to be used and abused at the pleasure of strange souldiours; if yee will not have experience some day in your owne persons (as we suppose the least of you would not gladlie have, but would rather choose with honour to die in defence of his own native rowme then live and serve so shamefull a servitude), then, brethren, joyne with the forces of the Kingdome, and both with wit and manhood oppose the common enemy, or else our liberties shall be hereafter dearer bought. Let none be unhappie and mischievous, and so withdraw himselfe herefrom.”

‘Except men will blot out of their hearts the love of Religion, cast off loyaltie to Sovereigne authoritie, and lay asyde all care of their countrey, lawes, liberties, and estates, yea, all naturall affection, and the preservation of whatsoever is dearest to them under the sunne (all being in a visible danger of ruine and destruction), they must now or never appear actively, each one stretching himselfe to the uttermost of his power. It is not tyme now to delay nor goe about the bussinesse by halves, nor be almost but altogether zealous. The Scripture pronounceth him cursed that doeth the work of the Lord negligentlie, that cometh not forth to the help of the Lord against the mightie. If we have been forward to assist our neighbour Kingdomes, shall we neglect to defend our owne? Or shall the enemy of God be more active against his cause then his covenanted people for it? God forbid! If the work shall now miscarrie and fayle in our handes through our unfaythfulnesse, our owne conscience shall condemne us, and posterity shall curse us. Who knoweth but if we stand stoutly and steadfastly to it, the Lord may yet command our delyverance and show us his salvation.

‘Let all sortes, both of high and lowe degree in this Kingdom, call to mynde their solemn Covenantes, and namelie, that article of our Nationall Covenant which obliedgeth us not to stay nor

hinder any such resolution as by common consent shall be found to conduce for the endes of the Covenant, but by all meanes to further to promove the same ; which lyeth as a bond upon peoples consciences readilie to obey such orders as by the Publiet Resolution of the Parliament and Commission of the Generall Assembly are found necessary for the prosecution of the warre ; and that article of the Solemne League and Covenant which obliedgeth us “ Not to suffer our selves directlie nor indirectly, by whatsomever combination, perswasion, or terrour, to be divyded and withdrawne from this blessed union and conjunction, or to make defection to the contrarie part, or to give our selves over to a detestable indifferencie and newtrality in the Cause.” According to which article mens reality and integrity in the Covenant will be manifest and demonstrable, as well by their omissions as commissions, by their not doing good as by their doing evil. He that is not with us is agaynst us, and he that gathereth not with us scattereth. Since everie mans not adventuring his person, not sending out these that are under his power according to publiet order and appointment, and not paying the contributions imposed for mayntenance of the armie have been formerly esteemed a grund of judging men enemies, Malignants and Covenant breakers, we wish it may be the care of all to shunne the wayes that may bring them under these foule characters, and whereby they may runne themselves under the hazard of the displeasure of God and the censures of the Kirk, and, no doubt, of civile punishment also to be inflicted by the State.

‘ Lett ministers as the messengers of the Lord stirre up others both publictly by free and faithfull preaching, and privately by admonishing everie one of his duetie as there shall be occasion ; considering that silence in the publiet cause, especiallie in publiet fasts not labouring to cure the disaffection of people, not urging them to constancie and patience in bearing of publick burthens, nor to forwardnesse in the publiet cause ; that speaking ambiguously, inclyning to justifie the wicked cause, uttering wordes which savour of disaffection, complayning of the tymes in such a way as may steale the hearts of people from lyking good instruments in this work, and consequently from Gods cause ; yea, that some read publick ordours and speake agaynst them in private conference, are reckoned up amongst the enormities and corruptions of ministers in their callings by the Generall Assemblie 1646, Session 10.



‘And because the Commission of the Generall Assemblie in their Remonstrance to the Convention of Estates, Julie 6, 1643, teaching all true patriots and professors of the Reformed Religion that they may learne to discern and know the enemies of the Kirk, amongst other marks of Malignants give this, “Their offering to Presbyteries in all the quarters of the Kingdome papers contrarie to the Declarations of the Commissioners of the Generall Assemblie”: The Generall Assemblie, 1645, in their Seasonable Warning, 12 Februarie, gave these characters of secret Malignants and Discovenanters—Their slighting and censuring of the Publiet Resolutions of this Kirk and State; their labouring to rayse jealousies and divisions to retard or hinder the execution of what is ordayned by the publiet judicatories; their censuring and slandering of those whom God hath used as his chiefe instruments in this work; their drawing of parties and factions for weakening of the common union; their endeavours, informations, and sollicitatiouns tending to weaken the hearts and handes of others, and make them withhold their assistance from this worke—enjoyning such to be well marked, tymelie discovered, and carefullie avoyded, lest they infuse their counsells into the myndes of others: Wherein they requyre ministers to be faithfull, and Presbyteries to be vigilant and impartiall, as they will answer [in] the contrarie to God and to the Generall Assemblie or their Commissioners. The Generall Assemblie 1646, session 10, ordayneth that, besydes all other scandalles, silence and ambiguous speaking in the publiet, much more detracting and disaffected speaches, be seasonably censured. The Generall Assemblie 1647, session 27, doeth in the name of God inhibit the spreading and dispersing of erroneous bookes or papers, pamphlets, lybelles, and letters, requyring all ministers to warne their flockes agaynst such bookes in generall, and particularlie against such as are most plausible, insinuating, and dangerous; and ordayneth Presbyteries and Synodes to trye and processe such as shall transgresse; recommending to civile magistrates that they may be pleased to be assisting to ministers and Presbyteries in the execution of this Act, and to concurre with their authoritie for that effect.

‘Therefore—for execution of the foresaids Acts of Assemblie, and preventing the eminent danger of Religion, the people of God and the Kingdome, by practises leading to encourage the hearts and strengthen the handes of enemies in prosecuting their wicked

purposes, to make faint the hearts and enfeeble the handes of Gods people, and to seduce their myndes with divisive and separating Counsellles and principles—according to the power and trust committed to us, and according to the practise of former Commissions of the Generall Assembly, we doe, in the name of God, inhibit and discharge all ministers to preach, and all ministers and professours to detract, speake, or wryte agaynst the late Publiet Resolutions and papers of the Commission of the Generall Assemblie, in ordour to the calling foorth of the people for the necessarie defence of the Cause and Kingdom agaynst the unjust invasion of these enemies to the Kingdom of God and to the governement of this Kirk and Kingdom; or to spreade and disperse letters, informations, or anie other papers agaynst the same, or in any other way to obstruct that service tending to the preservation and defence of Religion, King, and Kingdome; requyring ministers to warne their flockes of these papers in generall, and particularlie such as are most plausible, insinuating, and dangerous. And we doe seriouslie recommend to Presbyteries that with all vigilancie they take speciall notice and tryall of such persons within their bounds, whether such as have their station there, or such as in this troublesom time have their present residence, ministers or others, and impartially proceed against them as they will be answerable. As also we doe, in the name of God, exhort all ministers faithfullie to declare and witnes at all occasions their unfained hatred of Malignancie and Malignant courses, and in their whole deportment to evidence their wonted zeale against all Malignant persons, disaffected to the Cause of God and Covenant; and particularlie to take notice of all mockers of pietie and godliness, and of all who after the profession of their repentance for their accession to Malignant courses shall be found, in private or publiet, by word or deed, venting their affection thereunto; and, after tryall, condignly to censure them in their severall Presbyteries; and to report an accompt of their diligence in the premisses to this Commission from time to time.

‘Though our difficulties be many and growing, yet when we looke back upon the great things which God hath done for us and for our predecessours, and our manyfold delyverances out of severall dangers and difficulties which appeared insuperable, experience breedeth hope. Our fathers trusted in God, they trusted in Him, and he did delyver them. They cryed unto him, and were delivered. They trusted in Him, and were not confounded.

Let us wayte upon him who hydeth Himselfe from the house of Jacob. Let us crye unto the Lord of Hostes, who hath delivered us, and doeth deliver us, and in Him let us trust that he will yet deliver us. Though for a small moment He hath forsaken us, yet with great mercies he will gather us. He who hath showed us great and sore troubles shall quicken us agayne, and shall bring us up agayne from the depthes of the earth. He shall encrease our strength, and confort us on everie syde agaynst our feares on everie syde. Onlie be strong, be of good courage, be off one mynde and accorde in the worke of the Lord, and the God of love and peace shall be with yow.'

Appointment  
for receaving  
the Collections  
for the prisoners  
in England.

The Commission appoints Thomas White in Kircaldie to receive the collections for the prisoners in England, being near the passage, and that letters be written to Presbyteries to send the same with diligence in respect of their necessitie; and that the Presbyteries benorth Tay send their collections to Mr. John Robieson, that he may send the same to the said Thomas, and that these on the south of Tay send it immediatly to him; and the Presbyteries on the other side of Forth send it to Stirling to the Provost or Deane of Gild there.

The Commission appoints a petition to be given in to the Parliament for their Lordships taking present course for the forme of the oath to be taken by the officers of the armie. The tenour of the petition followeth:—

*'To the Kings most excellent Majestie and honourable  
Estates of Parliament, The humble desire of the Com-  
missioners of the Generall Assemblie.*

Petition to the  
Parliament for  
the oath to be  
taken by  
officers.

'Whereas on the occasion of the late Publict Resolution for raising forces to act against the presentemie for defence of this Kingdome and the Cause of God, it was thought fitt and necessarie, both by the Committee of Estates and the Commission of the Generall Assembly, that an oath should be tendered to all persons that should be employed in service at this time, whereby such tyes and obligations might be layd upon them that all people might take the more abundant ground of confidence of their faithfulness for the Cause and Kingdom; and the Commission of the Kirk, at the desire of the



Committee of Estates, had drawne up the forme of the oath for that purpose and presented the same to be considered by their Lordships; and having oft tymes desired and of a long tyme expected a returne of their Lordships thoughts thereupon, and having received no answer as yet, Therefore, in consideration both of the necessitie of the thing itself, that the forces goe forth to the fields, as also that the purpose of tendering such an oath hath been in sundry publict papers promised and declared to the whole Kingdome, it is the humble desire of the Commission that your Majestie and honourable Court of Parliament would be pleased to take the said forme of the oath unto present consideration, and to communicat unto the Commission your judgements and thoughts thereof.

This day Mr. Alexander Ireland presented a paper from the Tutor of Strowan.  
Presbytrie of Dunkell concerning Mr. Donald Robertson,  
Tutor of Strowane. The Commission remitt back the same to the Presbytrie for a more full report.

The Commission approves the letter to the Presbyteries, the tenour whereof followeth :—

‘REVEREND AND WELL-BELOVED BRETHREN,—Finding that Letter to  
notwithstanding of our faithfull Warnings and great paines Presbyteries.  
taken to satisfie all men to concurre in their places for further-  
ing of the leavie for defence of Religion, King, and Kingdom,  
and all other our dearest interests, many are so farre from con-  
curring that they doe very vehemently goe about to obstruct  
the worke by preaching, wryting, and perswading to the con-  
trare, we doe therefore require that yow carefully inquire  
in your Presbyteries what ministers doe preach or otherwise  
perswade contrare to our present Publict and Published Re-  
solutions, and that yow proceed to censure such as are of your  
owne number; and if any ministers that travell among yow  
transgresse in that kynd, let them not be permitted to preach  
in your bounds.

‘Yow shall also receive the Causes of the Fast and be care-  
full to observe it diligentlie, and report your diligence therein;  
and if this letter shall not come tymeously to your hands,  
yow shall keepe it upon the first Sabbath after this shall come  
unto yow.

‘As we have diverse tymes heretofore advertised yow to send in your voluntar contributions for the ministers regiment, so we doe renue our direction thereanent, especiallie seing Mr. James Hamiltoun, the Collector, being confident of repayment from the severall Presbyteries, did upon his owne credit borrow verie considerable and great sowmes to the hasting up of the regiment, so that in short tyme it became verie considerable, and he is under great burdens. Yow will therefore appoint such of your number (if any there be) as have not yet payed out their proportions, to pay what is behind to the said Mr. James, or any whom he hath appointed or shall authorize to that effect, else we will be necessitat to call for the deficientes before us, and further to assist the said Mr. James to get that which is due in a civill way. Doe not think that he ought to suffer for his diligence in advancing the regiment for the base apostasie of the leader of that regiment (which followed long after his advancing and borrowing of the money) out of his goode affection to the worke, and confidence of your releiff, according to the bands of yow or your Commissioners given in tyme of the Generall Assemblie. So expecting the report of your diligence in all these things at our nixt quarterly meeting, which is to hold at Perth, the 2d Weddinsday of Maij nixt, we committ yow heartily to God, and rests,

‘Your loving brethren, etc.

*Perth, 20th March 1651.*

The next meeting the morne at 9 houres, and the Committee to meet at 8 houres.

*Perth, 21 March 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt ut in Sessione precedenti.*

Ministers to the  
Garisone of  
Sterline.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. Alexander Dickson and Alexander Spittell to attend still the garisone of Sterline, and that it be recommended to the Parliament to cause provyde for their mantainance; and that Messrs. James Hamiltoun and John Smyth speake to the Generall Commissar for that effect.

This day produced by the Laird of Prestoun the report of William, Duke of Hamiltons publick satisfaction for his accession to the unlawfull Engadgement against England under the hand of Mr. John Robertstone, minister at Dundie; and finding the same to be according to the rule and order prescribed, Doe appoint the report to be kept by the Clerk *in retentis*, and a declaration hereof to be given out under the Clerks hands to evidence and testifie his Lordships satisfaction. Testimonie of Duke Hamiltons Satisfaction.

The Commission of Assembly think fitt to dissolve, and appoints the Moderatour and such as he pleases to call for to draw a draught of ane answer to the Parliaments Quæree, and Messrs. James Wood and James Hamiltoun to draw another draught, and everie member to have their thoughts upon the bussinesse, and to meet againe at 2 houres to consider what answer is best to returne at this time.

The next meeting at 2 after noone.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. John Robertson, William Rait, Alexander Spittell, Alexander Ireland, Robert Young, Robert Ker, James Hamiltoun, William Row, James Fairlie, George Pittillo, James Wood, James Sharpe, Alexander Dickson. ELDERS.—Lord Angus, Thesaurar Depute, Laird Glenurquhy, Laird Harden, Laird Lochtour, Laird Creich.

The Commission of Assembly refers the Ministers of Orkney to the Visitation of Orkney, that they may deale with them, and, after evidence of their repentance, relax them from the sentence of excommunication, giving them full power to that effect, according to the order prescribed, wherein they shall make report of their diligence. Reference, Ministers of Orkney.

The Commission of Assembly refers the Laird of Drum to the Presbytery of Aberdene, that they may take notice of the particular offence for which he is excommunicat, and labour by frequent conference to bring him to some sense thereof, and that they try also his religion and conversatioun, and make report to this Commission. Reference, Laird of Drum, Younger.

The next meeting the morne at 8 hours.



*Perth, 22 March 1651. Ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. John Robertstone, James Fairlie, William Rait, Alexander Spittell, Alexander Ireland, James Sharpe, James Wood, George Pittillo, William Row, Alexander Dickson, Robert Ker, James Hamiltoun, Robert Young. ELDERS.—Lord Angus, Thesaurar Deput, Laird Creich, Laird Glenurquhie, Laird Hardene, Laird Lochtour.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the report of the Committee, and seriously considered the bussinesse, resolved for the present to return to the Parliaments Quæree the Answer following, which they appoint Messrs. James Hamiltoun, George Pittillo, William Rait, Robert Ker to present. Tenor of the Answer followes:—

*‘The humble returne of the Commission of the Generall Assembly to the Kings Majestie and honourable Estates of Parliament.*

The return for present to the Parliament concerning their Quæree, untill a more full Answer, or a more frequent meeting, be sent unto their Lordships.

‘We are filled with many sadd thoughts of heart when we perceave the pittifull divisions wherewith your honours are distracted in the supreme Counsell of the Kingdome, assembled for applying lenitives unto and binding up the greivous sores and wounds of the Kingdom, languishing and ready to breath out her last; and with ruethfull lookes importuneing your helpe. It lyeth the heavier upon our hearts that your debates and contests retard and procrastinat your counsells and actions against the common enemy at this nick of time, when the eyes of all were turned toward yow in expectation of a speedy resolution of acting somewhat for compensing the losse of much time and many opportunities offered dureing the space of more then this half year by-past. These things we lay before yow as mater of humiliation, and exhort yow with all earnestnesse to repent for former negligence and slownesse.

‘As to the question propounded by his Majestie and your honours, the nature of the question, the importance of the mater it selfe, the unfrequence of our number at this time (sundrie after eight dayes attendance being returned unto their charge), the apparent offences that will arise upon a suddaine determinatioun, doe necessitat us to delay the answer untill we be more frequentlie mett and have larger time of

deliberation, that we may goe on with the greater clearnesse and confidence. Yet in this extreame necessitie we humbly conceive it to be most expedient and agreeable to right reason, that some of these that are or shall be employed in the Army who are able for advice and action—who before the late sinfull Engagement were of approven integrity and free of any just ground of jealousie, and who have given such satisfaction to the publick judicatories as in the judgment of charitie we may have good hopes of their honestie, integrity, and activitie in defence of Religion, King, and Kingdome against the present enemy—be admitted to have place in any Committee of the Army which shall be appointed by the Parliament for managing thereof; and that your Majestie and honours doe settle such a course as may make the resolutions of the said Committee effectuell. We are astonished and know not how to expresse our selves concerning the great slownesse in acting against the enemy, and taking order with these that have oppressed the countrey and disappointed the service in the matter of the levies and quarterings; and if action against the enemy be still forslowd, and taking order with abuses and oppressions of commanders and souldiers delayed, it will be thought that privat interests have too much influence in retarding publick affaires.

‘Tho we have lately in our petition to the Parliament exhorted you to unitie and unanimitie, yet we cannot passe the present opportunitie of renewing the same desire. Are yee not all in a common danger, and should not the apprehension thereof calme your spirits and allay your animosities? Have yee not a common enemy against whom the more united the stronger? Were not your care and paines farre better expended upon adviseing and acting against the unjust invader then tossing debates among yourselves? Are yee not subjects of one Kingdome, members of one Kirk, professors of the same Reformed Religion, under one tie of solemne Covenants, and pretenders to the same hope of heavenly calling? How pitifully are poore people perplexed with perpetuall feares of being brought to destruction by your distractions! How much do your differences vex the tender heart of the Kings Majestie, while his eyes and eares are daylie filled with courses and dis-

courses which enter-fear one with another! Doe yee not putt him betweene wind and wave, and tosse him too and fro with contrarie tydes? Wer it not fearfull to behold the mariners at a play among themselves when the shippe is layd aboard by pyrots or ready to be sunk into the deepes? Is not the Canaanite and Perizite dwelling in the land? Are yee not brethren? Let there be no stryfe, we pray yow, betweene one and another. Lay to heart the danger of Religion, King, and Kingdome, the publict calamities of the land, and your privat interests will be buried in oblivion. Labour to remove jealousies and to intertaine a better understanding among yourselves. If there be any consolation in Christ, any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowells and mercies, fulfill yee our joy, that yee be lyke-mynded, having the same love, being of one accord, and of one mynd. And let nothing be done through stryfe and vaine glorie, but in lowlinesse of mynd let each esteeme other better then themselves. Looke not everie man upon his owne things, but everie man also on the things of others. Lett this mynd be in yow which was also in Christ Jesus. The Lord give yow understanding of the times, that yow may know what Israell ought to doe, and perswade your hearts to the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.'

Appointment  
of information  
to Messrs.  
Blair and  
David  
Dickson.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. James Hamiltoun, John Smith, James Wood, James Sharpe, with the Moderatour, to goe to St. Androis to conferre with Mr. Robert Blair, and to communicat to him what is past in all their late proceedings; and appoints Mr. James Hamiltoun to wrytt a letter to Mr. David Dickson for his informatioun thereof.

Appointment  
for the Kings  
servants taking  
the Covenant.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Messrs. John Robertson, James Hamiltoun, James Wood, with the Moderatour, to speake to the King for his servants that have not subscribed the Covenant, that they be dealt with and informed, and thereafter putt to the subscriyving and swearing the Covenant.

Halls.

The Commission does advise the Presbyterie of Arbroth to forbear to putt Halles to sackcloth for his offence.



and that the minister of Arbroth delay to pronounce the sentence of excommunication for this cause, and that he communicat this advice to the Presbyterie.

The Commission of Assembly referris Patrik Hay to the Presbyterie of Arbroth to deale with him, and to bring him to a sense of his offence in his accession to the rebellion with James Grahame, and to report. Patrik Hay.

The Commission of Assembly, having heard the petition of the Laird of Gormock, acknowledging his sense of and sorrow for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and desyring to be receaved to publict satisfaction for the same, Therefore they doe refer him to the Presbyterie of Megle, to labour with him to bring him to a further sense of his foirsaid offence, with power, upon sufficient evidence of his repentance, to prescryve and cause receive him to publict satisfaction according to the order appointed; and thereafter to take his subscription to the Declaration enjoyned to be subscryved by Engagers, and to admitt him to the renewing of the Solemne League and Covenant. Reference,  
Laird of  
Gormock.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the petition of Major Archibald Lumsdeane, and the testimonies concerning his satisfaction for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and having also heard himself, personallie present, are well satisfied with the evidences they find of his repentance for that offence, and therefore doe hereby recommend him to the honourable Estates of Parliament or Committee of Estates, that he may be looked upon by their Lordships according.<sup>2</sup> Reconmendation  
Major  
Archibald  
Douglas.<sup>1</sup>

The Commission of Assembly, remembering that the Generall Assemblie did dispense with the Lord Viscount of Kenmure to stand one day for his fornication with Margaret Seatoune, and accession to the unlawfull Engagement against England, and knowing that these troublesome times layes on no lesse necessitie of dispensing, Therefore the Commission appoints the Minister of Couper to receive the repentance of the said Lord Kenmure this next Lords day. Viscount of  
Kenmure.

The Commission of Assembly, having heard the report of Approbation,  
of the Oath for  
the officers.

<sup>1</sup> Sic both in Register and Duplicate.

<sup>2</sup> In Duplicate *accordinglie*.

the Conference concerning the oath agreed on by them, Doe approve of the oath agreed on, and appoints the brethren that goe to the Parliament to take the double thereof, and desire that the same may be authorized and enjoined by Act of Parliament. Tenour of the oath follows:—

The Oath to  
be taken by  
the officers.

‘I, A. B., doe solemnlie promise and swear by the Eternall God, the Searcher of hearts, that I shall in my station and place, to the uttermost of my power, faithfullie mantaine and defend against the present publict enemie, and everie other enemie, this Kingdome of Scotland, the Nationall Covenant of this Kingdome, the Solemne League and Covenant of the thrie Kingdomes in all the heads and articles thereof, and particularlie the true Religion professed in this Kingdome, in Doctrine, Worshipp, Discipline, and Government, as they are presentlie established in this Kirk; the priviledges of the Kirk; the Kings Majesties persone, authoritie, just rights and greatness, according to the Nationall Covenant and Solemne League and Covenant and in subordination to Religion; the rights and priviledges of Parliament, the union betuixt the Kingdomes, peace and unitie in this Kingdome, and the liberties of the subjects thereof; and that I shall never make any opposition to any of these, nor ever make defection to any Malignant course whatsoever; and that I shall never comply with the present Sectarian enemie or their adherents, or any other knowne enemie to the particulars above mentioned or any of them; nor shall doe anything directly or indirectly which to my knowledge may be helpfull to the enemies or hurtfull to the constant freinds and favourers of the Covenant and Cause aforesaid: All which I doe sincerely sweare and subscribe.’

Continuation  
of Swinton  
and others.

The summons againes Swintoun, William Dundas, Lievtennent Androw, and Lievtennent Govane, being againe called, and they not compeiring, the same is continued untill the quarterlie meeting the 2d Wednisday of Maij nixt.

The next meeting upon Thursday cum eight dayes at Couper in Fife, and the brethren are desired to advertise the absent within their Presbyterie hereof.

*Couper, 3 Aprile 1651, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Hamiltoun, John Chalmers, Robert Ker, Patrik Sibbald, James Wood, Fredrick Carmichaell, Samuell Rutherford, William Jamieson, Alexander Spittell, James Sharp, William Row, Thomas Melvill, Walter Greg, John Duncan, William Oliphant. ELDERS.—Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, Mr. James Shoner.

This day a letter from the Parliament produced and read, tenour whereof followes.

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—The Kings Majestie and Estates of Parliament, being desirous that all grounds of misunderstanding among the subjects of this Kingdome may be removed, and that there may be a hearty and unanimous concurrence in the defence thereof againes the common enemy, and for that end that the Acts of Classes (which are conceived to be a great obstruction in the way of that unanimity which were so necessar at this time of so great and so commoun a danger to all) may be taken away and rescindit, Have commanded me in their name to intreat yow earnestlie to call a meeting of the Commission of the Generall Assemblie to be at Perth the sevintene day of Aprile nixt, that after a dew consideratioun of the Acts and Declarations emitted by the Church, and the other grounds contained in the narrative of the mentioned Acts of Classes, in swa farre as conscience can be concerned therein, his Majestie and the Parliament may have from them a positive answer not onlie to the last Quæree in the termes wherein it was propound (which was then delayed till a more frequent meeting of the Commission), but have likewayes their clear and deliberat judgment and resolution if it be sinfull and unlawfull to repeale and rescind the Acts of Classes, which apparentlie would much tend to unitie, and so to the more effectuall prosecution of the Publict Resolutions of the Church and State for defence of Religion, the King, and the Kingdome. The Parliament have resolved to meet againe, God willing, at Perth, the sevintene day of Aprill, where they will expect your answer. We rest,

Letter from  
the Parliament  
containing  
the Question  
concerning the  
Acts of Classes.

*Perth*  
*last March 1651*

‘Your affectionat freind,  
J. BURGHLY, *I.P.D. Partij.*’



Direct :—*For the right reverend Mr. Robert Douglas, Moderator to the Commission of the Kirk, to be communicat to the Commissioners of the Generall Assemblie.*

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Messrs. William Jamisone, James Hamiltoun, Samuel Rutherford, James Wood, Robert Ker, Fredrick Carnichaell, Alexander Spittell, James Sharp, Lord Angus, Laird of Creich, with the Moderatour, to be a Committee to consider of the Parliaments letter and of ane answer thereunto, and report their opinions.

Letter from the brethren of Hamiltoun Presbyterie produced and read, which the Commission will take in consideration and answer. Tenor of the letter follows :—

*At Stanhous, March 12, 1651.*

‘**RIGHT REVEREND,**— Having seene your answer to the Parliaments Quæree of the date the \_\_\_\_\_, as also your returne to the Presbyterie of Sterling, wherein the sadd condition of the Kingdome and the necessity of using effectuall means for the healing of this bleeding land are held foorth: and although we be, with yow, verie sensible and much convinced that towards this there is a necessity of a more generall calling foorth of the bodie of the people then formerlie, yet by neither of these are we satisfied with the imploying of the Clanes and bloodie Hielanders in bodies, who shed the blood of the Lords people with James Grahame, the remembrance of whoes impieties and cruelties is yet fresh with us, nor yet with the imploying of such others as have not for their former miscarriages so much as given Ecclesiastick repentance unto this day. Neither can we conceal our greater unsatisfaction with the Parliaments trusting of such men with militarie power who have been eminent in their opposition to Gods work, and have not evidenced their repentance by their fruites: against which courses we humblie conceive yow, in your answer to the Parliaments Quæree, have not so guarded as yow ought, and, in such cases, formerly have done. We have weyghed the straites of this Kingdome, and conceaves that, tho there be difficultie to make ane choyse of sojourns, yet there might have been an satisficing choyse of those to be putt in considerable trust in

Letter from  
some brethren  
of the Presby-  
terie of Hamil-  
toun.

the armie. It is therefore our humble desire, that as yow have been formerlie verie watchfull and zealous even with the despying of hazard, that yow may, according to the trust putt upon yow in your station, indeavour tymeouslie the remedieing of these evils, and obviating of all such courses as tend to the prejudice of the work of God. This certainly will be most satisfieing to any who are greeved with and have fears from so generall a conjunction. We hope yow will carefully advert to the Churches priviledges, that at this tyme she suffer no thing in her liberties by the Civill judicatories taking to themselves any antecedent judgment in Ecclesiastick matters, to the prejudice of the Church and servants of Jesus Christ. We shall not cease to seek direction to yow from God in times of so great darknesse and difficulties, as being the duetie of,

‘Your loving brethren of the Presbytrie of Hamilton,

M. ARCHIBALD.

MATHEW MACKAILE, *Moderatour*.

JOHN BAILLIE.

FRANCIS AIRD. MR. NASMYTH.

MR. THO. CHARTERS.

WILL. HAMILTOUN.’<sup>1</sup>

Direct:—‘*For the Right Reverend the Commissioners of the Generall Assembly.*’

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Mr. James Hamilton to consider of ane answer.

The next meeting the morne after sermon.

*Couper, 4 Aprile 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—Omnes qui in precedenti sessione, cum Lord Angus, excepto Magistro Waltero Greg.

Letter from the Committee of the Armie produced by Lord Balcarras and Lord Tofts, and read, which the Commission promised to take in consideration and to answer. Tenor of the letter followes:—

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—It hath pleased his Majestie and the Estates of Parliament to appoynt us to be a Committee for manageing the affaires of the Armie; and seeing some of us have lyen under incapacitie and censures, that there may be no

Letter from  
the Committee  
for militarie  
affaires.

<sup>1</sup> The last signatory's name appears only in the Duplicate.

misunderstanding of our acting in public counsells, we have thought fitt at our first meeting to send some of our number to acquaint yow with our resolutions in managing the trust layd on us by his Majestie and the Parliament. The work we find verie difficult, diverse obstructions, and the countrey much impoverished, victualls and all necessaries hard to be gotten. Yet we shall by the grace of God labour to be faithfull, diligent, and painfull, readie to hazard our lives for maintenance of Religion and of the freedome and liberties of the Church of Scotland as they are now acknowledged, in pursueing the ends of the Covenant and Solemne League and Covenant, defending and serving his Majestie according to the Covenants and our alledgiance, and maintaining the libertie of our hitherto unconquered country against that common enemy who is labouring to destroy Religion and Government, hath wasted so considerable a part of the Kingdome and enslaved so many of our brethren; and to engage our credit and estates for provyding necessaries to the armie, according to the trust committed to us, without any by-end or other consideration. The Lord Balcarras, Lord Toftis, and David Wilkie, whom we have sent expresslie to yow, will give yow full information of everie thing relating to our employment and sincerity of our intentions. We shall desire the help of your prayers that we may be faithfull, and that God may blesse our indevours and your assistance in your callings for helping us in this difficult task, as we shall be readie ever to approve our selves,

*Perth,*

Your affectionat freinds,

2 Aprile 1651.

‘HAMILTOUN, CRAWFORD LINDSEY, ATHOLL, HOME, LAUDERDALL, MARSHALL, COCHRANE, JO. COLQUHOUNE OF LUSS, A. HEPBURNE, J. LOCKHART, CRAIGDARRACH, PA. MURRAY, H. LUGTOUN, J. COCKBURNE, RO. HEPBURNE, RO. MAITLAND, T. WAUCHOPE, J. BELSCHES, JOHN SMITH, S. J. RENTOUN, JOHN SCOTT, JOHN BOISWILL.’

The said day produced a letter from the Committee of Estates relating to the Ministers of Sterline their preaching still there. The Commission appoynts the Committee ap-



pointed yesterday to consider what to doe in relation to the Committee of Estates letter concerning the ministers of Sterline; as also to consider of the letter from the Committee of the Armie, and to report their opinions.

The nixt meeting afternoon.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt ut supra.*

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Mr. Henrie Knox to attend Massies regiment, and that the letter following be written to Generall Major Massie:—

‘RIGHT HONOURABLE,—We have readillie granted the desire of your letter, and finding that Mr. John Knox is obliged to Sir John Browne for releasing him when he was a prisoner, and is desired to be with his regiment, we could not advise him to be with your honour; but find Mr. Harie Knox, his brother, to be verie fitt for your regiment. And understanding by the bearer that your self is verie well content with it, we have appointed the said Mr. Harie to wait upon your regiment, and are hopefull he shall be a comfortable instrument there.

Letter to  
Generall Major  
Massie.

‘SIR, We cannot but testifie upon this occasioun our most hearty respects to yow, blessing God that hes putt it in your heart to choose rather to joyne with Gods people in their sad condition then to take part with a present prevailing partie who have treacherously fallen off from the Cause of God; wherein we beseech Almighty God to strenthen your hands and to encourage your heart, so as comfortable successe may follow to the glorie of God, the honour of the King, the releefe of these distressed Kingdomes, and the great contentment of your selfe and of,

‘Your verie humble servants,

*Couper,*

THE COMMISSIONERS

4 Aprile 1651.

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.

‘*Postscript.*—SIR,—We desire yow be assured that yow shall want no encouragement from us according to our places, as yow shall have occasion to imploy us, or God shall offer to us a convenient and fitt opportunitie to manifest our selves.’

Direct:—‘*For the much honoured and our assured good freind Generall Major Edward Massie, These.*’

Minister to a  
regiment.

The Commission of Assembly, appoynts Mr. Robert Campbell to attend the Lord Mauchlenes regiment for the space of three moneths for performing ministeriall dueties to them, and that he repair to them with diligence.

Appoyntment  
of Duries satis-  
faction.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the proceedings of the Presbyterie of Sterling with Sir Alexander Gibsone of Durie, and the last appointment of his satisfaction at Sterline for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement, and finding that notwithstanding his publict satisfaction hes been delayed to his great greefe, Therefore they doe appoint Mr. James Hamiltoun, Mr. Mungo Law, or either of them, to receive his publict satisfaction at Sterling, either this next Sabbath or the Lords day immediatly following the day of this instant moneth of Aprill, without further delay, and that they also receive his subscription to the Declaration of the Assembly appointed to be subscryved by Engagers, and to admitt him to receive the Solemn League and Covenant.

Colonell  
Turner.

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie, considering the frequent addresses of Colonell James Turner to them, with the report of the Presbyterie of Kirkcaldie concerning him, together with the report of some brethren appointed to confer with him; and after hearing himselfe, personally present, expresse his sense of his offence and sinne in the great accession he had to the late unlawfull Engagement against England, and in his interrupting of the Worship of God a Sabbath at Glasgow; having at the last meeting appointed him to make publict satisfaction at Sterline, in respect he could not goe securely to Glasgow, the enemy commanding in these parts, and that report of his satisfaction should be sent to the ministers of Glasgow for removing the scandall of the offence there, and withall to send a particular acknowledgement of his guiltinesse to the ministers of Glasgow under his owne hand, which he accordinglie did, Therefore, seeing there is no returne come from Glasgow, the Commission appoynts the said Colonell James Turner to make his publict satisfaction at

Sterline for his said offence, and that he subscribe the Declaration of the Assembly appointed to be subscribed by him there, and renew the Solemne League and Covenant; and that the minister that preaches at Sterline receive him, and thereafter send report of his satisfaction to the ministers of Glasgow, that intimation may be made thereof there for removing of the scandall of his miscariage aforsaid in these partes.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts ane answer to be sent to the Kings Majestie and Committee of Estates of the letter sent from the Parliament, as also of the letter sent from the Committee of Estates. Tenor of the letter follows:—

‘MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTIE AND LORDSHIPS,—Having received a letter from the Lord President of the Parliament, written by command from your Majestie and the honourable Estates of Parliament, desyring a meeting of the Commission of the Generall Assembly to be convened at Perth the sevintene day of this instant Apryle, to the effect that after a dew consideration of the Acts and Declarations emitted by the Church, and the other grounds contained in the Narrative of the Act of Classes, your Majestie and the Estates of Parliament may have from us not onlie a positive answer to the last Quaeree in the termes wherein it was then propounded, but likewise their clear and deliberat judgment and resolutioun whether it be sinfull and unlawfull to repeale and rescind the Act of Classes, We doe humbly retorne this answer to your Majestie and Lordships, in respect the Parliament is not now sitting, that it is not possible to get a frequent meeting of the Commission against the fore-mentioned day, not onlie in regaird of the shortnes of time to that dyet, in which letters could not be transmitted to the severall parts of the Kingdome where the members of the Commission are residing, but also because in this verie instant moneth the Provincial Synods have their meetings everie week respective, during which there could scarcely be any full meeting of the Commission at all. Besides, the quarterly meeting of the Commission appointed for important affaires is neere approaching, the dyet whereof, viz. the second Wedinsday of Maij, is knowne to all the members. Also your Majestie and your Lordships will be pleased to consider

Letter to the Committee of Estates in answer to their letter and the Parliaments.



that these matters whereupon yow desire our judgment and resolution are of such importance, difficulties and consequences in the determination thereof, that we could not with clearnes and confidence give our determination thereanent but upon verie mature deliberation. So that we are assured that your Majestie and Lordships, considering all these things, will not take it in ill part that we doe not keep that dyet which yow have required. And we doe humbly conceive that, considering the present estate and condition of the Kirk and Kingdome, it were fitter that all should rather be on foot, acting in their severall stations and imployments for the defence of the Cause of God, the releefe of our deare brethren under the feet of the enemie, oppressed, persecuted, and killed all the day long, and the deliverance of the poore, bleeding Kingdome, which by delays, ere it be long, may and will be overthrowne, tho the enemie should but lye by and look on. Having seene the Commission appoynted by the Kings Majestie and Parliament for manageing the effaires of the Armie, we found it incumbent to us, in conscience of our duetie, to declaire that we are much dissatisfied with the nomination of persons entrusted with that Commission, in regard that the qualifications and conditions expressed in our returne to the late Quæree propounded to us by the King and Parliament, which we judged most necessarie, are not kepted, but verie evidently slighted and transgressed in that nomination, earnestly wishing that that nomination may yet be exactly conformed to the qualifications contained in the overtures, to the end there may be no occasion for any honest and faithfull men who are nominat to be members of the Committee to withdraw themselves from it. And we doe earnestly exhort that none would withdraw themselves from concurring and contributing their counsell therein in this time of so eminent and extreme danger of the Kingdome and Cause of God. We verily thinke that none can in conscience and without sinne withdraw themselves—though some were sitting in the Committee unwarrantable nominat (which we hope shall not be)—it being a lying by from a lawfull and necessarie duetie layd on by lawfull authoritie. The time requires, and we do, as the servants of Christ, beseech yow, and every one of yow in the

feare of God, and as yow thinke to answer to Jesus Christ for the trust of his covenanted people and mantainance of his Cause, which lyeth upon yow, that yow will looke upon the desolations, imminent dangers, and unsupportable pressures of the poore land, and hearken to the voice of the oppressions and persecutions of your brethren on the other side, east and south and west, crying to yow for helpe, and would, laying aside all animosities and debates, everie one goe about to doe these lawfull and necessarie dueties whereunto he is called. And ye may be well assured of this, that such as in the tyme of great distresse of the Kingdome and Cause of God shall most vigorously and faithfully goe about their duety for the defence and deliverance thereof from the violence of the commoun enemy, will both best acquite themselves before God to the peace of their owne consciences, and most indeare themselves to the hearts of all the people of God in the land. We shall not trouble your Majestie and Lordships any further, but prayes to [the] God of all grace to multiplie his blessings upon yow, and to poure out upon yow a spirit of wisdom, zeale, and activitie, for the good of his people and cause, and rests,

‘ Your Majesties loyall subjects,  
and Lordships humble servants,

THE COMMISSIONERS

*Couper,*  
4 Aprile 1651.

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.

‘ *Postscript.*—Having this day received a letter from your Lordships relateing to the ministers of Sterling, the reserving of them by the Parliament to the Commission of our last meeting in Perth, and their actions at Sterling since that time, we thought fitt to signifie to your Lordships that the Commission will not be deficient to use all diligence in an Ecclesiastick way, that these brethren bring no danger to the garisone of Sterling.’

The Commission of Assembly appoynts the conference Earl Calendar. with the Earle of Callender appoynted the last meeting at Perth to continue, and that report may be made thereof at nixt meeting.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the report of the brethren of the Presbyterie of Edinburgh concerning Captane Robert Sterling, who, being there conferred with, wes to satisfie if the troubles had not interveened, and that the Presbyterie of Cowper doe meet unfrequently; and having heard himself, personallie present, confesse his sin and guiltinesse in his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against England, Therefore they doe appoynt him to make publict satisfaction in the Kirk of Newburgh within the said Presbyterie of Cowper, and there to subscribe the Declaration of the Assemblie and to renue the League and Covenant.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts an answer to be sent to the Committee for the Armie, tenor whereof followes:—

Letter to the  
Committee for  
the Armie,

\* RIGHT HONOURABLE AND NOBLE LORDS,—We have receaved your Lordships letter and message sent by the Lord Balcarras and the Lord Tofts, and doe find ourselves necessitat to declare that, having perused the rolls of the Committee for the Armie, we are dissatisfied that diverse are imployed contrare to the advice and without the qualificatiouns held forth in our late overture to the King and Parliament, and are not a little grieved thereat; and doe therefore earnestlie desire that some effectuall course may be taken for removing of such, that both your honours and we may not have sadnes by hearing of the scandall and greefe of heart that may arise in the hearts of Gods people by their continuance in that great trust. And withall we earnestly exhort yow who are imployed according to our overture, that yow will unanimously, speedily, and actively goe about the maine bussinesse of working for the releefe of this distressed and almost destroyed Kingdome, according as yow doe expresse yourselves in your letter. We shall not cease to pray that God may assist your indevours with an effectuall blessing, which shall bring much joy to the hearts of

‘ Your humble servants,

*Cowper,*

4 Aprile 1651.

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.’

The nixt meeting the morne.



*Couper, 5 Aprile 1651.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS, MESSRS. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Fredrick Carmichael, John Chalmers, James Wood, John Duncan, Alexander Spittell, Patrick Sibbald, William Jamisone, Thomas Melvill, Walter Greg, James Sharp, Robert Ker, James Hamiltoun, Samuell Rutherford, William Row. ELDERS.—Laird Creich, Laird Lochtour, Laird Caskiberrie.

The Commission of Assembly thinke fitting to send the letter following to the Kings Majesty:—

‘MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,—The meeting of the Commission desired by your Highnes and the Estates of Parliament in your letter directed to us cannot be appointed with any hopes that a frequent number of Commissioners shall come together for the consideration of so important a bussinesse, as may appear by the reasons of our answer returned to your Majestie and the Committee of Estates, which we are confident will give satisfaction in reason. In the meane tyme it is our humble request, out of a tender respect to your Majesties service, and desire of preserving yow in the dearest affection of your good people, that yow would be pleased carefullie to advert that the Committee for the armie may be constitut with observation of the qualificatiouns specified in our overture presented at the last session of Parliament. If these be transgressed, it may be easily conjectured what an occasion is offered of opening the mouth against Publict Resolutions to such as are seeking an occasion. We moved your Majestie, at our last meeting in Perth, that such as doe not subscribe the Solemne Covenant be removed out of your Royall family. Your Majestie, we hope, will be myndfull of the severall exhortations yow have had from time to time for the right constituting your Royall familie, and will not thinke it meet that yow have any domesticks that are not in the Covenant with your selfe. As occasion offers, your Majestie will graciously manifest your displeasure against Malignancie; and as the north wind dryveth away raine, so let the Kings angry countenance chase away and beare downe the first appearance of any Malignant counsell or course that any shall darre to advise or adventure upon. We compassionat your condition, which is encompassed with difficulties on all hands; and we shall not be wanting in our vocations and stations, as beseemeth the faithfull servants of

Letter to the  
Kings Majestie.

Jesus Christ and loyal subjects, to contribute our best indevours for your encouragement in carieing on the work of God in these Kingdomes. Be of good courage, dread Sovereigne! The work is the Lords, and it is your honour to have the cheefe hand in it. Let the difficulties wherewith yow are pressed, the greivous bondage wherewith your people are oppressed, their danger to be seduced into the way of lieing, highten your spirits unto heroick resolutions of hazarding for the releefe of the poore and needy, for repairing the waist places, for restoiring your Kingdomes to their wonted bewtie, and for establishing the desired Uniformitie in Religion within your dominions. Who knowes but God hes reserved the effectuating of this for your Majestie, and hath sett yow upon the throne for such a time as this. Goe activelie about your bussinesse, and, as becometh your place, animate and excite others to action. We shall be daylie supplicants at the throne of grace, that God may establish your Majesties throne in Religion and Righteousnes, to direct your counsells, to prosper your interprises, to undertake for his servant for good against the proud oppressour; and do continue,

‘Your Majesties loyall subjects and humble servants,

*Couper,*

5 Aprile 1651.

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.’

The Commission of Assembly approves the letter to the officers of the Armie, tenor whereof followes:—

Letter to the  
Officers of the  
Armie.

‘MUCH HONOURED AND DEARLIE BELOVED IN THE LORD,—As we have been in the name of the Lord advertising the King and Parliament, the Committies of Estates and Warres, the whole ministers and people of the land, of their dueties and dangers, according as we see the temptations to arise from one hand or other, so we find it incumbent to us to remember yow all who are most dear to our hearts with a word of warning, that yow cordiallie unite your selves among your selves, and carefullie watch against everie motion or temptation that may weaken your hands in the worke or divide yow from one another, and against such persons as have upon unwarrantable grounds seperated and divided themselves from Publiet Resolutions, and who will possiblie meet with yow and labour

to perswad yow to the like separation or division, whereby exceeding great advantage would be given to the publict prevailing enemie, and much greefe breed to us and all that prudentlie consider the publict necessitie of the land and the duetie of all the faithfull subjects in this so great an extremitie. God forbid that anie of yow should hearken to anie thing that may occasion yow to withdraw your hand from the publict cause and from persueing the Lords enemies. Yow understand that it would be basenesse to withdraw from your countries service in her distresse, and much more to fall slack when God, Religion, King and countrey is so fearely opposed. Yow ought no lesse to joyne your selves stronglie in opposing the Sectarian enemy then yow would doe to oppose the Turk if he were invading the land with a potent and prevailing armie; and so much the more as that this enemy hes falsified his oath taken in the name of the Great God, which the Turk would not have done if he would but [have] sworne by his Mathomet. Lett not your countrey be the lesse unanimously defended by yow that Religion also is in hazard, but so much the more, that other nations may be encouraged to embrace a Covenant with God, which they have no encouragement to doe if in their need they be forsaken by them that embrace the Covenant. And as we heartilly advise yow not to hearken to such slie and subtile motions which would caus yow slacken your zeale against the Sectaries, or divyde yow from one another to their advantage, so we earnestly exhort yow to look diligently to it that none under your charge speak or doe anything savouring of Malignancie; and if yow shall be certainly informed that any doe so, or are justifieing their bygone courses of Malignancy, or expressing their hopes or purposes for the advancement thereof in tyme comeing, we doe request yow put some mark of just censure or displeasure upon such; for nothing will more stumble men that otherwise would oppose the Sectarian partie then if they shall hear insolent boastings, and behold bold and malapart behaviour, in men who some tymes were Malignants and have professed repentance for it, and yet like doggs returne to their vomit, or rather like godless atheists returne to that woefull course which they swore by his great name to forsake.



‘But we trust that yow, whom the Lord hath counted worthie to be trusted in this honourable service for his sacred trueth against the patrons of errour, and for your dear countrey against the cruell enemies thereof, will be farre from the wayes of them who either lye by when Sectaries are to be opposed, or takes their opportunities to speake or not for the advantage of impenitent Malignants or advancement of Malignancie. We doubt not but most of all your officers have their owne straits and wants through lake of present pay. We request yow to encourage your selves and them to bear it well and wisely, not expecting compleit satisfioun in such strait time, but casting yourself on God, who, we trust, will find his owne convenient time to recompence your labours and theirs.

‘We also requeist yow most earnestly in the name of God, that yow erect militarie discipline and hold hand to ecclesiastick discipline against scandalous and profane or oppressing and insolent souldiers, that the feerce wrath of God may not fall upon us for the impunitie of them who provoke the Lord or oppresse or scandalize their dear brethren.

‘We have appointed our brethren, Mr. Mungo Law, Mr. Alexander Spittell, Mr. Alexander Dickson, and Mr. James Hamiltoun to be frequent in conference with yow for your encouragement in the Lords worke, and shall expect to hear from them of your effaires from time to time, by whom yow shall be welcome to communicat all your minde to us.

‘These our humble, heartie, and necessarie counsell and advices we hope ye will accept and make use of. And as for us, we shall labour to bear yow in minde, as these that are to encounter with great difficulties in doing your necessar duetie for Religion, King, and countrey, and to wrestle with Almighty God for yow, that yow may be strenthened with all might, according to the great necessity of the tyme, to doe valiantly for the Lords worke, that the successe may be to his honour and your credit and the lands great comfort, which shall exceedingly refresh

‘Your verie affectionat freinds and servants,

*Cowper,*  
5 Aprile 1651.

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.’

Direct :—‘ *To the right honourable the Generall Lieutenant and remanent officers of the Armie.*’

Master Samuëll Rutherford, dissenting from the letter, desired his dissent to be marked.

The Commission of Assembly approves the letter to Mr. David Dickson, tenour whereof follows :—

‘ REVEREND AND DEARLY BELOVED IN THE LORD,—As we were much refreshed with the sight of your letter to your freind in Glasgow, for which we doe thanke yow as a right steadable peece of confirmatioun of manie in the present cause and against the seeds of sinfull separation and error, so we are content to hear that your reple is to be had unto the answer which was made to your letter, though it be not yet come to our hand. Assure yow, brother, yow shall want no advice nor encouragement from us for your furtherance in the publie cause, and shall cause intelligence be given yow by our brother, Mr. James Hamiltoun, who is now to remaine for a time at Sterline, of all materiall things done by us. And we request yow, if any of our proceedings be represented to yow in strange and uncouth coullours, that yow suspend your judgment till yow heare from us or the said Mr. James. Truly our wrastlings are great, on the one hand and other, to prevent the inhumane deserting of the Cause of God and countrey on the one hand, and the insolent behaviour of anie that some tyme have been Malignants, or the projects of them who would draw to any dangerous or divisive way. And all our care is to keepe the whole people in unitie of judgment and affection to the worke of God against Sectarisme and Malignancie. We would be glad to have yow present at our next quarterlie meeting at Perth, the second Weddinsday of Maij, and we request yow be all meanes to be then with us if it be possible. Till which time and ever we committ yow verie heartily to God with all yours, and rests,

‘ Your verie loving brethren,

THE COMMISSIONERS

Couper,

5 Aprile 1651.

OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

Letter to Mr.  
David  
Dickson.

Minister to  
the Kings  
family.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. Mungo Law, Alexander Spittell, and Alexander Dickson to concur with Mr. James Hamiltoun in preaching before the King, and to supplie his absence in performing family dueties to his Majesties family when the said Mr. James shall be occasioned to attend the Commission.

Recommendation Mr.  
William Jusitee.

The Commission of Assembly recommends Mr. William Justice for getting the years stipend 1650, and approves the Presbytrie of Sterline for allowing the same to him, and ordaines Mr. William Row, Mr. James Hamiltoun, and Laird Lochtour to speak to that effect to the Commission of Sterling to give him out his decret

Recommendation Mr. John  
Rutherford.

The Commission of Assembly recommends to the Presbyterie of Arbroth to grant to Mr. John Rutherford what is granted to him by the visitours.

Recommendation Mr. Robert  
Welwood to  
Orkney.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Messrs. Robert Young, William Row, and Laird Lochtour to deale with the Committee of Estates for a letter of recommendation from their Lordships on behalfe of Mr. Robert Welwood, expectant, now goeing to Orkney, to the Shirreff, or any other having power and authority in that countrey, that he may have some maintenance and encouragement to exercise in preaching in some of the vacant congregatiouns there, untill the visitours appoynted by the Generall Assembly shall come along to that countrey for planting the said congregations.

Reference, Sir  
David Ogilvie.

The Commission of Assembly refers Sir David Ogilvie to the Presbyterie of Forfar, with the concurrence of Messrs. William Rait and George Pittillo, with power to the said Presbytery, with concurrence of both these brethren, upon evidence of his repentance after further conference, to receive him to publick satisfaction according to the order prescryved, recommending to them that they be convinced of his repentance before they receive him.

Mr. James  
Affleck.

Concerning the quæree propounded by Mr. James Affleck, the Commission of Assembly think fitt, upon his acknowledging the equity of the sentence of deposition pronounced against him, he may be admitted to the ordinances.

Reference,  
Colonell  
Thomas  
Dalzell.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts the Presbyterie of Dumfermling and the brethren of Lithgow to conferre yet with



Colonell Thomas Dalzell from time to time, not only concerning his accession to the unlawfull Engagement, but also upon the information given concerning his rigorous handling of Stephen Whyte, whom he caused to tye by the thumbes, and of some whom he caused scourge or loupe the gateloupe at Carrickfergus, as is informed; and to bring him to deepe sense and particular acknowledgement of his miscarriages; and that the Presbyterie report the result of their travells with him, and their owne judgement of the evidences of his repentance, against the quarterly meeting.

The Commission of Assembly doe seriously recommend to all the heretours in Orkney, Zetland, and Cathnes, and others concerned in payment of ministers stipends, to make readie payment to these ministers and expectants who are recommended to preach there, untill the visitation, such proportion of the vaking stipends answerable to their service and paines there, and to be helpfull to them in all necessarie accomodatiouns; earnestly also intreating the schirreffs or other judges in these partes to be assisting to them by their authoritie and countenance to that effect; and Mr. James Wallet, one of the said expectants, is particularie recommended to them to be taken speciall notice of.

Recommendation for the Ministers and Expectants sent to Orkney.

Concerning the summonses raised against John Swintoun, therein designed younger of that Ilk, William Dundas, brother to the Laird of Dudingstoun, Lievtennent Robert Androw, and Lievtennent William Given, concerning their compliance with the Sectarian Armie now infesting this Kingdome, the said persones being oft tymes called and not compeiring, The Commission of Assembly appoynts them to be warned yet againe at the kirks of Sterline, Culros, Innerkeithing, Bruntland, Kirkcaldie, and Elie, to compeir before them at Perth the next quarterlie meeting, being the 14 day of Maij nixt, to answer to the said summonses; with certificatioun, if they appear not, their absence will be holden for contempt and an aggreddgement of their guiltinesse, and they proceeded against accordingly without more delay; and the brethren that preach in the respective kirks above named are to returne their diligence herein to the Moderator or Clerk in due tyme.

New Citatioun of Swintoun and others.

Act for citing  
Major Andrew  
Abernethie.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, understanding that Major Andrew Abernethie, being putt in a charge of verie great trust in the Castle of Edinburgh, hes most perfidiously betrayed his trust, delivered over the Castle unto that blasphemous armie of Sectaries which invaded this Kingdome, contrarie to his professions and promises and his solemne oath in the Covenants, contrarie to the dewtie he owed to this his mothers<sup>1</sup> Kirk and Kingdome, and contrarie to many of his ingadgments and obligations lying upon him, to the great prejudice of Religion and the Cause of God, Therefore they doe appoynt summons to be direct against him personallie or at his dwelling hous; and in cace that cannot be done with safety, they doe hereby requyre the ministers on the Coast, neare the common passes on this side of Forth, viz. the Ministers of Sterline, Culros, Innerkeithing, Bruntland, Kirkcaldie, and the Elie, to warne the said Andrew Abernethie, out of the severall pulpitts, to appear befor this Commission at Perth upon the 14th of Maij nixt, with continuation of dayes, to answer for this his perjurie and perfidious treacherie and for his other miscariages, and to receave such censure as he shall be found to deserve; with certificatioun, if he appear not, his absence shall be holden for contempt and an aggredgment of his other miscariages, and he proceeded against accordingly; and the said brethren are to returne accompt of their diligence herein to the Moderator or Clerk in due time.

Act for citing  
Major William  
Johnstoun.

The Commission of Assembly, being informed that Major William Johnstoun hes deserted his charge which was putt upon him for the defence of the Cause of God and the Kingdome, and gone in to that blasphemous armie of Sectaries—which invaded this Kingdome, shed the blood of many of our brethren, and now possesses violentlie and with cruell oppression a great part of the land—and corresponds with them by intelligence and acts, services and offices in their behalfe, remaines amongst them in Edinburgh, where they have their headquarter and a garisone, and familiarlie converseth with the officers of that armie, and otherwise complies

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *mother*.

with them, contrarie to his professions and promises and solemne oathes in the Covenants and many uther tyes and engadgements to his native countrey, Therefore they doe appoynt summons to be direct against him personallie or at his dwelling house, and, least that cannot be done safely, doe hereby require the ministers of the Coast, near the common passages to the other side of Forth, viz. their reverend brethren the ministers in Sterline, Culros, Innerkeithing, Bruntiland, Kirkcaldie, and the Elie to warne the said William Johnstoun, out of their severall pulpitts, to appear before this Commission at Perth upon the fourtene of Maij nixt, with continuatioun of dayes, to answer to the premisses, and for his other miscariages, and to receave such censure as he shall be found to deserve; with certificatioun, if he appear not, his absence shall be holden for contempt and aggredgement of his other miscariages, and he proceeded against accordingly; and the said brethren are to returne accompt of their diligence herein to the Moderator or Clerk in dew time.

This day a letter produced from the Synod of Fyfe, and read. The Commission, understanding that there could be no answer returned to them, they being now desired to end, doe therefor returne their heartie thanks to the brethren for the testimony given by the Synod, and desires them to make intimation to Presbyteries of their thankfull resentment of their letter. Tenor of the letter follows:—

‘RIGHT REVEREND AND WELBELOVED BRETHREN,—Amidst the manyfold sad occurrences of this calamitous time, wherein this Kirk and Kingdome are heavily distressed by a forraigne, perfidious enemy, and pitifullie distracted with intestine divisions, it is no small comfort that yow, according to the weight of the trust committed unto yow, and according to the present extreme exigence of affaires, have with all faithfulness, vigilance, and prudence behaved your selves in your seasonable warnings to the members of this Kirk, your frequent and free remonstrances, petitions, and returnes to the Kings Majestie and Estates of Parliament concerning dangers on all hands, your letters and advertisements to Presbyteries, and your indefatig-

Letter from the  
Province of  
Fyfe.



abill paines taken by conferences and letters for satisfaction of these who are dissatisfied with your just and necessarie Resolutions. In all these (so farre as we have seene), although yee have manifested much zeale to the true Reformed Religion established according to the Covenants, naturall affection to our native Kingdome, loyaltie to soveraigne authoritie, and tendernes to your brethren, yet we are much greeved that your faithfull cariage and unwearied diligence hes mett with so much mistaking, misconstruction, reproach, and opposition at the hands of some, and hes produced little other effect at the hands of these that are most concerned but delays and procrastinations. But your labour is not lost in the Lord, and the recompence of your work is with him. He is faithfull who hes said it, that the good and faithfull servant shall enter into his Masters joy. Goe on resolutely through all the troubles and oppositions wherewith ye are invironed. Be strong in the Lord and in the power of his might. Let the increasing of your difficulties raise your spirits to a higher pitch of Christian courage. The Lord is with yow; and the fervent prayers of manie faithfull and gracious in the land, who are zealous for Religion, King, and Kingdome, and are sensible of the danger of all, and of your pious indevours for the preservatioun of all, are poured out before the throne of grace in your behalfe. What ye have recommended to the Presbyteries within our bounds we shall be carefull in the spirit of meekness to prosecute it; and we doe hereby witnesse our heartie closing and concurring with yow in your Publict Resolutions and papers which are hitherto come to our hands; and the constant course of your conscientious cariage gives us confidence, that as we have been and are, so we shall be for afterwards of one mynd with yow in the work of the Lord. We shall be ready, reverend and dear brethren, in our vocations and stations to contribute our uttermost indevours towards your encouragement. Be ye stedfast, unmoveable, as these who behold him that is invisible, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch that ye know your labour is not in vaine in the Lord, and in all things approving your selves as the ministers of God, by the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right

hand and on the left, by honour and dishonour, by good report and evill report. The onlie wise King and God immortall give yow understanding in all things, and indew yow with power from on high to persevere in the wayes of trueth and righteousnesse, that yow may be, as beseemes the faithfull servants of Jesus Christ, good patriots and loyall subjects, and may continue as yow have been, actively instrumentall for the good and welfare of this Kirk, the mantainance and advancement of the Cause of God in these Kingdomes, which is the earnest prayer of,

‘Your loving brethren of the  
Provinciall Synod of Fyfe.

*Couper,*  
4 Aprile 1651.

MR. JOHN DUNCAN, *Modcrator*

The Commission of Assembly approves the letter to be sent to some particular ministers of the Presbyterie of Hamiltoun. Tenour whereof followes. :—

‘REVEREND AND DEAR BRETHREN,—Yours dated the 12th of March, expressing your sense of our answer to the Parliaments Quæree, dated the 14th of December last, hath this day come to our hand. We are sorie that not till after thrie moneths we can know your mind, though some of your number be as much obliged and have as good opportunitie to keep our meetings as diverse of us, where they might have had convenience to communicat yours or their mynd to us face to face, which would breed lesse prejudice nor by papers, which we heare are transmitted to others, usualie under the name of a testimonie against Publiet Resolutions, whereby divisions are encreased. Neither have yow so much as sent anie bearer to wait upon our answer, so that we cannot conjecture for what end yow send such papers, seeing yow expect no answer.

Letters to the  
brethren of  
Hamilton.

‘We could have wished that as yow professe to be sensible and convinced of a necessity of a more generall calling forth of the body of the people then formerly, so yow would have showed your thoughts what other qualificatioun you require in persons to be employed then our Answer holds forth.

‘We know that none of these heads of the Highland Clannes who were in James Grahames rebellion are now imployed.

being either dead or out of imployment; nor doe we approve that any of whatsoever degree be imployed who have not given Ecclesiastick repentance to this day; but have frequentlie remonstrated, and are ready further to remonstrat, to the Parliament against the imploying of any such. But we find few or none who will point the men that are imployed not having so satisfied as above said; and when yow shall show them, we shall doe what is incumbent to us according to our trust; even as we are conscious to have guarded as we ought, and as ever we did in the like caces, as our publict papers and others given in from time to time to the Parliament and their Committee and all our sermons doe testifie to them that knowes our sermons and proceedings. We have not been wanting to expresse the qualificatiouns which are requisit in them that are in any trust at all, and much more in considerable trust in the armie; yea, and we have recommended able and well qualified men whom we see out of imployment to be putt in charge. But we doe not medle with nameing of particular persons to places of trust, which is proper and pertinent to the civile judicatories, and not to us: yet we doe remonstrat against any persons against whom there is just cause of exception.

\* We find not any greater disrespect putt upon the Kirk and her priviledges nor is of late done by some, both ministers and people, at whose hands we did least expect it, and who did thorowlie concurre with us against the Malignant partie while they prevailed, but now lye off from walking in the like active opposition to the Sectaries; yea, professe themselves bound to obstruct the Publict Resolutions, against whose course we have testified, before the civill judicatories did so much as call for them. Yet we did declare to the Parliament the equity of protesting for preservation of the Kirks liberties by those men that were called, who at present are admitted by the Parliament. We hope ye will not condemne what the Kirk hes approven nor despise the loving counsell and desires held forth by this Ecclesiastick judicatorie, whereupon may follow great obstruction to the most necessarie defence of the land, which we are sorie should lye as a staine upon persons of such reputation for holines as diverse are who speak against



our Resolutions, which we hope (upon consideration) shall be farre from yow. This is the assured expectation of

‘ Your verie loving brethren,

*Couper,*  
5 April 1651.

THE COMMISSIONERS  
OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.’

Direct :—‘ *To the right reverend Messrs. Mathew M’Kale, James Nasmith, Francis Aird, William Hamiltoun, Hew Archibald, John Baillie, Thomas Charters, Ministers of the Gospell within the Presbyterie of Hamiltoun.*’

The Commission of Assembly approves the letter following to be sent to the Province of Perth:—

‘ RIGHT REVEREND,—We hope by this time our letters have come to your severall Presbyteries with the Causes of a Fast and Humiliation to be kept the 2d Lords day of this moneth, wherein we doubt not of your care and diligence. We are since informed that some within your bounds do not onlie preach themselves against the Publict Resolutions of this Kirk and Kingdome lately emitted, which we recommended in our last to be taken speciall notice of, but also doe urge other brethren to declair against these Resolutions in their Presbyteriall meetings, pressing their consciences to joyne and concurre with their privat and unwarrantable opinions, and cause the names of such as refuse to be putt upon record in their bookes, as if it were a cryme to refuse disobedience to the lawful orders and resolutions of publict judicatories of Kirk and State, or to professe their willingnesse to concurre with them in necessarie and lawfull dewties for the defence of Religion, King, and Kingdome against the blasphemous armie of Sectaries. Therefore we doe earnestly recommend to your speciall care the tryall and censuring of such as be within the Presbyterie of Sterling, who, as we are informed, do thus carie themselves, and to report us your diligence herein. We commend yow in this and in all your weighty employments to the Lords speciall direction and blessing, and continue,

Letter to the  
Province of  
Perth.

‘ Your loving brethren,

*Coupar,*  
5 Aprile 1651.

THE COMMISSIONERS  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.’

Direct:—*To the right reverend the Provinciall Assembly of Perth.*

The Commission of Assemblie approves the letter following to be sent to my Lord Humble:—

Letter to the  
Lord Humble.

\* OUR VERIE GOOD LORD,—What prejudice the publick hath sustained through defect of information anent our proceedings and the just and necessarie grounds thereof, your Lordship hath wisely observed and seriously layd to heart, as appeareth by your voluntarie and free advancement for printing the publick papers, and by your tender care and kyndnes toward our brother appointed to attend the Presse. This addition unto former testimones in that kynd of your affection to the publick good of your mother Kirk and native Kingdome for the use of the present generation and posterity, we doe with all thankfulness acknowledge, and doe hold an higher esteeme that we find but few the like fruites growing in this decaying aige, devoted for the most part to their owne privat [interests], and retaining litle of a publick spirit. There is one thing more wherewith we must crave leave to trouble your Lordship, that according to your interest in and credit with the Laird of Wauchtoune yow may endeavour, if possible, the Basse may be putt in such a condition of security as there may be no just reason of feare of its coming into the enemies power, that so, according to our former resolutions, the Registers of the Kirk may be convoyed thither for safety, where they found their refuge in a day of calamity before this. We recommend your Lordship to the grace of God and your affaires to his direction and blessing, who is able to build yow a sure house here, and to give yow an house eternall in the heavens: and are,

\* Your affectionat freinds and servants in the Lord,

*Cowper,*  
5 Aprile 1651.

THE COMMISSIONERS  
OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLEE.

Direct:—*To the right honourable, Sir Adam Hepburne of Humble, knight, These*

The Commission appoynts their nixt meeting to be at Faulkland the 22 of this moneth, and that against that day

all informatioun and processe in the matter concerning Mr. William Livingstoune may be brought in without more delay.

*Faulkland, 22 Aprile 1651. Post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Sharp, Fredrick Carmichaell, John Duncane, William Jamisone, James Hamiltoun, James Wood, Walter Greg, Thomas Melvill, William Rait, Robert Ker, William Row. ELDERS.—Lord Ruthven, Laird Lochtour, Mr. Alexander Colvill, Mr. James Schoner.

There wanting one of a quorum, the brethren present appoynts the next meeting the morne at 8 houres.

*Faulkland, 23 Aprile 1651. Ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Sharp, Fredrick Carmichaell, John Duncane, William Jamisone, James Hamiltoun, Robert Young, Patrick Sibbald, James Wood, Walter Greg, Thomas Melvill, William Rait, Robert Ker, George Pittillo, John Chalmers, William Row. ELDERS.—Lord Burghley, Lord Ruthven, Laird Lochtour, Mr. Alexander Colvill, Mr. James Schoner.

The Commission of 'Assembly, haveing seene the testmonies of Mr. James Mirk, and considered the petition for imploying his talent in the ministerie, Doe therefore recommend him to preach to any regiment from which he shall have a fair calling.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the report of the Presbyterie of Sterline concerning Mr. John Cowane of Tailyortoune and his petition, Doe therefore appoint him to be receaved in Sterline to publict satisfaction for his accession to the unlawfull Engagement against England by any of the ministers that preach there, and to subscrivye the Declaration and renew the League and Covenant, according to the order appointed.

The Commission of Assembly, having this day considered the report of the Presbyterie of Dumfermling and of other brethren appointed to conferr with the Earle of Callendar, with his petition given in to them: and having heard himselfe, personallie present, expresse his sense of the sinfulness of that unlawfull Engagement against England, and his sorrow for his accession thereunto, Doe therefore appoynt any of the ministers of Dumfermling to receave him in the Kirk of Dumfermling to publict satisfaction, and thereafter to receave his



subscription to the Declaration appointed to be subscribed by Engagers, and admitt him to the renewing of the League and Covenant.

Letter from the Synod of Angus presented and read, tenor whereof follows:—

Letter from  
the Synod of  
Angus.

‘ If the refreshfull comfort of former correspondencie betuixt us was found a good ground for intertaining of it ever till this time, then certainly we cannot but conceive our selves much more bound for it in this calamitous day and scorching heat when culeing streames are to be highlie valued; and we cannot but acknowledge to the praise of Gods grace that verie comfortable things have ishued out from yow, like unto the waters from under the threshold of the Sanctuarie, which cannot but refresh the city of our God. We should be verie much wanting on our parts if we should not acknowledge your labour of love, your not spairing of your selves, your indefatigable paines in emitting of necessarie and seasonable papers for the ordering of goings and directing of footestepps in the way of trueth (as we judge) to the full satisfioun of all who love the trueth in peace, which we receive to the verie great satisfaction of our hearts anent Publict Resolutions, with which we doe heartillie close, and are hopefull in the strength of our Lord we shall not shrink from our hearty intertaining of these, having so much trueth and integrity in them, nor start aside to crooked wayes. And not being ignorant of the strength of opposition and the mountaines that are cast in your way, which yee may yet possiblie by Divyne providence, for your tryell and ours, find grow bigger for a time; we find it a duety lying upon us to bless God heartillie in behalfe of your invincible courage hithertills, and to intreat yow in the patience of your spirits to arme your selves against the gainsaying of the time, and not to faint nor give over when ye shall be as a signe that shall be spoken against; that when your courage for the trueth shall be made more and more manifest, all that speak evill of yow may be ashamed, the mouth of wickednesse may be stopped, and enemies may be made to lay their hands upon their mouthes and be silent, trueth<sup>1</sup> friends and yours

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *truths friends*.

may be made to rejoice, beholding your order, faithfulness, vigilance, and valour, and all convinced to say, God is among you indeed. Go on as you have begun in the power of Gods might, and let it not slack your bencill or abate your courage that your way by some is evil spoken of. You have not so learned Christ. It would be no small giving of ground to the enemies to see you fainting. Stand not what men speake, write, or act against you while you follow that which is good. And we do humbly wish that you continue stirring, steady on both hands against enemies to truth, and that the Lord may so enable you for managing of your public trust that the well-affected, who are ready to lend a lift to truth fallen in the streets, may not want their due and deserved encouragement from you in after time as they have had before this day, and that the contrary-minded and obstructers of the worke may not be strengthened in their way. As it is no small ground of rejoicing to us to hear of the sweet concord that is among yourselves, which we intreat you in the love of our Lord to intertaine, so it cannot but be a matter of heart-sore to us to heare so much of the heart-risings that are amongs those that have the managing of civill things, for the solving of which we intreat you still to be at unwearied paines. We have no more to say but that which is and shall be our constant duty to hold you up before the throne of grace, that the Lord may hold up your goings, and do pray the Almighty Lord to strengthen and establish you in every good word and worke, to hold you unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, perswading you that because we finde ourselves daylie more your debtors in Christ, that therefore we will not be wanting to encourage and strengthen your hearts and hands in the worke as our utmost abilities shall reach. We commend you to the grace of our Lord, and are,

‘Your affectionate loving brethren and servants in Christ,

*Abirbrothick,*  
*Aprile 17, 1651.*

MR. W. RAITE, *Moderator.*’

Direct:—‘*For the right reverend our well-belov'd brethren,  
The Commissioners of the Generall Assembly.*’

Letter from the Committee of Estates, presented by Lord

Ruthven, Laird Lochtour and others, read; tenour whereof follows:—

Letter from  
the Committee  
of Estates  
concerning the  
Quæree.

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—The Kings Majestie and the Committee of Estates, having considered your letter of 4th of Aprile instant, thought fitt to acquaint yow that they have prorogat the next meeting of Parliament, to be kept in Sterling or elsewhere as should be thought fitt by them upon the 21 of Maij, and doe with all earnestnes renew their former desire that yow would be pleased to give a clear and positive answer to the Quæree formerly propounded to yow, and referred to be answered at your quarterlie meeting; but in the meanetime resolve in their stations and places, by their counsells and actions, to use their utmost endeavours for hastening out the armie to the feelds with all possible speed, and not to losse opportunitie nor retard acting till the meeting of Parliament, which will be more fullie represented to yow by some of our owne number who are appointed to repair to your nixt ensuing meeting; which is all we have to say at present, and remaine,

‘Your affectionat freinds,

*Dumfermling,*  
19th Aprile 1651.

LOUDOUN, *Can<sup>r</sup>rius.*  
*I.P.D. Com.’*

Direct:—‘*For the right reverend The Commissioners of the Generall Assembly.*’

Reference,  
Laird of  
Drum, excom-  
municat, to the  
Presbyterie  
of Aberdene.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the report of the Presbytrie of Aberdene concerning the Laird of Drum, and having heard himselfe, personallie present, at diverse times, expresse his sense of the offence for which he was excommunicat, and his earnest desire to be relaxed from that sentence, Doe therefore referre him to the said Presbytrie of Aberdene, giving unto them full power, upon evidence of repentance, to relax him; and appoints him to be received in sakcloth in the Kirk of Aberdene according to the order accustomed and prescribed.

Colonell  
Thomas  
Dalzell.

The Commission of Assembly, having this day considered the report of the Presbyterie of Dumfermling, and of other brethren appoynted to conferr with Colonell Thomas Dalzell,



with his petition given in to them, and having heard himselfe, personally present, expresse his sense of the sinfulness of that unlawful Engagement against England, and his sorrow for his accession thereunto, Doe therefore appoynt any of the Ministers of Culros to receave him in the Kirk of Culros to publict satisfaction, and thereafter receave his subscription to the Declaration appoynted to be subscryved by Engagers, and admitt him to the renewing of the League and Covenant.

The Commission of Assembly, having heard the petition of the Laird of Riccarton Drummond, acknowledging his sense and sorrow for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and desyring to be receaved to publict satisfaction for the same, Therefore they doe referr him to the Presbyterie of Dumfermling, that they, with concurrence of anie of the brethren of the Presbyterie of Linlithgow in their bounds, may confer with him and labour to bring him to a further sense of his forsaid offence; with power, upon sufficient evidences of his repentance, to prescryve and cause receave him to publict satisfaction according to the order appoynted, and thereafter to take his subscription to the Declaration enjoyned to be subscryved by Engadgers, and to admitt him to the renewing of the Solemn League and Covenant.

Reference,  
Rickertoun  
Drummond  
to Presbyterie  
of Dumfer-  
line.

The Commission of Assemblie, having heard the petition of Captane Alexander Livingstoun, acknowledging his sense and sorrow for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and desiring to be receaved to publict satisfaction for the same, Therefore they doe referr him to the Presbyterie of Dumfermling, that they, with concurrence of any of the brethren of Linlithgow in their bounds, may labour with him for bringing him to a further sense of his forsaid offence; with power, upon sufficient evidences of his repentance, to prescryve and cause receave him to publict satisfaction, according to the order appointed, and thereafter to take his subscription to the Declaration enjoyned to be subscryved by Engagers, and to admitt him to the renewing of the Solemne League and Covenant.

Reference,  
Captain  
Alexander  
Livingstoun.

The Commission of Assembly, having heard the petition of Colonell Patrick Hay, acknowledging his sense and sorrow for

Colonel  
Patrik Hay.

his accession to James Grahames rebellion, and desyring to be receaved to publict satisfaction for the same, Therefore they do refer him to the Presbyterie of Arbroth, to labour with him for bringing him to a further sense of his forsaid offence; with power, upon sufficient evidences of his repentance, to prescrive and cause receive him to publict satisfaction according to the order prescryed.

Lord Bamff.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having this day considered the report of the Presbyterie of Fordyce, appoynted to confer with George, Lord Bamff, with his petition given in to them, expressing his sense and sorrow for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against England, and understanding of his inability to travell, Doe refer him to the Presbytery of Fordyce, with power to them to receive him to publict satisfaction for his accession to the unlawfull Engagement upon evidence of repentance, and thereafter to renew his subscription to the Declaration and to the League and Covenant.

Letter from the Presbyterie of Lanerk produced and read, tenour whereof followes :—

Letter from  
the Presbyterie  
of Lanerk.

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—We thinke your eares are daylie filled with the sad reports of the manifold oppressions that we sustain in these places under the feet of our enemies, who hes devoured Jacob and laid waist his dwelling place; and that in all our afflictions ye are afflicted, as being yourselves also in the body and under the fear of all the miseries that we finde.

‘We have heard of the course that is now taken and caried on so far according to your wisdomes answer to that Quæree of the States, and their Lordships actings relateing thereto, and dare not conceale from yow that we are not satisfied therewith. And, 1, we conceave the doore that is opened in the forsaid answer to be dangerously wyde and comprehensive, as hes been represented be diverse of our reverend brethren of their Presbyteries.

‘And, 2<sup>lie</sup>, we are much affrayed that, as matters now stand and the armie reallie modelled, the consequent shall prove very hazardous and hurtfull to the worke and people of God, a great part of the trust of the army not only being in the

hands of such as hes wronged the Cause before, whom we thinke should have been debared from that eminent trust they are now in, though the body of the people had been called forth more generallie then at other times, as yee hold foorth in your papers, but likewise (as we are informed) such of the Highlanders and Clannes being promiscuously brought forth as hes been deeplie engaged in opposing the work, and shedding the blood of many of the people of God, and cannot but be looked upon as instruments fitted and readie to act for assisting everie course they have been accustomed with, when they shall be tempted thereto.

‘ And, <sup>3<sup>lie</sup></sup>, we thinke it strange that men formerlie disaffected and under Church censure for ungodlines and profanitie, or following courses hurtfull and destructive to the work of God, are so generallie received to the Covenant and Church fellowshippe. If we be now again deceived be professions of repentance, and such as retaine their former evill principles upon that accompt be admitted to the managing of cheifest effaires of armie and judicatories, what can we expect but that the cause and people of God, though freed from the yocke of the present oppressours, shall shortly be intangled in the bondage of another yocke, that when we flee from the fear we fall into the pitt, and when we come out of the pitt we fall into the snair? We say not this as if we would strenthen the hands of our enemies that are making their furrowes deepe and long upon our backs, or obstruct the wayes or weaken the meanes of opposing them. We detest their courses, and are resolved in our Masters strenth in our places and stations to give testimony against them as we are doing, but that we desire to stirre a right course in a way so strait betweene dangerous rockes upon either side, and that we are much affrayed least the tentations ariseing from present difficulties may prove forerunners of great defection, if the Lord in his tender mercie through your vigilancie and wonted faithfulness prevent it not.

‘ It is a great part of our burthen that our Commissioners are deprived from opportunity of being present with yow, whom we know to be involved in manifold difficulties, and desires to keepe good remembrance of yow, making mentioun



of yow in our prayers, that ye may be enabled as wise watchmen to discerne and faithfull witness[s] to oppose all the powers and subtilities of the power of darknes and spirituall wickednesse that are working mightilly to devour the manchild when the woman is travelling in birth, and have no strenth to bring forth. We hope ye will be carefull to preserve the priviledges of the Kirk that is now committed to yow, and diligently divert<sup>1</sup> that no civile power give a judgement in Ecclesiastick matters antecedent to the cognition and judgement of the Church of Christ in her respective courts. Now the Spirit of our Lord Jesus Christ be multiplied upon yow in all watchfulness, wisdom, and spirituall prudence. We are,

‘Your observant brethren and servants,

Lanerk,

THE PRESBYTERIE OF LANERK.

27 Martij 1651.

MR. W. SOMERVEILL, *Mod. pro tempore.*

M. G. HAMILTOUNE.

MR. JOHN VETCH.

M. J. HUME.

MR. R. BIRNIE.

WILLIAM JACK.

M. R. SEMPILL.

M. J. HAMILTOUN.

WM. MORTON.’

Direct:—‘*For the Right Reverend the Commissioners of the Generall Assemblie.*’

Letter from the Province of Glasgow read, tenour whereof followes:—

Letter from  
the Province  
of Glasgow.

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—Amongst the many sad things of this tyme which lies heavie upon our spirits, there is none weights us more then the differences of judgement that grows among those who hes heretofore joyntly caried on the work of God; and we may say if an union among these were to be attained at anie rate, there would be no thing earthly so dear to us out we would yeeld it for that end. Our sadnesse was highned that at such a tyme we should be so little tendered by yow (whom we tender and esteeme highly in the Lord) as to be looked on for the most part as men against whom these Acts of Generall Assemblies for censuring Malignant, unfaithfull, disaffected men to the work of God, should be applyed and made use of. And albeit the grounds of our stumbling

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *advert.*

be neither removed by the papers sent to us but rather increased—nor are we induced by fear of any censure or suffering that may follow to lay aside our judgement—yet our esteeme of yow and the experience we have of your tenderne and faithfulness in the work, and former respect to us as brethren, hes made us stretche our selves to use all meanes of satisfieing yow of what may be mistaken in us, and of getting satisfaction from yow in things which are the reall grounds of our stumbling, being to us a matter of conscience, without any prejudice whatsoever (as the Lord is witnes); and we have chosen to doe it by sending some of our number instructed to goe for that end, as the way we conceive most respectie to yow, and satisfactorie for the end we aime at; as also, so far as in us lyes, to heale or hyde the differences among us before the enemies of trueth and of our governement; that no mistake justly ryse from us who desires no thing more then to be usefull in our stations in the Lords work, and to prevent the great advantage that all enemies takes from our nakednesse of the ministerie, and to remove these offences from before people, whereby many are like to stumble and fall to both hands. Our Commissioners will be more full in these whom we have sent for that purpose, and unto whose returne we have adjourned this Assemblie, and thought meet to delay everie thing concerning the use of these papers sent to us, least the foirmentioned evils grow, which we desire so much to prevent. We are,

‘Your verie loving brethren,

THE PROVINCIAL ASSEMBLIE OF GLASGOW AND AIR.

Glasgow,

MATTHEW MOWAT, *Moderator*.

Aprile 3, 1651.

‘*Postscript*.—We doe expect that yow will advertise at what tyme and place our brethren shall wait upon yow.’

The nixt meeting to be at three houres.

*Eodem die, post meridiem*

*Sederunt ut in sessione precedenti.*

This day Mr. James Hamiltoun reported that Sir Alexander Gibsone of Durie, the Laird of Polmaise, and Colonell Turner had made publict satisfaction, according to the order pre-

Testimonie to the satisfaction of Durie, Polmaise, and Colonell Turner.

scribed, for their accession to the late unlawfull Engagement. Therefore the Commission appoints the Clerk to give forth testimonie thereof.

The Commission of Assembly approves the letter following to be sent to the ministers of the Presbyterie of Lanerk :—

Answer to the  
Presbyterie of  
Lanerk.

‘REVEREND AND BELOVIT BRETHREN,—How much we are afflicted and affected with your sadd sufferings and the uttermost hazard of the losse of Religion and all that is most precious in the Kingdome, God knoweth; and how diligent we have been and are to stirre up all persons to turne in to God by unfained repentance, and to be diligent in their dewties against the common enemie, our severall and manifold papers may testifie; and we trust all uther Reformed Kirks and posterity shall wisely consider of our doings and acknowledge the wisdom of God therein, and of the consonancie of our counsells to the rules and examples of Holy Scriptures, the dewty of sound reason, the examples of all Christian Kirks and Kingdomes, especiallie of our owne in tyme of Reformatioun. Howbeit, we must needs say that we gett not the lyke meeting from many who straine themselves and stirre up ane another to pick quarrells against and fasten faults upon our most warrantable endeavours.

‘What answer we gave to the Parliaments Quæree hes been cleared in all our answers to the Presbytries that sent their doubts to us. And we must needs say that either it is not fair dealing in them to acquaint yow with that which they represented to us and not also with that which we have returned to them, or in you to adhere to their scruples and to take no notice nor returne no distinct and particular answer to all these grounds of satisfaction which we have holden foorth in our papers to them. We must, therefore, referre yow to our answers unto the letters sent to us from ministers of the Presbyteries of Sterling and Air, and any other that comes to your hand, whereby it will manifestly appear that the doore is not made wider nor it wes, but that we keepe open the doore which the Generall Assemblie (in their rules) hath sett open before yow and us both. Indeed, many enter in thereat,



while some others are running out and joyning with the Sectaries, whereby we are sure the enimie getts advantage by thus resisting of receaving men so qualified as the Generall Assemblie allowes, whose qualifications are testified to us by the Presbyteries to which they doe belong, as we can show under their hands.

‘How expresly we warned the State to putt none in places of power and trust by whom the Cause of God might be wronged our answer to the Parliament bears, and our severall Remonstrances to the Parliament and Committee of Estates manifest fullie for us.

‘We heare not of many Highlanders or Clannes that hes been shedding the blood of Gods people brought foorth to the service. We are informed that leaders in their evill courses are either dead or out of imployment; and when any shews us particulars we shall remonstrat the same to the State.

‘You should not thinke it strange that men formerlie disaffected are received to the Covenant and Church fellowshippe, upon such grounds and by such order and method as the Generall Assemblie requires, and as our Kirk hes practised, even as they studiously declined and disclaimed all inclination to the tenets of Novatus and Donatus.

‘We indeed receive men to the Kirk upon such profession of repentance as is by our rules required; but we medle not with particular mens imployment or trust in armies or judicatories as being without our verge. But when any shall be employed against our Resolutions, we shall declaire against such thinges as may harme the cause of God.

‘If yow will not be releevd from the present impenitent oppressoures for fear that the professours of repentance (who offer their lives for the defence of Religion, King, and Kingdome) shall possiblilie returne to their evill course, which they declare and engage themselves against by oath and subscription, yow may resolve that yow and your posterity shall be slaves for ever, for anything we see in the ordinarie way of Providence. For we know none that should deliver but they have need to professe repentance for some guiltinesse or other. And if it shall please yow to call all their profession of repentance hipocrisie (as profane and formall men were wonte to speake

of sincere professours), there shall never be a good understanding nor mutuall confidence among us. If we make not an oath the end of all contraversie, let us resolve us for endlesse contraversie and suddaine remedielesse destruction. God will judge them that professe fainedlie, and we must leave them to his judgement, for we have no rule to punish men for professing well and for offering to doe a most necessarie duetie of defending this Kirk and Kingdome in their extremitie. And for places of trust in armies and judicatories, if yow were judges (as neither yow nor we are) whom would yee trust at this tyme and against thisemie? If your nighbours and freinds on that side, behold, they are under feet; and many of them while they stood would act with none but a select partie, looking on all the rest of the land as not fitt to come neer them. We are sorie to say this, but it is a manifest trueth.

‘If yow will have these few who hitherto have been in trust, and were not led aside by the Remonstrance, nor driven aff with all your scruples (but adhere to Publict Resolutions) to have all and whole the sole trust of armies and judicatories, we doe indeed blesse God for their steadfastnes, and thinke them all worthie of trust. But behold how they groane under the burden as not able to bear it them selves alone, and the land groaneth, as not able to subsist for lake of speedy and lively resolution and execution of things for publict good. If yow allow them any helpe, yow will not say they should take helpe of professed impenitents; and yow doe say that profession of repentance is not to be trusted. Yow show no expedient way of releeving the land, but carps at our deliberat, circumspect, and well-limited advyces. Yow take no notice of our testimonies against trusting of anie of whom there is just cause of jealousie, nor of our pressing of hearty repentance in all under perrell of Gods vengeance, nor of our warnings against the falling back into course of Malignancie also well as to heresie, nor of our care to bring all our countrey men (whose destruction is sought by this unjust invader) unto ane heartie harmonie in the Lords worke; so as they who have been stedfast from the begining doe not conclude an impossibility of repentance of them who fell wrong, and therefore to harbour perpetuall jealousies of them; and also these that have been

wrong and have professed repentance deale honestly with God, who will not be mocked, and with men that will in time perceive their falsehood, if they harbour any, and that they retaine no thoughts of revenge on these who justlie judged them when they were wrong, nor of revolt into their former evill wayes, which God hes plagued with sore stroakes, and will yet doe seven times more if they retorne thereto.

‘All which our advices (being followed) would prevent what yow fear. If they be not followed, we have exonered our consciences, which affoords us a feast while bitter things are injustlie presented to us.

‘We have adverted, and shall diligentlie look to it, that no Civile power give judgement in Ecclesiastick matters antecedent to the cognition and judgement of the Kirk; and we intend also to advert that they pass not uncensured who shall despise, oppose, obstruct, and render odious all necessarie warnings and directions both of Kirk and State; [and thinke we have cause to blesse God that a State]<sup>1</sup> willing to act for the Kirk and Kingdome are so vigilant for the Kirks priviledges as to question them who neither obey publict nor personall warnings given from Kirk judicatories. We thinke your distance from our meetings and unacquaintance with the case of effaires should make yow thinke modestlie of your owne judgements and respectively of theirs who are necessitat to see the evill on both sydes, and to warne against both. The Lord God find out the speadie and readie way of our deliverance, and make yow in your stations to encourage men to doe their duetie, and to leave events to the disposall of our gracious God, in whom we are,

‘Your verie loving brethren,

Faulkland  
23 Aprile 1651

THE COMMISSIONERS  
OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.’

Direct:—‘*To their reverend brethren The ministers of the Presbyterie of Lanerk.*’

The Commission of Assemblie approves the letter following to be sent to the Provinciaall of Glasgow:—

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—Having received a letter from your Pro-

Answer to the  
Provinciaall of  
Glasgow.

<sup>1</sup> The words within brackets are supplied from the Duplicate.



vinciall Synod, expressing their sense of the present difference of judgement in this Kirk about Publiet Resolutions and of some late proceedings and papers of the Commission sent to them, and withall signifeing their appoyntment of some brethren of their number to come to the Commission for begetting, if may be, a better understanding mutuall, and thereupon desireing that advertisement may be given at what tyme and place these brethren may wait upon the Commission; we perceave that the Synod is not to meet untill the returne of these brethren, and have found it expedient to direct this returne unto yow, that yow may communicat the same to the Moderatour or the Commissioners of the Synod. It is indeed amongst the manie sadd things, in this time one of the saddest, which cannot but lye heavie upon the spirit of any that loves the honour of God and the safety, peace, and prosperity of this Kirk and Kingdome, that there are such differences of judgement, especiallie amongst them who have formerlie been united in the Lords worke—and at such a tyme as this, when as a craftie and active perfidious enemy is in our bowells by all meanes seeking the destruction both of Kirk and Kingdome—amongst whom unitie and serving God and our countrie with one consent should [have]<sup>1</sup> been our strenth under God. And we doe heartillie wish and earnestlie obtest every one of the Lords servants impartiallie, and as in the Lords sight, to consider where and by whom these differences have been begunne, and by what meanes they have growen. For our owne parte, this is our rejoycing, the testimonie of our conscience, that in this our station, since the breaking forth of the present storme and pressures, we have been indeavouring, tho in much weaknesse, to walk in simplicitie and godlie sinceritie, not giving just occasion to any of our brethren to differ from us, as having done nothing but what was incumbent to us according to our trust to doe, and we found necessarie for the safety of the cause of God and this Kingdome, and agreeable to sound reason and the word of trueth, wherein we conceive all our brethren may be at an union with us without being at any further rate.

---

<sup>1</sup> Supplied from the Duplicate.

‘As we doe thankfullie accept the brethren of your Synod, their profession of tendernesse and estimation of us, so we may assure them of no lesse respect towards them from us; and knowes not any just cause given by us why they should have judged them selves [litle]<sup>1</sup> tendered by us. The Acts of Generall Assemblies for discovering or censuring Malignant, unfaithfull, and disaffected men to the work of God, we have not yet made use of against nor particularly applyed to any. Onlie considering the condition of this Kirk and Kingdome to be in no lesse danger now, but rather much greater than when these Acts were first made, we found it incumbent to us, following the approven practise of former Commissions, to hold them forth to this whole Kirk, that all might be warned to bewarre of such practise and courses as are discovered therein, and to putt Presbyteries in mynd of their duetie in relation to such things, according as they should find reall cause in any, and need require for safety of the Cause and Kingdome; expecting that our reverend, worthie, and zealous brethren of that Synod would not come behind any in that matter. We do indeed beleve that our brethren of the Synod walkes upon better grounds and principles in the Lords service then to be moved to dewtie onlie for feare of censure or suffering. Yet we think it were their duetie to be of one judgement with the publict judicatories about the present Resolutions for the just and necessarie defence of the Cause and Kingdome, and that the papers which have issued from us contained no cause of increasing grounds of stumbling, but are such as might have given satisfaction. However, seeing they, not finding clearnesse as yet to lay aside their former judgment (which is mater of much greefe and humiliation to us), have appointed some of their number to communicat their mind for clearing and satisfaction, we heartilly wish that they may come so instructed as may be most conduceable for the purpose. We shall, God willing, with all tendernesse and respect consider of anything that shall be represented to us by that reverend Synod or any other judicatories or brethren of this Kirk, and shall labour to give satisfaction to everie one concerning our

---

<sup>1</sup> Supplied from the Duplicate.

proceedings for the good of the Cause and Kingdome. Our nixt meeting is to be at the quarterlie dyet appointed by the Generall Assemblie, which is now near approaching, and knowne to yow to be the second Weddinsday of Maij. The place is in Perth, which was appointed at our last session there, because the necessitie of publick affaires required so, and is now intimat to the members of the Commission. And in regard, as we are informed, this our nixt meeting and the meeting of your Synod falles together in one weeke, we have further, out of tender respect towards that reverend Synod, and our most earnest desire to have differences removed, and to give satisfaction in the most loving way, appointed some of our number for conference with their brethren to come from the Synod to Sterline upon Tuesday cum eight dayes, the sext day of Maij nixt, and which yow will be pleased to communicat to these brethren, desyring them, if they may possiblief, to keep the dyet. We commend yow to the Lord, and remaine,

‘Your loving brethren,

Faulkland,  
23 Aprile 1651.

THE COMMISSIONERS  
OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.’

Direct:—‘*To the right reverend Mr. Mathew Mowat, Moderator of the Provinciaall of Glasgow, or, in his absence, to Mr. Patrick Gillespie, Minister of Glasgow.*’

Ministers to  
regiments.

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie, understanding there are diverse regiments of horse and foot come out of Angus, Therefore they doe appoint the Presbyteries within the province of Angus to send forth ministers with the severall regiments out of their bounds, and to accord amongst themselves for the ordering thereof.

Thankfull  
receiving of  
the letter of  
the Synod of  
Angus.

The Commission doe returne hearty thanks to the brethren of Angus for their letter; and because the Synod is now dissolved, doe desire the brethren that presented the letter to present their thankfull acknowledgment of their affection to and respect of the Provinciaall to the severall Presbyteries within the same.

This day a letter produced and read from the Committee for manageing the affaires of the Armie. The Commission thinke



fitting to returne the answer following. Tenor of both follow :—

*Perth, 23 Aprile 1651.*

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—We find by your letter of the 4<sup>th</sup> of this instant that yow are unsatisfied with the Parliaments nomination of some persons to be members of this Committee, who, yow conceive, are not qualified as yow desired in your answer to the Quæree made to yow be the Parliament. We are no judges to the Parliaments nominatioun, neither have we power to reject any whom they have named; for if we had, any of us should most willinglie have denyed our selves to have given yow satisfaction. We are called by them to a trust which doeth not impower us much further then to engage our owne persons and estates for supplieing all publict wants. But we are not authorized (nor doe we know any who are) to reject any whom his Majestie and the Parliament thought fitt to name upon this Committee, whereunto, since we engaged our selves, we have endeavoured to be faithfull, and resolve through the strength of God to continue so. And we shall earnestly desire that if yow find either self-seeking, remissnes in our dueties, inclinations of compliance, or treating with the enemie, or any preferring of mans interest to our dueties to God, that yee would give us warning thereof. But if yow find that we are with honest and ingenuous hearts, tho in weaknesse, struggling throw many publict wants and oppositions, we shall expect that yow will not weaken our hands by discountenancing our sincere endeavours, or leave any occasion for the withdrawing of any members nominat be the Parliament to be upon this Commission from joyning with us in it, or the armie or countrey from giving that respect to our desires which the service requires. Wee have no end befor our eyes in this service but to imploy our selves and all we have for defence of Religion, his Majestie, and the Kingdome, and in this duetie there is no thing we desire so much as the concurrence of the Kirk. We should have sent some of our number with this letter, but we cannot spair them from that attendance which this trust and the great

Letter from the Committee for managing the affaires of the Armie.

extremities we are brought to doeth requyre. This is all we have to say, but that we are,

‘Your affectionat freinds,

HAMILTON, GLENCARNE, HOME, GALLOWAY, LAUDERDALE, A. HEPBURNE, A. BELSHES, S. JA. FOULIS, J. RENTON, CRAIG-DARROCHE, S. J. WAUCHOPE, A. DOUGLAS, S. J. SMITH, DUNCANE NAIRNE.’

Direct:—‘*To the Right Reverend the Moderator and remanent members of the Commission of the Generall Assembly at Faulkland.*’

Answer to the  
Letter from the  
Committee for  
the Armie.

‘RIGHT HONOURABLE,—We have received your Lordships letter in answer to ours of the 4<sup>th</sup> of Aprile, and as we shall be verie willing to strenthen your hands in your painfull and constant attendance on that your weightie service which the King and Parliament have putt upon yow for the necessar defence of this Kirk and Kingdome in this great extremitie, so we shall be farre from leaving any occasioun for any members (nominat by the Parliament and qualified according to our overture) to withdraw themselves from joyning in that Committee. But this we must needs professe still, that we are dissatisfied with the nominatioun of any not qualified as our overture required to be on that Committee. And understanding that your Lordships cannot remove them, we intend to apply our selves to his Majestie and these who may remedie it till it be helped, for the exoneration of our consciences to all this Kirk and Kingdome. We shall be glad to heare of your diligence and active procedour, and do approve your desire to be advertised by us of any selfe-seeking or other sinistrus dealing in that imployment, if any such shall be, wherein we shall be carefull to use all faithfullnes and prudence as God shall enable us. The Lord make yow and all who are imployed in counsell or action for the publict safety of this Kingdome abound in all wisdom, watchfulnesse, fidelitie, and activitie, with a rich blessing on your endeavours for the effectuell releefe of the land. We have appointed some of our number to wait upon yow, and have no more to adde for the present, but that we are,

‘Your Lordships humble servants,

*Faulkland,*  
23 Aprile 1651.

THE COMMISSION  
OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.’

Direct:—‘*For the right honourable the Committee of Parliament for the affaires of the Armie.*’

The Commission of Assembly appoynts the ministers that are now putt from their charges by reason of the enemies possessing the other side to attend the Armie, and that each of them be putt with a regiment; and desires the Moderatour to wrytt letters to them for that effect; and Messrs. James Robiesone, Charles Lumbsdane, Archibald Newtoun, Patrik Sibbald, and Archibald Turner, personallie present, are desired to goe to the Armie and advertise others of their brethren.

Ministers to  
regiments.

The Commission of the Assembly, being desyrus that all differences should be removed, and a good understanding and happie union in judgement might be made up betuixt them and their brethren in the Province of Glasgow, Doe therefore appoynt Mr. Robert Douglas, Moderator, Messrs. David Dickson, Robert Blair, William Jamison, James Hamiltoun, John Robertson, James Wood, John Duncane, Fredrick Carmichael, Robert Ker, William Rate, James Sharpe, with the Lord Burghlie, Lord Ruthven, Laird Lochtour, Mr. Alexander Colvill, and Mr. James Schoner of Caskiberrie, to meet with the Commissioners sent from the Provinciaill of Glasgow at Sterling, upon Tuesday come eight dayes, the sext of Majj, or in any other place and any other day they think fitting, and there to heare and receive anything the said Commissioners have to communicat to this Commission from the said Provinciaill, and to conferre with them thereupon, and to satisfie them in any doubts or objections they propone against the Publick Resolutions lately emitted; and the result of the conference is to be reported to the next meeting at Perth.

Committee for  
conference with  
the brethren of  
the West.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts the brethren named to conferre with the Commissioners from Glasgow to addresse themselves to the Kings Majestie, Committee of Estates, Committee for the Armie, and in all wayes competent to them to labour for removing of differences and making union, concord, and unanimous conjunction in the prosecution of the service against the present publictemie; for provyding ministers to everie regiment in the Armie; for erecting Ecclesiastick discipline and for exhorting to Military discipline in the Armie; for seeing the Kings familie purged, and that all his servants subscribe the Covenant; for urging the oath agried

Committee to  
repair to the  
King and  
Committee.



on to be taken by the officers of the Armie; and to doe everie thing necessarie with their Lordships for advancing the present publick service for the defence of the Cause and Kingdome; giving them power to take the concurrence and assistance of any brethren at Sterline they thinke fitting to call for; and they are to report the fruites of their labours here to the next meeting of the Commission.

Committee for  
considering the  
Quæree.

The Commission of Assembly appoints the brethren named to wait upon the King and Committee of Estates to consider of the Act of Classes, the Quæree proponed to them by the Parliament, and to prepare their thoughts thereupon to the next meeting of the Commission, wherein they shall take the concurrence of any brethren they thinke fitting to call for; And siclyke Messrs. George Pittillo, Robert Young, and William Rait are desired to conferre with any brethren of their severall Presbyteries thereupon, and to give in their thoughts to the Moderatour.

Mr. William  
Livistoun.

Concerning the paper containing the charge given in against Mr. William Livingstone, The Commission appoints the same to be given up to him, that he may give in an answer thereunto in writt against the next meeting, and he is to reproduce the paper and his answer the said day.

Act for the  
Kirk Registers.

The Commission of Assembly, having heard by the Clerk that, according to their former order, he had putt the Kirk Registers in the Basse; onlie the great volume, which is a double of sundrie of the old Registers, he had not putt there by the advise of the Lord Register, conceaving it was more fitting, sieing it was a double, and made an authentick Register at Glasgow, that it should rather be putt in some uther sure place then to be kept in the same place with the remanent books and Registers, The Commission of the Assembly, being verie glad and well satisfied that the Registers were now in this time of trouble and danger in the Basse, doe approve well thereof and of the advice given by the Lord Register, and the course taken by the Clerk for keeping that great volume, which is ane authentick double of the Acts of diverse Assemblies from the remanent Registers, to be putt in some other sure place; and doe appoynt the Clerk to putt the same in Dunnottar to be kept there safely,

and that the Moderator speake or writt to the Earle Marschall that his Lordship may be pleased to give order for receaving and secureing thereof in that place carefullie.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Messrs. James Hamiltoun, Mungo Law, John Smyth, Robert Ker, to attend the Kings family by courses, and to be assisting to Mr. James Durhame for performing all ministeriall dueties to them.

The nixt quarterlie meeting upon the 14 of Maij is to be at Perth, and letters appoynted to be written for giving advertisement thereof.

*Perth, 14 Maij 1651, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Hamiltoun, Robert Ker, William Row, John Robertstone, William Jamisone, Alexander Spittell, Alexander Ireland, William Russell. ELDERS.—Laird Lochtour, Laurence Henderson.

The brethren, not being frequent, continue the meeting untill the morne after sermon.

*Perth, 15 Maij 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. William Russell, James Sharpe, John Robertstone, Alexander Spittell, John Chalmers, William Rait, George Pittillo, Archibald Hamiltoun, James Wood, James Hamiltoun, Robert Ker, James Fairlie, Thomas Melvill, William Jamiesone, Fredrick Carmichaell, William Chalmers. ELDERS.—Earle Cassillis, Viscount Arbuthnot, Laird Lochtour, Mr. Alexander Colvill, Lawrence Hendersone.

Letter produced from the Committee for militarie effaires by Earle of Crawford, Lord Lauderdale, Lord Toftis, and others read. The Commission resolves to take the letter to consideration and to heare my Lord Lauderdale or any other that desire to speake or offer anything in the matter concerning the Act of Classes. Tenour of the letter follows :—

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—Wee cannot forbear to represent to yow the great trouble we have to find your dissatisfaction with the nameing some of our number upon this Commission who, yow conceave, are not qualified as yow desired, which, as we expresse in our former letter, is not in our power to remedy. For, besides the great discouragement it is to ourselves to

Letter from the  
Committee of  
the Armie.

proceed in any duetie (tho callit to it by his Majestie and the Parliament) while yow declare the least dislyke of our number, we find diverse eminent persons upon this pretence are tender in joyning their indevours with us in this Commission for the common safetie. How prejudiciall this separation may be to the service your wisdomes may judge. We shall not offer any remedies, being willing to receave and submitt to what yow shall prescryve. Yet seeing the Parliament hath expressed their desires to yow for rescinding (if without sinne it may be done) the Acts of Classes, as that which will much contribute to unity, and removing misunderstanding amongst the subjects of this Kingdome, so we cannot be so farre wanting in our duety to our cuntry at this time, when all lawfull helpes are so necessarie, as not to desire yow to returne a cleare and positive answer to the Parliaments Quæree for breaking downe that partition which now separat and divides us in our dueties; which we no wayes urge either for justifieing the guiltes for which these classed were censured, or from any backwardness in us to act against the enemies of Religion and King and cuntry untill seeing particular interests might be satisfied, but from our reall desires of unitie, which by your selves is with so much reason in your reiterat warnings held forth to us as most essential to our preservatiouns. We know the taking of these incapacities depend much upon yow, for we doe not doubt his Majestie and the Parliaments inclinations, and we cannot deny but if yow shall advise it, it will be a great encouragement to us and a testimonie of your confidence in us which we shall, God willing, never give yow reason to repent. For whatsoever your resolution shall be in this, ours is to submitt to yours. And whatsoever yow shall determine therein, we are confident so many of us as are classed shall rather choise to hazard dying with the marke of infamie on them then anywayes to delay action against the common enemy in carying on their dueties, as they shall be called by his Majestie and Parliament, without seeking themselves or anything else but the good of the Cause of God, his Church and servants, and the happinesse of our gracious King and his Kingdomes; nor shall we in the least measure retard our utmost indevours in the discharge of the trust committed to us upon



the expectation of your answer, whatever may be suggested to the contrarie. These are the sincere resolutions of

Your affectionat freinds,

*Sic Subscibitur*

HAMMILTON, CRAUFURD, MARSHELL, HOME, GLENCARNE,  
GALLOWAY, LAWDERDALE, SPYNIE, COCHRANE, LEY, TOFTS,  
LAMBERTON, CRAIGDARROCH, R. KEITH, Sr. Jo<sup>N</sup> SMITH,  
PATRICK THOMSON.

*Perth, 13 Maij 1651.*

The Commission appoynts Messrs. William Jamiesone, John Robertstone, James Wood, James Hamiltoun, Robert Ker, William Rate, James Sharpe, Earle of Cassills, Lord Arbuthnot, Lochtour, Mr. Alexander Colvill, with the Moderator, to be a Committee to consider the letter and the purposes therein contained, and give their opinions; to meet at twa houres in this place; and this Committee is also to consider of any overtures fitting for the present condition of publick effaires.

Committee for  
the letters of  
Parliament.

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie, having considered the petition of Sir William Livingstoun of Westquarter, knight, and the testimonies of certain brethren within the Presbyterie of Glasgow concerning the evidence of his repentance for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against England, and having also heard himself, personallie present, Doe refer him to the Presbyterie of Dumblane, that they may try the evidence of his repentance for that offence, and, upon sufficient evidence thereof, to receave him to publick satisfaction for his accession to the Engagement, and thereafter take his subscription to the Declaratioun subscribed be Engagers, and admitt him to renew the League and Covenant according to the order prescribed.

Westquarter.

Concerning the petition of Lievtennent Generall William Baillie to be receaved to give satisfaction for his accession to the late unlawful Engagement against the Kingdome of England; and he having several times been before the Commission of the Generall Assemblie at Edinburgh, and diverse brethren of Edinburgh and Lithgow and others being appointed to confer with him, and the Commission of Assemblie having heard the report of the evidence of his repentance for

Lievtennent  
Generall Baillie.

his accession to the said unlawfull Engagement, Doe appoint him to make public satisfaction in the Kirk of Culros for that offence; and the ministers of Culros, or either of them, are upon the reecat of this act to receive him, and thereafter to take his subscription to the Declaration of the Generall Assembly and to the Covenant, and to doe everie other thing according to the order prescryved.

Laird Carden.

The Commission of Assemblie, having considered the report of the Presbyterie of Dumblane concerning the evidence of the repentance of Sir Archibald Stirling of Carden, knight, for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against England, after frequent conference with him; and having also heard himself, personallie present, Doe appoint him to make publict satisfaction in the Kirk of Kippen; and Mr. Harie Livingstoun, minister there, is upon the reecat of this Act to receive him, and thereafter to take his subscription to the Declaration of the Generall Assembly and to the Covenant, and to doe everie other thing according to the order prescribed.

The nixt meeting the morne at 8 houres, and the Committee to meet this afternoon at 2 houres.

*Perth, 16 Maij 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Hamiltoun, Robert Ker, James Fairlie, Thomas Melvill, James Wood, William Rait, Frederick Carmichaell, William Chalmers, William Russell, John Robertstone, Robert Baillie, Alexander Spittell, John Chalmers, William Jamiesone, Archibald Hamiltoun, George Pittillo, James Sharpe. *ELDERS*.—Earle Cassilles, Lord Angus, Lord Arbuthnet, Mr. Alexander Colvill, Laird Lochtour, Laurence Hendersone.

Recommendation, Mr. Alexander Clerk.

The Commission of Assembly, considering the Assemblies recommendation and their owne of Mr. Alexander Clerk to Cathnes and Orkney, and understanding that he has now a call to the ministerie in Caithnes, Therefore in respect there is not now a Presbyterie there, they doe appoint the Presbyterie of Sutherland to admitt the said Mr. Alexander to the ministerie in the Congregation of Latheron, to the which he hath a call; and that they send Mr. George Gray, Mr. William Gray, and Mr. John Ross, that they, joyning with Mr. William Smyth, may admitt the said Mr. Alexander to the ministerie and give him orders upon the place according to the accustomed

order; and Mr. George Gray is to preach and to moderat and performe the solemnities of the action, becaus he hes the Irish language.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having considered the petition of Mr. John Henrie, schoole-master at Thurso in Cathnes, acknowledging his sense of and sorrow for his subscription,<sup>1</sup> out of carnall fear, after many temptations and threatnings, James Grahames wicked and perfidious band; and finding him verie sensible of that offence, and having testimonies of his good conversation and cariage before and since that fall, They doe therefore appoynt him to be receaved to his publict satisfaction in Thurso, and that Mr. William Smyth, minister in Caithnes, receive him; and the Commission declare that after his satisfaction he is to be putt in the same capacity he was in before his offence, recommending him to the ministers and uthers in these parts in that behalfe.

Mr. John  
Henrie.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the desires of the petition of the officers of Cathness regiment, acknowledging their accession to the late unlawful Engagement against England, and their subscription of James Grahames wicked and perfidious band; and finding in them some beginnings of repentance, Doe therefore appoint them to be conferred with by the ministers that shall attend the towne and garisone of Sterline for the time, giving them power, after frequent conference, upon evidence of repentance, to receive them, to publict satisfaction according to the order prescribed, and to take their subscriptions to the Declaratioun and Acknowledgment to be subscribed by the Engagers; and when they shall be received, it is thought fitting that there be a solemne fast and humiliation appointed in the regiment for these offences, wherof many of the common souldiers in that regiment are thought guilty; and upon that day the officers shall make their publict satisfaction.

Officers of  
Cathnes  
Regiment.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Mr. George Smyth, formerly recommended to preach in Orknay, to stay now constantly in Kirkwall for performing ministeriall duties there, and recommends him to the parochiners and uthers whom it

Mr. George  
Smith.

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *subscribing*.



concerns to be carefully and kyndlie intertained for his labours there.

John, Lord  
Belheaven.

Concerning the petition of John, Lord Belheaven, to be receaved to give satisfaction for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdom of England, The Commission of the Generall Assemblie, having heard him self personally, and considering his frequent addresses to the Presbyterie of Dumbar, who cannot now meet, Therefore they doe referre him to the Presbyterie of Perth, giving them power, upon evidence of his repentence for that offence, to receive him to publict satisfaction in any kirk in their bounds; and after his satisfaction to cause receive him to the renewing the League and Covenant (in respect they have taken them selves his subscription and acknowledgment of his said offence), and the Presbyterie is to report their diligence herein to this Commission. Tenour of the Declaration and Acknowledgment subscryved by the Lord Belheaven follows:—

‘I, John, Lord Belheaven, after due consideratioun of the sinfull and unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, against which eminent testimonies of Gods wrath hath been given in defeating thereof, I doe, therefore, in Gods sight, professe that I am convinced of the unlawfulness thereof, as contrarie to the Word of God and to the Solemn League and Covenant; and, therefore, professing my unfained sorrow for my guiltinesse by my accession to the said Engagement, by voiceing in Parliament for it, by sitting in Committees, by taking of the oath, and subscryving of the band, doe renounce and disclame the forsaid Engagement, and all the courses that were used for carying on of the same, either befor or after the defeat of the Engagers; and I doe promise in the power of the Lords strength never again to owne any of the like courses; and if hereafter I shall be found to promote any Malignant designe or course that I shall justly be counted a Covenant-breaker and despyser of the oath of God, and be proceeded against with the highest censures of the Kirk. Lykeas I doe hereby promise to adhere to the Nationall Covenant of this Kingdome, and to the Solemn League and Covenant betuixt the Kingdomes, and to be honest and zealous for promoving all the ends thereof, as I

shall be called thereunto of God, and to flie all occasions and temptations that may lead me into any the lyke snares against the same. Subscribed at Perth the sixtene day of Maij 1<sup>m</sup>vj<sup>e</sup> and fiftie ane years.

J. BALHAVEN.'

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie, having considered the report of the Presbyterie of Auchterardour concerning the evidence of the repentance of Lievtennent Colonell David Monroe for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, after frequent conference with him; and having also heard him self, personally present, Doe appoynt him to make publict satisfaction in the kirk of Inchaffray for that offence; and Mr. John Friebarne, minister there, is, upon the reecat of this Act, to receave him, and thereafter to take his subscription to the Declaration enjoined to be subscribed by Engagers, and to admitt him to the renewing of the Solemn League and Covenant.

Leivtennent  
Colonell David  
Monro.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the report of the Presbyterie of Dingwall concerning the evidence of the repentance of Lievtennent Colonell Alexander Munro for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against England, and having heard himself, personallie present, Doe appoynt him to make publict satisfaction in the Kirk of Sterline for that offence; and the ministers appointed to goe to Sterling to preach there, or either of them, are, after frequent conference with him, to receave him, and thereafter to take his subscription to the Declaratioun of the Generall Assemblie and to the Covenant, and to doe everie other thing according to the order prescribed.

Leivtennent  
Colonell Alex-  
ander Munro.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. James Robertstone, Andrew Fairly, John Charters, John Hog, and Archibald Turner to confer with John Sinclare of Brymes and the excommunicat persons at twa houres, and to report.

Brymes.

This day the brethren appointed to confer with the brethren of the West at Sterline reported that they, being also appointed to addresse themselves to the Committee of Estates, they stayed attending their Lordships at Dumfermling, where hearing that Cromwells armie had marched to the West, and wes in and about Glasgow, they conceaved that the brethren of the West were not to be expected to come to

Report of the  
brethren of the  
conference with  
the brethren of  
the West.

Sterline whilst the enemies wes in these bounds, and so returned to their homes. But thereafter the brethren, efter Cromwell did returne towards Edinburgh, having come to this syde of Forth, the Moderator show them that it was not possible that conference could hold, the dyet of the meeting of this Commission being so neare, and the brethren being returned home; but that he should present to the Commission there being here, that they might consider what wes to be done.

This day a letter produced from the Masters of the University of St. Androis being read, the Commission resolved to returne ane answer expressing their sensible acknowledgment of their respects; tenour whereof follows:—

Letter from the  
University of  
St. Andrews.

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—It is no small comfort to us in this troublesome time, wherein the Lords trueth and his worke in these Kingdomes meeteth with so much opposition, that he leaveth not him self without a notable and powerfull testimonie from your grave and reverend judicatories. Your painfull and assiduous labours in relation to the mantainance of the cause of God and preservation of this persecuted and distracted nation, and the fruites thereof by the good hand of your God upon yow, are reall and clear demonstrations both of your zeale and faithfulness and of his blessing. So that having approved yourselves to God by the inward testimonie of a good conscience, and to his people by your just and necessary Resolutions, and your both diligent and wise prosecution thereof, any approbation of ours may seeme not verie needfull for your encouragement. Yet we found it incumbent on us as our duety in this present juncture of time and posture of affaires in this Kingdome to give a testimonie both of our sincerity and constancie in the trueth, Covenant, and Cause of God, and of our thankfulness and respect towards yow, his servants, unto your actings and Resolutions. It hath been our earnest and sincere desire in these tempestuous times to keepe a straught course, eschewing the dangerous rocks of Malignancie and profanitie upon the one hand and of errours and Separation on the other, and that this Kirk and Kingdome might be preserved from the designes and dangers as well of the practises of the one as of the abettors of the other, and



that to God might be randered the things of God and to Cæsar the things of Cæsar. And, therefore, as we were ready heretofore to shew our selves in our sphere in the tyme of danger of the former sort, as may appear by our supplication against the sinfull Engadgement against England, whereby Religion was neere to be so much endangered under pretence of maintaining civile government and authority, so now, when as violent a storme is arisen from the other side, threatning ruine both to Religion and Government, yea, and all that can be dear unto us, we could not in conscience but make knowne unto your wisdomes our detestatioun and abhorrencie of this sort of enemies and all their courses; and that we do thinke all the people of God in this land, and acknowledge ourselves, obliged to blesse the Lord from our hearts that he hath in his gracious providence stirred yow up, and furnished yow with wisdom and zeale as faithfull watchmen to espye the dangers and give so good advise and be so steadable helpes to the Kings Majestie and Estates for preservation of the Kirk and Kingdome, as appears in your Publiet Resolutions and actings conforme to the Word of God, our Covenant, the practice of our owne Kirk in the purest times and other Protestant best Reformed Kirks: Which resolutions and actings of yours by Gods blessing have been powerfull in the present generation, will be blessed, we hope, by posterity, and acceptable to other Reformed Kirks, to take off us before their eyes such foule aspersions as might haplie [have] been casten upon us utherways. If yow find opposition and contradiction in acquyting your selves thus, it is neither strange nor a new thing in the Lords work or to yow his servants employed in it; whom, we are perswaded that, as the Lord hath stirred yow up to be so steadable instruments hithertills for this Kirk and Kingdome in so great danger, so he will arme and furnish both with courage and constancie against the speat of all opposition, that yow may goe from strength to strength, and with Christian prudence to deale with diverse men according to their severall conditions and dispositions. And as we doubt not but with a spirit of meeknes yow will bear with reverend and godlie men who have been heretofore instrumentall with yow in the Lords worke, now scrupling at your Publiet Resolutions, and will in your wisdom

use all meanes to cleare and satisfie them that yow may be all of one mynd and one heart, so we assure our selves yow will both trye out and with authority repress the turbulency of any that shall out of perversenes or inconsiderat rashnes be practiseing to the hinderance of the just defence and mentainance of Religion, King, and Kingdome against our wicked and perfidious enemies; as also carefully see that your owne rules relateing to the censuring Malignant and profane persons be made use of with all circumspection, especially that according to them the Armie (so farre as in yow lyeth) may have discipline sett up and exercised in it, and such as are mockers of repentance may be diligently taken notice of and severly censured. And since yow have the worke of reconciliatioun committed to yow, we hope yow will not faint nor wearie in continueing your paines to prevent divisions, and endeavour the uniting of the hearts of Gods people, especiallie of the nobles and statesmen together, which as it is a necessarie meane for the preservatioun of this Kirk and Kingdome against the enemye, so is it a work worthy of yow who are the ambassadors of Christ, the Prince of Peace. We shall not cease from the bottom of our hearts to pray the Lord of peace to cause his worke prosper in your hands, and to command salvation for his people. Wee are,

‘Your verie loving brethren and servants,

THE RECTOR AND THE REMANENT

MASTERS OF THE UNIVERSITIE OF ST. ANDREWS

MR. JA. WOOD, Rector.

MR. WILL. TULLODAFFE, Clerk to the Universitie.

*Sanct Andrews,  
the 5 of May 1651.*

Direct:—‘*To the Right Reverend the Moderator and remanent members of the Commission of the Generall Assembly.*’

Answer to the  
Universitie of  
St. Andrews.

‘RIGHT REVEREND AND DEARLY BELOVED IN THE LORD,—As our consciences bear us record that in all the paines we have taken for encouraging of Gods people unto the unanimous opposition of the common enemy (whereof yow are pleased to speake verie respectively) we did not seeke nor expect the praise of men, but did lay our account to advance Gods worke

whatsoever should befall us, honor or dishonor, evill report or good report, so we cannot but acknowledge that your respective and loving letter, expressing thankfulness to God for our weake endeavours, doeth encourage us to continue in our duetie, albeit we have mett with many sadd rancounters and unkyndly usage at the hands of others. And we doe blesse God that while many are with much industrie misinforming others against our proceedings, and sitting downe contentedlie in their owne dissatisfaction, your reverend societie is well satisfied with our just procedure and willing by their example to cause others rest satisfied also. We need not take paines to assure yow, brethren (for our papers doe evidence it fully and yours take notice of it verie plainlie), that we study only publict ends; that our zeale to Gods honour (which by these Sectarian enemies is obscured) and to the standing of the Kingdome of Jesus Christ in these Kingdomes (which they seeke to suppress) and the preservation of this poore countrey is principallie before our eyes. We doe not (and indeed we cannot) expect either honour, profite, or pleasure in our present indevours before we shall first taste of reproach, losse, and some vexation in holding hard to the publict worke. And what content can we have to be a marke of contradiction to so many on all hands, but that our Lord sees it meet to exercise us with one of the saddest of tryalls, to be looked doune upon by our owne brethren who have borne with us the heat and burden of the day? Yet if any our paines or sufferings shall strengthen your hands in the Lords worke, and provoke yow to strengthen these under your charge to doe their dueties for God and his pretious trueth, for our Prince and those oppressed Kingdomes, we shall greatly rejoyce. Yea, and if we be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, we shall joy and rejoyce with yow all. As we highly respect your respect of tendernes to the godlie in their scruples, for zeale against refractarie and turbulent spirits, and vigilancie against relapsing into Malignancie, so we have been walking by that rule hitherto, and shall, through the grace of God, still indeavour to have compassion on some, and to save others with fear, pulling them out of the fyre, hateing even the garment spotted of the flesh. The Lord him self confirme yow, dear brethren, in the love and



obedience of the trueth, and comfort your hearts in everie good word or worke to the end, which is the instant prayer of

‘Your verie loving brethren,

Perth,  
16 May 1651.

THE COMMISSIONERS  
OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.’

Direct:—‘*To our Reverend and loving brethren the Rector and remanent Masters of the University of St. Andrews.*’

Report being made by the brethren appointed to goe to the King and Committee of Estates, that according to their Commission they addressed them selves to them, and produced the double of the papers given in to the Committee with the answer obtained thereunto, The Commission, having considered thereof, approve their proceedings, and appoints the paper presented to the Committee with the result of the Conference, which was the answer given thereunto, to be putt upon record; tenour whereof follows:—

‘*Unto the Kings Most excellent Majestie and the honourable Committee of Estates the humble petition of some Commissioners deputed by the Commission of the Generall Assembly.*

‘MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTIE AND HONOURS,—Having warrand from the Commission of the Generall Assemblie to wait upon your Majestie and Lordships for presenting their desires about union in and for the Cause and Covenant against the commonemie, and finding this opportunitie, we doe, in the name of the Commission, according to the trust committed to us by them, humble represent these desires:—

‘1. That seing his Majestie hath solemnly joyned him selfe in Covenant with God and his people, that the Covenant be ministred unto all the members of the Royall family, and that none be permitted to abide in it or admitted unto it who doe not swear and subscribe the League and Covenant.

‘2. Seing there are diverse Englishmen who are received to serve in the armie as souldiers, that some speedie and effectuall course be taken for putting such as are received alreadie into

Petition of some deputed by the Commission to the King and Committee of Estates.

service to the taking of the Covenant, and that hereafter these that shall be received doe take the Covenant before they be received into service.

‘ 3. Seing there is ane oath agreed upon by the Parliament and Commission of the Generall Assemblie to be taken by all these that have trust and charge in the armie, that some present course may be thought upon and resolved how the said oath may be tymouslie tendered unto all and everie one that are in militarie trust and charge.

‘ 4. That as the Commission of the Kirk will be carefull by the grace of God, according to the power and trust committed unto them, to have ecclesiastick discipline erected and exercised in the armie, so your Majestie and honours would be pleased to endeavour effectuallie the establishment and execution of militarie discipline in the same, and for facilitating the establishment of ecclesiastick discipline to require the Colonells of the armie who are not yet provyded to apply them selves unto the judicatories competent for obtaining ministers.

‘ These things we humbly recommend to your Majestie and Lordships wise and serious consideration and care ; and if there be any thing that may tend to the strengthening of union or accelerating action (both which are among the many of our desires) wherein our mynd and advice shall be craved, we shall be ready, in so farre as wee have power, to indeavour your Majestie and honours satisfaction.’

*Dumfermling, 30<sup>th</sup> of Aprile 1651.*

*‘ At the Conference of some authorized by the Kings Majestie and Committee of Estates with the deputed Commissioners of the Commission of the Generall Assemblie concerning the petition presented by these deputed Commissioners to his Majestie and the said Committee.*

‘ RESOLVED concerning the first article of the said petition, that some of the ministers present at the said conference speake with the Kings Majestie, and desire him to appoint a time that such of his servants as have not yet taken the Covenant may take it; and that in the mean time, if any of them have scruples, that they addresse them selves to the ministers

*Answer to the said Petition.*

attending the Kings family, or such others as shall be appointed, to receive satisfaction.

\* Concerning the second article, that the Committee and the Generall officers and commanders of the regiments or troupes, where any of the English or others who have not taken the Covenant do serve, give their concurrence with such of the ministers as are or shall be appointed to tender the Covenant to them.

\* Concerning the third, anent the oath, that the like course be taken for tendering thereof when the armie comes to a randevouz.

\* Concerning the 4th article, anent the establishment of ecclesiastick and militarie discipline, it is thought verie necessarie and expedient that it be done without delay; and that the articles of warre be revised, and anything that is wanting and necessarie be added, and intimation thereof be speedily made to the haill regiments of the armie and putt in execution; and that the Colonells of the regiments who have not ministers send to the Commission of the Church as competent judicatories that they may be provided thereof. Extract.

A. HENDERSON, *Cls. Dom. Com.*'

The next meeting of the Commission at 4 heures, and the Committee to meet at 2 heures.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt:—Ministers.*—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*, James Hamiltoun, Robert Ker, James Wood, Archibald Hamiltoun, Thomas Melvill, Fredrick Carmichaell, William Chalmers, William Row, William Russell, John Robertsons, James Fairlie, William Rait, Alexander Spittell, John Chalmers, George Pittillo, James Sharp, Robert Young. *Elders.*—Earle Cassills, Lord Arbutnot, Mr. Alexander Colvill, Laird Lochtour, Laurence Hendersone.

Letter from the Synod of Murray to the Commission presented and read, tenour whereof follows:—

\* RIGHT REVEREND,—We greit yow heartilly in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Please, the necessity of these times having occasioned a meeting of Commissioners from the severall Presbyteries of our Province, we received your Warning of the

Letter from  
Synod of  
Murray.



date at the 20 of March, wherein we conceave no small satisfaction and occasion to praise God for your care, vigilancie, and fidelitie, not onlie in this but in your former procedour, also in all which are come to our hands in opposing both Sectarisme and Malignancie. Of this be confident, what hitherto you have emitted, as soone as it came to our hands, we have received and done accordingly, as recorded in our severall Presbyterie books. We have observed the good hand of our God with yow in giving us warning of dueties and dangers relating to the present perfidious Sectarian enemy, and also to our old Malignant enemy, of both which, through the strength of Gods grace, we shall indeavour to take diligent heed and acquaint yow therewith faithfully. And yet in humility we cannot but intreat yow, as to cherish the truly penitent and to forgett what hath been in former times, so to have a constant eye over all whom yow have receaved and thereafter shall be found to retaine their former wicked principles and practises. There is one thing which weights us not a litle, that so many brethren who formerlie have been verie instrumentall in promoving the worke should now stand at such a distance with yow. Yet we cannot but blesse God for your moderat mind, and intreat that yow will still so proceed, if possible they may be gained to keep harmonie with yow, since unitie hitherto hath been our glorie and made us terrible to our enemies. Your burthen, we know, is great, and your difficulties are manie. Our prayer to God is, and shall be, for strength from above to yow; and our desire is that we with yow so goe on that it may be seen we are bearing one anothers burden. And thus heartillie we committ yow and all your indevours to the Lord, in whom we are

‘Your brethren and fellow labourers,

THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE

Elgin,

PROVINCE OF MURRAY, and in our name,

May 1, 1651.

WILL. FALCONER, *Moder.*

‘*Postscript.*—We could heartillie wish your publict papers could come sooner to us then they doe.’

Direct : — ‘*To the Right Reverend the Moderator and remanent members of the Commission of the Kirk of Scotland.*’

Earl Arrolls  
satisfaction.  
[and Glen-  
cairnes and  
Lawderdales.]

This day severall testificats being produced of the publict satisfaction of Gilbert, Earle of Erroll, William, Earle of Glencairne, and John, Earle of Lawderdaile, for their accession to the unlawfull Engagement against England, and finding the same to be according to the rule and order prescribed, Doe appoynt the report to be kept by the Clerk *in retentis*; and a declaration hereof to be given out under the Clerks hands to evidence and testifie their Lordships satisfaction.

Conference with  
the brethren  
of the West.

The Commission of Assemblie appoynts Mr. Robert Douglas, Moderator, Messrs. James Hamiltoun, William Jamiesone, John Robertstone, James Wood, Frederick Carmichaell, Robert Knox, William Rait, Robert Ker, George Pittillo, James Sharp, John Chalmers, and Archibald Hamiltoun, to meet with the Commissioners of the Province of Glasgow at St. Andrews, and to hear and receive anything they have to communicat to this Commission from their Provinciall, to conferre with them thereupon, satisfie them in any doubts and objections they shall propone against the Publict Resolutions lately emitted, and to see what grounds they have for a further conference. And the said brethren shall, after conference with them, repaire to Sterling against Tuesday nixt in the afternoon; and there they, with Mr James Durhame, the Lord Angus, Lord Arbuthnot and Lochtour, are to addresse them selves to the Kings Majestie and Committee of Estates and Committee for militarie affaires, and to deale with them, or such of their number as they thinke convenient, according to the instructions to be given unto them; with power to them to call any other ministers upon the place to concur with and assist them herein. And the Commission appoints their brethren Messrs John Robertstone and George Pittillo to goe to-morrow from this to Sterling, and to acquaint my Lord Chancellour, or anie others of the Committee of Estates they thinke fitting, with this resolution, and that the brethren cannot be at their Lordships before Tuesday in the afternoon, that the same may be communicat to the Committee of Estates; and they are to make report of the result of their travells to this Commission against Thursday nixt.

This day a letter produced from the Synod of Perth by Mr Alexander Rollock, Moderator, with Mr David Bennet,

Mr John Freebairne, and uthers of that Province, together with ane extract of ane Act of the Presbyterie of Sterling; tenor of all which follow :—

‘REVEREND AND DEARE BRETHREN,—We received your letter Letter from the  
Synod of Perth. of the date the 5<sup>th</sup> of Aprile last, in obedience whereunto we have enquired the severall Presbyteries within our bounds, and we do find that the most part of the Synod have obeyed your papers and read your warnings, who heartillie approve the samen; acknowledging your great paines and faithfulness in giving them warnings from time to time. But because such of our number as are yet unsatisfied with the Publik Resolutions and cannot goe alongs for the present, who, notwithstanding, bear all tender respects to the Commission, doe desire satisfaction, Therefore we have appointed a conference with them that we may labour to give them satisfaction. And for this cause we have adjourned our Synod to the second Tuesday of Junij instant, being the 10<sup>th</sup> day thereof, at Perth, for report, at which tyme we shall give a further account of our diligence. In the meane while all of us will pray for yow and for the succeſſe of our armie against this presentemie that hes invaded our land and shed the blood of Gods people, beseeeking the Lord to scatter them by his power, and preserve our armie from danger and defection, and make them a sanctified meane of our deliverance, which is the earnest prayer of

‘Your affectionat brethren in the Lord,

THE BRETHREN OF THE

PROVINCIAL ASSEMBLIE AT PERTH.

Perth,

*Subſcryved be the Clerk at our command.*

16<sup>th</sup> May 1651.

W. MEIKILJOHNE, *Clerk to the Synod.*

‘*Postscript*:—And for the other particulars in your letter recommended to our tryell, *viz.* preaching against the Publik Resolutions and pressing the consciences and recording the names of others who refuse to concurre with them in opposition there unto, we have in a special way, according to your letter, taken notice of the Presbyterie of Sterline, who, having first removed and considered thereof amongst them selves, did returne to us with this answer subſcryved by their Clerk, herewith inclosed and sent to yow; and lykewayes asked the



rest of the Presbyteries and brethren anent the forsaid particulars. We find all of them declair that they know none such in their bounds.

W. MEIKILJOHNE, *Clerk.*

*'At Perth, 16 day of Maij 1651.*

'The Presbyterie of Sterling, being interrogat by the Synod in the particulars recommended to their tryell by the Commission of the Generall Assembly, Doe for answer give unto the Synod the Act and Declaration of the Presbyterie of Stirling past and made there anent, the tenour whereof follows:—

*'At Stirling, 5 Maij, 1651.*

Act of the  
Presbyterie of  
Stirling.

'The whilk day, it being represented to the Presbyterie that latelie there hath been some things past as ane aspersion before the Commission of the Kirk upon such of our number who had declaired them selves unclare about the Publict Resolutions, that they have also urged and laboured to perswade uthers of their brethren of the Presbyterie by pressing their consciences to concurre with them in opposing and declairing against the said Publict Resolutions; and it being desired for removing of the said aspersions that the Presbyterie should declaire the trueth in that matter, Did therefore, after inquirie at each of their number, declair that they find that, albeit from day to day each mans ultimat judgment in reference to the Publict Resolutions hes been requyred, and as it wes given in, it wes recorded that there was no man urged nor prest in his conscience by any whomsoever to concurre in opposition unto or declaration against the Publict Resolutions, and the brethren hereby wronged are appoynted to have the extract hereof for their vindication if need be. Extract. *Sic subscribitur.* W. Meiklejohnne, Clerk. And do earnestly desire that the Synod and Commission may take course for the searching out such who have putt that aspersion upon them, and for their just vindication therein. Extract.

W. MEIKLEJOHNE, *Clerk to the Presbyterie.*

'The Sederunt of the Presbyterie, the said 5<sup>th</sup> of Maij 1651, were Mr. Robert Wright, Moderator for the time, Mr. John Craingingelt, Mr. George Bennet, Mr. James Symsonne, Mr.

Thomas Hog, Mr. George Douglas, Mr. Robert Geddie, ministers, and Mr. John Justice and Robert Bruce of Auchinbowie, ruling elders. W. MEIKLEJOHNE, Clerk.'

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie refers Mr. John Balvaird and Mr. John Dischingtoun to the Presbyterie of Sutherland, that they may deale with them, and, after evidence of their repentance, relax them from the sentence of excommunication, giving to them full power to that effect, according to the order prescribed, wherein they shall make report of their diligence.

The Commission of Assembly refers John Sinclare of Brymes to the Presbyterie of Sutherland, that they may by conference labour to bring him to a sense of the offences for which he was excommunicat, and to report their travells herein to the next meeting of this Commission.

Concerning the summonds of transportation of Mr. William Rait, minister at Brechin, to the place and charge of Principall of the Old Colledge of Aberdene, at the instance of the masters and members of that Colledge, the Commission of the Generall Assembly, having heard the parties and received in papers *hinc inde* for and against the said transportation, Doe refer the matter *in statu quo nunc* to the Generall Assembly now approaching; and the parties present are warned hereof *apud acta*.

The next meeting the morne at 8 houres.

*Perth, 17 Maij 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, Moderator. John Robertstone, William Row, Alexander Spittell, Archibald Hamiltoun, William Russell, James Sharp, Robert Ker, George Pittillo, William Jamiesone, James Hamiltoun, Frederick Carmichaell, Thomas Melvill, Alexander Ireland, Robert Young, James Thomsone, Robert Knox, James Wood, John Chalmers. ELDERS.—Lord Arbuthnot, Laird Lochtoun, Laurence Hendersone.

The Commission of Assemblie appoynts the lyke answer to be returned to the Province of Murray that wes yesterday written to the Universitie of St. Andros, *mutatis mutandis*.

Letters from the Committee of Estates and Committee for the Armie for lending of money being read, The Commis-

Mr. John  
Balvaird and  
Mr. John  
Dischingtoun.

John Sinclare  
of Brymes.

Reference  
Transportation  
Mr. William  
Rait to  
Generall  
Assemblie.

Answer to  
Province of  
Murray.  
Recommendation to Presbyteries to be assisting to desires of Committee.

sion appoints Presbyteries to be assisting thereunto in respect of the necessitie of the armie, and that ministers exhort their people to that effect, and that letters be written to Presbyteries thereanent.

Minister to  
Earle of Kellies  
regiment.

The Commission appoynts Mr. Josua Meldrum to attend the Earle of Kellies regiment for performing ministeriall dueties to them for the space of thrie moneths, and that he repair to them with diligence.

The Commission of Assembly doe agree upon the instructions following to the brethren sent to the Committee of Estates and Committee for militarie affaires.

*Instructions to the brethren appointed to repair to the Kings Majestic and honourable Estates of Parliament. They are to represent:—*

Instructions to  
the brethren  
sent to the  
Committee of  
Estates.

1. That whereas the Commission has been labouring from time to time, tho in much weaknesse and manifold temptations, as they did see necessitie themselves, or wer required by his Majestic and their Lordships, to hold forth unto them faithfull advices for preservation and releefe of this distressed Kirk and Kingdome, yet they have not found them so carefull to make use of the same as was necessarie and requisit for the good of the Cause and Kingdome. Especiallie they cannot but heavillie regrate that whereas, upon the propounding of the late Quæree unto them by the King and Parliament, they, not being in readinesse at that time to give a positive answer thereunto, had given ane faithfull advice for ane expedient in the meane time (which had it been hearkened unto might have proven verie steadable and comfortable to the land) that has been much slighted, both in the nomination of some persons not qualified according to the exceptions contained in the said advice; and when this was perceaved in the Parliament, by hindering to give power to that Committee to remove persons so unqualified; as also by some who were nominat, their unwarrantable withdrawing them selves from their lawfull and necessarie duetie to the giving of no small scandall.

2. That as the Commission by some of their number at Dumfermling desired of<sup>1</sup> his Majestic and their Lordships

<sup>1</sup> *Of seems to be used for that.*



would require all persons in his Majesties Royall family, English, offering them selves to serve in the present armie, who have not as yet taken the Solemne League and Covenant, now to subscribe and swear the same, and this not being performed as yet ; so now againe, considering how scandalous a thing this is to all the Lords covenanted people, and how prejudiciall it may prove to the Cause of God if it be not tymeously seene to, they doe againe earnestly desire and obtest his Majestie and their Lordships, that as they tender the Cause, and in conscience of their owne duetie and voves, that they will speedily goe about the pressing of this, and appoynt a certain day (which in regaird of the present posture of affaires must be short) betuixt and which all such persons either in the Royall family or in the armie be required peremptourly to take the League and Covenant, otherwise to be forthwith removed.

‘3. That it is mater of unspeakeable sorrow and sad fears unto them, both in regaird of the sinfulness and scandall of the thing it self, and in respect of the great retardment it breeds to the publict worke, and advantage it gives to the common enemy, that there is still continueing and daylie growing amongst them such dryving of selfish interests, heart-burnings, emulations, and divisions, especiallie in such a time as this when ane enemy is over our heads lying at the wait, and all that is dear unto us and them selves as much as any are in present hazard of ruine. And therefore that they doe earnestly obtest them by their voves and covenants, their duetie towards their countrey and the Cause of God ; and if there be any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, etc., that they would be of one mynd and of one accord, would do nothing through strife and contention, but in lowlinesse of mynd and self denyell mynd the publict interest of the Cause of God and of this bleeding Kingdome, serving the Lord therein with one consent.

‘4. That they conferre with them, or such as they shall appoint, about such means as may most make for unitie and concord amongst them selves and all who are in publict trust, and whose advise we intreat them in the Lord to regaird and hearken to, assuiring them that whosoever shall be perceived to be the obstructers of unitie and concord, we cannot but for

exoneration of our consciences, and testifieing of our doeing of duetie to the people of God, make knowne the same before the world.'

*'Instructions to the brethren appointed to goe to the Committee for Militarie Effaires. They are to represent to their Lordships:—*

Instructions  
to the brethren  
sent to the  
Committee  
for military  
affairs.

• 1. That we will still resent that some of their number are not so qualified as our overtures did bear.

• 2. But yet will be farre from adviseing any who are rightly qualified to withdraw from their meeting, conceaving it to be duetie to do their uttermost to further the publict service committed unto them according to the trust layd upon them by the Parliament.

• 3. That we intend to give such answer as<sup>1</sup> the Quæree proponed to us by his Majestie and the Parliament as we find agreeable to Gods Word, and as we shall justify our selves to all men, especiallie to the supream Ecclesiastick judicatorie which hath entrusted us.

• 4. That we approve their purpose mentioned in their letter (whatsoever the resolution of the Commission be anent that Quæree) to do their duetie with a single eye.

• 5. That we exhort them that whatsoever power is putt in their hand to improve it for the advantage of the Cause, suppression of theemie, and for intertaining mutuall love among all fellow Covenanters.

• 6. To desire that they indeavour speedilly, harmoniouslie, resolutelie, and with all circumspect cariage and diligence to oppose the commonemie, oppressours of our brethren, activelie and effectuallie, that we may have just cause to blesse God for them, and the reall fruites and evidences of the repentance of such of them as at any tyme declyned from the way.'

Adjournment  
till Thursday.

The Commission of Assembly, having now resolved to send divers of their brethren to St. Androis and Stirling for verie important effaires, think it verie fitting to adjourne the

<sup>1</sup> As also in Duplicate, seems to be used for *to*.

meeting of the Commission untill Thursday in the afternoon, intreating the remanent brethren to stay untill their returne, the result of the bussinesse committed to them being of verie great importance to be knowen before the dissolving of this meeting.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts all the brethren that are not sent to Sterling to stay here in this towne, and to be a Committee for preparing business untill Thursday, giving them power to consider the process of Swinton and other processes now depending before them, to examine the evidences and proofes of the particulars wherewith the persons cited are charged, to consider the sentences of foirfaltour pronounced by the Parliament against them and the particular proofes used therein; as also to conferre with the excommunicat persons petitioning for relaxation, and try the evidences of their repentance. They are likewise to consider of the Quæree of Parliament concerning the Act of Classes, and of the particular billes referred unto them by a particular deliverance on the back thereof, and to report the result of their travells therein with their opinions thereanent; giving them also power to adjourne the meeting of the Commission from Thursday until Fryday, and from Fryday to Saterdag, in caice the Commissioners doe not returne against that time from Stirling.

Committee for  
certain bussines.

The Commission continues the bussinesse concerning Mr. William Livingstoun to the next meeting of the Commission in Junij, and appoints witnesses to be brought against that day to be examined upon the particular dilations; urtherwise the Commission will proceed to take such course in the bussines as they find reason without more delay.

Mr. William  
Livingston.

The Commission of Assembly, having heard the petitiones of Colonel John Ogilvie of Baldrume and Donald Thornetoun of Balgonie, acknowledging their sense of and sorrow for their accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdome of England, and desyring to be receaved to publict satisfaction for the same, Therefore they doe refer them to the Presbyterie of Meegle, to labour with them for bringing them to a further sense of their forsaid offence, with power, upon sufficient evidences of their repentances, to prescryve and cause receive them to publict satisfactioun according to the

Colonell John  
Ogilvie of Bal-  
drume;  
Donald Thorn-  
ton of Balgonie.



order appointed; and thereafter to take their subscriptions to the Declaration enjoyned to be subscriv'd by the Engagers, and to admitt them to the renewing of the Solemne League and Covenant.

The Commission of Assemblie considered the letter from the Presbyterie of Aberdeine, with their paper therein inclosed concerning Mr. James Chalmers, [and] doe appoynt the letter following to be sent unto them:—

Letter to Presbyterie of Aberdeene concerning Mr. James Chalmers.

‘REVEREND AND LOVING BRETHREN,—Master James Chalmers hes made no addresse to us at all. But perceaving by the paper yow sent to us that he is under processe before the Committee of the Synod, from whom, as we are informed, he hes appealed, we hope and expect that the bussinesse shall be left inteire to the Assembly in respect of some things in it wherein publict proceedings may be concerned; otherwise we must take such course as we shall find most fitting for vindication thereof. We have no more to say, but committs yow to the Lords grace, and remaine,

‘Your loving brethren,

Perth,

THE COMMISSIONERS

17 May 1651.

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.’

Direct:—‘*To the right reverend our loving brethren of the Presbyterie of Aberdene.*’

Recommendation Colonell Andro Leslie for supplie.

The Commission of Assembly, considering the great necessitie of Colonell Andrew Leslie, prisoner at Dumbar, having received there many deadlie wounds, they doe recommend him to William Broune, Collector of the Money for the prisoners, to give him some competent allowance for his present subsistence, which shall be allowed to him in his accompts.

*Perth, 22 May 1651, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt:—*MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Wood, William Russell, Alexander Spittell, William Rait, John Pater-sone, John Robert-sone, George Pittillo, Robert Young, Thomas Melvill, William Jamisone, James Sharp, James Fairlie, William Chalmers, Alexander Ireland, William Row, John Chalmers, James Thomsone, Robert Ker, Archibald Hamiltoun, James Hamiltoune. *ELDERS.*—Mr. Alexander Colvill, Laird Lochtour, Lawrence Hendersone.

Report made by the Moderator in name of the Committee appointed for conference with the brethren of the West, that

there being then at St. Androis onlie two of these, viz., Mr. Patrick Gillespie and Mr. John Carstairs, the rest being absent, there was no conference, these two brethren declyning to take upon them to conferre; onlie they excused the absence of the rest, who had gone home, not expecting any conference at this time. But they earnestlie desired there might be another time for conference, not onlie with them, or some of them, but some other brethren that have the same doubts in their parts of the countrey.

Report of Conference with brethren of the West.

Report made by the Moderator in name of the Committee appointed to make their addresses to the Committee of Estates and Committee for Militarie Effaires, that they had according to their instructions made their addresse to both, and conferred with the sub-committees appointed for that effect; that they pressed the desires concerning taking the Covenant in the Kings family and by English in the Armie, and the rest of the desires presented at Dumfermling; and that they spoke with the Kings Majestie him selfe therein; that they found professions of all to doe anything for unitie, peace, and concord.

Report of these sent to the Committees of Estates and Militarie affairs.

The Commission of Assemblie appoynts the brethren to conveene frequently the morne to consider the Parliaments Quæree concerning the Act of Classes.

The next meeting the morne at 8 houres.

*Perth, 23 Maij 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. William Jamiesone, John Robertsons, Alexander Ireland, Robert Knox, Robert Ker, James Fairlie, Archibald Hamiltoun, Alexander Spittell, George Pittillo, Thomas Melvill, William Russell, John Patersone, William Chalmers, William Row, James Thomsone, Robert Young, James Wood, James Hamiltoun, William Rait, John Chalmers, James Sharp. ELDERS.—Mr. Alexander Colvill, Laird Lochtour, Laurence Henderson.

This day a letter from the Presbyterie of the Chanrie produced and read, tenour whereof followes:—

*‘ Chanrie, 8 Maij 1651.*

*‘Unto the Right Reverend Moderatour and remanent honourable and worthie members of the Commission of the Generall Assembly, The Presbyterie of Chanrie wisheth mercie, grace, and peace in Christ our Lord.*

*‘RIGHT REVEREND,—Altho none of our number be a member*

Letter from  
Presbyterie of  
Channerie.

of your present venerable judicatorie, and so could not according to the advertisement sent to us keepe your present meeting as a Commissioner, yet, least neglect of all addresse to your judicatorie might reallie argue us either ignorant or carelesse of the present affliction of Joseph, neutrallie or oppositely mynded in the present cause of God and his Kirk, most cruellie and maliciouslie persecuted by enemies without, most unjustlie and unkyndlie obstructed and detracted by some pretended freinds within, but most faithfully and most zealously holdin foorth, asserted, and defended by yow against both, we have laboured so to use this present opportunity, but, though absent in persons, we may yet be present with yow in spirit, and at a large distance of place intertaine a reall union in the Spirit of grace, speake unto yow, as if present, that language wherein no thing earthly (we trust in God) shall separat us from yow. First, then, we confesse and professe to the praise of the glorie of Gods grace that, in the midst of all our pressures and dangers, we are beyond all measure, even to the doune weighing of all crosses, dangers, and damnaiges, comforted and encouraged in this, that God hath blessed this persecuted, bleeding, dieing Kirk and Kingdome with so faithfull watchmen as yow have acquitted yourselves to be for defence of the trueth, confort of the afflicted, and strengthening of the weake; whose zeale, courage, pietie, and wisdom herein—together with the fulnesse of demonstration of the Spirit in ansring and confuteing all sort of adversaries, and your dealing with them in the Spirit of meeknesse, notwithstanding of the demerite of their wages—are evidences that the Spirit of the God of trueth, mercie, love, and peace is constant president and moderatour of all your meetings and procedures; for which againe we magnify the Lord, praying that as hitherto, so alwayes, he would blesse and strengthen yow against all opposers of his cause. Next we take it to be our duetie to confesse and thankfully to represent unto yow what strength, light, encouragement, life, and releefe we have received from your publick care and faithfull discharge of your trust in this day of trouble, so that thereby our judgements (which before, praised be God, were not wavering but resolut) are much more enlightned, satisfied, and confirmed in the trueth, and



we stirred up to goe on in prosecution thereof in all zeale and forwardnes of spirit, wherein we have had, praised be God, no bad successe. Our dueties respectively owne to God, to his Kirk and cause, to the Covenant made with him, to the work of Reformation, and to our nature, King and countrey should proclame our sinne and shame to all nations and generations, and the inevitable wrath of God from heaven upon our selves, if any spirit of slumber, silence, fainting, neutralitie, backsliding, or defection should possesse our soules in this day of tryell and affliction, having so clear a light from Gods Word manifest to us, and the same carefullie and zealouslie day by day holden foorth to us by yow who are sett upon the watch-toure. In this cause with yow we are resolved to goe on against all difficulties. God preserve yow as shyning lights before us. Though our present case be low, yet the hand of the Lord is not shortned. He will come and make his face to shyne that we may be saved. Who hath despyed the day of small things? for they shall rejoyce and see the plummet in the hand of Zerubabell. Who art thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubabell thou shalt become a plaine; and he shall bring foorth the head-stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it. The grace of our Lord be with yow and upon your labours. So pray

Your loving brethren of

THE PRESBYTERIE OF CHANRIE.

MR. ROBERT	GEO. MONRO, Min <sup>r</sup> at Rosemarkine.
WILLIAMSONE,	M. WILL LAUDER, minister at Avack.
Minister at	MR. CHARLES PAIPE, at Culliscuddin
Kirkmichell.	GEO. DUMBAR, minister at Guddin.

‘*Postscript* :—We are much prejudged becaus your Publict Resolutions come alwayes late to us, and some not at all, which we wish at this time to be helped.’

Direct :—‘*For the Right Reverend and remanent members of the Venerable Commission of the Generall Assembly, these.*’

The Commission of Assembly refers William Morison to the Presbyterie of Sutherland, that they may by conference labour to bring him to a sense of the offences for which he was

William  
Morison.

excommunicat, and to report their travells herein to the nixt meeting of the Commission.

Mr. James  
Kennedie,  
excommunicat.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the report of the Presbyterie of Strabogie concerning Mr. James Kennedy, and having heard himself, personallie present, at diverse tymes expresse his sence of the offence for which he was excommunicat, and his earnest desire to be relaxed from that sentence, Doe therefore referre him to the said Presbyterie of Strabogie; giving unto them full power, and, upon evidence of his repentance, to relax him, and appoints him to be receaved in sackcloath, according to the order accustomed and prescribed.

Glengarie.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. James Hamiltoun and William Rate to conferre with Angus Mackdonald of Glengarrie at tuo houres afternoon in the body of the Kirk, and to report.

Tutor of  
Strowan,  
excommunicat.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the report of the Presbyterie of Dunkell concerning the Tutor of Strowane, and having heard himself, personally present, at diverse times expresse his sense of the offence for which he was excommunicat, and his earnest desire to be relaxed from that sentence, Doe therefore refer him to the said Presbyterie of Dunkell; giving unto them full power, and upon evidence of his repentance, to relax him, and appoints him to be receaved in sackcloath, according to the order accustomed and prescribed.

Committee for  
Act of Classes.

The Commission of Assembly, having this day read and considered the Parliaments Quæree concerning the Act of Classes of the 19 of March, with the letters from their Lordships of the last of the said moneth, and other letters from the Committee of Estates relateing thereunto, together with the Solemne Acknowledgment, as also the Act of Classes, after much debate, they doe appoint the Moderatour, Messrs. James Wood, James Hamiltoun, Robert Knox, Robert Ker, John Robiesone, James Sharpe, William Rait, to consider of the said Quæree, and to give their opinions thereof, and the remanent brethren are earnestly desired to give in their thoughts thereupon.

The next meeting at 5 houres.

*Perth, 23 May 1651, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. William Jamiesone, John Robertstone, Alexander Ireland, Robert Knox, Robert Ker, James Wood, James Hamiltoun, William Rait, John Chalmers, James Sharp, William Russell, John Patersone, William Chalmers, William Row, James Thomsone, James Fairlie, Archibald Hamiltoun, Alexander Spittell, George Pittillo, Thomas Melvill, Fredrick Carmichael. ELDERS.—Justice Depute, Laird Lochtour, Lawrence Hendersone.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs John Robertstone, James Sharp, and William Russell to conferr with the Laird of Robertland and with Major Alexander Hamilton after the rysing of the Commission, and report the morne.

Laird Robertland, Major Alexander Hamiltoun.

Concerning the petition of Angus Makdonald to be receaved to give satisfaction for his accession to that unnaturall and bloody rebellion of umquhile James Grahame, the Commission of Assemblie, having considered the report of some of their number appointed to conferr with him, and also heard himself, personally present, Doe referr him to the Presbyterie of Invernesse, that they may further conferr with him, and bring him to a greater sense of his guiltines, and, upon his repentance for that offence, to receive him to publict satisfaction according to the order prescribed.

Reference Angus McDonald.

The report of the Commission for considering the question concerning the Act of Classes being considered, the Commission appoints the materialls given in by them for ane answer to the Quæree, and for preparatory desires, to be considered yet again; and to this effect appoints the same to be drawne in forme, that thereafter they may againe be taken to serious consideration.

‘REVEREND AND WELL-BELOVED BRETHREN,—Being sensible of the great prejudice which yow and your flocks may sustaine by your farre distance and litle intelligence from us in our publict proceedings, we have thought good to adventure to wryt these unto yow, and to assure yow that the lesse yow (and your neighbours) heare from us or we from yow by reason of a prevailing enemy, under whose feet yow are, and who obstruct our keeping of correspondance with yow, yow are so much the more in our hearts, and we doe make conscience to bear yow up before God in our prayers, that neither

Letters to Presbyteries or Synods in the other side of Forth, Galloway and Dumfreise.



the tempter nor the adversaries get any advantage of yow by preingadging your myndes, tongues, or pens to courses contrary to our just and necessar Publict Resolutions, which we trust will sufficiently evidence their owne equitie when they shall be red from our publict papers which are now in print, and we desyre yow to provyde of them from your neighbours who have gotten. We are confident that none of yow have condemned any of our proceedings before perfect knowledge thereof. Yow use not to doe so to the meanest of your flocks, and farr less will yow doe it to the Ecclesiasticall judicatories of highest trust, of whose faithfulness yow have been by long experience evidentlie assured. But if any of your number have done so, and vented them selves by sermons or papers to the contrare of Publict Resolutions, wherein there hes been (without all question) great precipitancie and rashnes otherwise then yow have been used to doe, or ever was heard of yow before now, we shall desire such to returne from that way betime, and lay their hand upon their mouth, and hold their hands from further using (or rather abusing) their pens in so provocking a way or divisive a course. Too many have forcibly driven on a division in this Kirk in the lowest condition, to the great advantage of the enemye, obstruction of our delyverie, and to the reproach of our nation to all Kingdomes that hear of it. Such things be farr from yow, brethren. We trust your remotnes from publict judicatories (and so unacquaintednes with the state of matters) will teach yow modesty and equity, and not to sett yourselves judges over these who from the highest mountaines sies perrells on all hands, and who for conscience sake gives warning accordingly. We expect to hear from yow that yow doe read the warnings and intimat the solemne fasts according as yow get intelligence from us, and shall ever rejoyce to hear of your steadfastnes in the Lords cause, especiaillie against the present prevailing enemye. In hope whereof we heartillie recommend yow to God, and are,  
‘Your verie loving brethren, etc.

*Perth, 23 Maij 1651.*

‘*Postscript.*—If this letter come not to your hands while yow are together in your Synod, the Moderator or Clerk of the

Synod (to whose hands these shall first come) ought to send our copies to the severall Presbyteries of your Synod under your hand, and doe require that your registers bear report how the Warnings are read, and the Fasts observed according to the publick ordinance, that the nixt General Assembly may see your dilligence therein.'

Direct :—*'For the Synods of Galloway and Dumfreis.'*

The Commission, considering that the Provinciaall meetings of Fife, Angus, and Perth are now dissolved, therefore they appoint the letter following to be sent to the severall Presbyteries of these Provinces and to the Presbyterie of Channerie in Rosse :—

'REVEREND AND WELBELOVED BRETHREN,—Wee rejoiced at the reecat of your letter expressing your heartie and harmonious concurrence with our Publick Resolutions for the necessarie and just defence of this oppressed Kirk and Kingdome, not so much of the testimonie yow gave to us for our encouragement, for which we thanke yow, as for that we find the Lord blessing yow and us with this same happines as to walk by the same spirit and in the same steps. In a tyme [when those] who did hitherto joyne with us are straining themselves and others that will harken to yow to put the worst construction upon most of our proceedings, as if we did worke to the advancement and advantage of Malignancie, which we abhor from our verie heart, whereby the enemy is made glad, and such as should and would help the land in her low condition are made sadd and cast in causes scruples and scarred from doeing of their duetie to the land, or made odious for their diligent goeing about the same. Brethren, sieing yow have so farre evidenced your affection to Publict Resolutions, lay your account, as we also doe, to proceed through honour and dishonour, ill report and good report, and in nothing be terrified or weakned by these that oppose yow therein. They are either mistaken or perverse who think that all the lawfull subjects of an invaded land ought not to joyne in defence thereof, or if some joyne in such defence of whose repentance any doubts, that it is sinne to joyne in that most necessary duety because they doe their

Letter to  
Presbyteries of  
Angus and  
Perth, and of  
the Channerie  
in Rosse, and to  
the Synod of  
Fife.

duty. Such things doe evidently proceed from and manifestly lead unto a sinfull seperation, the seminaries of all the evills which the Sectaries have to shroud in into these Kingdomes. We do not so<sup>1</sup> that our brethren, who do so unadvisedly condemne our proceedings, do intend to gratifie Separatists or justifie Separation. But we doe confidently averre that their doings in the nature of the dead<sup>2</sup> done tends that way. Yow, therefore, sieing ye know these things befor, beware least ye also, being led away, fall from your owne steadfastnes. But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and in zeal for his truth against these grossest enemies of truth that the Reformed Kirks have ever seen; and be still stedfast in and valiant for the truth of our blessed Lord, in whom we are,

Perth, 'Your verie loving brethren, etc.'  
23 May 1651.

Direct:—'*To the Provinciaall Synods of Fife, Angus, and Perth.*'

Perth, 24 Maij 1651. *Ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Fairlie, Archibald Hamiltoun, John Patersone, William Chalmers, William Jamiesone, James Sharp, Thomas Melvill, George Pittillo, John Robert-sone, Robert Young, William Russell, William Row, Alexander Ireland, James Thomsone, Robert Ker, Alexander Spittell, Fredrik Carmichaell, John Chalmers, Robert Knox, James Hamiltoun, William Rait, James Wood. ELDERS.—Justice Depute, Lochtour, Lawrence Hendersone.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the report of certaine of their number appoynted to conferr with Sir David Cunynghame of Robertland and Major Alexander Hamiltoun concerning the evidence of their repentance for their accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against England, and having also heard them selves, personallie present, Doe appoint them to make publict satisfaction in the Kirk of Dumblane for their offence; and Mr. Alexander Gibsone, minister there for the tyme, is, upon the recat of this Act, to receave them, and thereafter to take their subscription to the Declaration of the Generall Assembly and to the renueing of

<sup>1</sup> *Sic*. Also in Duplicate, evidently for *say*.

<sup>2</sup> In Duplicate *dead*.



the League and Covenant, and to doe everie other thing according to the order prescribed.

This day the report produced from the Presbyterie of Dornoch bearing the satisfaction of James Vicount of Fren-  
draught for his manifold defections and backslidings from the Cause of God, and for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement, according to the order prescribed, The Commission of Assembly appoints the Clerk to keepe the same *in retentis*, and to give to him a testificat hereof when the same shall be required, the declaration whereof under the Clerks hand shall be a sufficient testimonie.

The Commission, considering that the evidences and proofes concerning Leivtennent Robert Andrew and Leivtennent William Givane are not cleare, Therefore they continue them untill the next meeting at Perth.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, considering the summons against John Swinton, sometime younger of that Ilk, William Dundas, brother to the Laird of Dudiston, and Major Andrew Abernethie, and the particulars wherewith they are charged; and finding it notour and knowne by depositions of witnesses and other evidences that the said John Swinton, having quite his charge he had in the army of this Kingdome, went into the armie of Sectaries now infesting the same, remained with them for a good space in Edinburgh, where they have a garison, familiarly conversing with the cheife officers of the said army and otherwise complying with them; and that the said William Dundas did goe in to the said Sectarian army, and hes remained with them constantlie since, and familiarly conversed with the chiefe officers of the said army; that he laboured with Walter Dundas, some time Governour of the Castell of Edinburgh, to deliver that Castell to the enemy, both by word and wryt, and that otherwise he acted offices in their behalf; and that the said Andrew Abernethie, having charge and trust of keeping the said Castell of Edinburgh, did diverse times hinder the souldiers to act against the enemy, and at last, betraying his trust, delivered over the Castle in the hands of the said enemy; and the persons above named being cited to appear, with certification if they appeared not their absence should be holden for

Vicount of  
Frendraught,

Continuation,  
Leivtennants  
Andrew and  
Givane.

Excommuni-  
cation of  
Swintoun, Wil-  
liam Dundas,  
and Major  
Abernethy.

contempt and ane aggregment of their guiltines, and being oftymes called and not compeiring, the Commission judges by their forsaid misdemeanours that they and everie ane of them are guilty of unnatural and perfidious treachery against their mother Kirk and native countrey, and of fearfull perjurie and breach of Covenant, and by their contumacious absence they have contemned the authority of this Kirk and aggreddged their owne guiltines; and therefore, in the fear of God, they doe appoint the said John Swintoun, William Dundas, and Andrew Abernethie to be excommunicat and declared to be of these whom Christ commands all and everie one of the faithful to hold as Ethnicks and publicans. And this sentence is to be pronounced by Mr. Alexander Spittle upon the first Sabbath of Junij, at Sterling, and thereafter ordaines intimation to be made thereof in all the congregations of this Kirk.

Citation of  
Dundas,  
Younger, to the  
nixt Assembly.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, understanding that Walter Dundas, sometime Younger of that Ilk, being put in a charge of very great trust in the Castle of Edinburgh, hes most perfidiously betrayed his trust, delivered over the Castle to that perfidious army of Sectaries which invaded this Kingdome, contrare to his professions and promises and his solemne oath in the Covenants, to the duty he owed to this his Mother Kirk and Kingdome, and contrary to many other engagements and obligations lying upon him, to the great prejudice of Religion and the Cause of God, Therefore they doe appoynt him to be cited upon sixtie dayes warning—because he is presently out of the Kingdome—by the Ministers of Perth, Stirling, Culros, Innerkeithing, Bruntland, and Kircaldie, out of their severall pulpits, to compeir befor the nixt Generall Assemblie at St. Andrews, upon the first day of August nixt to come, with continuation of dayes, to answer for his perjurie and perfidious treachery and for his other miscariages, and to receive such censure as he shall be found to deserve; with certification, if he compeir not, his absence shall be holden for contempt, and ane agreedgment of his other miscariages, and he proceeded against accordingly; and the said brethren are to returne accompt of their diligence herein to the Moderator or Clerk in due time.

The Commission, having heard the desire of the Lord

Cranstoun, that Mr. Andrew Makghie may still attend his regiment, doe therefore appoynt the said Mr. Andrew to attend the said regiment untill the nixt quarterly meeting.

Minister to  
Cranstons  
Regiment.

Concerning the letter from Mr. Samuëll Rutherford and Mr. Patrick Gillespie, Mr. Ephraim Melvill, Mr. Gabriell Maxwell, Mr. Alexander Dunlope, and Mr. John Carstaires, the Commission doe not think it fitting to take the same in consideration, but appoints the Clerk to keep it *in retentis*.

Letter from  
Mr. Patrick  
Gillaspie,  
Mr. Samuëll  
Rutherford,  
and others.

The Commission appoynts Messrs. James Hamiltoun, John Robertstone, James Wood, Robert Knox, Robert Ker, Fredrick Carmichaell, William Rait, James Sharp, John Patersone, William Jamisone, with the Moderator, Lochtour, and Laurence Hendersone, to be a Committee to consider what is to be done in the Western Remonstrance and with the obstructers of the publick proceedings, and concerning the dyet of the nixt General Assembly, and to report.

Western  
Remonstrance.

The nixt meeting at four houres, and the Committee to meet at 2 houres.

*Perth, 24 Maij 1651. Post meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. William Russell, John Robertstone, William Row, Archibald Hamiltoun, Alexander Ireland, James Fairlie, Fredrick Carmichaell, William Chalmers, Robert Knox, Robert Ker, James Hamilton, William Rait, John Patersone, James Wood, James Sharp, Thomas Melvill, Robert Young, James Thomsone, Alexander Spittell, William Jamiesone, George Pittilloe. [ELDERS.] Lochtour, Laurence Hendersone.

The Commission doe appoint Mr. David Rait to my Lord Crafurds regiment, Mr. Robert Lawrie to Colonell William Drummonds regiment, Mr. John Ramsay to the Lord Grayes regiment, and Mr. William Jamiesone for the Lord Balcarras regiment, to performe ministeriall duties to the said severall regiments for the space of three moneths.

Minister to  
Earle Cra-  
furds regiment

The Commission of the Generall Assembly—having propounded to them by the Kings Majestie and the honourable Estates of Parliament upon the nynten day of March 1651, this Quære :—

‘Whither or not it be unlawfull and sinfull for the more effectuall prosecution of the Publick Resolutions for the



Answer to the last Quæree, 19 March, concerning persons debarred, and of the letters to that same purpose from the Kings Majestie and Committee of Estates.

defence of the Cause, of the King and Kingdome, to admitt such persons to be members of the Committee of Estates who are now debarred from the publick trust, they being such as have satisfied the Kirk for their offence for which they were excluded, and are since admitted to enter in Covenant with us?’

Lykeas having receaved from his Majestie and Estates of Parliament, upon the 3 of Aprile 1651, a letter bearing date at Perth the last of March 1651, expressing a desire of a more ample resolution in relation to the persons debarred from the publick trust, viz.—

‘That his Majestie and Estates of Parliament, being desireous that all grounds of misunderstanding among the subjects of this Kingdome be removed, and that there may be a hearty and unanimous concurrence in the defence thereof against the commonemie, and for that end that the Acts of Classes, which are conceaved to be a great obstruction in the way of that unanimity which were so necessarie at this tyme of so great and common danger to all, may be taken away and rescinded, Doe intreat most earnestly a meeting of the Commission may be called to be at Perth the 17 of April, that after a due consideration of the Acts and Declarations emitted by the Kirk and other grounds contained in the narrative of the mentioned Acts of Classes, in so far as conscience can be concerned therein, his Majestie and Parliament may have a positive answer, not only to the last Quæree in the termes wherein it was propounded, but have likewise their clear and deliberat judgement and resolution, if it be sinfull and unlawfull to repeall and rescind the Acts of Classes, which apparently would tend to unitie, etc.’

And having receaved from his Majestie and the Committee of Estates upon the 23 Aprill a letter, bearing date at Dumfermling the 19 of Aprill 1651, with all earnestnes renewing their former desire, that the Commission would give a clear and positive answer to the Quæree formerly propounded unto the Parliament to be kepted at Sterling the 21 of Maij,

or elsewhere as shall be thought fitt—Doth humbly returne this Answer:—

‘That least any aspersion should be cast upon us of en- The Answer  
croaching upon or intruding our selves unto the office of the  
civill power and authority, Wee doe declare that we doe not  
assume to our selves, and that it is not competent to us,  
but only to the King and Parliament, to make or repeall Acts  
of Parliament, and, therefore, that as the Commission of the  
Kirk had not hand in making of the Act of Classes, so neither  
doe we take upon us to determine the keeping up or rescind-  
ing or repealing of the same. Yet, being required by his  
Majestie and Estates of Parliament to give our judgment and  
advice in point of conscience, whither or not—considering the  
grounds contained in the Narrative of the Act of Classes, viz.  
the Solemne League and Covenant, the Solemne Acknow-  
ledgment of Sins and Engagement to Duties, Declarations  
emitted by the Kirk, and the Engagement and Promise made  
by the Committee of Estates to the Kingdome of England—  
it be sinfull and unlawfull to admitt to be members of the  
Committee of Estates persons formerly debarred from the  
publick trust, or to rescind or repeall the Acts of Classes,  
We declare that as for any Engagement or Promise made unto  
the Kingdome of England concerning not admitting unto  
places of power and trust persons accessorie unto the sinfull  
Engagement against that Kingdome, we know no thing of the  
nature or grounds thereof, and therefore leaves it to the  
Estates of Parliament themselves to consider how it doth  
oblige or not oblige in the present condition of affaires in  
these Kingdomes. But for the Solemne League and Covenant,  
the Solemne Acknowledgement and Engagement, and former  
Declaratiouns, we doe find that they doe not particularly de-  
termine any definit measure of time of excluding persons from  
publick trust for by past offences, but only binds and obliges  
condignly to punish offenders as the degree of the offence  
shall require or deserve in the supream judicatory of the  
Kingdome, or others having power from them for that effect  
shall judge convenient, to purge all judicatories and places of  
power and trust, and to endeavour that they may consist of  
and be filled with such men as are of knowne good affection

to the Cause of God and of a blameles and Christian conversation (which is a morall dutie commanded in the Word of God and of perpetuall obligation), so that nothing upon the account of these grounds doth hinder but that persons formerly debarred from places of power and trust for their offences may be admitted to be members of the Committee of Estates, and the censure inflicted upon them by the Acts of Classes may be taken off and rescinded without sin by the Parliament, whose power it is to lenthen or shorten the time of such censures according as they shall find just and necessary; providing they be men who have satisfied for the Kirk for their former offences, have renewed or taken the Covenant, and be qualified for such places with the qualificatiouns required in the Word of God, and expressed in the Solemne Acknowledgement and Engagement, viz. that they be men of knowne good affection to the Cause of God and of a blameles and Christian conversation; which ought alwayes carefullie to be observed and made conscience of though there were no such Act of Classes, to the effect that no persons get such power and trust in their hands as may be prejudiciall to the Cause of God.'

*'Instructions of some particulars concerning which assurance is to be required of such as may be brought in to Parliament by rescinding the Acts of Classes before the Answer of the Commission to the Quarree there anent be given in to the Parliament.*

Instructions for managing the Commissions Answer to the Quarree concerning the Act of Classes.

'1. That they shall never directlie nor indirectly seek nor endeavour to repeall any of the lawes and Acts of Parliament which are for promoving of Religion and the worke of Reformation, especially such as have been made since the year 1648.

'2. That they shall never directly nor indirectly seeke to revenge themselves any way upon any man for opposing them in the matter of the sinfull Engagement against England, or for censuring them for their offence therein, or any other course of Malignancie.

'3. That they shall not endeavour to remove from places of power and trust any man who have been stedfast in the



Cause, but that all who have been put in such places in judicatories or armies since the year 1648, or are therein at this present tyme, shall continue therein and enjoy their places according to their severall rights thereof and the lawes of the Kingdome.

‘4. That the particulars contained in these three former instructions be enacted in this present Parliament, and these who may be receaved unto Parliament by rescinding that Act of Classes give assurance that they shall willingly assent to the said Act, and that it be intimat that if any of them shall violat or doe contrarie to these things before mentioned, that they be declared against in so doing, and proceeded against as Malignants, and as returners unto their former sinfull and evill way.

‘5. That if the Parliament shall thinke fitt to rescind the Acts of Classes, the first Act of Parliament thereafter be a particular renewing and ratificatioun of the 26 Act of the second session of the second triennall Parliament of King Charles, the 17 Februarij 1649, bearing title “Act for keeping the Judicatories and places of trust free of corruption,” and that such as have been formerly excluded give assurance that they shall willingly assent thereunto.’

These particulars being assured, the brethren appointed to addresse them selves to the King and Parliament at Stirling are to give in the Answer of the Commission to the Parliaments Quæree afore mentioned, and no otherwise.

The brethren are likewise instructed hereby to labour earnestly with the Parliament that such as have been eminent and constant opposers unto the Cause and Covenant untill of late, and were prime and active instruments in the bloody rebellions within this Kingdome, may not be suddenly admitted to judicatories.

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie appoints Messrs. William Jamiesone, James Hamiltoun, James Wood, John Robertstone, James Durhame, William Russell, Robert Knox, Fredrick Carmichell, Thomas Melvill, Robert Ker, James Sharp, Archibald Hamiltoun, Lord Angus, Lord Arbuthnet, Laird of Lochtour, with the Moderator, to goe to Sterline,

Commission  
with the said  
Instructions.

and there to make application to the King and Parliament, or any Committees appointed by them in the particulars wherewith they are instructed to conferr with them thereupon, and to doe everything according to their instructions, wherein they are to report accompt of their diligence; and any other brethren at Sterline for the time whom the brethren before named think fitting to call for, and to concurr and assist herein, as if they were particularly named.

Kings familie.

The Commission appoints the brethren deputed to goe to the King and Parliament at Sterline to provide ministers for the Kings family, for the Armie, and for the toune of Sterline; and to endeavour and urge that the oath agreed on be taken by the officers of the Armie, and to prosecut their former desires concerning the Kings servants and the English in the Armie their taking the Covenant, authorizing them with full power for that effect.

Committee  
for Conference  
with the  
brethren of  
Glasgow.

The Commission, understanding that the conference appointed by the brethren of the Province of Glasgow at St. Andrews did not hold, and that they are desirous that there be a new dyet for conference, Therefore the Commission, being willing yet to use all means for concord, think it fitting there be a conference at St. Andrews the first Wednesday of Junij; and that the brethren of the West be certified of this dyet; and appoints Messrs. David Dickson, Robert Blair, James Hamiltoun, James Wood, James Durhame, John Robertstone, John Knox, William Rait, Robert Ker, James Sharp, with the Moderator, to meet with the Commissioners from the said Province the said day and place, and there to hear and receave anything they have to communicat for<sup>1</sup> the Provinciall, to conferr with them thereupon, to labour to satisfie them in any doubts or objections they shall propone against the Publict Resolutions, and to see what grounds they have for a further conference; and they are to report their proceedings herein to the next meeting.

Letter to  
these brethren  
of Glasgow.

‘REVEREND BROTHER,—Having taken to consideration that the dyet at Sterline for conference with the Commissioners

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate from.

from the Synod of Glasgow hath been disappointed through the improbability of the brethren their coming from the West, the enemy being in their bounds a litle befor the time appointed, and that the said Commissioners are yet desireous of conference, we have therefor appointed some of our number to meet at St. Andrews for that effect, upon Wednesday, the 4 of Junij, at ten hours, where they will attend yow and your fellow Commissioners. Hereof we desire yow to give them notice. So commending yow to the grace of God, who may lead yow in the wayes of truth and peace, We rest,

Perth, 'Your loving brethren, etc.

24 Maij 1651.'

Direct :—*'To the right reverend Mr. Patrik Gillespy, Minister at Glasgow.'*

The Commission, understanding that there are diverse brethren of the ministrie in Presbyteries, who, notwithstanding of the Publik Warnings and Declaratiouns emitted for their informatioun, doe yet disobey and oppose the Publick Resolutions which have been given for the good of Religion, King, and Kingdome, now in eminent hazard and danger by the prevalency of that armie of Sectaries within the Kingdome, Therefore they ordain all Presbyteries to make diligent tryall if there be any such of their number, and, if such be found, to conferr with them, and if, after conference, they shall continue disobedient to or opposers of the Publick Resolutions, that then they summond them to the nixt Generall Assemblie to answer for the same.

Act for citing opposers of the Publik Resolutions to Generall Assembly.

The Commission, considering that in respect it is the Lords pleasure to continue that blasphemous army of Sectaries in the other side of Forth, conceive it necessary to think upon the place of the meeting of the nixt Generall Assembly, the dyet thereof being now near approaching, Doe therefore think it fitting that the place of the meeting of the Assemblie be at St. Andrews, if the Lord shall not make a free accesse to Edinburgh; and for intimation hereof, and for observatioun of the Act concerning disobeyers and opposers of the Publick Resolutions, appoints this letter to be sent to Presbytries :—

Act for intimation of the dyet and place of the meeting of the nixt Assembly.

'REVEREND BRETHREN,—We need not use many words to



Letter to  
Presbyteries  
relating to  
these 2 Acts  
preceeding.

exhort yow to diligence to try if any of your number disobey or oppose Publick Resolutions. The evill and danger of such miscariages is sensible to your selves. Therefor we expect and desire [yow], as yow tender the good of the Cause of God and this Kirk, to use diligence in the observance and execution of this inclosit Act, and to returne accompt thereof to the Moderator or Clerk, that the same may be given in tymeously to the nixt Generall Assembly now approaching. And becauss the Acts of the Assembly are not printed, yow shall be pleased to remember that the dyet of the meeting of the nixt Assemblie is the 16 of Julij nixt, being the third Wedinsday thereof; and for the place of meeting—it being left to us upon another occasion by the last Assembly to determine Edinburgh or St. Andrews—having now considerit the condition of the other side of Forth lying under the foot of the enemy, we have thought fitt to appoint the place of meeting of the nixt Assembly to be St. Andrews. Yow will, therefore, be pleased to send your Commissioners thither, where by the Lords grace the whole members of the Assembly are to convene the day aforesaid. We have no more to say, but remain,

Perth,

‘Your loving brethren, etc.

24 Maij 1651.’

Western  
Remonstrance.

The Commission doe yet again continue the further consideration of the Westerne Remonstrance untill the nixt meeting of the Commission, which is to be at Perth the second Wedinsday of Junij nixt, and appoints letters to be written for a frequent meeting for that effect.

Minister to  
the Kings  
family, Leiv-  
tennent  
Generall Leslie,  
and garison of  
Sterline.

The Commission appoints Mr. James Hamiltoun to goe to Sterline and preach there, and performe all other ministeriall duties; as also to attend the Kings family in absence of Mr. James Durhame, and to be assisting to him being present; and that Mr. John Smith attend Leivtennent Generall David Leslie for performing ministeriall duties to him, as also during his abode at Sterline to preach and to be assisting for performing all other ministeriall duties there; and that Messrs. Alexander Spittle and Alexander Dickson returne to attend the garison there.

The Commission advises the Presbytrie of Arbroth to prosecute the ryet committed by the good wife of Guidy and her tennents in opposing the Presbytrie of Arbroth at the designing of a gleib at the Kirk of Carnbie.

The Commission recommends earnestly Widow Scrimger to the charities of the Presbyteries of Fife, Angus, and Perth.

The next meeting the morne.

*Perth, 25 Maij 1651.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Wood, Robert Knox, John Robertson, Alexander Ireland, Archibald Hamiltoun, James Sharp, Alexander Spittell, John Patersone, William Chalmers, William Jamesone, James Hamiltoun, Robert Ker, James Fairlie, Fredrick Carmichell, Thomas Melvill, James Thomsone, George Pittillo, William Russell, William Rait, Thomas Young. ELDERS.—Laurence Hendersone.

The Commission approves the causes of the Fast, and appoints a Solemne Fast and Humiliation to be kept through the Kingdome upon the 3<sup>d</sup> Thursday of Junij and the Sabbath following; and if the Armie march before that time, this Fast is to be kept in the Armie upon any weeke day that shall be found convenient before the Armies march, and upon the Sabbath following. The tenor of the causes follow:—

*‘Causes of a Solemne Fast and Humiliation to be kept upon the third Thursday of Junij, being the 19 of that moneth, and the Lords day immediatly following.*

‘Beside the causes formerlie emitted for fasting and humiliation by the Commission:—

‘1. We are to bewaile the great stupidity and profanity which everie where abound in all the land, so as there are verie few who are sensible of their sin or sorrowfull for the chastisement wherewith God hath chastised us, or who stand on the gape to make up the hedge that the fierce wrath of God doe not overturne the remnant of the land, neither doe they profite by the rod as to turne to him that smites them.

‘2. Though many in the Army and generallie throughout all the land have profest their repentance for their Malignant courses, and have been receaved into Ecclesiastical society, yet

these who were in that course ought constantly to remember their evill wayes, and be ashamed, and mourne after the Lord for the same.

\* 3. We are to wrastle earnestly with the Lord, that, laying aside his fierce wrath, he will be graciously pleased to bless our King, restore him to the possession of his just rights, and sanctifie him to be the instrument of God for promoting the worke of Reformatioun in England and Ireland, and preserving it in Scotland; that the Lord would be pleased to assist him in the managing of the weightie affaires of the Kingdome, particularly in the conduct of the Armie, and to blesse all that have charge under him with faithfulness, courage, and authority, and sanctifie and strengthen the souldiers to doe their duty effectually and obediently.

\* 4. That seing this blasphemous enemy now infesting the land is a most violent adversar to the work of Reformation and union of the Kirks in the 3 Kingdomes in Religion, Worship, and Government, according to the Solemn League and Covenant, and that the truly godly in all the 3 Kingdomes are under the violence of his persecution, the Lord would poure abundance of the Spirit of grace and supplication, and stirre up the spirits of all the godly in the 3 Kingdomes to wrastle with God for a deliyverance at this time from this our common and treacherous enemy.

\* 5. That God would graciously unite the hearts of all these who are concerned and in hazard by the present enemy to act joyntly in their stations for the cause of God and against the enemy with one heart and mynd, and remove all jealousies and heart-burnings from among them.

\* 6. That as God hath gotten honour in making many of all ranks who were opposed to the worke of Reformation to acknowledge their guiltines, and to submitt to discipline, so he wald be graciously pleased to make them manifest the reality of their repentance by their sincere and effectuell actings against the enemy and constant good cariage in all tyme coming.

\* 7. That the Lord would provide for the necessarie preservation of the lyves of his people from the sword and feared famine.



‘8. That the Lord would mercifully lead out our armie, and enable everie one therein to keep them selves from everie wicked thing, cover their heads in the day of battell, teach their hands to warre and their fingers to fight, and make them have good successe, that the enemy may fall and flie before them; and that the Lord would graciously please by their means to deliver our brethren that are under the foot of that enemy, and preserve the remnant of this oppressed Kirk and Kingdome from unjust violence of the cursed and cruell adversary.’

It is the opinion of the Commission of the Generall Assembly that a deposed minister, upon evidence of repentance, may be admitted to make satisfaction before the congregation concerned for the scandall of the offences for which he was deposed, as a privat man, to the effect that upon satisfaction he may be admitted to the Communion.

*Opinion of the Commission for receiving satisfaction of a deposed minister for the Communion.*

The Commission appoints advertisement to be sent to Presbyteries, especially these in the north, that they pay nothing of the voluntary contribution for the Ministers regiment upon any order from Archibald Straquhane, sometime Colonell, or of William Govane, sometime Leivtennent of that regiment, but that they pay the same allanerly to Mr. James Hamiltoun for his releiff of the money he payed and engaged for at the desire of the late Assembly, or to John Don, his factor, or any other having his order, and to no others.

*Contribution for the Ministers regiment.*

The brethren are desired to convene frequently at the next dyet of meeting in this towne the second Wedinsday of Junij next, and to send advertisment to their brethren of the next Presbyteries of that dyet.

*Perth, 11 Junij 1651, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. John Robiesone, Alexander Ireland, Thomas Melvill, Robert Knox, William Jamesone, James Hamiltoun, William Row, John Chalmers, Robert Ker. ELDERS.—Laird Lochtour, Laurence Hendersone.

The brethren being unfrequent continue their meeting untill the morne at 7 houres in the Little Kirk.

*Perth, 12 Junij 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*: —MINISTERS. —Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. John Robertstone, Thomas Melvill, Alexander Ireland, David Layng, George Pittillo, William Row, William Jamiesone, Robert Knox, John Chalmers, James Sharp, Robert Ker, James Hamiltoun, Robert Young. ELDERS. —Mr. Alexander Colvill, Laird Lochtour, Laurence Hendersone.

Report of the brethren sent to the King and Parliament with the answer to the Quæree concerning Act of Classes and other instructions. And the Commissions approbation of their proceedings and dissatisfaction with some things in the Parliaments procedure.

This day report being made by the Moderator of the travells of the brethren sent to Sterline, shewing that, according to their instructions, they gave in some previous desires before they presented the answer to the Parliaments Quæree, whereupon the Parliament concluded an Act for security of Religion, the work of Reformation, and persons stedfast in the Cause, with ane band to be subscrievd by all debared persons. Thereafter they gave in the answer to the Quæree and a petition, and earnestly urged the 4th article of the petition concerning the qualificatioun of persons to be admitted to judicatories. The Parliament, upon the answer to the Quæree, past the Act rescinding the Acts of Classes, and thereafter admitted diverse persons formerly debarred to the Parliament after subscrieving the band. After their parting off toun to the conference at St. Andrews, the Parliament named the persons to be upon the Committee of Estates, and past some Acts in relation to [the] Westerne Remonstrance and compliance with the Sectarian Army. All which papers being read and seriously considered, the Commission were unsatisfied with diverse things in the proceedings of Parliament, concerning which they will take in consideration what is to be done by them. But for their brethrens deportment, they, after serious consideratioun thereof, doe returne heartie thanks to them for their great paines and travells and faithfulness in the whole trust committed to them, and doe unanimously approve their proceedings; and appoints the said papers given in by the brethren to the Parliament and Acts past in Parliament relating thereunto, both for their and this Commissions exoneration, to be putt upon record, viz. the Previous Desires, the Act of Parliament thereupon for security of Religion, the work of Reformation, and persons stedfast in the Cause, with the Band to be subscribed by persons debarred, for that purpose, the Petition, the Act of

Parliament rescinding the Acts of Classes; Tenour of all which follow :—

‘It is the humble desire of the Commission of the Generall Assembly that, before they give in any judgment concerning the late Quæree propounded to them by the Kings Majestie and Estates of Parliament, that—for the security of Religion, the worke of Reformation, and persons that have been stedfast in the Covenant and Cause—it be enacted in Parliament that no persons formerly secluded from Parliament and uther judicatories to<sup>1</sup> be admitted to sitt again therein but such as shall give assurance :—

*The previous desires of Commissioners to the King and Parliament.*

‘1. That they shall never directly nor indirectly seek nor indeavour to repeale any of the lawes and Acts of Parliament which are for promoving of Religion and the work of Reformation, especially such as have been made since the year 1648.

‘2. That they shall never directlie nor indirectlie seek to revenge themselves any way upon any man for opposing them in the matter of the sinfull Engagement, or for censuring them for their offence therein, or in any other course of Maligancie.

‘3. That they shall not indeavour to remove from places of power and trust any persons who have been stedfast in the Cause, nor quarrell the rights whereby they did enter into and doe enjoy their places; but that all who have been putt in such places of judicatories or armies since the year 1648, or are therein at this present time, shall continue and enjoy according to their severall rights and the lawes of the Kingdome.

‘4. That they shall declair their approbation of the 26th Act of the Parliament of King Charles, of the date 17 Februarij 1649—bearing this title, Act for keeping judicatories and places of trust free of corruption—in all points; and that in their severall stations they shall indeavour to purge and fill judicatories and all places of power and trust according to the tenour of the said Act.

‘It is further desired that it be enacted in Parliament that if any formerly secluded, being again admitted to sitt in judicatories, shall violat or doe contrarie to these

---

<sup>1</sup> to omitted in Duplicate.



articles afore mentioned, that they be declared against in so doing and proceeded with as Malignants and returners unto their former sinfull and evill way.

‘The lyke conditions and assurance is desired to be given by such of the persons formerlie seclused as are already admitted to Parliament or other places of power and trust.’

Act of Parliament for security of Religion, work of Reformation and persons steadfast in the Cause.

‘At Stirling, the penult day of Maij, the year of God j<sup>m</sup>vj<sup>e</sup> and fiftie ane years. Our Soverane Lord and Estates of Parliament now presently conveened in this eight session of this second trienniall Parliament, having in the last session of Parliament at Perth, the 19 of March 1651, propounded to the Commission of the Generall Assemblie this following Quæree, viz., Whither or not it be sinfull and unlawfull for the more effectuall prosecution of the Publick Resolutions for the defence of the Cause, of the King and Kingdome, to admitt such persons to be members of the Committee of Estates who are now debarred from the publick trust, they being such as have satisfied the Kirk for the offence for which they were excluded, and are since admitted to enter into Covenant with us? Lykeas having, upon the last of March 1651, sent an letter to the Commission of the Generall Assembly expressing a desire of a more ample resolution in relation to the persons debarred from publick trust, viz., That his Majestie and Estates of Parliament, being desyreous that all grounds of misunderstanding amongst the subjects of this Kingdom be removed, and that there may be ane heartie and unanimous concurrence in the defence thereof againes the common enemy, and for that end that the Acts of Classes (which are conceived to be a great obstruction in the way of that unanimity which were so necessar at this time of so great and common danger to all) may be taken away and rescindit, Doe intreat most earnestly a meeting of the Commission may be called to be at Perth, 17 Aprile, that, after a due consideration of the Act and Declaration emitted by the Church, and the uther grounds contained in the narrative of the mentionat Acts of Classes in swa farr as conscience can be concerned therein, his Majestie and Parliament may have a positive answer, not onlie to the last Quæree in the termes wherein it was propounded,

but have likewise their cleare and deliberat judgment and resolution if it be sinfull and unlawfull to repeal and rescind the Acts of Classes, which apparently will tend to unitie, etc. : And it being now in this Parliament humbly desyred by the said Commission, before they give in any judgment concerning the aforesaid questions, that the particulars after following offered be them be marked in Parliament as necessar for security of Religion, the work of Reformatioun, and persons who have been stedfast in the Covenant and Cause, and as agreeable to the forme and grounds and principles which ought to be inviolably observed : And our Sovereigne Lord and Estates of Parliament, having taken the same into consideration, They doe ratifie and approve all lawes and Acts of Parliament which are for establishing and promoving of Religion and the worke of Reformatioun, especiallie such as have been since the year 1648 for that effect ; and declares this generall ratification thereof, without the particular enumeration of the same, to be als valeid and sufficient as if they were particularlie sett downe herein ; and ordaines the same as being necessar for the good and security of Religion, the worke of Reformatioun, and persons who have been stedfast in the Covenant and Cause, upon the former grounds, to stand unrepealable in all tyme coming : Lykeas Our Soverane Lord and Estates of Parliament ratifies and approves the Act of Parliament of the date the 17 of Februarij 1649, intituled (Act for keeping the judicatories and places of trust free of corruption) in all the heads and articles thereof, ordaining the same to be inviolablie kepted and observed as a perpetuall law in all tyme coming : As also our Soverane Lord and Estates of Parliament ratifies and approves all places of power or trust in the judicatories, armies, and offices of State, and ordaines that all who have been putt in the saids places and offices since the year 1648, or who are therein at this present time, shall continue therein and enjoy the same according to their severall rights thereto, and conforme to the lawes of the Kingdome already made for that effect : Provyding alwayes that they be ansrable for any facts committed be them in the saids offices and places, or which they shall happen to committ, against the lawes and Acts of Parliament made or to be made in

any tyme hereafter. Likewise it is statute and ordained that any of the present members of Parliament now presently sitting therein, or any who shall be admitted at any time hereafter to sitt therein, shall never directly nor indirectly seek nor indeavour to repeale any of the lawes or Acts of Parliament forsaid. As also it is further statute and ordained that all persons whatsomever, and everie ane of them who are excludit from offices and places of trust in Parliament or else where, and who hes been or shall be admitted hereafter either to sitt in Parliament or to the exercise and imployment of any office or place of trust or power, shall give bands to the Estates of Parliament, they being sitting,—or to such as shall be authorized be the Estates of Parliament in the intervall of Parliament for that effect—that they shall never directly nor indirectly seek to revenge them selves any way upon any man for opposing them in the matter of the sinfull Engadgement, or for opposing them in or censuring them for any Malignant course whatsomever; and that they shall not at any tyme quarrell or indeavour to alter any of the saids offices or places of trust or power as they are presentlie possest, according to the severall persons their rights thereof, and contrare to this present Act of Parliament; With certificatioun that if any of the forsaid persons formerlie excluded as said is, and who are already admitted or who shall happen to be admitted hereafter, either to sitt in Parliament, or to the exercise and enjoyment of any office or place of trust or power, shall fail herein and doe in the contrarie hereof; and that the samen being fund and declared by the Parliament or Committee of Estates, at least an third part of the number of the members of the said Committee being present, and the partie complained upon being cited to compeir before the said Committee, upon 21 dayes free if he be within the Kingdome, and threescoir dayes if he be without, or be the Privie Counsell, the major parte thereof being present, and there being no Commission standing for a Committee of Estates, the partie likewise complained upon being cited upon the same free dayes as before the Committee of Estates, that they be declared against in so doing as Malignants and returners to their former sinfull wayes, and shall amitt and lose their capacity of sitting in



Parliament, or of enjoying of any other office or place of trust or power wherein they are for the tyme, and shall be thereafter removed therefra, and the place to be declaired void, and to be filled conforme to the lawes of the Kingdome.

M. DAVID HAY.'

'Whereas by Act of Parliament, daited at Stirling the penult day of Maij 1651, we under-subscryvers are ordained to give band to the Estates of Parliament, they being sitting, or to such as shall be authorized by them in the intervall of Parliament, that we shall never directlie nor indirectlie seek nor indeavour to repeall any of the lawes and Acts of Parliament which are for establishing and promoving of Religion, especiallie such as have been since the year 1648 for that effect; and siclyke that we shall never directlie nor indirectlie seeke to revenge our selves any way upon any man for opposeing us in the matter of the sinfull Engadgement, or for opposeing us in or for censuring us for any Malignant course whatsoever; that we shall not quarrell nor indevore to alter any offices or places of trust or power as they are presentlie possest according to the severall persons their rights thereof, contrare to the forsaid Act of Parliament, dated the penult of Maij 1651, Therefore we doe willingly and in obedience to the forsaid Act bind and oblige us to obtemper and obey the said Act in all the premissis, with certificatioun and under the paine following, viz.—that if we or any of us shall faile in the premissis or any of them, and doe in the contrair hereof, then the same being found and declared be the Parliament or Committee of Estates or Privie Counsell in maner as is exprest in the Act of Parliament the penult of Maij 1651, we shall amitt our capacity in sitting of Parliament or of enjoying of any uther office of place or trust or power wherein we are in for the time, and shall be content thereafter to be removed therefra, that the place may be declaired void and filled conforme to the lawes of the Kingdome.'

Band to be subscribed by the persons formerlie debarred from places of trust.

'This is the just double of the principall collationat be me.

M. DAVID HAY.'

Petition by the deputies of the Commission to his Majestie and Parliament.

*‘Unto the Kings most excellent Majestie and the honourable Estates presentlie assembled in the high Court of Parliament, the humble Petition of the Commissioners deputed by the Commission of the Generall Assembly.*

‘MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTIE AND HONOURS,—

‘Your humble petitioners are instructed by these who have appointed us to attend upon your Majestie and Lordships to present these following desires :—

‘1. That as we are confident that your Majestie will be carefull that the League and Covenant be taken by such of your Royall family as are not yet entered therein, so we desire that all who are or shall be admitted to be in the Armie, whither Commanders or souldiers, English or Scottish, be such as have taken or doe take the Solemne League and Covenant; and they who refuse to take the same be removed or debarred. If it shall happen that any be permitted to continue in the Armie who will not enter into the League and Covenant, the Commission of the Kirk, according to the trust committed unto them, and the Presbyterie erected in the Armie, will be necessitat so to proceed against them as they shall find agreeable to the constitutions of this Kirk and conduceable to the good and safety of Religion.

‘2. That some effectual course may be appointed and speedily putt to execution for tendering unto all that have charge in the Armie, or are intrusted about militarie effaires, the oath already agreed upon by the Parliament and the Commission of the Generall Assembly.

‘3. That as the Commission of the Generall Assemblie have been, are, and will be, carefull to see Ecclesiastick discipline erected and exercised in the Armie, so your Majesty and honours may be pleased to cause Militarie discipline to be speedily established and carefully exercised therein, whereby the insolencies and oppressions of the souldierie may be restrained, and they constrained to cary them selves more orderly and inoffensively.

‘4. That your Majestie and honours will be pleased to take speciall notice of the qualificatiouns mentioned in the Commissions Answer to the Quærees about the Acts of Classes, carefully adverting that none be admitted into judicatories

who are not qualified as is therein requyred, and especiallie such as have been eminent and constant opposers of the Cause and Covenant from the begining untill of late, and were prime and active instruments in the bloody rebellions within this Kingdome, their sinne and offence being so haynous and the scandall of their misdemeanors being so great that their suddaine admission could not but be exceeding greivous unto the hearts of Gods people.

‘5. That considering the eminent dangers of Religion, King, and Kingdom, which are increased and heightned from day to day through divisions and delays, to the heartening of the common enemie and disheartening of all who fear God, honour the King, and love their native countrey, such of them especially as are languishing under the unsupportable burdens of a mercieles stranger, yow would now at length cordially unite your selves as one man, and with all vigour and possible expedition, without longer delay, apply your selves unto action in your severall stations. Be myndfull, dread Soverane, of your Covenant with God and his people, and of your Covenant with your people. Exalt your selfe unto the highest and dearest affections of the present generation and posterity by being actively instrumentall for the preservation of the true Reformed Religion within your Majesties dominions, and for the releefe of your oppressed people, who looke upon yow as the breath of their nosethirles; and the Lord of Hosts be your strength. Be myndfull, right honourable, of your Covenants with God and of your Covenant with your Soveraigne. Give reall prooffe of pietie toward God, charitie toward men, loyaltie to your King, and naturall affection to your native countrey, by your vigourous and unanimous concurrence in consulting and acting against the publict enemy of Religion, humane society, monarchie, and this nation, that your names may be precious to the present generation and be mentioned among posterity as the builders of the breaches and repairers of the waist places; and the Lord of Hoasts, our God, be the strength of the Governours of the land. The spirit of concord, counsell, and courage be upon yow, who may unite, direct, and strengthen yow all in and for the Cause and Covenant, for Religion, King, and Kingdome.’



Act of Parlia-  
ment rescinding  
the Act of  
Classes.

*Act rescinding the Acts of Classes in the years 1646 and 1649.*

‘At Stirling the second day of Junij, the year of God j<sup>m</sup>vj<sup>e</sup> and fiftie ane years. Our Soverane Lord and three Estates of Parliament, now presentlie conveened in this eight session of this second trienniall Parliament, considering the great obligations lying upon them from the lawes of God and nature to make use of all necessar and lawfull meanes in discharge of their duties for Religion, King, and Kingdome againes the common enemy, who, contrare to all lawes divyne and humane, the League and Covenant solemnlie sworne by both Kingdomes, their protestatiouns and vowes to God, their alledgance to his sacred Majestie and treaties with this Kingdome, have most perfidiously subverted Religion, murdered their and our lawfull King, disclamed his Majesties authority, invaded this Kingdome and destroyed many of his Majesties good subjects within the same; and considering that the taking off the incapacities and the marks and characters of distrust contained in the Acts of Classes, and uthers Acts after specifeit, would be a ready mean of uniting and strenthening the Kingdom to concurre together in counsell and action in prosecution of the Publik Resolutions for the safety of Religion, the preservation of his Majesties person and authoritie, and the releefe of this ancient and unconquered Kingdom; and that his Majestie and the saids Estates of Parliament have by their Act of the date the penult of May 1651, after advice had with the Commission of the Generall Assembly, provyded for security of Religion, the work of Reformation and persons who have been stedfast in the Covenant and Cause, Have therefore thought fitt to rescind and annul: Lykeas our Soverane Lord and Estates of Parliament, after mature advice and deliberation, Doe hereby rescind and annull in all time coming the Act of Classes of the eight of Januar 1646,<sup>1</sup> and the uther Act of Classes of the 23 of Januarij 1649, in the hail heads, articles, and clauses thereof. And lykeways our Soverane Lord and Estates of Parliament rescinds and annulls all and whatsoever

<sup>1</sup> Duplicate gives correct year, 1646; but Principal gives 1648.

Acts, Commissions, Treaties, or Orders of Parliament or Committees of Estates made since August 1648, and that in swa farr allanerly as by the said uther Acts, Commissions, Treaties, or Orders of Parliament or Committee of Estates, any incapacitie, banishment, or restraint is layed upon any of his Majesties subjects of this Kingdome; whilks Acts our Soverane Lord and Estates of Parliament holds as verbatim here insert; and declares all and everie such person or persons who were formerlie secludit from places of publick trust or power by the saids Acts, or any of them, to be capable of public trust and power and to be free of all incapacities, restraint, and banishments whatsoever they were lyable unto thereby, als fully in all respects as they were before the making of the saids Acts, or before there was ane ground or occasion for the making thereof. It is alwayes provyded and declared that none be admitted to places of power or trust but such who have or shall have satisfied the Church for their former offences and renued or taken the Covenant, and be qualified for such places with the qualificatiouns required in the Word of God and expressed in the Solemn Acknowledgement and Engadgment, viz., that they be men of knowne good affection to the Cause of God, and of an blamelesse and Christian conversation, which aught alwayes carefully to be observed and made conscience of, to the effect that no persons gett such power and trust putt in their hands as may be prejudiciall to the Cause of God. And this Act is alwayes but prejudice of the Act of Parliament of the penult of Maij 1651, for securing of Religion, the worke of Reformation, and persons who have been stedfast in the Covenant and Cause, and without prejudice also of the Act of the 17 Februarij 1649, intitulat (Act for keeping the judicatories and places of trust free of corruption), whilks Acts are to stand in force conforme to the tenours thereof; and siclyke reserving all decreits of forfaitours or fynes standing againes any persons be vertew of the saids Acts, and all rights made be the Parliament or Committee of Estates to any person or persons thereupon as accords of the law.'

The same day the Moderatour made report of the Con-

Report of conference with brethren in the West.

Committee for considering what is to be done in reference to some proceedings in Parliament.

Leivtennent Generall Baillies satisfaction.

ference with the brethren in the West, the summe of the debates being repeated by him and the other brethren that were there present, and shew that yet, notwithstanding of all their paines and travells with them, they remained unsatisfied.

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. William Jamisone, James Hamiltoun, John Robertstone, Robert Knox, Robert Ker, James Sharpe, Thomas Melvill, Laird Lochtour, Laurence Hendersone, with the Moderatour, to be a Committee to consider what is to be done in relation to the proceedings of Parliament, and to report.

The Commission of Assembly, having heard the petition of Leivtennent Generall Baillie, acknowledging his sense of and sorrow for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdom of England, and desiring to be received to publick satisfaction for the same, Doe appoint him to make publick satisfaction in the Kirk of Larbour, and the minister there is, upon the receipt of this Act, to receive him, and thereafter to take his subscription to the Declaration enjoyned to be subscrievd by Engagers, and to admitt him to the renewing of the Solemne League and Covenant.

The next meeting at twa afternoon.

The Committee to meet at 11 houres in the Moderators Chamber.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt:—*MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*, Alexander Spittell, George Pittillo, Thomas Melvill, David Layng, Robert Knox, Alexander Ireland, John Robertstone, James Hamiltoun, Robert Ker, John Chalmers, William Jamiesone, William Row, James Sharpe. *ELDERS.*—Lord Angus, Mr. Alexander Colvill, Laird Lochtour, Laurence Hendersone.

This day a letter from the Synod of Dumfreis presented be Messrs. Heugh Hendersone [and] David Layng. The Commission appoints Messrs. William Jamisone, John Robertstone, James Hamiltoun, Robert Knox, with the Moderator, to confer with them and to report. Tenour of the letter followes:—

Letter from Synod Dumfreis.

‘REVEREND BRETHREN,—We received your letter of the date the 23 of Majj, which is the first we had from yow in reference to publik effairs since we was distanced by this present sad dispensation. And, in the first place, we returne yow hearty



thanks for your sense and resentment of our present condition, which (to speake no more of it) we thinke be no lesse sad then yee apprehend. Next, whereas ye warne us that we be spairing to write or speake any thing to the prejudice of Publict Resolutions, as some have done to the great scandall of many both at home and abroad, and the retarding of the publik service, we professe that as we have ever been, and resolves still to be, verie tender of the authoritie of all the respective judicatories of this Kirk, and particularly of the Commission of the Generall Assembly, so never did any trouble or affliction that befell us goe so near our heart as the woefull differences in judgement that have of late arisen amongst the Lords servants in the ministerie, especially when we consider the faithfulness, holines, and other qualifiations of the persons betuixt whom we find apparent contradictions. For which cause, as we desire to be deeply humbled before the Lord, and to pray that the God of peace and love may make his servants to be all of one mynd according to Christ Jesus, so have we also directed four of our brethren to repair to yow that they may bring us more full informatioun of what yow have resolved upon then we have yet had from any hand. For we are almost everie day filled with so many rumors of this and that resolution that we know not well what to beleive. And that we may use some freedome with yow (with all reverence and humble respect), we are informed by the most frequent and credible reports that yee have receaved and taken in the most part of Malignants and consented to abolish the Acts of Classes, whilk, at the first view, would seeme to be a receeding from former well-grounded principles. But we shall suspend our judgement and trust to these things till we be certainly informed, and in the mean time shall be loath to doe any thing which may reflect upon your proceedings, and whose fidelitie and wisdom formerlie we have had so large prooffe in greatest difficulties. And we trust yee will also in your wisdom and charity intertain good thoughts of us, who, by Gods grace, shall labour to have a conscience void of offence both toward God and toward man, notwithstanding of any rumors [that] may probable be suggested either by Malignants or any other to the contrare. As to the Warning yee desire to be read and

Reasons of the Fast to be made use of, the Warning is not yet come to our hands, but we shall use diligence for attaining of it. And when the Lord shall be pleased to returne our brethren to us, we shall by his grace goe presentlie about our dueties, so as we may approve ourselves to him, have peace in our consciences, and we trust be able to render a good accompt to yow and the Generall Assemblie. Thus beseeeking the Lord to suggest counsell and give yow light in this dark tyme, We remain,

\* Your verie affectionat brethren to serve yow in the Lord,  
The Ministers of the Synod present for the time,  
M. G. GLEDSTAINES, MR. THO. MELVILL, MR. HEW HENRI-  
SONE, MR. SAMUELL AUSTIN, M. R. [? B.] SANDERSONE, M.  
J. LIDDERDAILL, MR. J. HENRISON, MR. ALEX<sup>r</sup> M<sup>c</sup>GONIE,  
M. J. GLEDSTAINES, M. P. BROUNE, M. JO. LERMONTHE,  
J. THOMSONE, MR. VMPHRA HUDE, M. THOMAS HENRY-  
SONE, M. J. BROTHERSTON, M. J. SMYTH, M. J. HAITLIE,  
M. FRAN. IRWING, M. H. FAREIS, MR. CHARLES ARCHI-  
BALD, MR. JA. MAXWELL, W. GLADSTAINES, M. W. BLACK,  
MR. DAVID LAYNG, JO. HAMILTOUNE.\*

Direct:—*For the Right Reverend the Commission of the Generall Assemblie.\**

Reference, Mr.  
Robert Ram-  
say's transporta-  
tion, to Gener-  
all Assemblie.

The Commission of Assemblie, having received very weighty and pressing reasons in name of the Universitie of Glasgow for the transportatioun of Mr. Robert Ramsay to the Principalls place of the said Universitie, Doe, in respect of the absence of the said Mr. Robert, refer the said matter to the next Generall Assemblie to be considered and determined by them, and appoynts warning to be given thereof to the said Mr. Robert personallie or at his duelling house, and to the parochiners at the Kirk doore.

Ministers to  
regiments.

The Commission of the Generall Assemblie appoints Mr. Alexander Dickson for Generall Major Pitcotties regiment, Mr. Robert Reynold to stay still with the Lord Spynies regiment, Mr. Robert Bruce at Aberdour for Lord Dumfermlings, Mr. Alexander Clerk for M<sup>c</sup>Clouds, Mr. John Kinninmonth to the Master of Bamffs, and Mr. John Edmonstoun at Læckrope to Sir George Prestouns, Mr. William Keith to

Rothemayes, Mr. David Rosse to Ballingounes, Mr. Robert Campbell to Earle Atholls, Mr. Alexander Spittell to Lawers, Mr. Colin Campbell to Generall Major Dalryells, Mr. Robert Cheyne for Colonell Forbess, Mr. John Schaw for Whitlaid's regiment, Mr. Oliver Colt and Mr. Patrik Sibbald for the Garsione in Stirline, Mr. Hew Eccles to Generall Major Montgomries regiment, and Mr. Robert Knox to Lievtennent Generall Midletoun himselfe, for performing ministeriall dueties to them for the space of two moneths; and that Mr. Robert Blaiklaw preach to Master of Grayes regiment, Mr. Robert Browne to the Master of Caithnes regiment, Mr. David Robiesone to the Laird of Innes regiment, Mr. David Durie to the Artillerie regiment, Mr. Gilbert to the Lievtennent Generall Howburns regiment, Mr. Thomas Lindsay to Balbougies regiment, Mr. Robert Home to Lievtennent Generall David Leslies regiment, Mr. John Knox to Generall Major Sir John Brouns regiment, and Mr. William Clyd to the Laird Drummonds regiment, Mr. Robert Mercer to the Laird Adies regiment; and that the Presbyteries of Angus and Merns send ministers to the regiments in these bounds according to the appointment of that Synod, and that with diligence; and doe seriously recommend to the severall Colonells to provide and outreike the said ministers in all necessities to the said employment.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly doe declare that, though now the brethren in the South be employed to attend regiments, being forced to leave their owne charge at home, yet so soon as it shall please the Lord to remove the enemy from these parts so that they [may] remaine with their congregatiouns with freedome and safety, that they may leave the Armie and returne home to their severall charges.

*An concerning ministers in the South now necessitat to leave their charges.*

Letter from the Provinciaall of Angus being read and considered, the Commission appoynts the brethren that shall be in Stirline or with the Armie to be assisting to the petition to be presented to the Committee for punishing and repressing the enormities and insolencies contained in the letter. Tenour of the letter follows:—

\* RIGHT REVEREND AND WELBELOVED BRETHREN,—Having of Gods unmeasurable love to us enjoyed this renewed oppor-



Letter from the  
Synod of Angus  
concerning  
some insolencies.

tunity to meet together in this cloudie and darke day, we were not a little confortd by what did flow from your hands, and acknowledges ourselves debtors to God for his refreshment. As iron sharpens iron, so are we sharpened by yow, and your loving respect to us hes not a litle warmed our hearts. We promise by the grace of our God still to hold fast what we have received and did of late professe to yow. We have one desire to yow, which we are confident shall be fund just and well grounded, that in regard two Presbyteries of our number, Dundie and Meegle, have been of late overburdened by furnishing ministers for the Armie, both in Perthshire and in this, that hereafter your wisdomes will see to the preventing of the same, and that these Presbyteries be only lyable in time coming to the service of regiments listed or to be listed from out of the shyre of Angus. And withall we must intreat yow to be assistant to us in holding forth our just greevances to the Kings Majestie and Lords of Parliament or Committee of Estates concerning the profanity, murders, uncleannesses, and insolencie of the souldierie occasioned through their excesse and their midling (as we conceive beside their orders) with uplifting excise, to the great oppression of these that are lyable in payment, and the exorbitant gaine of sundrie excise masters. Thus commending yow to him who is able to beare yow through the difficulties of the time, and beseeching God Almighty to strengthen your hearts and hands, we are,

\* Your affectionat brethren and servants in Christ,

THE PROVINCIAL ASSEMBLY OF ANGUS AND MERNES.\*

Direct:—*‘To the Right Reverend their welbelovit brethren The Commissioners of the Generall Assembly.’*

This day letters from the Presbyterie and University of Glasgow read, tenour whereof follows:—

Letter from  
Presbyterie of  
Glasgow.

\*RIGHT REVEREND,—How usefull that Court of Christ wherein yee sitt hath proven these years bygone for the benefite of Church and Kingdome all unbyassed persons have seen and acknowledged. The fidelity, constancie, and courage shoven in the year 1648 was almost universally looked upon with great joy, and redounded to the glory of God by the thanks-

giving of many. We may upon good ground say that your integrity is now no lesse, yea, that there was never more ample testimony of it given then this year. The pylots partes of skill, watchfulnesse, and diligence are not knowne in fair weather but in foull. And ye have been sett to the helme in the time of the most boisterous and long lasting storme that we or our fathers have seene, all things being deuly considered; in consideration whereof yee ought to have had your hands strengthened by all the encouragements and assistance the members of this Church, each man in his station, could have afforded yow; and, at least, prayer should have been made to God for yow, and your laudable endeavours ought to have been looked upon with ane favourable eye and mentioned to the praise of the glory of Gods grace. Yet, notwithstanding hereof, with great greefe of heart we have observed that never any who occupyed these rouses mett with greater matter of discouragement and discontentment then ye have; and if it had been from enemies, it might have been the more easily borne; but it was by those from whom it was least expected and should least have proceeded, whom it became rather to have holden up your hands that yee had not fainted nor succumbed under the burden of so many grave and intricate bussinesse which lay upon yow, besyde the care of all the Churches. We are sorie in a speciall maner that any matter of greefe should have been offered to yow by some of our brotherhood, against which, as we testified in the time, so we find ourselves the more obliged to bear witnesse to the trueth and streightnesse of your proceedings, which we doe not (the Lord knoweth) as men pleasers to flatter yow, but as the servants of Christ, in the sinceritie of our hearts, after dew examinatioun of your proceedings and resolutions, that God may have the glorie, who hath graciously caried yow through, given yow the spirit of your calling and of this time, and hath shewn his perfections and covered your imperfections. We have for this traced your steps, and have found that the Lord hath gone alongs with yow, and putt the seall of his approbation upon your actions, which we professe refresheth not a litle, ás intimating that the Lord will not forsake his people, nor give up his inheritance to the lust of the enemy. We cannot

rehearse all the passages wherein the eye and good hand of God hath been upon yow in this stormie time, but have onlie glanced at them in generall, not commending men but glorifying God, and setting yow at his foot-stole as instruments acted and moved by his good Spirit. If it had not been so, yee could not have ridden out the storme. Take courage, the harbour is at hand. The testimonie of your conscience shall be your rejoycing and a daylie feast, carpe at your doings who please. But beside that, yee shall not want the witnesse of your integrity from faithfull men, as we trust shall appear when your proceedings shall be examined. Yea, after generations shall blesse yow, who have transmitted precious trueth to them, have barred the doore on the spirit of lies, obstructed courses tending to compliyanee with a blasphemous enemy, and for being instrumentall to preserve the land from bondage by your wholesome counsell; which worke the Lord perfite by the hand of our armie, pardon, purifie, and prosper them, that the captivity of the Lords people being turned, Jacob may rejoyce and Israel be glad. For which purpose the Lord be with yow in that which rests to be done, that ye may finish this course with joy, which shall be the prayer of

‘Your affectionat brethren,

Glasgow,  
June 5, 1651.

THE PRESBYTERIE OF GLASGOW.

M. ZACHARIE BOYD, *Moderator.*’

Direct:—‘*For the Right Reverend the Moderator and remanent members of the Commission of the Generall Assembly.*’

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—Albeit the interest of some of us in yow and your affaires, we acknowledge, is not so immediat as theirs who serve in the ministerie, yet we find our selves obliged, not onlie as privat men subject to the orders of this Kirk, but as having some oversight of and charge in this seminarie (which is subservient as a nurserie both to Church and State) to take notice of your proceedings, so as to ponder the same when any of them come by Providence to our hands. We desire heartilly to blesse God for yow, and rejoyce in the behalf of this Nationall Church, that hath obtained mercie of the Lord to have some of her children to counsell and comfort her in the day of her sorrow, in this houre of temptatioun, darknesse, and gloominesse, which hath been and yet is upon the whole



face of the land, the case whereof is yet lamentable in respect of much sin against God, great mercie<sup>1</sup> from an enemy whose yocke yet lyes on, unnaturall treachery of some, inconsiderat division of others; which things and many more have given yow much worke, and that of such difficulty that as men, compassed with like infirmities as others, yee could not but have fainted and given over long ere now had not the Lord been with yow, stirring up your spirits, and pouring out upon yow the spirit of your calling in a measure and maner suitable to this time, which hath been such as neither we nor our fathers have seen the like. The Lords steppes in his sanctuarie have been verie stately, as all who have looked on with a wise eye have seene and observed; and his eye and good hand hath been so upon yow that he hath caried yow alongs with him in a right way and plaine pathes. The Lord hath putt such impression of his owne presence and grace upon your actions, that whosoever shall rune the back-trade of your course, we are hopefull, shall see and say, The Lord hath been amongst yow. We have indeed marked the wisdome and authority of God in your counsells; prudence, zeale, and diligence in your actions. Yow have tenderly endeavoured to raise up them who have fallen, to confirme them who stand, to informe the ignorant, to cleare the scrupulous. Yow have from your watch-toure cryed to the children of Zion to guaird against sin and snares. Yow have sought to reclame these who have turned aside. Yow have sent all to the throne of grace, by frequent fasts and humiliations to seek the face of God, that his Majesty being reconciled to us might establish the worke of your hands. Yow have had to doe with people of all ranks and of businesse of great intricacie, in the which the Lord hath [so exped]<sup>2</sup> yow that your feet stand in a sure place. The time of reviving<sup>3</sup> your proceedings is at hand. We trust yow shall be able to approve yourselves to God and man. Yow have passed many stormes; we hope the harbour is near, that it may please the Lord to bring the shippe safe to land under your government, and to make yow yet more instrumentall in the establish-

<sup>1</sup> The reading is the same in the Duplicate, *mercie* having, perhaps, been written for *misery*.

<sup>2</sup> The words in brackets are supplied from the Duplicate.

<sup>3</sup> In Duplicate *reviewing*.

ing trueth and piety in this land. It shall be the prayer of your brethren and servants,

‘The Moderatours of the University of Glasgow, and in their name the Moderator of their meeting for the time, at their desire and in their presence.

*Glasgow*  
*June 9th, 1651.*

M. R. BAILLIE,

*Moderator of the meeting.’*

Direct :—‘*For the Right Reverend the Moderator and remanent members of the Commission of the Generall Assembly.*’

Letter[s] from the Presbyterie[s] of Peebles and Bigger read, tenour whereof follows :—

Letter from  
Presbyterie of  
Peebles.

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—Although your nigh and strick interest in us will not permitt yow to hyde your eyes from our sadd condition (should neither letters nor messengers be sent to yow), yet we should come farre short of our duetie, and prove ungratefull to your wisdomes, whose faithfulness and zeale for the Lord in by past times of tryall did much refresh our hearts, should we not at this time represent to your wisdomes consideration and tender compassion some thing of our present sorrowes. After that sadd defeat at Dumbar we continued in our charges, humbling our selves and our flockes in the dust before the Lord in diverse presbyteriall, congregationall, and familie fasts untill the begining of November, at which time a numerous partie of the Sectarian forces entering our bounds garisoned our presbyteriall seat, so as we were forced to leave our families and flocks, and wander on hills and mountaines for the greatest parte of winter, induring much cold and stresse, being alwayes in hazard from these treacherous and perfidious men, who were spoyling our houses, wasting our congregations, and eating the bread from the mouth of the mother and the children. And we being all this while longing and waiting for a seasonable word from your wisdomes, according to your former faithfulness in your place and our experience of your tender care for us; but receaving none, we were pressed in our spirits with many thoughts of heart for our poore flocks, who were not only eaten up as bread by men who call not on the Lord, but also (which weighted us most) wanted all means of instruction and comfort through our absence from them.

Therefore, after seeking of God for direction what we should doe, we found our hearts inclined to cast our selves in [the] everlasting armes, and returne to our flockes, with resolution to show equall zeale against all the enemies of our Lord, chuseing rather to suffer with our flockes and in our calling then out of it. And since our returning, as the good hand of our God hes been upon us in the exercise of our talent, in giving us boldnes and libertie in discharge of our ministerie to beare testimony against the errors and pernicious wayes of these false prophets, so have we been eare and eye witnesses to their grosse blasphemies and great oppressions. They have for these seven moneths spoyled us of our goods, oppressed us in our bodies, not onlie exacted and horriblie extorted at their pleasure victueels and moneyis, but also forced our people to cary in to their garisons what they injustlie imposed upon them; and besides paying cesse (which the people have been compelled unto), they have wilfullie wasted many places, spoyled many good householders and honest families, taking all they could, even the shooes from the feet of the poore, and destroying (by making unprofitable for the owner) such as were left behind.

‘They have in many partes disturbed divyne worshippe, impeding our coming together, scattering us when we were mett, contradicting us in performing of the worshippe of God; and some of us have been assaulted by them with charged pistolls and uther weapons when we were in pulpit and at our houses, and others of us have been caryed away in our persons and detained for a time. Neither hes their rage stinted here, nor are we so much troubled with their oppression against us, but that which breaks our hearts and exceeds all the rest (becaus done more immediatly against God) in<sup>1</sup> their cruell mocking of his worshippe, constant profaneing his Sabboths, and ther horrid blasphemies of his holie name.

‘In the deepe sense of this our miserie, and deeper sense of danger that the Lords worke is in through the generation of these brutish men, we cannot dissemble the great greefe of minde it is to us and many of the Lords people in the land, because of the sadd reports [that] comes to our eares concerning

<sup>1</sup> *Sic* also in Duplicate, evidently for *is*.



the armie raised for the defence of the land. As we are not in our judgements against receaving these into the Armie who have indeed abandoned their former Malignancie and enmity to the Cause of God, and have given sufficient evidences thereof, so we perswade our selves your wisdomes (according to your wonted zeale and faithfulness) not onlie have been and will be carefull that none scandalous, profane, disaffected, and retaining their former principles of Malignancie be receaved into trust and imployment, but also that any keeping correspondence with the enemie be discovered, that so all just cause of stumbling be removed from before the people of God in the land.

\* And as all the time of our suffering we have heard no thing from your wisdomes for our information and direction concerning the publike in this houre of darknesse, so it is no small addition to our affliction that the enemie all this winter and spring hes been suffered to lye in garison and quarters, and keep at their pleasures the houses and possessions of the Lords people, imposing heavie burdens upon them, and litle or no thing done against them (for anything we know) by any [of]<sup>1</sup> our forces whome the Lord was pleased to bring off at Dumbar, and who by his good providence were gathered together in the unsubdued parte of the land.

\* And therefore our recourse is to your wisdomes, the cheefe watch-toure which gives seasonable warning to the cittie of our God, humblie intreating it may not seeme tedious to your reverend wisdomes to send us your directions and publike papers, whereby we may not onlie be cleared in our judgements and have right informatioun of the Publick Resolutions, but also be inabled to warne our people of their dangers and instruct them in their duties, now when they are so much opprest by the enemie, and indangered daylie to have an unlawfull oath of Ingagement urged upon them; and our feare of this is the more becaus it is not onlie urged by the enemie, but also taken by some in Leith (as we are informed).

\* And becaus the faces of the people are become black through

<sup>1</sup> of supplied from Duplicate.

oppression and want and through the growing of insolencies of the enemie, who, having greedillie grasped up the cornes of the last cropt, are now begunne to eat up the cornes on the ground even before they come to the blade. In this so great a strait we humbly implore a rounge in your wisdomes prayers to God, who hears prayer. It is he who in judgment hath strengthened ane adversarie against us (for our transgressions have exceeded) under whose oppression we groane; and not onlie is the life of many begun to become bitter to them, but (if mercie steppe not in, and they be left as people without lover and without freind, having none to turne aside to ask how they doe, nor any to bestirre themselves for the help of the Lord against the mightie in the releife of his people) we are affrayed that through violence and heavie oppression many putt furth their hand to iniquitie and sin against the Lord. Thus begging that much of the Spirit of the Lord may be poured upon yow, that yow may have light and direction to give to the land, we commend yow to God and to the word of his grace, and remaines

‘Your affectionat brethren and servants in Jesus Christ,

*Manner kirk,  
26th of May 1651.*

JO. HAY, *Moderatour.*

M. RI. BROUNE, *Clerk.’*

Direct:—‘*To the Right Reverend the Commission of the General Assemblie.*’

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—We are not, neither ought we to be, oblivious how refreshfull your counsell and commands have been to us in former extremities, being to us as eyes in the watch-toure by your equall zeale, faithfull and timeous testimonies against enemies on all hands: and it is as vinegar to our wounds and gall in our cup under all our sadd pressours to be deprived hereof, both by writing and our Commissioners, who are necessarlie detained from yow, while we are exposed naked to the birds of prey. We have been much afflicted in spirit to behold sadd sufferings while the Lords people are become tributaries. Jacob is spoyled, Israel robbed, the cittie of our solemnities wasted; and what is worse then death to us, the enemie for all this sayes they offend not when they destroy us becaus we have sinned. Yet all this time have we been

*Letter from  
Presbyterie of  
Biggar.*

silent: and mourning said, This is a greife and we must beare it. But when our eyes have failed us, and our eye-strings are almost broken looking out for releefe and there is none, for peace and there is no healing, the harvest is past, the summer ended, and we are not saved. The Lord is smitting us still with blow after blow, and breach upon breach, giving new commission to the adversarie to hew downe tries, cast up mounts against Jerusalem, and to breake her battlements as not his. We thought good to represent to your wisdomes, though we have this to rejoyce in—whiles we have in conscience of dutie to share with our people in giving testimonie against the injustice, violence, bloodshed, errors, and damnable heresies of the common enemy, who thirsts for blood and are skilfull in destroying—we have been protected as in a walled citty, and knowes none of our flocks (who truly fears God) who are troubled with their errours, favours their persons, or overcome with their seducing snares, but, on the contrare, hes with much hazard borne faithfull witnes against them. Yet this is our greefe, that we find them not by all their sufferings to be softned: when they are made sicke with smyting almost unto death, though under the rod yet not brought under the bond of the Covenant, which affrights [us] the rebels are not soone to be purged out from amongst us. It weights us not a litle to see what heart-burnings and fomenting of jealousies are amongst many, and what unwillingnes is in all ranks of people to be charged with, search out, submitt unto, and accept of the punishment of, their iniquities, and lay their hands on their own sin. We leave to your wisdomes to search out whence it is our deliverance is retarded, confidence blasted, and hope of releefe makes us so much ashamed, who saw the palenes of faces and heard the groanings and heaveie complaints of a fainting and starving people through the oppression and robbery of merciless men that wants bowells; [yow] could easillie beleive we would gladlie have reliefe by all meanes which might not justlie make sadd the hearts of the godly, involve the land in new guiltinesse, blood, bring us under the snares of false peace, and out of time force us to say, We have rewarded evill to our selves. We are not without hope (though Sions adversaries trodes on the dust thereof and



brookes peacablie our possessions) but that day shall dawne wherein Israell shall be heire to them who would be heires to her, and all the blood and violence shall be charged upon those who by peace destroy many, and shall be ere long broken without hands. We have sent unto yow our brother, Mr. John Currie, to understand your procedours and returne unto us your pleasures. It is our humble requeast unto God, that, while yow walke in slidderie places, yow may keepe your garments cleane and former zeale against all things contrarie to sound doctrine and former principles, which hes made yow hitherto terrible as ane army with baners, and shall make your commands to be received cheerfullie by

‘Your loving and respective brethren,

*Biggar, the 23*

M. Jo LYNDESAY, *Moderatour.*’

*Maij 1651*

Direct:—‘*For the right Reverend and Honourable, The Moderator and remanent members of the Commission of the Generall Assembly.*’

The Commission of Assembly appoints Messrs. William Jamisone and John Smyth to preach in the kirk of Stirling, and to performe all other ministeriall dueties to that congregation during their abode there. Preaching in  
Stirline.

This day a petition of Angus M'Donald of Glangerrie read, shewing in respect of some informatiouns given that he is excommunicat, which he is altogether ignorant of, that it is his earnest desire the trueth thereof may be knowen, if it be found so he may be relaxed. The Commission appoints letters to be written to the Clerk of the Provinciaall of Argyle to send the extract of the sentence and processe, if any be; and to writ also to Mr. David Dickson to try the same and to returne his judgment of the processe; and, for his better informatioun, appoynts Glengarries petition to be sent to Mr. David. Angus  
M'Donald of  
Glengarie.

The next meeting the morne at 8 houres.

*Perth, 13 Junij 1651. Ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator.* Thomas Melvill, William Jamisone, David Layng, Robert Young, Alexander Ireland, John Robertson, James Sharpe, Frederik Carmichaell, John Chalmers, George Pittillo, Alexander Spittell, William Row, James

Hamiltoun, Robert Knox, Robert Ker. ELDERS.—Lord Angus, Laird Lochtour, Lawrence Hendersone.

Lord Kintail's  
regiment.

The Commission of Assembly ordains a letter to be written to Mr. John M'Crae to hasten here to attend the Lord Kintail's regiment, being appointed by the Presbyterie of Dingwall already to that imployment.

Order for the  
satisfaction of  
Laird Plus-  
cardie.

The Commission of Assemblie, having considered the report of the Presbyterie of Elgin concerning the evidence of the repentance of Thomas M'Kenzie of Pluscardine for his accession to that wicked insurrection in the north, and having heard the reports of the brethren appointed to conferre with him here, and also having heard him self, personallie present, Doe appoint him to make publik satisfaction in the Kirk of Perth for that offence, and the ministers of Perth, or either of them, are, upon the receipt of this Act, to receave him, and thereafter to take his subscription to the Declaration of the Generall Assemblie and to the Covenant, and to doe everie other thing according to the order prescrived.

Reference of  
Sir George  
Munro to  
Perth Presby-  
terie.

Concerning the petition of Sir George Monroe to be receaved to give satisfaction for his accession to the late unlawfull Engagement against the Kingdom of England, The Commission of the Generall Assembly doe referr him to the Presbyterie of Perth, that they may by frequent conference with him labour to bring him to a reall sense of his sin and offence in the great accession he had to the said unlawfull Engagement, and of his uther miscariages; and thereafter to make report of the evidences they find of his repentance either to the nixt meeting of this Commission or to the nixt Generall Assembly.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts<sup>1</sup> the answer to be sent to the Universitie of Glasgow, tenour whereof followes:—

Letter to  
University of  
Glasgow.

‘REVEREND AND WELBELOVED BRETHREN,—We have receaved your letter, taking notice of our weake endeavours in this trust committed to us, for our encouragement to proceed in watchfulness and diligence against all difficulties and dangers, which are not few nor small, but of great importance. We doe not so much looke to the approbation which yow professe yourselfe bound in conscience to give us (for we are stryving so to walk as not to seek praise of men, but to approve our selves to

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *approved*.

God, who searcheth the hearts, in all sincerity and godly simplicity), as we doe rejoyce that that precious seminarie of verity and learning (to which some of us owe our education) hath obtained mercie of God to discerne what is right in a time of so much contradiction, and to give their testimonie thereto, while many (not farre from yow) do stirre up themselves and one another to testifie against our just and necessarie Resolutions, whereby the hands of the common enemye is strenthened, the myndes of diverse well affected are shaken, and the hearts of all that rightlie ponder matters are much greeved. We doe also rejoyce that the enemies, being so often in that place, and (in their wonted policie) forbearing your persons and habitations, hath not gained ground upon yow to thinke the more favourable of their way, or to looke with a jealous eye upon our necessarie testimonies and warnings against them. We are confident that the same Lord (who hath hitherto given us counsell, and made yow to discerne of his way in us and with us) will still direct us in what is before us, and also preserve your myndes from mistaking our proceedings, whatsoever misconstructions be putt upon them by some, or wrong use made of them by others. For all which we hope to cleare, not onlie our intentions, but also our expressions and actions, and to demonstrat that our proceedings hath not deserved misconstruction on the one hand, nor afforded the least encouragement to men to follow their owne byasse, after all our advertisements and their undertakings of necessarie duties. We shall be beholden to yow to continue instant in prayer to God for us, that we may alwayes doe that which is well pleasing in his sight, and which may unite the hearts of all them that belong to God, and may discover everie way that leads to any sinfull or unwarrantable course, even as we shall make conscience to intreat the Lord that your labours in that charge may be so blessed as that many fruitfull plants may spring out of that seminarie, who, being planted in the house of the Lord, may flourish in the courts of our God, and still bring forth fruits in old age, who may be fatt and flourishing, to the joy of all Gods people, and of

‘Your verie loving brethren,

*Perth,*

THE COMMISSIONERS

13 June 1651.

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.’



Order for  
relaxatioun of  
Messrs. George  
Graham, Robert  
Pearson, and  
William  
Watson.

The Commission of Assembly refers Mr. George Grahame, Mr. Robert Pearstone, and Mr. William Watsone to the Presbyterie of Brechin that they may be conferred with, and they, being satisfied with the evidence of their repentance, to relax them from the sentence of excommunication; giving full power to that effect according to the order prescribed, wherein they shall make report of their diligence.

And of Mr.  
James Hagie.

The Commission of Assembly refers Mr. James Hagie to the Presbyterie of Sutherland, that they may deale with him, and, after evidence of his repentance, relax him from the sentence of excommunication; giving to them full power to that effect according to the order prescribed, wherein they shall make report of their diligence.

In respect of  
the dissatisfac-  
tion with some  
persons nominat  
upon the Com-  
mittee of  
Estates, the  
Commissions  
Remonstrance  
to the King and  
Committee for  
their exonera-  
tion.

The Commission of Assemblie, after consideration of the nominatioun of the members of the Committee of Estates and other particulars in the proceedings in the Parliament, being dissatisfied, conceive it their dutie, for exoneration, to remonstrat the same to their Lordships; and therefore agree that the following Remonstrance be presented unto them, and that some brethren be sent therewith to conferre thereupon, and to urge earnestlie a remedie. Tenour of the Remonstrance follows:—

*\* To the Kings Majestic and the honourable Committee of Estates, The humble Remonstrance of the Commission of the Generall Assemblie.*

• It is to us in these sadd and calamitous times an encouragement against what obloquies we have or may meet with, that whatsoever shall be the event of the great affaires in these Kingdomes, yet our consciences doe, and we hope the consciences of the godly of the land (whatever hes been the mistakes of some) will, upon the sight of the publick papers emitted by us now published, testifie for us that we have in our stations and places laboured to improve our selves to the uttermost for the good of the Kirk and Cause of God, in pressing the use of all lawfull meanes for promoting the worke of Reformation and the preserving of a poore, sinking Kirk and Kingdome from the cruelty and craft of a perfidiousemie

now infesting the land, and threatning the ruine thereof and all our precious interests therein; and particularly in our severall addresses to your Majestie and honours, and to the honourable Estates of Parliament, we have a testimonie within, which to us is a matter of rejoycing, that we acquite ourselves with that faithfulness, freedome, and candore that becometh the servants of our Lord Jesus Christ, in laying before yow what dueties to God, his Cause, and his people we conceive the exigencie of these times called for at your hands; and have been carefull to hold out the mynd of God for your direction herein, that in all your publik administratioun for the Cause of God yow might keep close by the first principles we have still walked by in the carying on of the Lords worke since it pleased him first to ingadge us in it; and where we conceived any deviation from these, any short-comings, or any other way of faileing in your duety, we did with all faithfulness from time to time represent the samen to your Majestie and honours. In these things, as we have much peace in our selves, so we trust we have hereby gained such approbation and estimation with yow, that with confidence we may expresse the thoughts of our hearts concerning any of your Publiet Resolutions wherein we apprehend any scandall or prejudice to the worke and Cause of God. And therefore we have, according to our wonted freedome, resolved at this time, upon information and sight of some of your late actings in Parliament, to express our exceeding great dissatisfaction at these particulars.

‘1. That whereas of late in our last desires to your Majestie and honourable Estates of Parliament, and in our Resolution to the Quæree anent the Acts of Classes, we held forth the standing rule of the Word and the morall obligatioun of these duties, vowed to God in our Solemne Engadgement, concerning the qualificatioun of persons to be admitted to trust in your counsells and armies, yet we find in the rolles of the present Committee of Estates that, as diverse of knowen faithfulness and integritie are passed by, so many persons notourly knowne to us and to all that knowes them are named who are void of these qualifications. This is so much the more greivous to us, considering the many obligations lying on all of yow to the contrare, and the particular engadgement of some now, at

their receaving into publict trust, from which they have been of late secluded, whose actings now in publict are the more observed, as that the desire of all is to have hereby some demonstration of the realitie of their repentance for their former miscariages, and some ground of hope of their integritie, zeale, and faithfulness for the future.

‘ 2. As we did in the generall hold forth that morall rule for direction in your admission to places of trust, so particularlie, out of tendernes to the credit of your publict judicatories, and for satisfaction to the consciences of the godly of the land, we did intreat that none of these should be admitted who have been eminent and constant opposers of the Cause and Covenant from the begining, and were pryme and active instruments in the bloody rebellion within this Kingdome, their sin and offence being so heynous, and the scandall of their misdemaneors being so great, that their suddaine admission could not but be exceeding greivous unto the heart of Gods people. Yet in your acts we find to our amazement some nominat who cometh within the compasse even of this foule character.

‘ These things as we present to your Majestie and honours earnestlie to intreat that yet yow would examine the qualification of persons names for that trust in the Committee of Estates; and as yow desire to approve your selves to God and have peace in your own consciences, not to greeve the hearts of the people of God, but to gaine their affections to yow and prayers for yow, yow will studie to keepe your judicatorie pure; and, whatever fault hes been in the nomination, yet labour to provide that none shall be admitted to the exercise of power amongst you that may either weaken the credite of your places or the confidence of the people of God in your counsell and actings. If by your wisdom, and care of your Majestie, we shall find ane amendment of these evils, it shall be our rejoycing; and, however, we have hereby acquite our selves in the sight of God and men, and exoner our selves of what guiltinesse is in or bad consequence may follow upon these things, if not amended.

‘ As we desire to strengthen your hands and by all wayes competent to us to promove your Publict Resolutions, and doe heartillie accord to all lawfull wayes of strenthening your-



selves by uniting the hearts and hands of all in the Kingdome against our common enemie, so we humblie renew our former desires to your Majestie and honours, that with all compassion and tendernesse yow will seeke to reclame these of the truelie godlie who have given verie large experience of faithfulness and integritie in all our former tryells, howbeit now in the darknesse of their mynd and scruples of their conscience they have been wanting in their publict duties, and in all your expressions of and cariage toward them yow may evidence much of the spirit of meeknesse and love. And withall, since it hes been their constant practise in carying on the Lords worke hitherto, that in matters of common concernement the judicatories Civile and Ecclesiastick have proceeded in a joynt way at communication of counsells, we earnestly intreat and expect that your Majestie and honours will still continue that way, which will unquestionably prove a happie meane of keeping a right understanding betuixt the judicatories, strenthen hands mutually in their severall duties, and rander all Publict Resolutions more acceptable to all the people of God in the land, and prevent mistakes and prejudice thereanent.'

The Commission of Assembly approves the letter to the Presbyterie<sup>1</sup> of Dumfreis, tenour whereof followes :—

'RIGHT REVEREND AND DEARLIE BELOVED BRETHREN,—Your reverend brethen whom yow sent to us have faithfullie acquite themselves in delyvering your mind with your letter, whereby we perceive your prudent and moderat cariage, and wishes other judicatories of the Kirk had done the lyke—rather to communicat their mynd by sending of brethren then by censorious papers, at such a distance to make and wyden a gape in the Kirk which is not easily closed. As for your two scruples mentioned in your letter, we are confident our publict papers (which our brethren brings along to yow) will throughlie justifie our proceedings. We assure yow that we have not receaved, nor directed any to be receaved, unto their repentance, untill such positive evidences of repentance were found

Letter to  
Presbyterie<sup>1</sup> of  
Dumfreis.

<sup>1</sup> *Sic* both in Register and Duplicate, but the letter is addressed to the Synod, and is the answer to that presented to the Commission on 12th June.

in them, and testified to us, as are required by the Generall Assembly, which hath putt us in this trust; neither have we given larger skouth or liberty anent lowsing of the Act of Classes nor our Solemne League and Covenant and our Solemne Ingadgement did hold foorth. Yea, we have it enacted in Parliament, and have procured a bond to be signed by all that have been seclused from and shall be judged fitt to be readmitted to places of power and trust, that they shall never alter any Acts that are for Reformation of Religion, nor seeke to revenge them selves upon any persons that opposed or censured them for their Malignancie, nor seeke to remove them for<sup>1</sup> their places who since the year 1648 have been putt in trust, they behaving themselves according to law. And we doe resolve, as anything comes to our knowledge done contrare to these Acts of Parliament and undertakings, to testifie against that course with such holie zeale as becomes us. Of this be assured, that by our expresse advertisement, from the Word of God and our Solemne Engadgement, the King and Parliament have been perswaded to enact that none shall be admitted to any place of power or trust but such as (having satisfied the Kirk) are qualified as the Word of God requires, and as are of knowen good affection to the Cause of God and unblameable conversation. If they have since, or shall hereafter, putt any in place of trust who want these qualificatiouns, we intend to exoner our consciences by pithie Remonstrances to them who may and ought to help it. Brethren, yow know the best things are ever to be aimed at. Yea, upon hearing of some such thing, we have at this time remonstrat; and the servants of the Lord must be holding out the right rules, and intreating those who have power to square accordinglie. The peoples parte is to obey lawfull orders and follow necessar dueties at the command of them who are in lawfull places of power and trust; and all are to pray that the Lord will be for a spirit of judgement to them that sitt in judgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate, and that he would dryve away alswell ane hereticall and erroneous spirit as a Malignant and profane spirit out of the land. We need

---

<sup>1</sup> Evidently for *from*, as in Duplicate.

not to insist further, having had your faithfull brethren (during their short abode) witnesses of our sincere disposition and constant adherence to all our former principles. The Lord himselve sustaine yow in all your present tryells, and to give to yow and all your flocks a gracious deliverance from the present enemie, to the great joy of

‘Your verie loving brethren,

Perth,

THE COMMISSIONERS

13 June 1651.

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.’

Direct :—‘*For our verie reverend and dear brethren, the Moderator and remanent brethren of the Synod of Dumfreis.*’

The Commission of Assembly approves the letter to the Presbyterie of Glasgow, tenour whereof follows :—

‘REVEREND AND DEAR BRETHREN,—We blesse God that all the mist which the hereticall enemies have raised in the land, and the causeles exceptions that have been taken against our just and necessar Resolutions, by some whom we tenderlie regard among yourselves, have not preoccupied your mynds, nor forstalled your judgments to the prejudice of the trueth held out by us, nor to the obstruction of necessar dueties when God shall give opportunitie. We take your testimonie in good parte. But we seeke not testimony of men ; he that judgeth us is the Lord, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darknesse, and will make manifest the counsells of the hearts ; and then shall everie man have praise of God according to the integritie of his wayes. Yet seeing the Lord hath united yow (brethren) in judgment with us, we desire grace of God that we all stand fast in one spirit, with one mynd stryving together for the faith of the Gospell ; and that in no thing yow nor we be terrified by our common adversaries (enemies to trueth and peace who have unjustlie invaded the land), which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to yow and us of salvation, and that of God. And whereas there remains some of your number unsatisfied with, if not actively stirring against our just and necessar Publick Resolutions, of whose good partes and former active dealing for the Cause we have fresh remembrance and good opinion, we requiest yow with all meeknesse and

Letter to  
Presbyterie of  
Glasgow.



peaceable disposition to indeavour their satisfaction and reuniteing in judgement unto yow and us, and give them no cause to thinke that your hearts are alienated from them, though your judgements differ; yet so as yow omitt no duetie in your place and station, nor give way to any act or action to the disadvantage of the Cause of God, and to the rubbing of causelesse calumnies upon our most necessar and just Resolutions, well grounded on the Word of God and light and law of nature, and verie consonant with all the tenour of our procedures in the Cause of God from the begining hitherto. The God of trueth and peace grant yow to be lyke mynded one toward another, according to Christ Jesus, that yow all may with one way<sup>1</sup> and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, to whose rich grace, tender mercie, and Fatherlie protection and provision commending yow right heartillie, We are,

‘Your verie loving brethren,

Perth,  
13 June 1651.

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.’

Direct:—‘*For our reverend and verie loving brethren, the Moderator and remanent brethren of the Presbyterie of Glasgow.*’

The Commission of Assembly appoints the letter following to be sent to the Presbyteries of Peebles and Biggar in answer to their letters; tenour thereof followes:—

Letter to  
Presbyteries of  
Peebles and  
Biggar

‘REVEREND AND DEAR BRETHREN,—Your grave letter, expressing your sadd sufferings and the greevous carriage of our common enemies among yow, hath been read and receaved by us with such affection and fellow-feeling as becomes your tender-hearted brethren, and hath layd obligation upon our spirits to bear yow in our hearts before God untill he shall see it meet to breake the yocke of the oppressour. In the mean time lett us stirre up all to turne unto God by repentance, that he may turne away from his fearce wrath, whereunto our sines have provoked him. And lett us call all to joyne (with their unfained repentance for sinne) diligence in all dueties, especially such as are necessar and called for by those in lawfull authority toward the defence of Religion, King and

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *mynd*, as in Romans xv. 6.

countrie against the commounemie. These dueties (of repentance and acting for the land) being joyntlie made conscience of, as we ever urge, cannot make sadd the hearts of the godly nor involve the land in new guiltinesse nor bring us under the snares of false peace, as some would insinuat upon our procedures, who, whilst they will needs stand searching and suspecting everie one that are runing and carying water to quenche the fyre, doe permitt the devouring flame to consume all irrecoverable. When the fyre shall be quenched and the enemy banished the land, we trust the subjects of the land will be ruled by lawfull judicatories and censured for any offences which they shall be guilty of. So that we need not delay acting with our fellow-subjects in so good a cause upon suspition of impenitency for bygones (they having professed repentance as the Generall Assembly requyres) or of proneness to relapse in time to come. But we need not to insist in these things to yow, brethren, who have reason to be wearie of the enemies oppression and to accept the lawfull means of delyverie, the lawfulness whereof may appeare from our publict papers. The Lord comfort your hearts and confirme yow and your flockes against all opposition on the right hand or left, and make us heare alwayes of yow [that]<sup>1</sup> which may give matter of rejoycing and refreshing to

‘Your verie loving brethren,

Perth,

THE COMMISSIONERS

13 June 1651.

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.’

Direct:—‘For our reverend and deare brethren, the Moderator and remanent brethren of the Presbyterie of Bigger.’

Ane uther letter of the same nature *mutatis mutandis* sent to the Presbyterie of Peebles in answer to their letter.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, Moderator. William Jamisone, William Row, George Pittillo, Thomas Melvill, James Hamilton, Robert Ker, John Robertstone, Alexander Spittell, James Sharp, John Chalmers, Frederick Carmichaell, Robert Knox, David Layng, Alexander Ireland. ELDERS.—Lord Angus, Laird Lochtour, Lawrence Hendersone.

The Commission of Assembly refers Mr. Patrik Weymes and Mr. Thomas Abercrombie to the Presbyterie of Suther-

<sup>1</sup> *that* supplied from Duplicate.

Order for  
relaxation of  
Messrs. Patrick  
Weems and  
Thomas  
Abercrombie.

land that they may deal with them, and, after evidence of their repentance, relax them from the sentence of excommunication; giving to them full power to that effect, according to the order prescribed, wherein they shall make report of their diligence.

Mr. William  
Livistoun.

The Commission of Assembly, having considered the particulars wherewith Mr. William Livingstoun is charged, find nothing proven thereof, but that he called the Remonstratours Semi-Sectaries, which they thinke was a rash expression and unseasonable at that time, and desyres him to forbear the like in tyme coming; but approves him for his speaking for the Publik Resolutions, and exhorts him to continue in doing so. And for the remanent particulars, no evidence nor probation thereof being offered, notwithstanding that diverse dyets have been appointed for that effect, Therefore they doe absolve and assoilzie him from the same.

Excommunica-  
tioun of Liev-  
tennant Givan.

The Commission of Assembly, considering the summons against Lievtennant William Givan and the particulars wherewith he is charged, and finding it notour and proven by deposition of witnesses and other evidences that the said Livetennant Givan, having quite his charge he had in the army of this Kingdome, went in to the armie of Sectaries now infesting the same, remaines with them in Edinburgh (where they have a garisone), familiarly conversing with the chiefe officers of that armie and other wayes comply[ing] with them; and he being cited to compeir, with certificatioun if he appeared not, his absence should be holden for contempt and an aggredgment of his guiltinesse; and being often times called and not compeiring, The Commission judges by the forsaid misdemeanours that he is guilty of unnaturall and perfidious treacherie against his mother Kirk and native Kingdome, of fearfull perjurie and breach of Covenant, and that by his contumacious absence he hes contemned the authority of this Kirk and aggredged his forsaid guiltinesse; and therefore, in the fear of God, they doe appoynt the said Lievtennant William Govane to be excommunicat and declared to be one of these whom Christ commands all and everie one of the faithful to hold as an Ethnick and publican; and that this sentence be pronounced in Stirling upon the nixt

22 June. This  
sentence pro-  
nounced by Mr.  
William Jami-  
son, and the  
same day he in-  
timat the excom-  
municatioun  
of Colonell  
Strachan.  
Testified by his  
handwriting.



Lords day by the minister that preaches in the forenoone; and thereafter ordaines intimation to be made thereof in all the congregations of this Kirk.

The Commission of Assembly refers the bussinesse concerning Mr. Patrik Livingstoun and Colonell Blair to the next Generall Assemblie, that the same may be taken in consideration by them, and the parties to be cited for that effect.

Reference Mr. Patrik Livingstoun and Colonell Blair to Generall Assemblie.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Mr. James Row to preach to Colonell Drummonds regiment and to performe all ministeriall duties to them untill Mr. Robert Lowrie come, and that the Colonell be desired to provide for Mr. Robert and outreike him in all necessaries.

Mr. James Row to attend Colonell Drummonds regiment.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Lievtennent Andrew to appear before the Generall Assembly or their Commissioners when he shall be requyred, and in the mean time appoints him to give under his hand to the Clerk the true relation of his imployment and cariage about the receaving, bringing, and delyverie of the letters from Strauchen to Cromwell, as he hes verballie delyvered the same presentlie.

Continuatioun of Lievtennent Andrew to Generall Assembly.

The Commission of Assembly refers and recommends the petition of Quarter-master William Somervell for some supplie out of the contribution for the prisoners in England to the brethren that goe to Sterling, to doe therein as they shall find reason upon the place.

This day Major William Johnstoun being cited and compeiring, the Commission continues the summons raised against him untill the next meeting upon the first of Julij in this towne.

Major William Johnstoun.

The Commission of Assembly doe seriouslie recommend Margaret Dalzell to the Provinces of Perth and Fyfe and the Presbyteries thereof for some charitable supplie.

Margaret Dalzell.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Messrs. John Robertsons, James Hamiltoun, William Jamisone, Robert Knox, Thomas Melvill, Frederick Carmichaell, Robert Ker, James Sharpe, Lord Angus, and the Laird of Lochtour, with the Moderatour, to goe to Stirling and present their Remonstrance to the Kings Majestie and honourable Committee of Estates, to conferre with them or any their Lordships shall

Committee for presenting the Remonstrance and other affaires to his Majestie.

appoynt thereupon, and on the particulars wherein we are dissatisfied, and to presse earnestlie that the same may be remedied: to provyde Ministers to the Armie, and to prosecute their former desires concerning the officers taking the oath agried on; and the Kings servants and the English in the Army their taking the Covenant; and to do everything in the premisses they find necessarie; wherein they are to report accompt of their diligence to the nixt meeting. And Messrs. Robert Baillie, Alexander Spittell, John Smyth, and Alexander Dickson, and any other brethren in Stirling the said brethren shall call for are hereby appoynted to concurr with and assist them in the premisses.

Mr. James  
Hamiltoun to  
the Kings  
familie.

The Commission of Assembly appoynts Mr. James Hamiltoun to returne to the attendance upon the King and his familie, for performing ministeriall dueties to them where they shall be for the time.

Continuatioun  
of the Western  
Remonstrance.

The Commission of Assembly continues the further consideration of the Western Remonstrance untill the nixt meeting.

The Commission appoints the nixt meeting to be in this towne of Perth, the first Tuesday of Julij nixt, being the first of that moneth.

*Perth, 1 Julij 1651, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Fairlie, Thomas Melvill, Frederick Carmichaell, John Chalmers, Robert Young, James Hamiltoun. ELDERS.—Lord Angus.

A Letter from the Presbyterie of [the] Army produced, tenour whereof followes:—

Letter from the  
Presbyterie with  
the Armie.

\* REVEREND BRETHREN,—We being an Ecclesiasticall judicatorie, and sittin here at Stirling for the present, could not but take notice of a great scandall given to many under our immediat inspection be Mr. David Bennet his publict preaching here to-day, not onlie contrarie to your orders, but also to all the fair endeavours that the brethren imployed be yow for that duetie could use. Somewhat of the kynd, yea, no small effront, the brethren of your number yee sent here last heard; and the particulars of this we have desired Mr. James

Hamiltoun to relate unto yow, that yee may take such course therein as in your prudence yow shall find just and expedient. It concerneth yow to maintaine the authoritie of that place wherein the Lord hath putt yow and us, to see that those ye have for the present entrusted us with be not stumbled by these that are not satisfied with the Publiet Resolutions, and the whole Kingdome that this garrison in particular be well looked to. Wherefore we recommend earnestly to yow to take course with what is already past and establish a settled order for the future. The Lord give yow wisdome in this and everie thing else that cometh before yow.

‘Your loving brethren of the Presbytery of the Army,  
and in our name and at our command.

*Stirling,*

M. A. SPITTELL, *Moderatour.*’

*the 30 of June 1651.*

Direct:—‘*For the Right Reverend The Commission of the Generall Assemblie.*’

A letter from the Presbyterie of Dumbartan produced, tenour whereof followes:—

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—The dew and deserved respects whilk we have still caried to that reverend and grave judicatorie, the Commission of the Generall Assembly, so much heretofore honoured of God to be eminently instrumentall for carying on his owne great worke, made us—under our uncleanesse with that Publiet Resolutioun for a more generall furth-calling of men against this blasphemous enemie of Sectaries unjustlie invading this land—lay our hands upon our hearts and mouthes and wait for the wonted presence of the Spirit of light and trueth in his owne court for such commissions<sup>1</sup> as should hold forth and cleare the grounds of that Resolution. And after perusall both of the publiet and some particular emissions of the Commission and other papers to that purpose, we found such clearing and satisfactioun as hath given unto us all freedome and satisfactioun of heart and mynd both to read

*Letter from  
Presbyterie of  
Dumbartan.*

<sup>1</sup> See also in Duplicate, apparently for *emissions*, as in next sentence.



these publict papers in our congregations and to resolve to goe about our dueties therein contained with chearfulnes. Neither can we thinke our selves come the lenth of our duety in this report of our diligence if we doe not in that court of the Lord blesse the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ ; who hath not left his servants therein destitut of his mercie and trueth at such a time, but hath led them in the way by the Spirit of trueth speaking in the Scriptures and by sound reason, to the old, approuen, beatten way of the people of God in all generatiouns in the lyke [case]<sup>1</sup> of forraigne, unjust invasion ; and who hath given to his Zion in this land such sones of her owne bringing forth to lead her in her darke and weake condition, and to lay forth themselves in wisdom and fidelity with wisdom<sup>2</sup> and diligence for her preservatioun from so great a destructioun intendit against her. And our hope is in God, that as yow have found mercie to be faithfull, so he will grant unto yow of his free grace to shew forth all good fidelitie in all this your worke of faith and labour of love, and that he shall make all grace abound towards yow, that yee, alwayes having all sufficiencie in all things, may abound in the worke of the Lord, strenthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long suffering with joyfulnesse, till these mountaines of difficulties and discouragements in the way of the Lords worke be by him rebuked in a plaine, whilk will rander yow more and more deare and honourable in his sight and before the Churches. We are not (Right Reverend) writting letters of your commendation to yow. Yow stand not in need of these. Your worke hath commended it self. But we returne this small fruit of your labours from us, that as your labour is with the Lord, so yee may know it is not in vaine in the Lord with us, who doe and shall still accompt your faithfull manageing of that high trust committed unto yow a returne of our prayers to God for yow, and a sweet recompence of all that weight that lyes upon our spirits of the many pressours wherewith yow are loadned. The tymes are verie dangerous. Without are fightings, within are fears. The Lord give yow wisdom in all things, that your worke may be

---

<sup>1</sup> Supplied from Duplicate.<sup>2</sup> In Duplicate *courage*.

found unto praise and honour and glorie at the appearance of  
Jesus Christ, in whom we remain,

‘Your brethren to serve and honour yow,

*Presbyterie at  
Dumbartane,  
the 10 Junij 1651.*

THE PRESBYTERIE OF DUMBARTAN,  
MR. ELPHINSTOUN, *Moderatour.*’

Direct:—‘*For the right reverend, The Commission of the  
Generall Assemblie.*’

Recommendation from the Committee of Estates to the  
Commission anent Ministers preaching against Publict Resolu-  
tions and neglecting the Fast produced and read, tenour  
whereof followes:—

‘*Sterling, 20 June 1651.*

‘The Committee of Estates, considering the great prejudices  
doe daylie occurre to the publict service, and the discouragements  
the countrey meets with in the discharge of their  
publict duties at this time for the preservatioun of Religion,  
King, and Kingdome against the attempts of the common  
enemy, by some ministers who in their sermons and other wayes  
expresse their dissatisfaction with the Publict Resolutions  
of the Kirk and State, and doe dissuade and discharge their  
parochiners to come out to the publict service at this time as  
being most sinfull, and to which they cannot expect a blessing  
from God, and who also refused to joyne in the Fast for the  
good successe of the Army; and the Committee, conceaving that  
this may prove of a most dangerous consequence to the Armie,  
if it be not speedily adverted to be the Commission of the  
Kirk, to whom the same doeth properlie belong, Doe there-  
fore seriously recommend to the Commission of the Generall  
Assembly to take some present and effectuall course for  
suppressing thereof for the time to come; and that they  
would be pleased to advise what shall be done when ministers  
are found discharging the people to ryse, or perswading them  
to leave the service.

Recommendation of the  
Committee of  
Estates anent  
Ministers  
preaching  
against Publict  
Resolutions  
and neglecting  
the Fast.

ARCH. PRIMEROSE, *Clk.*’

The brethren being unfrequent continues the meeting untill  
the morne.

*Perth, 2 Julij 1651, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Messrs. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. James Wood, James Fairlie, John Chalmers, Robert Ker, James Hamiltoun, Frederick Carmichaell, Thomas Melvill, Robert Young, James Scharpe, Alexander Ireland. ELDERS.—Lord Angus.

The brethren doe continue the meeting till 4 afternoon.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*The Sederunt ut antea.*<sup>1</sup>

Reference of  
some Gentle-  
men, Remon-  
stratours, to  
the Generall  
Assembly.

It being represented to the brethren that diverse gentlemen in the West were readie to offer a satisfaction for their accession to the Remonstrance, the brethren, not being a quorum, Doe recommend these worthie gentlemen to make their addresse to the nixt Generall Assembly, and appoynts their willing offering themselves at this time to be recommended, that the same may be taken notice of by the said Assemblie.

Reference of the  
Answer to the  
Remonstrance  
by the late  
Committee of  
Estates to the  
Generall  
Assembly.

The Answer of the Committee of Estates to the late Remonstrance presented unto them being read, the brethren, not being a number, being for themselves not satisfied with it, Doe leave it to the Generall Assemblies speciall consideration.

This day a letter being given by Mr. John Freebairne to the Clerk from the Provinciall of Perth, tenour whereof followes :—

Letter from  
Provinciall of  
Perth presented  
and subscribed  
by Mr. John  
Freebairne.

\* RIGHT REVEREND AND DEARE BRETHREN IN THE LORD,—At our last meeting we did in parte acknowledge your paines taken for the Kirk of God in this Kingdome, so much endangered, as we could in prudence at that time, upon promeis to make a more free report at our nixt meeting : and, therefore, now have thought fitting by these to shew yow how much your discharge of trust this time bygone hath satisfied us—in which yee have kythed such remarkeable zeale to the glorie of our Master, love to the Covenant and Cause, loyaltie to the King, compassion to your countrey, prudence betuixt extremes, tendernes to the brethren uncleared, resolution and

<sup>1</sup> In Duplicate *ante meridiem*.



courage against all enemies, constancie in your former principles, and paines without wearying—that as it doeth deserve our commendation, so we hope it shall be the ground of a most comfortable testimonie in your owne consciences to bear yow out before God in the day of accompt, shall make your names precious to them who now live and shall succeed, and shall be a notable leading case and patterne to all Zions overseers in future ages, how to acquitt themselves in such hazards and difficulties as yee have laboured in. And withall we rejoyce to encourage yow to persist in this your zelous and faithfull course, notwithstanding of all the misconstructions and slighen your best actions and tender dealings hes or may meet with: remembring how that painfull watchman of the Gentiles, who was not behind to the cheefe of the Apostles in doing and suffering for Christ, cared not to be judged of men if he were not judged of God, but wrestled throw good and ill report for accomplishing the course of his ministerie. Jeremiah in his time was a man of strife and contention, and Isaiah a signe and a wonder. Nay, your Lord, whose worke yow carie on, was called a Samaritane and a freind to publicans and sinners: reproaches on his persone and misconstructions on his best actions were ordinarie to him all the time of his ministerie on earth. Deare brethren, wearie not in well doing, for yee shall reape in due tyme if yee faint not. The Lord hes not left yow to your owne strenth in this sadd posture of effaires. The experience of his past favours, in upholding yow to beare witnesse to the trueth and furnishing yow with spirituall habilities to putt to silence the gainsayers, should support and encourage yow to persevere, tho your oppositions should be renewed everie day, knowing that he who is in yow and for yow is more powerfull then he who is in the world; and whatever shall be the successe, it shall neither repent yow of duetie nor of your encourageing us therein by your sound and solid Resolutions and Warnings sent to us from time to time; all which the Synod hes heartillie approven and obeyed, except such who have contentiously declared them selves unsatisfied, notwithstanding of conference and paines taken thereanent, whom we have, according to your Act sent in to us, summond to compear before the nixt Generall Assembly, at which time there shall be

ane exact accompt of our diligence. So we blesse yow in the name of the Lord, and rests,

‘ Your loving brethren in Christ,

‘ Subscribing be Mr. John Freebairne, minister at Madertie, at our desire.

*Perth, Junij 14, 1651.*

Direct :—‘ *For the Right Reverend, their beloved brethren in Christ, The Commissioners of the Generall Assemblie.*’

The Brethren present, for encouragement of the brethren of Dumbarton, thought it necessarie, as from themselves onlie, to returne them ane answer to be subscrivved by the brethren present in their owne names, tenour whereof followes :—

Letter from  
some brethren  
of the Commis-  
sion to the Pres-  
byterie of Dum-  
barton, for want  
of a quorum.

‘ REVEREND AND DEARE BRETHREN,—Such of our number as mett here hoping to have had a Commission received yours (expressing your sense of and concurrence with the Commission in all their Publict Resolutions for the necessarie defence of Religion, King, and countrey against the present publictemie), which was verie acceptable to us, not so much for that it imports a testimonie to us (which yet we lay in the ballance against all obloquie) as that we perceave that yow and we walke in the same stepps, according to the cleare rules and examples of Gods Word and light of nature; for which we blesse the Father of lights, from whom comes everie good gift and perfyte giving. And now, brethren, let us exhort yow to continue constant against all difficulties and opposition from whatsoever hand. It is indeed sadd to be judged by any (professing godlinesse and generallie esteemed sincere in their way) as if we were either enemies to godlie persones, or deserters of the Cause of God, or to come short of necessar duties such as the time calles for. But our consciences bear us record (and we are confident that yours doe the same) that we honour all the godlie in all their just wayes more then ever, and that for the love of the Cause we doe willinglie spend our whole strenth and meanes in waiting upon the performance of our duetie in our stations. But we would not that the errours and mistakes of any, albeit godlie persouns (lying at a distance from us, and who see not the hazards on all hands which we

see) should be invested with the name of pietie, and that everie thing which is under or above their prejudged thoughts should be deemed sinfull and unlawfull, or a swerving from the Cause of God; much lesse doe we think that these wayes and principles which make men (unnaturallie) lye abacke when they should defend all that is dear to us, of publict or privat interest, ought to be cryed up for zeale. But rather we judge that we ought (retaining all good thoughts of their persons and good partes) to discover their erroours and mistakes, least the good opinion of their persons uscher in (into the mynds of these who have so good opinion of them) a lyking of their unwarranted wayes also. And this we doe, not to make them odious, or their gifts and graces contemptible, but to outrid them out of tentations, and to guard such as respect them from getting harme by following them in their mistakes; and for our owne just and necessar vindication from those aspersions which their way would causeslie lay upon us, whereas we have walked faithfullie and with a streight foot in all our procedure. These things we have spoken that yow may discern e our fellow-feeling with yow, whom we know to be exercised with the like tryells at the hands of your neighbours as we are. But God be thanked, we have learned not to love a good course the worse that it is mistaken, nor a bad and dangerous course the better that it is cryed up by them who have good intentions, as is pretended, but lesse experience of that which may be for the universall good of the Cause and Kingdome then these sadd times and the intricat condition of effaires doe require. Brethren, let us with all meeknesse seeke the recoverie of them that are mistaken and waitt till God discover to them their mistakes, remitting nothing of our wonted zeale and vigilant circumspection against all possible and apparent declyning to the right hand or left, and having good hope that yow and we shall be found in the same good old way. We doe right heartilly commend yow all to God, and rests,

‘Your verie loving brethren.

*Perth, 2 Julij 1651.*

Direct:—‘*For our Reverend and dear brethren, the Moderatour and remanent brethren of the Presbyterie of Dumbarton.*’



Order for  
Messrs. James  
Hamiltoun,  
John Smyth,  
and Robert  
Knox their  
attendance on  
the next Assem-  
bly.

The Brethren, considering the necessitie of Messrs. James Hamiltoun, John Smyth, and Robert Knox their coming to the Assembly, Therefore they doe earnestly intreat that, in their necessarie absence, Messrs. George Leslie, Mungo Law, Andrew Fairfoule, and Robert Lowrie would attend the Kings Majestie, the Committee of Estates, Lievtennent Generall David Leslie, and Lievtennent Generall Midletoun, during the time of the sitting of the Assemblie, and to divide these employments among them selves as they thinke fitting; and that letters be written earnestlie desyring this, in respect there is not now a quorum to appoynt a right course to be taken therewith.

Oath by the  
officers in the  
Armie and  
Kings servants  
and the English  
in the Armie.

The Brethren doe seriouslie recommend to the Presbytrie at the Armie to presse the oath agried on be taken by the officers of the Armie presentlie, and that all the Kings servants and English in the Armie take the Covenant, according to the frequent desires of this Commission, and to enter in processe with the refusers or postponers.

Act in favours  
of Lord Regis-  
ter.

The Brethren, being informed that the Lord Register is written for by the Committee of Estates verie peremptorie, thinke it fitting that particular letters be written in his behalfe desyring that, in respect he is a publict servant to the Generall Assembly, and because of his bygone good service to this Kirk, any procedure with him may be forborne untill the Generall Assembly, that some from them may be appointed to conferre with him for satisfying him in the Publict Resolutions, seing there hes not been yet any paines taken with him that way.

Reference to  
Generall  
Assemblie.

The Brethren, if they had been a quorum, conceave it had been verie necessarie to have thought at this time upon some course for prosecuting the League and Covenant and the worke of Vniformity in Religion and Governement in the Kirk of England, but now they humbly leave it to the Assemblies serious consideratioun.

Glengarie  
excommunicat.

This day being produced an Act of the Provinciall of Argyle, bearing an ordinance for the summar excommunication of Angus M'Donnell of Glengarrie, with diverse uther persones, whereof the Commission was desyrous to know the certaintie, Therefore appoynts advertisement to be sent of

Glengarries excommunication to the Presbyterie of Inverness, with a desyre that they forbear to receive his satisfaction for his accession to the rebellions in the north, which was committed to them be a former reference before they knew of his excommunication.

The Brethren having attended long, and there not being appearance of a full meeting, Therefore the references of the Commission of former meetings to this dyet, and particularlie that concerning the Remonstrance of the Gentlemen, Officers and Ministers that attend the forces in the West, and the petitions presented this day, are left to the Assemblies consideration.

Reference to  
Generall As-  
sembly and of  
the Western  
Remonstrance.

A. KER.

*'Dundie, 24 Julij 1651, post meridiem, Sessione 10.*

'The Generall Assembly, having considered the Report of the Committee appoynted for revising the proceedings of the Commission of the præceeding Assemblie, and having also heard the doubts and objections of diverse brethren against their Acts and Resolutions after mentioned, after due examination, long and much debate, and verie mature deliberation, The Assemblie finds the zeale, diligence, wisdom, and faithfulness of the said Commissioners verie great in the discharge of the trust committed unto them; and in the manifold difficulties of this last years great and dangerous occasions, their watchfulness and labours to have been verie singular, and more then ordinary; And therefore doe approve their Acts and proceedings; especiallie their Sence of the Western Remonstrance, Perth, November 28; their Answer to the Parliaments Quæree anent the more generall calling forth of the people, Perth, December 14; their Answer to the Letter of the Ministers of the Presbytrie of Sterline, Perth, Januarij 6; their Solemne Warning, Perth, Januarij 7; their Answers to the Letters from uther brethren and Presbyteries in relation to Publict Resolutions, their Answer to his Majestie and Parliament, their Letter anent the Protestation of the Ministers of Sterline, Perth, March 18th; their Act concerning the opposers of the Publict Resolutions and letter to

Presbytries thereupon, May 24, at Perth; their Answer to the Quærees anent the Acts of Classes and whole proceedings in relation thereunto; And in these and in the rest of their proceedings doe judge them to deserve high commendation. Onlie the Assemblie, having considered their Act and Declaration of the 13 of August 1650, at the West Kirk, finding that some have already made ill use of the same, and to the end that it may not hereafter be to any a ground of any unwarrantable proceeding in reference to the Kings Majestie, or anie of his successors, Declare that the said Act and Declaration shall not in any tyme coming be interpreted to have anie other meaning then that the Kings interest is not to be owned but in subordination to God; this Kirk being ever willing, as their duetie is, to owne and mantaine in their station his Majesties interest in that subordination, according to the Covenants. And the Assembly appoynts Mr. Robert Baillie, Moderator *pro tempore*, to returne to their said brethren heartie thanks in the name of the Assembly for their great paines, travell, and fidelities.

‘R. BAILLY.’



THE ACTS AND PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE COMMISSION OF THE  
GENERALL ASSEMBLY HOLDEN  
AT EDINBURGH<sup>1</sup> AND DUNDIE  
IN THE YEIR 1651

---

<sup>1</sup> This Assembly was held at St. Andrews and Dundee, not at Edinburgh.  
The same error is repeated on p. 503.



## THE COMMISSION GRANTED BY THE LATE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.

*Dundie, ultimo Julij 1651, post meridiem,  
Sessione 20.*

### RENOVATION OF THE COMMISSION FOR THE PUBLICK AFFAIRES OF THE KIRK.

THE Generall Assembly, considering how necessary it is for preservation of Religion in this Kingdome, and prosecution of the worke of Vniformity in all his Majesties dominions, that the Commissions formerlie granted to that effect be renewed, Therefore they doe renew the power and Commission granted for the publick affaires of the Kirk by the late Generall Assembly held at Edinburgh in the year 1650 last past, and by the Assemblies preceeding therein mentioned, vnto the persons following, viz.:—Masters Andrew Lawder, James Blair, John Burnes, Hew Eccles, John Bell, James Fergusson, Alexander Nisbitt, Patrick Colvill, David Elphistoun, Allan Ferguson, Robert Ramsay, George Young, Robert Baillie, Thomas Kircaldie, John Mackclauchlen, Archibald Mackqueen, Robert Blair, David Forret, Andrew Honyman, James Wood, James Scharp, John Mackgill, elder, David Orm, Lawrence Oliphant, Fredrick Carmichaell, Thomas Melvill, Thomas Black, John Duncan, James Sibbald, Robert Key, Robert Crichtoun, George Pitillo, Andrew Afflect, John Robiesone, John Barclay, James Thomsone, Alexander Kinninmonth, John Lambie, William Rait, David Strachen, David Campbell, William Douglas, William Strachen, John Gellie,



John Paterson, William Jaffray, William Chalmer, Murdo Mackenzie, Thomas Law, William Kinninmonth, David Rosse, William Lawder, James Straton, Robert Knox, William Penman, Normand Leslie, William Jamesone, Andrew Pringill, David Fletcher, John Shaw, Andrew Duncason, Andrew Stevinsone, Robert Lawder, James Wright, John Oswald, Robert Ker, John Mackghie, James Fairlie, James Robiesone, Oliver Colt, Robert Douglas, James Hamilton, John Smith, David Dickson, Mungo Law, George Lesly, Alexander Dickson, James Smith, William Thomsone, Alexander Bartrum, David Weemes, Thomas Strachen, Robert Young, Thomas Lundie, Colin Campbell, John Freebairne, Harie Livistoun, Charles Archbald, Bernard Sandersone, and Alexander Forrester, *Ministers*; The Marques of Argile, Earle of Sutherland, Earle Cassills, Earle Buccleugh, Earle Lothian, Lord Angus, Vicount of Arbuthnet, Lord Burlie, Lord Couper, Lord Balcarras, Lord Ruthven, Lord Advocat, Lord Humble, Thesaurer Depute, Lairds of Wauchton, Glen-urquhie, Nidrie, Creich, Sir William Scott of Harden, Sir Archibald Douglas, Sir John Ker of Lochtour, Sir John Smith, Sir David Carmichaell, Sir Thomas Gourley of Kincraige, Patrick Scott of Thirlstone, Stainehill, William Rait of Halgreene, Sir Thomas Mudie, Sir John Baird, Tullibole, Crafoordtoun, John Cunynghame of , John Naper of Kilmahew, James Blair of Ardblair, Mr. Alexander Colvill of Blair, Mr. David Weemes of Balfargue, John Leith of Newlands, David Wilkie, Lawrence Hendersone, James Browne, Alexander Blaille, Mr. John Patersone in Perth, James Lenton, William Home, Mr. Robert Barkley, Henry Sleich, William Grahame, Robert Murray, Duncan Nairne, Leivtennant Colonell Sutherland, John Boiswald, David Fergusone, Mr. Robert Lunn, William Ferguson, John Seringer, Robert Gairden, and Mr. William Moir in Kelso, *Elders*: Giving vnto them full power and commission to doe all and everie thing for preservation of the established Doctrine, Discipline, Worship, and Government in this Kirk, against all who shall indeavour to introduce anything contrarie therevnto; and for prosecuting, advancing, perfecting, and bringing the works of Vniformity in Religion in all

his Majesties dominions to a happie conclusion, conforme to the former commissions granted by preceeding Assemblies thereanent.

And to that effect appoints them or any seventene of them, whereof tuelf shall be ministers, to meet in Dundie the first day of August nixt, and thereafter vpon the second Wedinsdayes of November, February, and Maij nixt, and vpon any other day and in any other place they shall thinke fitt: Giving also vnto them full power to send Commissioners to the Kingdome of England for prosecuting the Treatie of Vniformitie as they shall find conveniencie, and to give instructions and commissions to that effect, conforme to former commissions granted thereanent. And likewise, in cace delinquents have no constant residence in any one Presbyterie, or if Presbyteries be negligent, or overawed, in these cases the Assembly gives to the persons before named power of censuring compliers with Malignants or Sectaries, and all persons disaffected to the Covenant, according to the Acts of the Assembly; Declaring alwayes and provyding that ministers shall not be deposed but in one of the quarterlie meetings of this Commission: And further authorizes them as formerlie with full power to call a Generall Assembly *pro re nata*, in cace they find the necessitie of the public eaffaires of the Kirk to require the same; and to appoint ministers to attend the armie; to indeavour and vrge seriously and constantlie the purging of the Kings familie, and the settleing of Ecclesiastick discipline there, and to be assisting and concurring in everie way competent to them for that effect; to give Supplications to the Kings Majestie and judicatories, emitt Remonstrances, Declarations, and Warnings; to indict Fasts and Thanksgiving as there shall be cause; to protest against all incroachments vpon the liberties of the Kirk; and to censure all such as interrupt this Commission or any other Church judicatorie, or the execution of their censures or of any other sentences or acts issueing from them; and with full power to them to treat and determine in the matters referred vnto them by this Assembly, as fullie and freely as if the same were here fully expressed: Authorizing them in all things with as ample power as any Commission of any former Generall Assemblies for publick eaffaires hath had or been in

vse of before: Declaring also that all the opposers of the  
authoritie of this Commission in matters intrusted to them  
shall be holden as opposers of the authoritie of the Generall  
Assembly. And this Commission in their whole proceedings  
are compatable to and censurable by the next Generall  
Assembly.

A. KER.



# THE ACTS AND PROCEEDINGS of the COMMISSION of the GENERALL ASSEMBLY holden at Edinburgh<sup>1</sup> and Dundie in the moneths of Julij and August 1651.

*Dundie, 1 August 1651, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt:—MINISTERS.*—Mr. Andrew Lawder, Mr. James Wood, Mr. Thomas Melvill, Mr. John Duncan, Mr. Robert Key, Mr. William Douglas, Mr. John Patersone, Mr. Murdo M'Kenzie, Mr. James Straton, Mr. William Kinnimonth, Mr. Robert Lawder, Mr. John Makghie, Mr. James Robisone, Mr. James Hamilton, Mr. David Dickson, Mr. James Smith, Mr. Thomas Strachen, Mr. John Freebairne, Mr. Thomas Kircaldie, Mr. Fredrick Carmichell, Mr. Thomas Black, Mr. James Sibbald, Mr. Andrew Affect, Mr. William Strachen, Mr. William Chalmer, Mr. Thomas Law, Mr. William Jaffray, Mr. Andrew Duncason, Mr. Robert Ker, Mr. James Fairlie, Mr. Robert Douglas, Mr. John Smith, Mr. Alexander Dickson, Mr. William Thomsone, Mr. Robert Young, Mr. James Sharp. *ELDERS.*—Creich, David Wilkie, James Browne, William Grahame.

After incalling of the name of God by Mr. Robert Moderator, Douglas, Moderator of the late Generall Assemblie, the names of the Commissioners being called, and the Commission read, the brethren proceeded to the choysing of a Moderator, and vnanimously elected the said Mr. Robert Douglas Moderator of the Commission in all the sessions and meetings thereof.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, considering the reference of the late Assembly concerning Sir George Monroe, Find it necessarie that they have further information concerning his cariage in Ireland, and therefore, according to the appointment of the said Assembly, appoints letters to be written to Mr. John Greg and Mr. Archibald Fergusson.

<sup>1</sup> See note on p. 497.

ministers in Ireland, to be informed concerning his carriage therein, and desires Mr. James Hamiltoun to draw the letter and present the draught to the next meeting.

Glangarrie.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having considered the petition of Angus Mackdonald of Glangarrie, bearing his sense of the offences for which he wes excommunicat, and the earnest desire he hes of relaxation, and not having tyme to deale with him themselves, Therefore doe referr him to the Presbyterie of Invernes for conference, appoynting them to take some paines with him for bringing him to a full sense of his bygone miscariages; as also to try his religion and conversation, and if he intertaines any preists, jesuites, or papists in this Kingdome; and what further they find necessarie for bringing him to a reall change and to a forsaking of his former principles and wayes; and to report.

Nixt Meeting.

The Commission of Assembly appoints the next meeting to be in this place, the first Wednesday of September, giving power to the Moderator to change the place, as also to appoint a meeting sooner if occasions shall require the same.

*Forfar, 9 August 1651.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Mr. Robert Douglas, *Moderator*. Mr. James Hamilton, Mr. James Wood, Mr. James Sharp, Mr. John Duncan, Mr. Robert Key, Mr. John Makghie, Mr. James Robieson, Mr. Robert Young, Mr. David Dickson, Mr. John Smith, Mr. Fredrick Carmichell, Mr. Thomas Melvill, Mr. James Sibbald, Mr. Robert Ker, Mr. James Fairlie, Mr. Alexander Dickson, Mr. John Freebairne. ELDERS.—Creich, David Wilkie, James Browne.

Mr. James  
Hamilton,  
Clerk *pro*  
*tempore*.

In respect the Clerk is sent to Aberdene for some publick business, Therefore the Commission appoints Mr. James Hamilton Clerk in his absence.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly thinke at this tyme very expedient there were some publick warning of dangers and exhortation to deuties in this time of so great danger, Therefore doe resolve vpon this that followes:—

*‘A Short Warning and Exhortation to the right honourable the officers of the Armie and all vnder their command, and to all the noblemen, gentlemen, and others in the Kingdome of Scotland from the Commissioners of the Generall Assembly.*

‘The bonds and obligations wherein we are bound to Almighty God in our Nationall Covenant and Solemn League and Covenant, the love we bear to this our native Kingdome, the desire we have of your preservation in, or bringing yow vnto, a good condition (in your souls, bodies, and estates), and that your posterity may enjoy Gods blessing with the Gospell, and the conscience of our duetie in discharge of the trust committed to ws by the late Generall Assembly press ws to adverteis yow all of your dangers and dueties at this tyme.

The Short  
Warning and  
Exhortation to  
Officers of the  
Armie, Noble-  
men, and  
Gentlemen in  
the Countrey.

‘Our sad sufferings this year past, and the prevailing of a perfidious enemie vnjustly invading and still infesting our land, call to all and everie one of ws to be yet more vile in our owne eyes, and more throughlie and accuratlle to search and try our wayes and turne again vnto the Lord, to walk more circumspectlie as in Gods sight in all holines, righteousness, and sobrietie, as we wold find our gracious God to work out our deliverance.

‘And whereas the Lord hath not left ws without some means to goe about our delyverie, the Kings Majestie and the Armie having marched into England, whereby the body of the enemie is diverted, and there being a Committee of Estates to governe the Kingdome, and the Lord Generall Leslie being appointed to command the forces within the Kingdome, which are to bestir themselves against those of the enemie that remaine therein, we doe in all earnestnes exhort everie one of yow to be fervent and frequent in prayer with God for a blessing vpon the King and the forces that fight for the Cause of God at home and abroad.

‘And we doe seriously intreat the Lord Generall his excellence, and all vnder his command, to mynd the Lords work principallie, and in subordination therevnto the standing of the Kingdome, the establishment of the King in his



just rights, and the delyverie of these that are vnder the fear of the enemy, and the preservation of these persons and estates that are yet free from the enemies oppression. Let them not be affrayed of the adversarie but remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and let them fight for their brethren, their sones and their daughters, their wives and their housses.

‘We doe also warne (in the name of Almightye God) all, of all ranks within the land, that they doe with all readines chearfullie and vnanimouslie concurr to obey the Committee of Estates, to delyver the land, and to expell the present enemy, and to keep them from pulling downe and holding vnder their feet their dear brethren and fellow Covenanters. Let not our souls be vexed with hearing of your vnnaturall withdrawing of your selves, your counsells and helping hand, vnto the just and necessar Resolutions for the publick good. That wold bring vpon yow a shame and reproach before all nations, and before the present and succeeding generations in this Kingdome, which could never be blotted out.

‘We must needs say that whosoever shall not now lay aside their privat interest, or shall refuse to help the Lord against the mightie, or shall withdraw their counsells from publick judicatories, or studie to make parties in a tyme requyring so much vnitie, shall not avoyd the heavie curse of God, and God will avenge vpon him the quarrell of a broken Covenant.

‘That which any shall thinke to preserve by their withdrawing sall (in the righteous judgement) be lost. Lett not any think that they shall escape by abyding in their housses, or in their shelters to which they have reteered themselves farr or near, more then others of the nation; for if they altogether withhold their help at this tyme, then shall enlargement and delyverance aryse to this oppressed land from another place, but they and their housses shall perish. But we desire to beleeve, and hope to hear and see, better things from our dear countreyemen and fellow Covenanters. We trust they will adventure for the common preservation of the ship wherein we all sail, and not offend and dishonour God, nor weaken the hands of our King and our Armie abroad, nor of these who

are readie to adventure their persons for them and with them in the cause of God at home.

‘And yow (Reverend Brethren of the Ministrie) make conscience to call all within your charges to their most necessarie duetie vnto God, the King, the Countrey, yea, even to themselves and their posterity; and observe accuratlie who maks obstruction to the work, whether through affection to Malignancie or Sectarisme, or vpon any other designe. Let not your slacknes herein nor aversnes from this duetie provock God against yow, but rather let us have matter of thanksgiving vnto God for your faithfulness and forwardnes in this necessar duetie.

‘And as for yow, dear Brethren, who are under the feet of the enemie, some of yow have been long in that sad case, which maks yow lie the more near to our hearts, we pray yow faint not vnder your tryalls. Be neither seduced with the craftie alluirments nor affrayed with the terror of the enemie. Others of yow are latelie come vnder their power, and the suddennes thereof, and your former vnacquaintance therewith, we know, is the more weightie to yow, wherein yow have ws exercising all fellow-feeling toward yow. We intreat all of yow, let patience have a perfytt work in yow, and to be fervent in prayer with God for your delyverance and the preservation of the remanent of the land.

‘And we exhort all your Lordships and honours, and all our dear counciemen and brethren to whom these words are directed, to affoord ws just cause to bless God in your behalf.’

‘The Commission of the Generall Assembly ordaines this to be red in everie congregation publiklie on the first Lords day after it shall come to the ministers hand.’

The next meeting appointed to be in this place vpon the *Nixt Meeting*, 12<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, and all the brethren intreated to be present, and to advertise others that are absent.

*Forfar, 12 August 1651.*

*Sederunt vt in sessione præcedenti.*

The Commissioners of the Generall Assembly, for informa-

tion of their brethren in England, resolve vpon the Information following:—

*‘A Short Information and Brotherly Exhortation to our brethren in England from the Commissioners of the Generall Assembly of Scotland, 12th August 1651.*

Information  
and Exhorta-  
tion to our  
brethren of  
England.

‘As it is our heartie desire and earnest endeavour to get our hearts deeply affected with, and our spirits vnfaignedly humbled before the Lord for, the sins of these Kingdoms, whereby the eyes of the Holy One of Israell have been provoked to make way for the fiercenesse of his wrath, and in his wise and just providence to permitt the Sectarian partie to grow vp vnto so great a height of prevaleing as not only to shake, yea, and subvert, the very foundations of Reformation begun to be laid among yow, and brought forward a great length toward perfection, and to raze the ancient established government of that Kingdome; but also, according to the inveterate malice of that prince of darknesse, who acteth and ruleth in the children of disobedience, to disturb, and, so far as they can, to destroy the well established order of the house of God here, to cast downe our lawfull, crowned, and covenanted King from his throne, and to enslave ane ancient Kingome, which, by the blessing of God, hath enjoyed its liberties through many generations; so we are not insensible of your greevous sufferings vnder the heavie rod of vsurping oppressours, though we ourselves doe feeble the weight of their hand, and do daylie present your low condition with our owne before the throne of grace, beseeching him who is the strong Redeemer of his people to plead our cause throughlie, to give rest vnto the inhabitants of Zion, to hasten the day of recompense for his desolate and defiled temple, and to visit the violence done to ws and to our flesh vpon them that have dealt treacherously with God and his people.

‘Amongst the many sad effects and bitter fruits that have followed vpon the ensnaring successe of these enemies to truth and righteousness, to the Kingdome of the Son of God, and to the lawfull Kingdomes of the sonnes of men, we do account it not one of the least that the sweete and comfortable corre-



spondence, constantly kept between the Assembly of Divines and the judicatories of this Kirk, hath been now of a long tyme broken off, whereby it needs not to be doubted the cariage and cace of our affaires, comeing through a corrupted aire, have been miserably represented to your and our no small prejudice.

‘When we consider that the want of true information on either hand hath deprived ws of mutuall aide and advice, which is of no small consequence in times of so great difficulty and danger, that multiplied misinformations have vndoubtedly discouraged the heart and weakned the hands of the well affected in both Kingdomes, and that informations intercepted by the enemy may disclose counsells, render courses ineffectuall, and bring persons into extreame perell, we have been and are not a little perplexed and doubtfull whither to desist from or hazard vpon anything of this nature. Yet the extreame necessitie and exceeding vtilitie of the matter have determined ws to the doeing of somewhat, though but a little, toward your better information and encouragement, at least for the preventing of and giving caution against misinformation, being hopefull that the papers emitted by the late Commission and the Warning and Declaration of the Generall Assembly at Dundie in Julij 1651 may come to your hands, whereby yow will more fully vnderstand the state of our affaires.

‘The Publick Resolutions for joint concurrence of all the members of this Kirk and subjects of this Kingdome, called vpon by lawfull authority to stand vp for the necessary defence and preservation of a well-reformed Kirk—in the established doctrine, worship, discipline, and government—of an ancient Kingdome in its liberties, and of a lawfull King, entred into Covenant with God and his people, in his person and authority, against the vnjust invasion of perfidious Covenant-breakers, are so clearly warrantable by the law of God, by the law of nature and nations, by the Solemne League and Covenant, and by the vniversall practice of the people of God in all ages since there hath been a Kingdome established vpon the face of the earth wherein God hath had a people professing his name, that it were a needlesse labour to endeavour the vindication thereof; and we cannot bot thinke that men

indued with religion, naturall affection, and loyalty, will conceive themselves to be doubted either for weaknes of judgment or want of honestie if paines were taken to perswade them [of] the lawfulness of such a course, or the sinfulness of refusing obedience to the magistrates call in such a case.

‘ Yet, in these last and perrellous times, wherein the spirit of errour is wise to palliate his lyes with the pretence of piety, there are among ourselves a few vnsatisfied (of whom some have been held in high estimation before this time for their works sake, and with whom we have dealt with all tendernes in the spirit of meeknes for their reclaiming) who, to the great advantage of the common adversarie, and the weakening of the hands that were at the worke, have opposed those just and necessary Resolutions, and actively obstructed the vse of the lawful and only likely meanes left of opposition to the prevailing enemy, setting on foot a State separation, which necessarily tends to a Kirk separation.

‘ Wee need not warne yow, dear brethren, who are acquainted with the policies and practises of those that among yourselves, vnder the specious name of the godly party, have carryed on a devilish designe of vndoing Kirk and State, and setting vp a boundlesse tolleration and arbitrary government, to beware of suffring misinformations from such men to take impression vpon yow. Their activenes at home to saile with everie winde, and roule everie stone for their owne advantage and prejudice of the publike, induceth ws to beleeeve that they have not been idle toward yow, but active by their emissaries and papers to abuse yow with misreports and to prepossesse yow with prejudices against our proceedings. But we are confident that yee, who have had so good prooffe of the faithfulness of the judicatories of this Kirk in guarding warily against enemies on both hands, as well Malignants as Sectaries, have not suffered yourselves to beleeeve evill of your brethren; and we doe earnestly beseech yow to beware that the trust which any have had from ws, and the estimation they have had among yow, while they were about the discharge of that trust, be not inductive to your being now deceived by them, whose principles and practices, whatsoever their intentions be,

tend to the giving vp of yow and ws vnto the power of the avowed enemy of Christs Kingdome.

‘We shall not insist much to cleare ourselves from the false imputation of associating with Malignants. The late Commission (whose proceedings, after exact examination, are now approven by the Generall Assembly) have walked according to the rules of Gods Word, and to the rules prescribed by the Generall Assembly of this Kirk, in receiving of such as had accession to the vnlawfull Engagement against England in the year 1648, or any other course of opposition to the worke. These only have been and are admitted that have made publick profession of their vnfeigned sorrow for their sin in accession to these Malignant wayes, have renounced their Malignancie, promised never after to relapse, and taken or renewed the Solemne League and Covenant, whereby all are obliged to assist and defend all those that enter into this League and Covenant in the mantaining and pursuing thereof. If to joyne with such men in a necessarie duty, lying vpon them and ws by the law of God, by the law of nature, by the lawes of the land, and by the League and Covenant, be an association with Malignants, we leave it to your judgment and the judgment of all the Reformed Kirks. We have conceived and do conceive it a concurrence in a common duty, wherevnto we are engaged by Covenant with those who are joined in the same association and Covenant with ws. Our principles are the same that they have been, and carry ws constantly to the vnfeined hatred of Malignancy.

‘It may be remembred with how great earnestnes it hath been endeavoured, what a singular blessing it would have been esteemed not many years agoe, and at how dear a rate it would, if it could, have been redeemed, to have had a King, not only willing to enjoyne the taking of the Covenant to all the subjects within his dominions, but also to joyne himselfe in the same Covenant with God and his people. And shall the enjoyeing of that benefit diminish the worth of it in our estimation? Shall we hide our faces from him when he hath sett his face toward God and his Cause? Shall our hands be withheld from his assistance when he hath subscribed with his hand unto the Lord? Shall he be laid aside as a thing



to be loathed when he appears vpon the Lords side against the mightie? Is this to be thankfull vnto him that heares prayer? Is this to be duetifull vnto him who is gained into the fellowship of a Covenant with God and vs? Is not this to render the Covenant obnoxious to the odium of these who have not yet entertained evill thoughts of it? The Kings Majestie hath given satisfaction to the supream judicatories of State and Kirk, and to those that have been entrusted respectively from either, in all things required of him. And as he hath solemnly subscribed the Nationall Covenant and the Solemne League and Covenant, so hath he often publickly professed and declared his fixed resolution of adhering thereto, and endeavouring to the vtmost of his power, in his station, the preservation of the Reformation here, and the promoveing the worke of Reformation and Vniformitie in his other dominions, according to the Covenant. For this cause without ceasing we make mention of him in our prayers, that the Lord may for ever preserve it in the thoughts of his heart to be stedfast in the Covenant, to persue the ends thereof in their due subordination, and to prosper him in his endeavours for accomplishing the much laboured and longed for Vniformity in Religion through the 3 Kingdomes.

‘When yow call to minde and looke vpon the incredible increase of monstrous erours and heresies through the want of the tymeous establishment of Ecclesiastick discipline and government (a speciall meane appointed of God for preventing and curbeing the rise and growth of these venemous weedes), we perswade ourselves, brethren dearly beloved in Jesus Christ, yow will, according to your severall vocations and stations, actively bestirre yourselves in wise and seasonable apprehending all opportunityes of setting on foot againe and goeing about the interrupted building of the house of God among yow. Yow have endured a great fight of afflictions, and our bowells have many a tyme been refreshed with the hearing of your faithfulness and Christian fortitude in bearing testimony to the opposed and oppressed truth of Christ. Yow have not been affrayed of the wrath of man, but have endured as those that behold the invisible. Yee have still need of the faith and

patience of the saints, that, after yee have done and suffered the will of God, yee may receive the promise. Watch yee, stand fast in the faith, quite yourselves like men, be strong, be of good comfort, be of one mynd; and the God of love and peace be with yow. Now we beseech yow, brethren, for our Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that yow strive together with ws in prayer to God, that yee and we may be delivered from vnreasonable men, from them that beleeeve not, from them that have erred from the faith, from them that are carried about with every wind of doctrine, from them that have done ws much evill and greatly withstood our words; that we may beleeeve and live to see the salvation and glory of the Lord in the midst of the Island. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with yow all, and preserve yow blamelesse vnto his blessed coming. Amen.'

The next meeting to be vpon the Moderators advertisment. *Nixt Meeting.*

There were some other meetings, but the papers and minuts thereof were taken vpon Mr. James Hamilton and the Clerk by the English when they were surprised at Eliot, with the noblemen and ministers, upon the 28th August 1651, and conveyed by the English prisoners to the Tour of London.

After the surprisall at Eliot there were some meetings in the farr north parts of the countrey, whither ministers and others had reteird from the English, who than had overrunne the countrey. But it was most for encouraging and strengthening one another; and the little thing that was done could hardly be preserved, being only minuted in loose papers.

*Surprisall at Eliot and losse of some papers there and in the north thereafter.*

*Edinburgh, 12 May 1652.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Mr. James Wood, *Moderator*. Mr. Robert Ker, Mr. William Strachen, Mr. Alexander Dickson, Mr. Robert Baillie, Mr. Robert Knox, Mr. David Dicksone, Mr. James Donaldsone, Mr. William Fergusone. *ELDERS.*

The brethren present, considering this day to be the day of quarterlie meeting, did adjurne till Friday next because the meeting was not frequent.

*Edinburgh, 14 Maij 1652. Ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Mr. James Wood, *Moderator*. Mr. Robert Baillie, Mr. James Fergusone, Mr. Robert Ker, Mr. Robert Knox, Mr. Alexander Dickson. ELDERS.

The brethren present adjurne their meeting till afternoon, and that they advertise such Commissioners as they meet with in towne to keep the said meeting in the ordinary place where the Assemblies meet.

‘RIGHT REVEREND AND WELL-BELOVED IN THE LORD,—The Comissioners of the late Generall Assembly, holden at St. Andrews and Dundie, considering the tyme of the nixt Assembly indicted draweth near, and that the determinatioun of the place wes left be the said Assembly to ws to advertise the Presbyteries thereof as we would see conveniencie, we have thought fitt that the place of meeting of the said Assembly be at the day being the day appointed be the said late Assembly, and earnestly intreats and obtests yow in the Lord, as ye tender the well of the distressed Kirk of Christ, to be carefull to make tymeous and lawfull election of your Commissioners, according to the Word of God, Solemne League and Covenant, and laudable Acts and Constitution of this Kirk, whereof perswading ourselves of your care in this tyme which calls so much for dewtie from ws in our severall stations, we commend yow to the mercifull direction of our Lord, and rests,

‘Your verie loving brethren,

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE,  
and in our names.’

*Edinburgh, 14 Maij 1652.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Mr. James Wood, *Moderator*. Mr. Alexander Nisbitt, Mr. George Young, Mr. David Forret, Mr. Thomas Melvill, Mr. Hew Eccles, Mr. James Fergusson, Mr. Allane Ferguson, Mr. Robert Baillie, Mr. Fredrick Carmichael, Mr. John Burnes, Mr. William Rait, Mr. David Campbell, Mr. William Douglas, Mr. William Penman, Mr. William Jamisone, Mr. John Schaw, Mr. Robert Ker, Mr. David Dickson, Mr. David Weemes, Mr. William Strachan, Mr. Robert Knox, Mr. Normand Leslie, Mr. David Fletcher, Mr. James Wright, Mr. Olipher Colt, Mr. Alexander Dickson, Mr. Robert Young. ELDERS.—Lawrence Henderson.

After prayer be the Moderator, Mr. James Wood, Mr.

Letter for  
meeting of  
Assembly,  
thereafter  
altered.



Alexander Dickson was chosen Clerk for the tyme because of Mr. John Makghies absence, who had been appoynted Clerk formerly, after the taking of Mr. Andrew Ker the Clerk of the Assembly.

The Commission thinks fitt that the place of the meeting of the nixt Assembly, which is indicted by the last Assembly at Dundie, left to be determined by this Commission, be at Edinburgh, the said third Weddinsday of Julij nixtocome; and that a letter be sent to Presbyteries to advertise them thereof for their choysing Commissioners for the same. Tenor of the letter follows:—

‘REVEREND AND BELOVIT IN THE LORD,—The dyet of the ensuing Generall Assembly, appoynted by the last Act of the late Assembly at Dundie (which is the third Wednesday of Julij nixt now approaching) and the place of meeting, by reason of the vncertainty that was then, being left by the Assembly to the determination of ws who were appointed Commissioners for publick affaires, These are to signifie to yow that we have thought fitt that the place of the meeting of the ensuing Assembly be at Edinburgh, vpon the forsaid third Wednesday of Julij next. Wee assuir ourselves that, considering the condition of these tymes and the great importance of affaires concerning the Kingdome and Cause of our Lord Jesus Christ, which may be in hands at the Assembly, yow will be carefull to send your Commissioners to the Assemblie, and to make choise of the most able and godly men for the purpose, according to the knowne and ordinarie rules of election, that may be had. So commending yow to the grace of God, we rest,

‘Your loving brethren of the

Edinburgh,  
14 Maij 1652.

COMMISSION OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.

*Subsribitur, Mr. JA. WOOD, Moderator.*

‘*Postscript.*—We earnestly desire and expect that yow will send with your Commissioners this years annuitie of 20<sup>s</sup> allowed for wrytting and dispatching the affaires of the Assemblie, together with what is owand of former yeares of annuity and for printed papers.’

The Commission, in case of the absence of Messrs. Robert

Mr. James  
Wood  
Moderator.

2<sup>d</sup> Letter for  
meeting of the  
Generall  
Assembly at  
Edinburgh 3<sup>d</sup>  
Wednesday of  
July 1652.

Preachers to the  
Assembly.

Blair and David Dicksone, Moderators of the preceeding Assemblies, thinks fitt that the Ministers of the place preach in the day of the downe-sitting of the ensueing Generall Assembly, and nominats for that effect Mr. Hew Makail and Mr. George Hutchisone, and recommends to the Presbyterie of Edinburgh to requeist them to accept.

THE ACTS AND PROCEEDINGS OF  
THE COMMISSION OF THE GENERALL  
ASSEMBLY HOLDEN AT EDINBURGH  
IN THE YEIR 1652





## THE COMMISSION GRANTED BY THE LATE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.

*Edinburgh, august 5, 1652, ante meridiem,  
Sessione 23.*

### RENOVATION OF THE COMMISSION FOR THE PUBLICK AFFAIRES OF THE KIRK.

THE Generall Assembly, considering how necessarie it is for the preservation of Religion in this Kingdome, and prosecution of the work of Vniformity in all these Vnited Kingdomes, that the Commissions formerly granted to that effect be renewed, Therefore they doe renew the power and Commission granted for the publict effairs of the Kirk by the late Generall Assembly held at St. Andrews and Dundie in the year 1651 last by past, and by the Assemblyes preceeding mentioned in the Commission for publict affairs in the year 1650, vnto the persons following, viz.: Masters William Cockburne, William Fullartoune, John Gemmill, William Russell, Patrick Colvill, Allane Fergusone, David Elphingstoun, Robert Baillie, Robert Blair, Patrik Scoughall, Henry Rymour, James Wood, William Livingstoun, Henry Wilkie, John Chalmers, Josua Meldrum, George Coldan, Robert Malcolme, John Robertsons, Patrik M'Gill, James Thomson, Silvester Lawrie, William Rait, John Ramsay, David Strachan, David Campbell, senior, William Strachan, William Douglas, Adam Barclay, George Mylne, Gilbert Andersone, George Sharp, William Jaffray, junior, William Scrogy, Alexander Rosse, George Balfour, Murdo Mackenzie, William Kinninmonth, Robert Tod, George Munro, Chanrie, Andrew Fairfull, Robert Hume, Alexander Gibsone, James Hume, William Craford, Robert Knox, William Penman, William Turnbull, William Johnston, Norman Lesly,

Thomas Courtney, William Jamison, Robert Cunynghame, Thomas Wilkie, John Knox, John Shaw, John Colt, Andrew Stevinsone, James Wright, Robert Davidstone, James Fleeming, Robert Ker, Archibald Turnet, Adam Penman, Hugh Campbell, Robert Corsan, David Dickson, Hugh M'Kaile, George Hutchisone, Robert Eliot, Alexander Dickson, John Hay, Robert Browne, James Simson, Patrik Sheilds, William Tweedy, Robert Young, James Gillespy, William Barclay, Alexander Irland, John Friebairne, Henry Livingstoun, Andrew Lawder, Archibald Hamiltoun, James Blair, Hugh Hendersone, Alexander M'Gowne, James Brotherstones, David Layng, *Ministers*; And Fergus M'Cuby, David Montgomery of Cocleby, Mr. Robert Barclay, Laird of Denmoore, Laird of Caskiberrian, William Walker, Laird of Ardblair, Mr. George Weemes, Henry Ker, John Ker of West Nisbett, Laird of Lintoun, Mr. Alexander Home, Laird of Garenbery, Sir Thomas Ker of Cavers, Alexander Ogilvy, Alexander Calderwood, John Meene, Robert Hunter of Powmood, John Forrest of Bankhead, Lord Ruthven, Thomas Blair, Lord Cardrosse, David Moray, William Johnston, *Ruling Elders*: Giving vnto them full power and comission to doe all and everie thing for preservation of the established Doctrine, Discipline, Worship, and Government in this Kirk, against all who shall endeavour to introduce anything [contrarie] therevnto, and for prosecuting, advanceing, perfiting, and bringing the work of Vniformity in Religion in all these Vnited Kingdomes to an happy conclusion, conforme to the former commissions granted by preceeding Assemblyes theranent: And to that effect appoints them, or any seventeen of them, whereof threttene shall be ministers, to meet in Edinburgh the fyft day of August instant, and thereafter on the last Wedensday of November, Februarij, and Maij nixt, and vpon any other day or in any other place they shall thinke fitt: Giving also vnto them full power to send Commissioners vnto the Kingdome of England for prosecuting the Treaty of Vniformity as they shall find conveniency, and to give instructions and commissions for that effect, conforme to former commissions granted theranent: And likewise, in case delinquents have no constant residence in any one Presbyterie, or if Presbyteries be negligent or over-numbered, in these cases the Assembly



gives to the persons before named power of censuring compliers with Malignants and Sectaries, and all persons disaffected to the Covenant, according to the Acts of Assembly; Declareing alwayes and provyding that ministers shall not be deposed but in one of the quarterly meetings of this Commission: And further authorizes them as formerly with full power to call a Generall Assembly *pro re nata*, in case they finde the necessity of the publict affairs of the Kirk to require the same; with power to emitt Remonstrances, Declarations, and Warnings, to indict Fasts and Thanksgivings, as there shall be cause; to protest against all encroachments vpon the liberties of the Kirk; with power also to call for account from the severall Presbyteries of the successe of the offers made by this Assembly for healing of the rupture of this Kirk to these who have given in, subscribed, or adhered vnto Protestatiouns and Declinatours against the Generall Assembly at St. Andrews and Dundie, or this present Generall Assemblie; and to take such course, where Synods or Presbyteries are either negligent or overpowered, with these who, neglecting or contemning the said offers, shall, after the day affixed therein, continue in their opposition to the authority and Acts of the said Assemblies, as may consist with the good and peace of this Kirk, as they will be answerable to the next Generall Assembly: And with full power to them to treat and determine in the matters referred to them by this Assembly, also fully and freely as if the same were here fully expressed: Authorizing them in all things with also ample power as any Commission of any former Generall Assembly for publict affairs hath had or been in vse of before: Declaring also that the opposers of the authoritie of this Commission in matters entrusted to them shall be holden as opposers of the authoritie of the Generall Assembly. And this Commission in their whole proceedings are countable to and censurable by the nixt Generall Assembly.

J MAKGHIE, *Clk.*

# THE ACTS AND PROCEEDINGS of the COMMISSION of the GENERALL ASSEMBLY holden at Edinburgh in the moneths of August and November 1652.

*Edinburgh, 5 August 1652, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Mr. David Dickson, Mr. Allane Ferguson, Mr. Robert Baillie, Mr. Patrik Scougall, Mr. James Wood, Mr. Harie Wilkie, Mr. Josua Meldrum, Mr. Robert Malcome, Mr. Patrik M'Gill, Mr. Silvester Lambie, Mr. David Strachen, Mr. William Jaffray, junior, Mr. Alexander Rosse, Mr. Murdo M'Kenzie, Mr. Robert Tod, Mr. Andrew Fairfoull, Mr. James Home, Mr. Robert Knox, Mr. William Turnbull, Mr. William Jamisone, Mr. Robert Cunynghame, Mr. John Colt, Mr. James Wright, Mr. Robert Ker, Mr. Adam Penman, Mr. George Hutchison, Mr. Alexander Dickson, Mr. William Tueedy, Mr. James Gillespie, Mr. Alexander Irland, Mr. Archibald Hamiltoun, Mr. William Russell, Mr. David Elphiston, Mr. Robert Blair, Mr. Harie Rymour, Mr. William Leviston, Mr. John Chalmers, Mr. George Coldon, Mr. John Paterson, Mr. James Thomason, Mr. William Rait, Mr. David Campbell, Mr. William Scrogie, Mr. George Balfour, Mr. William Kinninmonth, Mr. George Monroe, Chanrie, Mr. Robert Home, Mr. William Crafoord, Mr. William Penman, Mr. Normand Leslie, Mr. Thomas Wilkie, Mr. John Knox, Mr. Andrew Stevensone, Mr. Robert Davidson, Mr. Archibald Turnet, Mr. Hew Mackaill, Mr. Robert Eliot, Mr. John Hay, Mr. Robert Young, Mr. William Barclay, Mr. Andrew Lawder, Mr. James Blair. ELDERS.—Lord Cardrosse, Fergus M'Cubie, Mr. Robert Barclay, Laird of Denmoore, Laird of Caskeberrie, John Ker of West Nisbett, Laird of Linton, Mr. Alexander Hume, Gorrinberrie, Alexander Ogilvie, John Meen, Robert Hunter, Thomas Blair, David Murray, William Johnston.

Moderator.

The said Mr. David Dickson having nominat a list out of which a Moderator of the Commission should be chosen, viz., Messrs. James Wood, Robert Baillie, and Hugh M'Kaill, and the brethren having added to the list the said Mr. David himself, by pluralitie of votes the said Mr. David Dickson was chosen Moderator.

Clerk.

A List being nominat by the Moderator out of which a Clerk to the Commission should be chosen *pro tempore*, in

absence of the ordinary Clerk, viz., Messrs. Alexander Dickson and John Makghie, by plurality of votes the said Mr. John was chosen Clerk *pro tempore*.

The Commission thought expedient for the more quick dispatch of the letters appointed by the Generall Assembly to be written and sent to noblemen and gentlemen through the countrey, and for the more effectuell setting forward of the purpose of these letters, that ministers should be nominat within the bounds of the severall Provinces and Presbyteries for that effect, viz., for the Presbyterie of Air Messrs. William Cockburne and William Fullartoune, who are to deale particularlie with the Erle of Cassilles, and to have a particular letter from the Moderator to his Lordship for that effect; for the Presbyterie of Irving Mr. James Fergushill and Patrik Colvill; for the Presbyterie of Dumbartan Messrs. David Elphinston and Allane Fergushill; for the Presbyteries of Glasgow, Paisley, and Hamilton Messrs. Robert Bailly, George Young, James Taylor, and James Hamiltoun; for Argyle Mr. Robert Barclay, who is particularly to deale with the Marquesse of Argyle, and to have a particular letter from the Moderator for that effect to his Lordship; for the Presbyteries of St. Andrews and Couper Messrs Robert Blair, James Wood, David Forrett; for the Presbyteries of Kircady and Dumfermline Messrs. Fredrick Carmichael and John Duncan; for the Presbyteries of Lanerk Messrs. Richard Inglis and Thomas Kircaldy; for the Presbyterie of Meegle Mr. George Pittilloch; for the Presbyterie of Dundie Messrs. Patrick M'Gill and John Barclay; for the Presbyterie of Aberbrothock Mr. Robert Bennet; for the Presbyterie of Breichen Mr. William Rait; for the Presbyterie of Mernse Messrs. David Strachan and David Campbell, senior; for the Province of Aberdene Messrs. William Strachan, John Patersone, George Shairp, William Scrogie, William Jaffray, Alexander Rosse of Kinarny; for the Province of Murray Messrs. Murdo M'Kenzie, William Falconer, Alexander Symmer, John Annan; for the Province of Rosse Messrs. George Munro at Chanrie, William Lawder, John Munro, David Rosse; for Sutherland, Cathnes, Orkney, and Zetland the Visitours appointed for Cathnes and Orkney; for the Presbyteries of

Order for  
despatch of  
letters to Pres-  
byteries.



Teviotdale Messrs. Robert Knox, William Jamisone, Robert Cunynghame, senior; for [the] Presbyteries of Merse Mr. Andrew Fairfull, James Hume, Normand Leslie; for the Presbyteries of Dumbar and Haddington Messrs. Andrew Stevinson, Robert Lawder, James Fleming and Robert Ker; for the Presbyterie of Dalkeith Messrs. James Robertson and Oliver Colt; for the Presbyterie of Edinburgh the Ministers of Edinburgh; for the Presbyterie of Linlithgow Messrs. Thomas Vassie and Patrick Sheilds; for the Presbyteries of Peebles and Biggar Messrs. John Hay, Alexander Dickson, Robert Browne; for the Presbyterie of Perth Messrs. Robert Young, David Weemse; for the Presbyterie of Dunkeld Mr. Alexander Irland; for the Presbyterie of Auchterardour Mr. John Freebairne; for the Presbyterie of Dumblane Mr. John Edmiston; for the Presbyterie of Sterline Messrs. George Bennet, Robert Wright; for the Province of Dumfreis Messrs. James Brotherstones, William Black; for the Province of Galloway Messrs. Andrew Lawder, Archibald Hamiltoun, James Blair, John Scott, who are particularly to deale with the Laids of Erlstoune and Garltoune, and to have particular letters from the Moderator to them for that effect; who were appointed to deliver the letter, and to deale with the respective noblemen and gentlemen according to the purpose and intent of the letters.

Charges of the  
visitors of  
Cathnes and  
Orkney.

The Commission appointed the Moderator to write to the persons interested in the payment of the stipends of the Kirks in Cathnes and Orkney for supplie of the charges of the Visitours appointed for these bounds out of the vacant stipends of the Kirks in these parts.

All businesses in dependence before the Commission are referred to the next quarterly meeting of this Commission.

*Edinburgh, November 24, 1652, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt:—*MINISTERS.—Mr. David Dickson, *Moderator*. Mr. Robert Baillie, Mr. Patrik Skougall, Mr. James Wood, Mr. John Chalmers, Mr. Normand Leslie, Mr. Adame Penman, Mr. George Hutcheson, Mr. Patrik Sheilds, Mr. William Russell, Mr. Robert Blair, Mr. Henry Rymour, Mr. Henry Wilkie, Mr. Andrew Fairfull, Mr. Robert Ker, Mr. Hugh M'kaile, Mr. Robert Browne, Mr. Henry Livingstoun.  
ELDERS.—Caskiberrian, John Meene.

Contribution  
for Glasgow.

A supplication presented by William Cumming in name of

the burgh of Glasgow, desiring that the Commission may take such course as they thinke fittest for causing Presbyteries send in their contributions for releef of their distressed brethren in the said burgh, recommended to their charity by the late Generall Assembly, to these who are appointed to receive them. The Commission desires a particular list of the Presbyteries deficient in that duetie to be exhibited to them from the receivers, that accordingly they may take course for quickening them to so necessary and charitable a work.

It wes regrated by sundrie of the brethren that such as wer deposed of their ministrie for Malignancie, scandalous conversation, or insufficiencie, are begun to thrust in themselves into the places from which they were deposed, specially one Mr. John Galbraith within the bounds of the Presbyterie of Sterline. Messrs. Robert Blair, James Wood, Robert Baillie, and Robert Ker are appointed to consider of the matter and overture somewhat thereanent against the nixt meeting.

Deposed  
Ministers and  
Mr. John Gal-  
braith.

Nixt meeting at 3 afternoon; and these who are appointed to thinke of the bussinesse anent deposed ministers to meet here at 2 afternoone.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Mr. David Dickson, *Moderator*. Mr. Robert Baillie, Mr. Patrik Skougall, Mr. James Wood, Mr. John Chalmers, Mr. George Coldan, Mr. Robert Knox, Mr. Normand Leslie, Mr. John Shaw, Mr. Robert Ker, Mr. Adame Penman, Mr. Robert Browne, Mr. Robert Young, Mr. William Russell, Mr. Robert Blair, Mr. Henry Rymour, Mr. Henry Wilkie, Mr. Josua Meldrum, Mr. Andrew Fairfull, Mr. William Turnbull, Mr. William Jamisone, Mr. James Wright, Mr. Archibald Turnet, Mr. Hugh M'kaile, Mr. Patrik Sheilds, Mr. Henry Livingstoun, Mr. Patrik Colvil. ELDERS.—Caskiberrian, Alexander Calderwood.

A paper presented by Mr. Robert Traill, Mr. John Sinclair, the Lord Waristoun, and George Dundas of Duddingstoun, subscribed in the name of the Ministers, Elders, and Professors, mett at Edinburgh, the 11th of November 1652, by Mr. Samuell Rutherford; the tenour whereof followeth:—

*'To the Right Reverend the Ministers and Elders mett at Edinburgh the 24 day of November 1652.*

Paper from  
the Protesters.

*'Whereas we have not only been patients and defenders in*

the differences that have lately arisen in this Kirk, but willing and ready to embrace all opportunities for removing them; and for that end, vpon an overture made to ws the last winter, have since that time forborne to act authoritatively, and in the capacitie of Commissioners from the Generall Assembly 1650 (which delegation we conceive still to be in force vntill the nixt free, lawfull Generall Assembly), and notwithstanding grounds were given to ws when that overture was made to expect the lyke from yow, yet yow did assume to yourselves that authoritie and acted accordingly, which hath verie much hightned our differences: And forasmuch as at the late meeting of our brethren in Edinburgh, vpon the       day of July last, we did earnestly desire that they would forbear to constitut themselves into a Generall Assembly, which had they been pleased to grant, might, through the Lords blessing, have proved ane effectuell meane of peace: So now, we being mett together, and vnderstanding that yow are to meet vpon the       day of this instant; and we being still desireous of peace and of ane vnion with our brethren in the Lord, and to entertaine with all dew respect the endeavours of some godly and reverend brethren for this effect, we doe earnestly beseech yow by the love yow bear to the peace of this Church, and by your desires to heal the breaches thereof, that yow will presently declare that yow will forbear all acting as Commissioners of a Generall Assembly so long as endeavours and conferences for vnion shall continue (as vpon your condescendence we hereby doe declare the lyke concerning the Commission of the Generall Assembly 1650), and that yow will presently interpose with others of your judgment in the respective Synods and Presbyteries, not only that supposed censures may be looked on and accompted as no censures, but that they doe not proceed to put in execution any of the Acts of the late meetings at Dundie and Edinburgh, against Ministers, Elders, and Professours and Expectants, or to doe any other thing not already determined by vncontraverted Assemblies, which we are confident will be the practice of Synods and Presbyteries that are of our judgment. If the Lord shall convince and inclyne your hearts to this motion, whereby we may be in a fitt capacitie to conferr together for removing our differences,



in that case our opinion is that, by mutual consent, some tyme may be appointed for our seeking the Lords face for the further knowledge of his contraversie with ws, and for our direction in the way of vnion in him, that we may in love and sobernes of spirit speak of these things which may conduce for the healing of our breach; then which no thing is more sincerely and seriously desired by ws. But if this motion may not be hearkened to, and there be a proceeding in these things which are so greevous to ws and burdensome to the consciences of many of the Lords people and ministers, we cannot forbear to warne yow that we shall be constrained to vindicat our selves and others from such vsurpation and persecution by the vse of all lawfull and possible means for our owne defence, and for preservation of the trueth and liberties of this Kirk.

*'Subscribed in the name of the Ministers, Elders, and Professors mett at Edinburgh the 11th of November 1652, by*

*Subscriptur, SAMUELL RUTHERFURD.'*

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having heard the paper read, resolved to take it into serious consideration, and promised that to-morrow, once in the day, Mr. Robert Traill should be acquainted when the Presenters might expect the Commissioners sence of their paper, which was intimat to the Presenters by the Moderator.

Present answer  
to the paper.

The Commission appoynts Messrs. Robert Baillie, Robert Blair, James Wood, Andrew Fairfoull, Robert Knox, William Jamison, Robert Ker, and Hew M'kaile, with the Moderator and Caskiberrian, to be a Committee to consider of the forsaide paper, and to present their thoughts thereanent to the Commission the morne, which Committee is to meet presently in this place.

Committee for  
the Paper.

The Commission, having seen and considered the list of Presbyteries deficient in the contribution for Glasgow, given in by the receivers of the said contribution, appoynts a letter to be written vnto these Presbyteries to quicken them vnto so charitable and necessarie a dewtie.

Contributioun  
for Glasgow.

The next meeting the morne after sermon.

*Edinburgh, 25 November 1652, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Mr. David Dickson, *Moderator*. Mr. Patrick Colvill, Mr. Patrik Scougall, Mr. James Wood, Mr. John Chalmers, Mr. George Cowdoun, Mr. Andrew Fairfull, Mr. William Turnbull, Mr. Robert Cunynghame, Mr. Robert Ker, Mr. Adam Penman, Mr. George Hutchison, Mr. Robert Browne, Mr. William Barclay, Mr. William Russell, Mr. Robert Baillie, Mr. Harie Rymer, Mr. Harie Wilkie, Mr. Josua Meldrum, Mr. William Douglas, Mr. Robert Knox, Mr. William Jamisone, Mr. John Shaw, Mr. Archibald Turnet, Mr. Robert Corsan, Mr. Patrik Sheills, Mr. Robert Young, Mr. Harie Livistoun. ELDERS.—Caskiberrian, Alexander Ogilvie, Alexander Calderwood.

Differences of  
the ministers of  
Lesmehago.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having heard the report of the Presbyterie of Lanerk and others joynd with them by an Act of the late Generall Assembly for tryall of the differences betwixt the ministers of Lesmehago, and other things relating to the speaches and cariage of Mr. Robert Semple, one of the ministers of that Kirk, specified in the said Act; and finding the report not to be full, Doe therefore ordaine the said Presbyterie, with the brethren nominat by the Generall Assemblie to be assistant to them, still to concurr in the tryall of the particulars and grounds of these differences, and the speaches and cariage of the said Mr. Robert Semple, and the debates betwixt the ministers in the ordering of their Session, according to the power granted to them by the Act forsaid; and to report to the nixt quarterly meeting of this Commission.

The Committee appointed to consider of the paper presented by Mr. Robert Traill not having as yet put their thoughts in writ concerning it, are appointed to meet in Mr. Robert Dalgleishes house at two afternoon.

The nixt meeting at 3 afternoon.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Mr. David Dickson, *Moderator*. Mr. Patrik Colvill, Mr. Robert Blair, Mr. Harie Rymour, Mr. Harie Wilkie, Mr. Josua Meldrum, Mr. William Douglas, Mr. Robert Knox, Mr. William Russell, Mr. Robert Baillie, Mr. Patrik Scougall, Mr. James Wood, Mr. John Chalmers, Mr. George Cowdon, Mr. Andrew Fairfoull, Mr. William Turnbull, Mr. Normand Leslie, Mr. Robert Cunynghame, Mr. James Wright, Mr. Archibald Turnet, Mr. Hew M'kaile, Mr. Patrik Sheills, Mr. Robert Young, Mr. Harie Liviston, Mr. William Jamisone,

Mr. John Shaw, Mr. Robert Ker, Mr. Adam Penman, Mr. George Hutchison, Mr. Robert Browne, Mr. William Barclay, Mr. Robert Corsen. **ELDERS.**—Caskiberrian, Alexander Ogilvie, Alexander Calderwood.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having taken Kirk of Lenzie. into their serious consideration the supplication of the parochiners of Lenzie for planting of their Kirk, together with the Act of the Generall Assembly thereanent, containing a reference to this Commission in caice of the Presbyterie of Glasgows refusall to plant that Kirk according to the said Act, together also with ane instrument vpon the Presbyterie of Glasgows delaying the desire of the supplication presented to them in name of the parishoners of Lenzie by James Fleeming of Oxgan, for sending out one of their number to keep session, according to the Act of the Generall Assembly for election of ministers, for furthering the plantation of the Kirk; and finding that the Presbyterie of Glasgow hath postponed and delayed the planting of that Kirk, which hath now vaiked for the space of two years and above, to the great prejudice of the work of God there, Do, therefor, according to the power given to them by the Generall Assembly, nominat and appoint Messrs. John Bell, William Russell, James Fergusson, Patrick Colvill, David Elphiston, Allane Fergusson, John Stewart, James Hamilton at Camnethen, Thomas Kircaldie, Robert Birnie, Richard Inglis, John Home, and Robert Wallace, Ministers, with the Ruling Elders from their severall congregations appoynted to attend their Presbyteries for the tyme, to be assistant to the said Presbyterie of Glasgow in planting of that Kirk; who, vpon any difference of the Presbyterie anent the calling and tryall of a minister for that paroch which may prove an obstruction and delay of the plantation of the said Kirk, and vpon advertisement from the parties interessed and greeved, shall come and assist the Presbyterie in bringing that matter to a finall close.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly appoynts Mr. Robert Baillie to goe to Mr. Robert Traill this night, and shew that the Commission is confident to give an answer to-morrow to the paper presented to them yesternight by the said Mr. Robert and others with him. Paper of Protesters.

The Commission, having considered the overture presented



Deposed  
Ministers and  
Mr. Thomas  
Galbraith.

to them by the brethren nominat to consider of the caice of deposed ministers thrusting themselves into the places from which they were deposed, and particularly anent Mr. John Galbraith, Ordaine a letter to be written to the said Mr. John, inhibiting him to exerce any act of the ministeriall function in this Kirk, and to certify his obedience therevnto under his hand betuixt and the last Wednesday of December to the Moderator of the Commission, wherein if he faill, the Moderator is appointed to issue summonds citing him before the Commission at their nixt quarterly meeting; and lykewayes appoynts a letter to be written to the heretors and parochiners of Bothquanner, shewing them the danger and scandall of countenancing the said Mr. John in that his vnlawfull course, and dehorting them therefrom in tyme coming.

Mr. Thomas  
Charters.

The Commission of Assembly, taking into their serious consideration the Ordinance of the late Generall Assembly concerning Mr. Thomas Charters, minister at Stenhous, within the Presbyterie of Hamilton, requireing them to take speedie course for tryall of his doctrine and practises contrarie to the established doctrine and discipline of this Kirk, and, finding him guiltie, to labour to convince and reduce him, and, in caice of obstinacie, to censure him, and ordaining them to make report of their diligence at this quarterlie meeting of the Commission; and finding that the Presbyterie of Hamilton hath been verie negligent herein, Doe appoint a letter to be written to them putting them in mynd of their dutie, chargeing and obtesting them to proceed with him according to the forsaid Act of the Generall Assembly; and for that effect that a copie of the said Act be inclosed in the letter to be directed to them, and that they make report of their diligence herein to the nixt quarterly meeting of this Commission; and that they shew to the said Mr. Thomas that for his better information of and reducing from his errors the Commission hath appointed the ministers of Glasgow and Edinburgh to await on conference with him in the meane tyme, as he shall addresse himself to them.

The nixt meeting the morne at 10 houres.

*Edinburgh, 26 November 1652, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Mr. William Russell, Mr. Robert Baillie, Mr. Patrik Scougall, Mr. James Wood, Mr. John Chalmers, Mr. George Cowdon, Mr. Robert Knox, Mr. Normand Leslie, Mr. Robert Cunyng-hame, Mr. James Wright, Mr. Archibald Turnet, Mr. Robert Corsen, Mr. George Hutchison, Mr. Robert Browne, Mr. William Barclay, Mr. Patrik Colvill, Mr. Robert Blair, Mr. Harie Rymer, Mr. Henry Wilkie, Mr. Josua Meldrum, Mr. Andrew Fairfoul, Mr. William Turnbull, Mr. William Jamisone, Mr. John Shaw, Mr. Robert Ker, Mr. William Douglas, Mr. Hew M'kaile, Mr. Patrik Sheills, Mr. Robert Young, Mr. Harie Liviston. ELDERS.—Alexander Ogilvy.

The Commission appoints Mr. Robert Blair to moderat for the tyme in absence of Mr. David Dickson, ordinarie Moderator.

The Commission, having read and considered the draught of an answer to the paper presented to the Commission by Mr. Robert Traill, etc., doe appoint the brethren to thinke vpon it till the afternoon, that they may be ready to give their judgment anent it.

The Commission nominats and appoints Messrs. Robert Baillie, James Wood, Andrew Fairfoull, and Robert Ker earnestly to deale with the Magistrats of Edinburgh in behalfe of their owne Ministers, both these that are at home and these that are in prison, for their maintenance. The said brethren were appointed to agree among themselves anent the tyme and way of their addresse to the Magistrats.

Committee for dealing for the Ministers of Edinburgh their maintenance.

The nixt meeting at 3 afternoon.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Mr. David Dickson, *Moderator*. Mr. Patrick Colvill, Mr. Robert Blair, Mr. Harie Rymer, Mr. Harie Wilkie, Mr. Josua Meldrum, Mr. William Douglas, Mr. Robert Knox, Mr. Normand Leslie, Mr. Robert Cunyng-hame, Mr. James Wright, Mr. Archibald Turnet, Mr. George Hutchison, Mr. Patrik Sheills, Mr. William Barclay, Mr. William Russell, Mr. Robert Baillie, Mr. Patrik Scougall, Mr. James Wood, Mr. John Chalmers, Mr. George Cowdon, Mr. Andrew Fairfoull, Mr. William Turnbull, Mr. William Jamiesone, Mr. John Shaw, Mr. Robert Ker, Mr. Hew M'kaile, Mr. Robert Browne, Mr. Robert Young, Mr. Harie Liviston. ELDERS.—Caskeberrian.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having again read and considered the drawght of the answer to the paper presented to the Commission by Mr. Robert Traill, approves the samen; Tenor whereof follows:—

Answer to  
the Protesters  
paper.

‘The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having received vpon the 24th of this instant a paper presented to them by my Lord Waristoun, Messrs. Robert Traill, John Sinclair, and George Dundas of Duddingstoun, and subscribed by Mr. Samuell Rutherford in the name of some Ministers, Elders, and Professors mett at Edinburgh vpon the 11th of November; and having taken the same into serious consideration, doe returne this answer therevnto:—Although we be vnwilling to enter vpon any debate or inquirie who have been the agents in raising, continuing, and hightning the late differences in this Church (being more desireous to have these differences and distractions that have followed therevpon removed and the memorie thereof buried), yet we may say that our brethrens vigorous activity therein all along hath been conspicuous enough to all who have been looking vpon the matter. And as we will not question the willingnes and readines of our brethren to embrace opportunities for removing these differences, nor whither for that end they did forbear the last year to act authoritatively, and in the capacity of Commissioners from the Generall Assembly 1650—which power they had assumed vnto themselves, it being then expired and extinct by the meeting of the Assembly 1651, by vertew of the indiction of the Assembly 1650—and that vpon such an overture made to them as they mention (which yet seemeth to ws not to be well consistent with their answer given by them vpon the                    day of                    1651 to the paper presented to them from the Provinciaill Assembly of Lothian), so we remember well that the Commissioners of the Assembly 1651, though having a lawfull call and authoritie, did, notwithstanding, from that tyme mentioned by our brethren, for preventing the hightening of differences, not only forbear acting any thing in that capacitie, but even abstaine from so much as meeting to adjourne vntill the tyme of the Generall Assembly neare approaching they behoved to meet in that capacitie for determining the place of the Assembly ensueing, which had been left in the indiction vnder the vncertainty of an alternative by reason of the times, which wes the only thing they acted, and could not in reason be accounted a cause any wise of hightening the differences. Further, as the Commissioners of Presbyteries,



mett in Edinburgh in July last, could not hearken to our brethren, desireing [them] not to constitut themselves into a Generall Assembly, without vnfaithfulnes in the trust committed to them (they being commissioned to that very purpose) and without apparent and inevitable danger of the present looseing the libertie of the publick judicatories and government of this Kirk, especially considering the posture of civill affaires in the tyme; so we see not how the forbearing thereof could have been a meanes of a right peace. We still conceive, as hath been constantly held in this Kirk, that a lawfull Generall Assembly, such as that was, is the most soveraigne meanes vnder God to heale any ruptures and distractiones that are in the Kirk. Lykeas we find that it was the endeavour of the said Assembly, to the vtmost of their power, to compose the present differences and vnite the distracted members of this Kirk, and accordingly did condescend vpon such overtures as they possibly could perceive to be most conduceable to this end.

‘Albeit we cannot but signifie our just greife at the vnjust reflexions and aspersions cast vpon ws and other preceeding publik judicatories of the Kirk, partly directly, partly indirectly, in the narrative and close of this paper, and conceive it had been more sutable to the profession of so earnest desires of peace and vnion expressed therein to have forborne them; yet, not doubting of the desires themselves, we doe heartily intertaine these with all dew respect; and being for our part most desireous of vnion with our brethren in the Lord, we are willing to condescend, so farr as possibly we can in the trust committed to ws, and with a good conscience, by any meanes to attaine that end; and therefore doe hereby declare that we shall not at this meeting, nor hereafter before the 3d Wednesday of Februarij, act any at all in prosecution of any censures against our brethren which are already pronounced, or which may be incurred by them by vertew of any Acts of the two last Generall Assemblies at Dundie and Edinburgh relateing to the late differences. And altho, as to the execution of the Act of the late Assembly at Edinburgh for regulating the admission of Elders to vote in Presbyteries and Synods and of Expectants to their tryalls for the Ministrie, we must leave these judica-

tories to that discretion and prudence that the exigence of their severall conditiones requires; yet we shall interpose with the respective Presbytries and Synods that they may, during the space above mentioned, sist and not proceed further in any of the forsaid censures; and that we are content and willing that betuixt and the day forsaid there be a meeting (at a tyme to be appoynted before our parting hence) between some of ws and some of our dissenting brethren, in such a number and such a way as shall be most convenient, considering the case of the tyme, for holding foorth to them (so farr as we can and the Lord shall assist ws) light in the matter of their differences from the publick judicatories, and for searching into further knowledge of the Lords contraversy with ws, and speaking in love and sobernes of spirit of such other things as may conduce for healing our breach. And it shall be matter of our earnest desires and prayers to the God of peace (as we doubt not but it will be also in our brethren, if they embrace this way) that he may be graciously pleased so to blesse these endeavours that the issue may be a clearing of his wayes vnto us all, an healing of our wounds, and an vniting of ws in him selfe to serve him with one consent in doing or suffering joyntly for his cause and honour, whatsoever shall be his holy will.

‘As for that certification in the close of the paper, as we conceive that it might [have] been well spared, so we shall say no more to it but this, that we are confident that this Commission and the other late publick judicatories, having a calling, and being constitut according to the Word of God and constitutions of this Kirk, are very farr from vsurpation, and that both the bypast cariage of the respective judicatories, publick and privat, does clear them, and our cariage shall clear ws before God and the world for <sup>1</sup> that greivous aspersion of persecution, the rashnes, vncharitablenes and injustice whereof we heartily pardon, and prayes the Lord to pardon in our Brethren.’

Conference  
with the  
Protesters.

The Commission, considering that in their answer to their brethrens paper they have condescended to a conference with them, thought fitt that a commission should be drawn to

<sup>1</sup> *Sic* in Register, obviously for *from*.

certaine brethren to be nominated and appointed by the Commission for that effect; as also that a letter should be drawn to Synods, showing what the Commission had condescended vnto for their owne parts, during the conference, and the reasons thereof, and intreating them for peaces cause during the conference, which is to be limited to a certain tyme, they may forbear to act anything in prosecution of any censures against our brethren which are already pronounced, or which may be incurred by them, by vertew of any Acts of the two last Generall Assemblies at Dundie and Edinburgh relating to the late differences; and appoynts Mr. George Hutchison and Robert Ker to drawe the commission and letter, and to have them in readines against to-morrow.

The Commission, being informed that the brethren to whom their answer in relation to the paper presented to them should be delivered are already dissolved, so that the said answer cannot be communicat to them this night, ordaines it to be drawn *in mundo* against to-morrow, that the commission to brethren for conferring with them, being past by the Commission, may be added to the said answer, and both together exhibited to our brethren forsaid to-morrow.

Answer to  
Protesters.

The nixt meeting the morne at 8 hours.

*Edinburgh, 27 November 1652, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Mr. David Dickson, *Moderator*. Mr. Patrik Colvill, Mr. Patrik Scougall, Mr. James Wood, Mr. John Chalmers, Mr. William Douglas, Mr. William Turnbull, Mr. William Jamesone, Mr. Robert Ker, Mr. George Hutcheson, Mr. Harie Livistoun, Mr. William Russell, Mr. Robert Baillie, Mr. Henry Rymer, Mr. Harie Wilkie, Mr. George Coldon, Mr. Robert Knox, Mr. Normand Leslie, Mr. James Wright, Mr. Archibald Turnet, Mr. Robert Young, Mr. William Barclay, Mr. Andrew Fairfoull. ELDERS.—Laird of Caskiberrian.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having heard the draught of the commission for conference with our brethren, as also the draught of the letter to Synods and Presbyteries, and being satisfied therewith, hes appoynted Messrs. Robert Blair, James Wood, David Forret, Andrew Honyman, James Sharp, with the Moderator, Mr. David Dickson, if the conveniency of his health and affaires can permitt, to meet at St. Andrews the first Wednesday of Januarij nixt, and there to



attend such of our dissenting brethren as shall come to them, and to conferre with them vpon the particulars expressed in the answer of their paper vntill the 3d Wednesday of Februarij nixt. Tenor of the commission and letter here follow :—

Commission for  
conference  
with Protesters.

‘The Commission of the Generall Assembly—conceaving it necessary yet to essay all possible meanes of removing the woefull distractions of this Kirk, and being most desire[ous] of an happy vnion of all the members thereof; and having received a paper from [some] of our brethren dissenting from the publick judicatories, holding forth some desires of conference for essaying yet means of healing—as they have recommended to Presbyteries carefully to conferr with the brethren differing from the publick judicatories in their severall bounds, soe doe nominat and appoint Messrs. Robert Blair, James Wood, David Forret, Andrew Honyman, James Sharp, with the Moderator, Mr. David Dickson, in caice the conveniencie of his health and affaires can permitt, to meet at St. Andrews the first Wednesday of Januarij nixt, and to be ready at all tymes to attend such of our dissenting brethren as shall come to them, and by conference to hold out (so farre as they can and the Lord shall assist them) light in the matter of their differences from the publick judicatories, and for searching into further knowledge of the Lords contraversie with ws, and speaking in love and sobernes of spirit of such other things as may conduce for healing of our breach, vntill the 3d Wednesday of Februarij nixt; and ordaines the brethren above named to report their diligence at the nixt quarterly meeting of this Commission.’

Letter to  
Synods and  
Presbyteries.

‘REVEREND BRETHREN,—Being here mett for attending the quarterly meeting of the Commission, there hes been presented to ws a paper from our brethren dissenting from the Publict Resolutions of this Kirk, holding foorth a desire of conference for essaying yet a healing of our wofull rupture. The publick judicatories of this Kirk have hitherto never been wanting in laying hold of everie mean which they conceaved conduceable to healing. Therefore we (least we should seeme in the least measure neglective of intertaining any motion tending toward peace) have resolved to conferr with them to essay yet if, through the Lords mercie and blessing, they may be brought

vp to unite with the publick judicatories of this Kirk, and for searching yet further in the causes of the Lords wrath against the land, that, if it may please the Lord, our woefull differences being removed, there may be an happy conjunction amongst all the members of this Kirk in this time of the Lord his so sadd dispensations, calling ws aloud as to endeavour peace with God, so peace amongst our selves, for mutuall counsell, comfort and encouragement in the Lords work. And least in the meane whyle we should seeme in the least measure to doe any thing that may prove obstructive to peace, we have resolved during the tyme of this conference (which is to continue till the nixt quarterly meeting, at which tyme the report thereof is to be made) to forbear to act any at all in prosecution of any censures against our brethren which are already pronounced, or which may be incurred by them by vertew of any Acts of the two last Generall Assemblies at Dundie and Edinburgh relating to the late differences; and hes judged it necessarie to interpose with yow lykewise, that although, as to the execution of the Act of the late Assemblie at Edinburgh for regulating the admission of Elders to vote in Presbyteries and Synods and of Expectants to their tryalls for the ministrie, yow must be left to the discretion and prudence which the exigence of your condition requires, yet that yee during the space above-mentioned sist and not proceed further in any of the forsaid censures. Tho we are confident there will be no great need of much intercession with yow to this purpose, your moderation hitherto being well known to ws and to all men, yet we thought it necessarie to shew yow what we have found the reason of our condescending to this forbearance for the tyme, being perswaded the same reasons will prevaile with yow, earnestly recommending in the mean tyme that yow continue conference with brethren in your bounds for holding out light to them, so farr as yow can and the Lord shall assist yow, in the matter of their differences from the publick judicatories. Being confident of your heartie prayers to the God of peace for his blessing on these endeavours of peace, we commend yow to the Lords grace.

‘Your loving brethren,

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.’

The Commission of the Generall Assembly appoynts Messrs. Patrik Colvill and Patrik Scougall to deliver the answer of the Commission to the dissenting brethren.

The Commission delays the receiving in of the reports from Presbyteries and Synods of the successe of the overture for vnion, emitted by the late Generall Assembly, till the nixt quarterly meeting of this Commission in Februarij nixt.

The Commission delays the taking in of the report anent the Commission given to the Presbyterie of Perth and others joyned with them in the matter of Mr. George Haliburton staying at Perth or transportation to Erroll, which is ordained to lye in the Clerks hands while the nixt quarterly meeting.

All bussinesses in dependance before the Commission referred to the nixt quarterly meeting.

*Edinburgh, 23 Februarij 1653, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Mr. David Dickson, *Moderator*. Mr. Harie Wilkie, Mr. Patrik M'Gill, Mr. William Jamison, Mr. James Wright, Mr. George Hutcheson, Mr. Robert Young, Mr. Robert Baillie, Mr. George Coldon, Mr. Normand Leslie, Mr. John Colt, Mr. Robert Ker, Mr. William Tweedy, Mr. Harie Livistoun, Mr. Archibald Turnet. ELDERS.—Laird Caskiberrian, Alexander Calderwood, John Meane.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having read and considered the proceedings of the Presbyterie of Perth, with such as were adjoyned to them, in the matter of the transportation of Mr. George Haliburton, and his greivances in his charge at Perth, approves their diligence; only the motion anent Mr. George his transportabilitie is waved till Mr. George make his addresse thereanent.

David Andersons accompts, also James Murrays and Andrew Wilsones, delivered to Messrs. Patrick Mackgill, James Wright, and Robert Young, to be revised and reported.

The nixt meeting the morne afternoon.

*Edinburgh, 24 Februarij 1653, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Mr. David Dickson, *Moderator*. Mr. Robert Baillie, Mr. Henrie Wilkie, Mr. Patrik M'Gill, Mr. William Jamison, Mr. James Wright, Mr. George Hutchison, Mr. Robert Young, Mr. Allane Ferguson, Mr. Harie Rymour, Mr. George Coldon, Mr. Normand Leslie, Mr. John Colt, Mr. Archibald Turnet, Mr. William Tweedy, Mr. Henrie Livistoun, Mr. Robert Ker. ELDERS.—Laird Caskieberrian, Alexander Calderwood.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, being informit

Mr. George  
Haliburtons  
transportation.

Mr. George  
Haliburtons  
transportation.

Accompts.



of a book emitted by the Protestours, entituled *The Nullity of the Assembly at St. Andrews and Dundie*; and sundrie of the brethren after reading having had their privat animadversions therevpon, it was thought fit a letter should be drawn by Messrs. George Hutcheson and Robert Ker to Presbyteries relating to the vntruths, calumnies, and bitter reflexions therein contained, requiring each Presbyterie to vindicat themselves therfrom as they shall find themselves concerned.

Concerning the Vntruth and Calumnies in the Protesters Book called *The Nullitie of Assemblies at Dundie.*

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Mr. David Dickson, *Moderator*. Mr. Harie Rymour, Mr. George Coldon, Mr. Andrew Fairfoull, Mr. William Jamison, Mr. James Wright, Mr. Hew M'Kaile, Mr. Robert Young, Mr. Robert Cunynghame, Mr. Robert Ker, Mr. Robert Baillie, Mr. Allane Ferguson, Mr. Harie Wilkie, Mr. Patrik M'Gill, Mr. Normand Leslie, Mr. John Colt, Mr. Archibald Turnet, Mr. William Tweedy, Mr. Harie Livistoun, Mr. William Penman, Mr. George Hutcheson, Mr. Alexander Ireland. ELDERS.—Laird Caskieberrian, John Meane.

A paper produced by the Clerk, delivered to him after the dissolving of the last meeting of the Commission by Mr. Patrik Gillespie and my Lord Waristoun, which, being read, was remitted to further consideration. The tennour of the said paper here follweth:—

‘Whereas our earnest desire and overture for sisting the present differences to make way for an vnion hath been mett on your part with no small hightning of the differences by your actings in matters contraverted betwixt the tyme of our giving in ane overture and your giving answer to it, and by your refusing all and everie one of our just desires, and asserting the authority and Acts of the late pretended Assemblies and Commissions thereof, and by your declaring the impossibility of any further length of condescendence on your part for vnion then hath been alreadie held furth in the Acts and Overtures of the late pretended Assembly at Edinburgh; and yow having also dissolved your meeting before the returne of any answer to ws, or hearing what we had to say to yow in reference to your answer and to the authoritative appointment subjoynd therevnto, we are necessitated to declare vnto yow that we are not instructed to call any meeting for conference

Paper of the Protesters.

with yow in this case of so vnsatisfactorie ane answer, and that we are free of any concessions conditionally offered on our part.

Edinburgh,  
23 November 1652.

*‘Subscribed in the name of those who were  
appointed by the meeting of Ministers,  
Elders, and Professors to present the  
Overture and receive an answer by  
Subscritur M. RO. TRAILL.’*

A draught of a letter to Presbyteries read and committed to Messrs. Hew Mackaill, Robert Baillie, and Robert Ker to be revised, and reported the next meeting.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having taken to their serious consideration the great sins and distempers of the Kirk and countrey, appoynt a Fast and Humiliation to be kepted the last Lords day of March and first Lords day of Aprile, Mr. Robert Ker and the Clerk appoynted to draw the Causes.

The next meeting the morne at 9 houres.

*Edinburgh, 25 February 1653, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt:—*MINISTERS.—Mr David Dickson, Mr. Robert Baillie, Mr. Harie Wilkie, Mr. Patrik M’Gill, Mr. William Penman, Mr. Robert Cunynghame, Mr. Robert Ker, Mr. Hew M’Kaile, Mr. Robert Young, Mr. Alexander Ireland, Mr. James Wright, Mr. Allane Ferguson, Mr. Harie Rymour, Mr. George Coldon, Mr. Robert Tod, Mr. Normand Leslie, Mr. John Colt, Mr. Archibald Turnet, Mr. George Hutcheson, Mr. William Tweedy, Mr. Harie Livistoun, Mr. Andrew Fairfoull. *ELDERS.*—Caskieberrian.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having read and considered a draught of a letter to be sent to Presbyteries approves the samen; the tennour whereof followeth:—

‘REVEREND AND BELOVED BRETHREN,—Being conveyened here to attend the quarterly meeting of the Commission, and taking into our serious consideration the growing evidences of the Lords displeasure against the land in the continuance of sadd afflictions vpon all rankes of persons; the increase and hightening [of] our woefull differences and divisions, to the great scandall and reproach of the Reformed Christian Religion and apparent ruine of the work of Reformation established

Order for a  
Fast.

Letter to  
Presbyteries.

amongst ws, if the Lord in mercy doe not interpose and prevent it; and the encroachments made vpon the liberties of the Kingdome of Jesus Christ on diverse hands; and being convinced that the Lord is righteous in all this his dealing; considering that sinne and stupidity vnder sinne continues, yea, increaseth vnder the rod; that hitherto our vncircumcised hearts have not been humbled to accept the punishment of our iniquitie; that most have sought, and yet are seeking, their owne things and not the things of Jesus Christ; that few doe give to him employment in his offices for obtaining reconciliation and entertaining communion with God through him, or for enabling them to walk acceptablie in their persons and callings, Therfor we judge it incumbent to ws to exhort yow, our brethren of the Ministrie, that we may consider our wayes, and lay the law of God more closely to our heart, that we may make our owne personall peace fast with God, and walk mournefully vnder the Lords hand; that so, not only our example may provock those of our charges, but we may be more fitt to rune betwixt the porch and the alter in privat and publick humiliations, and to stirr vp the people committed to ws, and to search and try their wayes, and everie one to enquire, What have I done? rather then to lay all the weight of our calamities everie one on the sines of others; and to plead with our provoked Lord that he may not forsake his Covenanted people, nor suffer them to forsake yet further his Cause and Covenant, how vnworthie soever we be of his remaining amongst ws.

‘And because we perceive there hath been, and is, a studied overturning of the authoritie of the late Generall Assemblies, and ane interrupting of the course thereof, and that lamentable divisions and sub-divisions, joyned with the seeds of vnsound doctrine, in sundrie parts of the land, hath followed thereupon, together with disrespect, contempt, and open disobedience vnto the sentences and authoritie of all the Assemblies since the late Reformation, as is to be seene by lamentable experience in despyers of discipline, their taking advantage of the times and of this contention and opposition of our brethren against the authoritie of the late Assemblies—by which means also too much occasion is given to these who



have now power over the land to wrong the liberties of the Kirk, and to assume authoritie to themselves over the Courts established by Christ in his house in matters Ecclesiasticall, hereby wronging Christ the only Lord and lawgiver in his Kingdome in these matters, and who hath given the ministeriall power of the keyes to his owne officers—Therefore we exhort yow to be faithfull and constant in the Cause of God, to have a watchfull eye vpon the snares of the tyme, to avoyd them, and give warning of them, and in your places and stationes faithfully to beare witnes against any encroachments vpon the liberties of Christs Kingdome, and particularly against the subordination of Church judicatories vnto any civill power, as being contrare to the Word of God, the bond of the Nationall Covenant and Solemne League and Covenant with England, and hath been testified against by many of our faithfull predecessors. And if the Lord shall call ws to suffer for this cause, let ws committ the matter to him who is able to change the hearts of men when he pleaseth, and to comfort all these who suffer for his name.

‘And whereas our brethren who differ from the publick judicatories of this Kirk (notwithstanding the tymes we are fallin in, which call aloud for vnity amongst the Lords servants, and which we have and yet doe earnestly desire) have hightened our distempers by emitting to the world in print a book entituled, *The Nullity of the pretended Assembly at St. Andrews and Dundie*—wherein (besyde much bitternes and acrimony against the judicatories of this Kirk and severall eminent members thereof, and their arrogant assuming to themselves the title of the generality of the godly) the late differences, notwithstanding the Assemblies offer for peace in relation therevnto, are so far hightned as to be a ground of all this rent and opposition which they have made vnto the supream judicatories of this Kirk; and all or most [of] the Presbyteries who sent Commissioners to the Assembly at St. Andrews and Dundie are vpon the matter charged with prevarication and perjurie in betraying the libertie of elections vpon the letter and directions of the Commission; and matters of fact are sett downe, not onlie with suppression of the true storie of the bussines, but contrarie therevnto in a number of considerable

particulars—Therefore we desire yow, and everie one of your number, who do find your parts and actions misrepresented in that book to clear your selves thereof, and returne a clear narration of your cariage and of the truth of these particulars in writt with your first conveniencie here to the Moderator, or at furthest vnto the Commission against the nixt meeting.

‘We shall add no more but that we have herewith sent the Causes of a Fast to be kept on the last Lords day of March and first Lords day of Aprill nixtocome, and that we desire such of your number as are members of the Commission may attend more carefully on the dyets thereof; for because of our infrequecie at this tyme we were necessitated to leave much of our bussines till the nixt dyet. Thus recommending yow to the Lords grace, We rest,

‘Your loving brethren,

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.’

Anent the papers presented yesternight by the Clerk, the Commission ordaines a postscript thereanent to be written in the letter to Presbyteries; tenor whereof followeth:—

‘*Postscript.*—As for the conference whereof in our last we wrot to yow, after we had appointed persones and place for that effect, and in expectation of keeping that meeting dissolved our Commission, the brethren dissenting from ws had given in a paper to our Clerk containing many most vnjust reflexions vpon ws, and professing their want of power to keep that conference on the termes offered to them, where-through that meeting so much desired of ws hes been altogether deserted and slighted on their part. We doe intend to take particular notice of that paper, and to search more particularlie after the causes of the deserting of that conference, and to clear our selves to this whole Church that we have no accession to the neglect of that or any other meane of peace at our nixt meeting; and therfor for that, as for other reasons, we desire that all members of the Commission shall meet frequently.’

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having seriously considered the Causes of an fast and humiliation to be

observed through this whole Kirk vpon the last Lords day of March and first Sabbath of Aprill nixtocome, approves the samen; tenor whereof followes; and appoynts them to be sent with the letter to Presbyteries.

Causes of a  
Fast.

‘As we conceive that the many crying evils for which the Lord hes been and is smiting ws, and hes been held forth formerly as causes of solemne humiliations, should be seriously laid to heart and mourned for, and especially that maine and fundamentall evill—the wofull source and root of all our other provocations—the contempt of the glorious Gospell of Jesus Christ, the ignorance of him amongst the generality of the land, and the great and supine negligence even amongst the best of seeking to him for reconciliation with God, and entertaining communion with God through him, and obtaining grace from him for walking acceptably in our persones and callings, so particularly we judge the Lord in his providence is calling ws to mourne before him.

‘1. For the growing evidences of his displeasure against the land in the continuance of his sadd afflictions vpon all ranks of persons, notwithstanding our former humiliations before him, the Lord testifying his anger even against the prayers of his people; and no wonder, considering the great abuse of that holy ordinance by our formalities and fasting vnto our selves and not vnto God.

‘2. The growth of sin of all sort, particularly pryde, vncleannes, contempt of ordinances, oppression, violence, fraudulent dealing, and that vnder the rod; the most part of people growing worse and worse and revolting more and more; few or none accepting the punishment of their iniquity and labouring to gett their vncircumcised hearts humbled.

‘3. The increase and hightening of our wofull differences and divisions, to the great scandall of the Reformed Christian Religion and apparent ruine of the work of Reformation established amongst ws, if the Lord in mercie doe not prevent it.

‘4. The many sadd encroachments from diverse hands made and like to be made vpon the precious liberties of the Kingdome of our Lord Jesus—a pretious trust committed to ws from him, and transmitted to ws from our zealous and faithfull



predecessors, who, in the obtaining and preservation of them, loved not their lives even vnto the death.

‘5. The generall distemper in the spirits of all sorts of people, all or the most part of all ranks in this tyme, while the Lord is casting downe what he builded and plucking vp what he planted, seeking their owne things, and few or none seeking the things of Jesus Christ.

‘For these, amongst many things, we desire the people of God throughout the land may mourne, everie man searching his way and saying, What have I done? rather then to lay all the weight on the sinnes of others; and withall humbly to pray that the Lord would poure on the land the spirit of mourning and repentance, that in the depth of his owne wisdom and goodnes he would find out wayes of healing of our wofull differences, and in the meanwhile possesse our hearts with the spirit of love, steadfastnes, and of a sound mynd, and with resolution and courage for enduring whatsoever the Lord in his wise providence shall call ws to suffer in the maintenance of his trueth.’

Anent the accompts appointed to be revised by Mr. Patrik M’Gill, ordaines the complainers to extract the severall rests and send them with the letters directed to Presbyteries.

The next meeting at 2 afternoon.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt* :—MINISTERS.—Mr. David Dickson, *Moderator*. Mr. George Hutcheson, Mr. William Tweedy, Mr. Andrew Fairfoull, Mr. Patrik Mackgill, Mr. Robert Baillie, Mr. Harie Wilkie, Mr. Archibald Turnet, Mr. William Penman, Mr. Alexander Irland, Mr. Allane Ferguson, Mr. Hew Mackaill, Mr. James Wright, Mr. Harie Livistoun, Mr. Robert Ker, Mr. John Colt, Mr. Normand Leslie, Mr. George Coldan, Mr. Robert Young, Mr. Harie Rymour, Mr. Robert Tod. ELDERS.—Caskiberrian.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, being informed of the sadd condition of the Synod of Glasgow, appoynts a letter to be written to Mr. James Ferguson, last Moderator of that Synod, desiring him to acquaint the Synod and desire them to take notice of the Acts of the Generall Assembly

anent the constitution of Synods and Presbyteries. The tenor of the letter follows:—

Letter to Mr.  
James Fergus-  
son, late Moder-  
ator of the  
Synod of Glas-  
gow.

‘REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,—It was no small affliction to our spirits when we heard of the great debaits wherewith much, if not all, of your tyme at the last Synod was taken vp concerning the members constituent thereof; and perceiving that the same evill is lyke to recurre, and many sadd consequences like to follow, if that so considerable a Synod should be constitute contrary to the order of this Kirk, we thought it necessarie to signifie to yow that in our judgment the safest and clearest way for preventing of these evils, [is] that such honest and faithfull men be chosen for elders to the Synod as may, without fomenting needlesse debaites, carie on the necessarie affaires of the Synod for the honour of Christ and the good of the Congregations of these bounds, and that yow be carefull that none vnder incapacitie of acting in Presbyteries and Synods by their lying vnder the censures of this Kirk be permitted to act in your Synod; so brethren among yow who are well affected to the peace and vnity of this Kirk wold vse their vtmost endeavours that the elders from the severall Presbyteries be qualified as the Acts of the late Assembly doe require. And if, notwithstanding of your care and endeavour herein, any not in a capacitie by the Acts of this Kirk to act in the judicatorie thereof, or elders not qualified according to the Acts of the late Assembly, shall offer to sit in your Synod, we conceive it your dewty as Moderatour to witnes the wrong the Kirk suffers thereby. We remaine,

‘Your loving brethren,

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLY.’

The brethren are desired to keep the nixt quarterly meeting in Maij frequently, and all matters in dependance before the Commission referred to that tyme.

*Edinburgh, 25 Maij 1653, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Mr. David Dickson, *Moderator*. Mr. Harie Rymour, Mr. John Chalmers, Mr. William Douglas, Mr. William Kinninmonth, Mr. William Turnbull, Mr. Normand Leslie, Mr. John Knox, Mr. Robert Davidson, Mr. Hew Campbell, Mr. Hew Ma’kaill,

Mr. William Tweedy, Mr. William Russell, Mr. Harie Wilkie, Mr. Josua Meldrum, Mr. William Jaffray, younger, Mr. Robert Tod, Mr. William Johnstoun, Mr. Robert Cunyngname, Mr. John Shaw, Mr. Adam Penman, Mr. Robert Carson, Mr. George Hutchison, Mr. Archibald Turnet, Mr. Patrik Sheills. ELDERS.—Caskiberrian.

This day report from Presbyteries and Synods produced concerning the freedome of their elections, viz., the Synod of Perth, shewing from their Register that the first commission of Dunkeld was not casten vpon the reason alledged in the *Nullitie*, viz. of dissatisfaction to the Publick Resolutiones, but vpon other reasones in Mr. Alexander Irlands Protestation: The Synod of Rosse, shewing that in all the Presbyteries of that Province the elections went on freely without any opposition: The Presbyterie of Turreff, shewing vnanimity in the choise: The Presbyterie of Kincardin, shewing vnanimitie, and the naming of the lite wherein was Mr. Alexander Cant dissatisfied: The Presbyterie of Alford, shewing vnanimite in choiseing Messrs. William Barclay and George Watsone, who is now a Protester: St. Andrews, shewing freedome in their elections, and that the letter and Act come never to their hands: Kircaldie, shewing the commission of Bruntiland not to be approven in respect of the Commissioners absence to accept, and Mr. George Nairne and Mr. James Wilsone were continued to be conferred with till after the Assembly: Coupar, shewing the letter and Act come not till 14 dayes after the election, and great freedome and vnanimity: Dumfermling, to the same purpose: Kelso, that Mr. John Somervail seemed not dissatisfied, but when the letter came was for keeping of the fast, though indeed before the day of the fast he changed his purpose; that for reasons too well knowne he was not for many years before chosen Commissioner: Stranrawer, that there was there vnanimitie, and that Messrs. Alexander Turnbull and James Blair were chosen, and that the letters, Warning, and Act against compliers were read in the Presbyterie: Bamff, vnanimitie: Jedburgh, declaring three brethren that were dissatisfied were admitted to voyce in the election and to be voted to, that there was great freedome to all, none excluded; that the conference was continued with them till the first day of the Assembly: Lanerk, that the letter and Act come not to them while the elections were past: Dal-

Report of  
Presbyteries  
concerning  
their elections.



keith, the letter and Act come never to them: Selkirk, that there were there vnanimity in so farr that Sir William Riddell, the only man in their bounds who hes protested against the Assembly, and that of late only, did then vote to the persons elected: Aberdene, shewing vnanimitie, and that Mr. John Menzies was chosen there: Chirnsyde, that there was no dissent nor protestation.

The nixt meeting the morne at 10 houres.

*Edinburgh, 26 May 1653, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Mr. David Dickson, *Moderator*. Mr. James Wood, Mr. Andrew Fairfoull, Mr. Harie Wilkie, Mr. Josua Meldrum, Mr. William Jaffray, younger, Mr. Robert Tod, Mr. William Johnstoun, Mr. Robert Cunyngame, Mr. John Shaw, Mr. Adam Penman, Mr. Robert Carson, Mr. George Hutcheson, Mr. Archibald Turnet, Mr. William Russell, Mr. William Jamesone, Mr. Harie Rymour, Mr. John Chalmers, Mr. William Douglas, Mr. William Kinninmonth, Mr. William Turnbull, Mr. Normand Leslie, Mr. John Knox, Mr. Robert Davidsons, Mr. Hew Campbell, Mr. Hew Mackaile, Mr. William Tweedy, Mr. Patrick Sheills. *ELDERS*.—Laird of Caskieberrian.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly appoynts Messrs. Hew Makaill, William Jamesone, William Douglas, and Patrik Sheill to conferr with Mr. Gavin Forsyth and try his repentance, and report.

The Commission appoynts Messrs. Robert Blair, James Wood, George Hutchesone, Hew Makaill, William Douglas, William Jamesone, William Russell, William Johnstoun, William Kinninmonth, Robert Tod, Andrew Fairfoull, and Normand Leslie, with the Moderator and Caskieberrian, to consider of the paper from the dissenters subscribed by Mr. Robert Traill, exhibited by the Clerk at the last meeting in Februarij, their meeting to be at two afternoon in this place, and to report.

The said Committee is likewise to consider of the inorderly way of intrusion of young men to the ministrie in congregations without consent of Presbyteries, and of some order to help the same.

The nixt meeting the morne at 10 houres.

*Edinburgh, 27 Maij 1653, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Mr. David Dickson, *Moderator*. Mr. Robert Blair, Mr. William Russell, Mr. Harie Rymour, Mr. Harie Wilkie, Mr.

Mr. Gavin  
Forsyth.

Paper from  
the Dissenters  
and concerning  
intrusion of  
Ministers.

Josua Meldrum, Mr. William Douglas, Mr. William Kinninmonth, Mr. Andrew Fairfoull, Mr. William Turnbull, Mr. Normand Leslie, Mr. Robert Cunynghame, Mr. John Shaw, Mr. Hew Makaill, Mr. Patrik Sheills, Mr. James Wood, Mr. William Livistoun, Mr. John Chalmers, Mr. George Coldan, Mr. William Jaffray, younger, Mr. Robert Tod, Mr. James Home, Mr. William Johnstoun, Mr. William Jamiesone, Mr. John Knox, Mr. Robert Carsen, Mr. George Hutcheson, Mr. William Tweedie. **ELDERS**—

The Commission, having heard Mr. Gavin Forsyth professe his sorrow for his accession to the late vnlawfull Engagement and promise of better cariage in tyme coming, Doe therefore appoynt this to be reported to the nixt Assembly, and recommends to the Presbyterie of Glasgow to take further tryall of the evidence of his repentance and of his conversation, and to report the same to the Assembly.

The Commission appoints Messrs. Robert Blair, James Wood, George Hutchison, William Douglas, and Andrew Fairfoull to conferr with the brethren of this towne that are returned from the Toure of London, viz., Messrs. Robert Douglas, James Hamiltoun, Mungo Law, and John Smyth, and with Mr. James Durham, vpon the best overtures they can thinke on for healing the present breaches, and to report their opinions, their meeting to be in Mr. Robert Douglas house.

Committee  
with ministers  
prisoners in  
the Tower of  
London for  
Vnion.

The nixt meeting at 2 afternoon.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt* vt supra, exceptis Messrs. James Wood, George Hutchesone, Archibald Turnet, cum Harie Ker.

The nixt meeting the morne at 8 houres.

*Edinburgh, 28 Maij 1653, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—**MINISTERS**.—Mr. David Dickson, *Moderator*. Mr. Harie Rymour, Mr. William Livistoun, Mr. William Russel, Mr. James Wood, Mr. Harie Wilkie, Mr. John Chalmers, Mr. George Coldoun, Mr. William Jaffray, Mr. Robert Tod, Mr. William Turnbull, Mr. Patrik Sheills, Mr. Josua Meldrum, Mr. William Douglas, Mr. William Kinninmonth, Mr. James Home, Mr. William Johnstoun, Mr. George Hutcheson. **ELDERS**.—Caskeberrian, Harie Ker.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly recommends to the Presbyterie of Aberdene to proceed against the Separatists

Separatists in  
Aberdene.

that are there, and to report ane accompt thereof to the next Generall Assembly.

The next meeting at 2 afternoon.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Mr. David Dickson, *Moderator*. Mr. James Wood, Mr. William Livistoun, Mr. George Coldon, Mr. William Jaffray, Mr. Robert Tod, Mr. William Turnbull, Mr. William Russell, Mr. Harie Rymour, Mr. Harie Wilkie, Mr. William Douglas, Mr. William Kinninmonth, Mr. James Home, Mr. Normand Leslie, Mr. John Knox. ELDERS.—Caskiberrian, Henrie Ker.

Act concerning  
disorderly and  
violent intrud-  
ing Ministers  
vpon Congre-  
gatiouns.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, being informed that in some Presbyteries within this Kirk some brethren, dissenting from the publick judicatories, doe assume to themselves a Presbyteriall power in opposition to their respective Presbyteries and Synods, attempting to ordain and admitt ministers into congregations without the consent and concurrence of their Presbyteries, and that they have exercised this vsurped power in such an arbitrary, vnorderly, and violent way as hath not been heard of in the most corrupt tymes vnder Prelacie, as appeareth by their intruding and forcing men into congregations without a lawfull call and against the order established in this Kirk, Therefore the Commission, considering that such arbitrarie and violent wayes tend to the razing of Church government to the very ground, to the helping forward the affliction of Gods people, in oppressing their consciences, and to the laying of a foundation of persecution, doe find themselves bound to give testimonie against such bold, disorderly attempts and vsurpations deserving high censures. And as we doe exhort the severall Presbyteries and Synods that they wold take notice of and vse all diligence to obviat, so farr as in them lyeth, in their Ecclesiastick way, all such disorders, vsurpations, and incroachments vpon the liberties of the Kirk and consciences of the people of God; and to take speciall care for planting the vacant places in their respective bounds with able and faithfull ministers according to the Word of God and settled order of this Kirk; so we do warne the people of God that they cannot, with a good conscience and faithfulness to their engagements to the established government of this Kirk, own nor acknowledge as lawfull



ministers men intruded vpon them by such violent and disorderly courses, and not entering by the doore as good pastours ought to doe, and wold doe; and therefore [that] they keep themselves from accession to these sinfull courses, no wayes doubting but that the Generall Assembly will take notice of those so high disorders and thinke vpon the best way for redressing the same.

The next meeting vpon Monday at 6 houres in the morning.

*Edinburgh, penult Maij 1653.*

*Sederunt*:—MINISTERS.—Mr. David Dickson, *Moderator*. Mr. Harie Rymour, Mr. William Livistoun, Mr. George Coldon, Mr. William Jaffray, Mr. Robert Tod, Mr. William Turnbull, Mr. Normand Leslie, Mr. George Hutcheson, Mr. William Russell, Mr. James Wood, Mr. Harie Wilkie, Mr. William Douglas, Mr. William Kinninmonth, Mr. James Home, Mr. William Johnstoun, Mr. John Knox, Mr. Patrik Sheills. ELDERS.—Caskeberrian.

The Commission, considering that Presbyteries have not answered the last letters sent vnto them, therefore the letter and Quærees following are appoynted to be sent to Presbyteries:—

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—Because some Presbyteries have sent no report of our former letters, [and] some reports sent are not clear, Therefore these inclosed Quærees vpon the matter of fact are now sent vnto yow, wherevnto we desire yow wold send ws cleare answers vnder your Moderators hands to our Moderator, which is earnestly desired and expected from yow by

Letter and  
Quærees to  
Presbyteries  
concerning  
Elections.

‘Your loving brethren,

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE GENERALL ASSEMBLIE.’

‘Quærees to be answered by Presbyteries.

‘1. Whither the Acts of the Commission concerning the referring persons dissatisfied with the Publick Resolutions to the then ensuing Assembly, after tryall and conference, come vnto them before their election of Commissioners to the Assembly 1651, or after their election, or if they come not at all?

‘2. Whither the Presbyterie found, after the tryall and conference, any dissatisfied persons before the elections or after?

‘3. Whither, after conference, they continued dissatisfied or not?

‘4. Whither the dissatisfied persons voted in the elections or not?’

‘5. Whither they were in the lite or not?’

‘6. Whither they were chosen or not?’

The next meeting after sermon.

*Eodem die, ante meridiem.*

*Sederunt*.—MINISTERS.—Mr. David Dickson, *Moderator*. Mr. William Russell, Mr. Harie Rymour, Mr. George Coldon, Mr. William Jaffray, Mr. Robert Tod, Mr. William Turnbull, Mr. Normand Lesly, Mr. George Hutcheson, Mr. Robert Blair, Mr. James Wood, Mr. Henrie Wilkie, Mr. William Douglas, Mr. William Kinninmonth, Mr. James Horne, Mr. William Johnstoun, Mr. John Knox, Mr. Patrik Sheills. ELDERS.—Caskeberrian.

Book entitled  
Causes of Gods  
Wrath.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having found a printed book spread abroad through the countrey bearing this title, ‘CAUSES OF THE LORDS WRATH AGAINST SCOTLAND, *manifested in his sad late dispensations*,’ emitted by a meeting of some Ministers, Elders, and others at Edinburgh; and perceaving that not only the authors thereof have vsurped the name and authority of the Commission of the Generall Assembly 1650—they being but a few number of that Commission, which was then expired by the meeting of the Generall Assembly 1651; and vnder that name and vsurped authority have emitted the said book—but also that in the matter thereof there are sundrie determinations which not only are contrarie to the Acts and determinations of preceeding Generall Assemblies, and cast very odious aspersions of heynous crymes vpon the Generall Assembly and the other judicatories of this Kirk, but also, as seemeth, cannot but be verie offensive, yea, and of dangerous consequence to all the Protestant Churches, Therefore the Commission, considering the said book to be of so great importance, does referr the examination thereof, and giving a sense vpon the same, to the ensueing Generall Assemblie.

Answer to the  
Protesters last  
paper presented  
to this Com-  
mission.

‘The Commission of the Generall Assembly, having vpon the 24th of November 1652 received a paper presented to them by the Lord Waristoun, etc., in the name of some Ministers, Elders, and Professors mett at Edinburgh vpon the 11th of November, pretending to desires of peace and vnion with their brethren, and propounding to the Commission, vnder

the name of a meeting of Ministers and Elders, some desires and overtures to be condiscended to, which these brethren conceived fitt for healing our breaches; and the Commission having, vpon the 26<sup>th</sup> of the samen moneth, returned an answer to the said papers—wherein they did condescend vnto and propound such overtures to these brethren as they did conceive might have been through the Lords blessing conduceable towards the attaining of that so much desired peace and vnion, had they been accepted and embraced—they did find, much contrair to their desires and expectations and to their verie great greif, that the said answer having been delivered to some of these brethren left in towne to receive it in name of the rest, there wes, vpon the 27<sup>th</sup> of November, a paper returned by the said brethren into the hands of the Clerk of the Commission, wherein they altogether refused the offer of meeting for conference made in the Commissions answer to their former paper; and the Commission, having at their last meeting in Februarie referred the consideration of the said paper to this present meeting, now having seriously considered the same, Doe find that the grounds alledged by their brethren in that paper for their refusall of the offered conference declared therein are partly mistakes and partly irrelevant and vnjust, so that they much wonder how their brethren, professing such desires of peace and vnion, should have therevpon refused conference offered for attaining that end.

‘For whereas it is alledged that their desire and overture for sisting the present differences had been mett by the Commission with no small hightning of the differences:—1. By their actings in matters contraverted betuixt the tyme of their giving in their first paper and the Commissions returning an answer to it, we are suire it shall be found by the minuts of the Commissions proceedings at that tyme, that in that intervall there wes no acting in any matters of publick differences between our brethren and ws. The only thing that can (as we conceive) be alledged with any colour for this is the matter of the planting of the Kirk of Leinzie, which was no matter of publict but of privat difference amongst the brethren of the Presbyterie of Glasgow; and that the Commission, considering how the plantation of that Kirk had been postponed to the great



prejudice of the Lords work amongst that people, and that there was no appearance but that it should continue destitute of a Ministrie through the differences in the Presbyterie, did, according to the warrand given them to that effect, take a course for an orderly, speedy planting of it, by appoynting some godly and judicious neighbouring Ministers and Elders to joyne with the Presbyterie in that bussines. Can this in reason be accompted an hightning of our differences? 2<sup>dly</sup>. Whereas it is alledged that the Commission did refuse all and everie one of their desires, it will be found, by comparing the Commissions answer with their paper, that as much of the matter of their desires was granted as might in reason [have] been satisfaction to them to have gone on to a conference, and that what was not granted was such as either they could not in conscience doe, or was not in their power. It was declared by the Commission that neither then, nor at any tyme thereafter before the last Wednesday of Februarij, they should act any at all in prosecution of any censures against their brethren, either already pronounced, or which may be incurred by vertew of any Acts of the two late Generall Assemblies; as also they wold interpose with the respective Presbyteries and Synods, that they might, during the said space, sist and not proceed further in any of the forsaid censures; and withall appointed some grave and judicious men of their number to attend conference with their brethren vntill that tyme. But, 1, not to act at all as Commissioners of a Generall Assembly so long as endeavours and conferences for vnion should continue, they could not in conscience grant, nor without great danger of the Church and cause of God in the land, and evident betraying the trust put vpon them by the Generall Assembly. Because many things of publick concernment no wayes relating to the matter of our differences were committed to them, and other new emergents might possibly have fallen out, especially in these tymes in the continuance of these endeavours and conferences, which could not [have] been neglected or laid asyde without sinfull omission of dewtie, and dangerous consequences. And so much the more dangerous had it been to have granted this desire of our brethren, that it was desired to ane indefinit tyme, which might have been by one wav and other lengthned out long enough.

2. To have declared that the censures appoynted by the Generall Assembly should be accompted no censures would have been to raverse Acts of Generall Assemblies, which our brethren know is not in the power of the Commission. 3. Nor could they interpose with Presbyteries and Synods altogether to lay asyde the Acts of the late Assemblie for regulating the admission of Elders to vote in Presbyteries and Synods, and of Expectants to their tryall for the Ministrie, because it was not a thing contained in their Commission, within the compasse whereof Commissioners of a Generall Assembly must keep themselves in their actings.

‘Whereas it is alledged that the Commission asserted the authoritie and Acts of the two late Assemblies and their Commissioners:—1. Considering that our brethren had in their papers disclaimed these Assemblies as no Generall Assemblies, and asserted in themselves the authoritie of a Commission of the Assembly 1650, it was necessary dewtie incumbent to ws, in meeknes (as we did), to assert the authoritie of these Generall Assemblies, they being lawfully constitute Generall Assemblies, vnles we wold have palpably, contrarie to our consciences, so farr as in ws was, betrayed the libertie and verie being of the publick government of this Kirk. Cannot we assert the authoritie of these Generall Assemblies when our brethren disclaims them, but it must be interpret an hightening of differences? This is hard measure. 2. There is no such thing in that answer of ours as an asserting of the Acts of these judicatories, indefinitely, as our brethren affirmes, whatever we might have done as to this *de jure*. Whereas it is alledged that we declaired the vtter impossibility of any further length of condescending for vnion then hath been already held furth in the Acts and Overtures of the late Assembly at Edinburgh, there can be no such thing gathered from our paper, whatever degree of condescension may be in these Acts and Overtures vpon the matter. Whereas it is alledged we dissolved our meeting before the retorne of any answer from them, or hearing what they had to say in reference to our answer and the authoritative appointment subjoynd therevnto:—1. Them-selves had dissolved their meeting before we could have our answer in readines to their paper, and had left only some in

name of the rest to receive our answer. 2. We had appoynted a competent number to meet with them for conference, and given them a commission to meet for that effect; and we expected conference for vnion, not quarrelling replies, to so equitable condescensions as was yeelded. 3. Other authoritative appoyntment subjoynd to that answer we know none, but the appoynting of some grave and judicious brethren to attend conference with our brethren, for holding forth to them, so farr as they should be able, light in the matter of our difference, for searching into further knowledge of the Lords contraversie against ws, and speaking in love and sobernes of spirit of such other things as might conduce for healing of our breaches.

‘By all these things we leave it to be judged if our brethren had just ground to refuse the conference offered to them in that answere, as also where the blame of the continuance and lightning of our distractiones, without vsing of meanes and endeavours for healing the same, doth ly; the Assembly having already vpon the matter declared in their Act and Overture that as many as shall secure the authoritie and series of the late Generall Assemblies, and remove these banes that brangle the same, and that they shall not trouble the peace of the Kirk by debaites vpon our differences, shall not sustaine any prejudice by any Acts made relateing to censures or censurablenes.’

The Commission of the Generall Assembly appoynts summonds to be direct against the Presbyterie of Penpont to the Generall Assembly for produceing the sentence and proces of excommunication of Rodger Greir, and for disobedience to the Ordinances of the twa late Generall Assemblies thereanent.

The Commission of the Generall Assembly continues the conference formerly appoynted with the dissenting brethren vpon the 27<sup>th</sup> of November last; and because the place appointed for that conference wes St. Andrews, they now referr the place to their brethren nominat for the conference, viz., Messrs. Robert Blair, James Wood, David Forret, Andrew Honyman, James Sharp, with the Moderator, warranding them to conferr with the said dissenters in Edinburgh or in any other place they shall find most convenient.

J. MAKGHIE, *Clk.*



## APPENDIX

[LETTER to the COMMISSION OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY from the PROVINCIAL ASSEMBLY OF GLASGOW AND AYR, along with the REMONSTRANCE of the said PROVINCIAL ASSEMBLY to the COMMITTEE OF ESTATES.]<sup>1</sup>

Tenor of the letter and Remonstrance followes:—

‘RIGHT REVEREND,—We have thought it incumbent to ws in this tyme of the Lords pleading with his people to represent to the Comittee of Estates our thoughts of some few things for which we conceive the Lord is angry with the land ; and to beare testimony against a conjunction with the Malignant party, to which there is so generall a propension in many of all ranks. We have appoynted those who are to present it to the Comittee to communicate the paper to yow, to the effect that some of your number may be sent with them to countenance our purpose, which is the earnest desire of

Letter from the  
Provinciall of  
Glasgow.  
This should  
not have bene  
insert.  
The copie of it  
only appointed  
to be kept untill  
it could be  
taken to con-  
sideration.

‘Your loving brethren of the Synod of Glasgow and Air,  
*Subscribitur*, THOMAS WYLLIE, *Moderator*.

‘Glasgow, 3 October 1650.’

Direct : ‘*To the Right Reverend the Moderator and remanent brethren of the Comission of the Kirk.*’

---

<sup>1</sup> This letter and the Remonstrance were produced to the Commission at Stirling on 9th October 1650. In the Acts and Proceedings, page 73, it is stated that a copy of the Remonstrance was ordered to be made, and that it, with the request of the accompanying letter, would be taken into consideration at the next meeting of the Commission at Perth. These were, therefore, not engrossed in the principal Register ; and in the Duplicate they are, for the reason assigned in the note on the margin, deleted by lines drawn across the pages on which they are written. It will be seen on comparison that this Remonstrance, though not so full, bears a great resemblance to that other Remonstrance to the Committee of Estates from the gentlemen, officers, and ministers attending the Western forces, a copy of which was presented to the Commission on 24th October 1650, with a request for concurrence therein. See pages 94-106.

*'To the Right Honourable the Committee of Estates the humble Remonstrance of the Provinciall Assembly of Glasgow and Air, conveyed at Glasgow the 2 of October 1650.*

The Remonstrance of the Provinciall to the Committee of Estates.

'Although we doubt not but the Comissioners of the Generall Assembly hath with their wonted freedome and faithfulness given warning to your Lordships of the causes of the late sad dispensation, yet our ingagment in a speciall way with our flocks beyond other parts of the land doeth not suffer ws to keep silence, but calls humbly to speak our thoughts of the provoaking causes of that wrath which now presseth the land, that we with our people, whom we have stirred up to their dewty against the comon enemy, be not found standing in the way of the Lords contraversie, nor brought under the same displeasure which hes formerly fallen upon the forces of this Kingdome.

'And, first, we cannot conceale our sense of our own sin, and the sin of the publick judicatories of Kirk and State, in our cariage and deportment toward the King, wherof we desire your Lordships to take notice. First. After the King had followed the footsteps of his fathers opposition to the work of Reformation and Solemn League and Covenant, and by the righteous hand of God (whatever was the sin of that partie in England that proceeded against his right of government) wes out of the exercyse of his government in all the three Kingdomes, yet sudden addresses wer made to him without solemn seeking Gods direction in a matter of so high concernment to the work and people of God. 2<sup>dlly</sup>. After the first addresse was rejected and altogether ineffectuall, a second was made that a treaty should be continewed, when God, in a wonderfull way of providence, before the close of the treaty had brought to light his vnstraight dealing, and when the Kingdome was actually invaded by his comission to that most bloodie appostat wretch whom God hes since brought to justice. 3<sup>rdly</sup>. That in all the bussines of addresses to and treaties with the King great vse hath been made of the endeavours of such who had either been oppen enemies to the Cause and Covenant or had dealt deceatfully in the Lords Covenant, of whom no better could be expected then to teach the King, when his heart was young and tender, to take the same deceatfull way of dealing in the Lords Covenant wherein themselves who wer his counsellors had walked. But, 4<sup>thly</sup>. That which doeth above all appeare to ws a sin in this nation is the closeing of a treaty with the King to put him in the full exercyse

of his government, and the most eminent trust in carying on the work of God, not only befor sufficient tryall was taken and evidences had that his Majestie had changed his corrupt principles wherwith he had been educated, but also when ther wer pregnant presumptions, if not evidences, of his dealing in a politick way and retaining his old principles, as might appeare by his cleaving vnto the company and counsell of the Malignant party about him, by his correspondencies with the enemies of the work in these Kingdomes, especially the bloody Irishes and the Malignant party in Irland, and by his giving comission to the Lord Newcastle, at or about the tyme of the treaty, to raise warr and leavie forces in England.

2<sup>dly</sup>, We crave leave in the Lord to be bold with you concerning some things in many of your selves in your proceedings, which appeare to ws to be causes of the wrath that is gone out vpon the land.

1. Your vnanswerable walking to Publick Resolutiones and ingagements in so high a degree that the Lords people beginne to lay little weight vpon the most satisfieing conclusiones and resolutiones that are taken, throw their observation and experience of the indeavours of some and negligence of others, rendering any pious and publick resolution wholly ineffectuall. For your Lordships know very well what slownes ther is in the publick judicatories to take right resolutions, and how hardly many are driven to their dewty, and how some among yow make it their endeavour by their carnall wisdom to forslow every good motion, and if it come to a conclusion, their vigorous endeavours are how to make the resolution voyd, and that no execution follow. We shall give late instances of many that might be given. First. After diverse publick resolutiones wer taken to remove from about the Kings Majestie all disaffected and prophane persones, especially such as had been active by counsell or actings against the Solemn League and Covenant and work of Reformation, and to place none about him but such who wer of knowen good affection to the Cause of God and of a blamlesse and Christian conversation, yet, instead of executing any such resolution, strong endeavours have been vsed by some amongst yow to keep in many such persones, and to this day nothing hath been made effectuall. 2<sup>dly</sup>. Notwithstanding your solemn engadgment to the Lord to endeavour that all places of power and trust may consist off and be filled with such men as are of knowen good affection to the Cause of God and a



blamelesse and Christian conversation, and notwithstanding it was one of the just and necessary desires of the Kirk to the Parliament in the yeir 1648—yea, the refuseing therof was a ground of your Lordships dissent and protestation against their proceedings—that such persones only might be intrusted to be on the Comittees and armies as had given constant proffe of their integrity and faithfulness in the Cause of God, and against whom there was no just cause of exception and jealousie; yet your Lordships in your trust, when the Lord hath lifted yow vp to prove what is in your hearts, have forgotten to walk by the same rule, and have intrusted in eminent places, and doeth still keep in trust, persones both in judicatories and armies which want these qualificationes which your Lordships judged necessary in the day of your affliction and vowes, when some of your spirits were nearer to God then they have been kept since that tyme.

‘2. We look vpon your exceeding great incorrigiblenes as having no small influence vpon the sad condition wherein the land is at this tyme. Many faithfull and seasonable warnings have your Lordships heard from the Comissioners of the Generall Assembly, and from the Lords faithfull ministers, concerning the corruptions of your persons and government, your selfe-seeking, covetousnes, oppression, pollitick and carnall wayes, etc. But all hes been heard with no better success then these did heare such warnings who bare rule befor yow, and are now layed asyd by the Lord, because they hardened their necks when they wer often reproved. And though all these sinnes be confessed and vowed against in the Solemn Acknowledgment and Ingagment, yet none of these things are reformed; and now, when the Lord is smyting for these things, amongst the rest of the Kingdomes sinnes, yet doeth your Lordships refuse to receave correction. And we cannot forget one pregnant evidence of your hardnes in your sinfull way, that vpon the 6 of August 1650, when some of your sinnes that wer too manyfest wer represented as causes of Gods withdrawing from your counsells, yet wer they obstinatly refused to be acknowledged, and the motion of humiliation rejected by your Lordships.

‘3. Ther is a strong inclination and bensall of spirit in many, not only of the people, but cheifly of the rulers and these who are in places of power and trust in judicatories and armies, to employ the Malignant party, and to make a conjunction with them, and to entrust the work of God againe vnto their hands; which appeares not only by these particular evidences given in

to the Committee of Estates by the Comissioners of the Generall Assembly at Leith, August 6, 1650, but also by the late message with instructiones presented at Sterling from the Kings Majestie for a conjunction with all who had taken or wer willing to take the Covenant, and with the Clanes and Highlanders: Which fearfull backslyding we look vpon as one of the cheife causes of our judgment and falling before those who have been the scourge of the Malignant party; it being too apparent and palpable that your Lordships and most of the land wold have made no better vse of the succes of your forces, if God had made them victorious over them who invaded ws, then to have raised vp the Malignant party againe, in which path yow had begune already to trade—a sin so solemnly confessed, and for which the land hath been so justly and so sadly punished, as is weill acknowledged (Solemn Acknowledgment, p. 5-6)—a sin so solemnly disclamed and vowed against. How wes it possible to escape a stroack, when many in your counsells and forces wer so farr on a propension toward that way? Or can it be possible that your Lordships, being smytten of God for that sinn, as one of the cheife causes of this strock, after all that is come vpon ws for our evill deeds and for that great trespass, if we in the tyme of this distresse shall sin yet more in the same way, and make a conjunction with such evill instruments once more, how can we escape the judgment vnto which we have sentenced ourselves in the day of our voves, even to be consumed vntill ther be no remnant nor escaping? Is not this the rock vpon which we have splitt befor, and shall we splitt againe on the same rock? Is not this the rock vpon which the Lord hath sett so remarkable a beacon, and shall we rune vpon it notwithstanding? Are not these the serpents that have formerly almost stung ws vnto death, and shall we take them againe into our bosomes? Are not these the voves that we have vttered to the Lord? Are not these the words of our Solemn Engagement to him? We cannot deny to bear witnes against such a way of seeking help in our affliction; and, with all humility and respect to your Lordships, to make profession of our resolutiones and engagments befor the Lord never to be accessory to the drawing on of so great guilt and wrath vpon the land.

‘We have vsed the more freedome in these things least we should conceale anything that may provock the Lord against our flocks, who have obtained this mercy from the Lord to be found in

some forwardnes relating to present dewties and actings against the enemy; and because in the power of the Lords strenth we have purposed, not only to abhore all conjunction and compliyanee with Sectaries on the one hand as with Malignants on the other hand, but solemnly to engage ourselves vnto the Lord to be found faithfull in opposeing their way according to our vocation, and rather to adventure vpon our dewty, though destruction wer written vpon it, then to behold the distresse of the people of God and no to put our hand vnto it. May it therfor please your Lordships not only to take in good part what we have spoken in the sincerity of our hearts, with all the possible humility and respect to your Lordships that may consist with our dewty to God, but also give such real evidence of your humiliation for these things, and of your purpose to do no more so, as may avert the wrath that yet hangs over the land, and give satisfaction and encouragment to all these who are reddie to venture their lyfes in pursuance of the work of the Lord.

*Subscribitur, THOMAS WYLLIE, Moderator.*

*Mr. FRANCIS KINCAID, Cl. Syn.'*

## II

TRANSLATION OF LETTER from DOCTOR ANDREW RIVET to the  
GENERAL ASSEMBLY, pp. 119-122.

‘VERY MUCH HEALTH FROM THE WELL OF SALVATION

‘RIGHT REVEREND SIRS, BRETHREN AND FELLOW-MINISTERS IN CHRIST, WORTHY OF THE HIGHEST REGARD,—Your letter, dated 11th February in the year 1650, was duly delivered to me through the brethren attached by you to the embassy of the realm of Scotland, who also explained to me their instructions to superintend and negotiate with His Most Serene Majesty the affairs that related to the increase of God’s Kingdom in your country, to the protection and secure establishment of the Churches, and to the peace of the realm and the Church. They told me further what you expected of me and those like me. Nor did they gladden me so much by the letter which you sent me as by personal interviews; and I could not but congratulate you and them on having imitated the tribe of Judah, which clave to its King in the revolt



of the Israelites from the house of David under Sheba. This was after God had "bowed the hearts of all the men of Judah as the heart of one man," and they sent to the King to say, "Return thou, and all thy servants." In that you are greatly to be praised, because you did not wait for the King himself to move you and to say, "Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh; wherefore, then, are ye the last to bring back the King?" But God granted it to you to anticipate him, and to hasten to the performance of this duty of your own accord. Seeing that I paid my respects to the King for the first time on his coming hither, I also represented to him that on this account he should be the more ready to transact that business which your Commissioners had with him; and this, he gave me to understand, was agreeable to him. I also considered it a very great honour that they explained to me in your name what on that occasion you expected of me, whom they found even of my own motion foremost and eager to do everything in which they thought I had any influence; although I am aware how little that is, if it be compared with my good-will and my inclination, regarding which I was glad to learn that you had no misgiving. For this reason I found myself bound to you more and more closely, with an increased desire on my part to testify to you through them my zeal for the good cause, and my settled purpose to use every effort, so far as in me lay, for its promotion in the most powerful quarters, but especially with that exalted prince whose early education had in time past been entrusted to me. And I can truly bear witness that he always showed himself most ready to forward that business which, he knew, concerned the glory of God, namely, the settlement of His Most Serene Majesty, his relative by marriage, whom, as was right, you had acknowledged and embraced, and of the standing of the Kingdom, as well as the settlement of the Church on a happy basis. I would have written back by the same Doctors, your Commissioners, and told in detail what he accomplished, and with how sincere and effectual an aim he advanced that policy so highly approved by His Most Serene Majesty, opposed by many of those who beset him, but at length, after the removal of the obstacles thrown in the way by others, adopted and put in force. But since they had to hurry hence, and enter a path uncertain and difficult enough, with the least possible noise so as to guard against intrigues, I have also by their advice waited till this time, though I am not in the habit of putting off my bounden duties till the

morrow. I was confident that nothing had been done in all that embassy by them and by other leaders of the embassy, of which you would not have a faithful narrative, much too detailed for me to add anything thereto, unless it were to assure you that those who came in your behalf, so far as I could see and judge, displayed the greatest fidelity, diligence and firmness in all things; which was certainly necessary. There is therefore no reason why I should add anything about that and similar subjects, lest I appear to be casting a drop into the sea. But there is reason why, together with you, I should be abundantly thankful to God that He has at length restored your Most Serene King to you, safe "through varied fortunes, through so many trying experiences;" that he found the principal faction overthrown, and the affections of his subjects inclined to himself; that he is proving true to the promises he made here; and that he has happily begun his reign under auspices which we trust the Lord will bless. The young prince is of the best disposition, so far as we can judge; but he has hitherto been beset and prepossessed by persons who tried as much as they could to estrange his feelings from you in all things, and made it hardly possible for him to free himself from their toils without Divine agency. We have no doubt that, in accordance with the holy prudence and charity in which you are strong, you will in all points that can be conceded to him consistently with good faith, with the laws of the realm, and especially with the spread and increase of the Kingdom of God, so bear with him, treat him with honour and reverence, and aid him, that he may be more and more firmly established in the truth which is after godliness. Thus, too, he may come to acknowledge that the government, as well civil as ecclesiastical, that is received among you is altogether different from the lawless tyranny which those who do not favour your interests have been ready to lay to your charge, painting it in such colours as would deter him from your company; and that your system is not so hard and inflexible as they represented it to him, depicted with forbidding and dreadful aspect. Assuredly, Right Reverend Brethren, if the Apostle commends the spirit of gentleness towards the common members of the Church when they are weak, and wishes us to bear one another's burdens what consideration would he not have shown if he had been dealing with a young King, Christian indeed, but in some respects labouring under infirmity and preconceived views! In his case I doubt not that by your prudence and tolerance you

will gradually lead him to a willing and even mutually pleasing conformity in all points. There is the greatest need of this caution in these beginnings, when affairs are still confused and uncertain, save with God, to whom the issues of all difficulties are known. Next to the King, the brethren, friendly to yourselves and your interests, desire that peace and union may be established among the nobles who have hitherto agreed in religion, but owing to the evil times have in some matters fallen away from the ordinances of those who then had the management of affairs in your country and were at the helm of the state; and that thus through their reconciliation it may be brought about that your whole body, of which there is now one recognised head, may also be animated by one spirit towards all that tends to the public welfare. I have ventured to lay these matters before you in general terms, without any prejudice to your own course of action, which I trust will always be just and fair; and I speak to you with the greater confidence because you have yourselves made me confident by your good opinion and judgment of me, which I will never knowingly and willingly disappoint; nor so long as I live shall my zeal for your Church and for the prosperity of all of you relax. And I heartily praise God for having brought me to a time of life in which, advanced though it is, I am not without hope that I shall yet see the dawn of that happy day when everything shall be settled in your country, and God will so work among your dissentient neighbours that you may be one people in one faith under Christ the Head; to Whom I heartily commend the whole body of the Kingdoms and of the Church, as I commend myself to your fervent prayers that He may grant it to me to finish my course, whose end I am looking for, to the glory of His name and the salvation of me and mine. Farewell in the Lord, Right Reverend Brethren in Christ, and continue to love me in Him as you do. I am, in Christ,

‘Your most devoted and ever most dutiful

ANDREW RIVET.’

*Breda, 5th August 1650.*

‘I was exceedingly glad that the posthumous work of my brother and old friend, Robert Boyd of Trochrig, found patrons and promoters in you. I recommended it as much as I could, not as much as it deserves: it will be very useful to our people also, as they will see the nature of the doctrines he once taught in that



University in which some have seemed to us to have fallen away at the present time from that "form of sound words" which he most religiously held fast.'

*'To the Right Reverend and Venerable Brethren in Christ, the Doctors and Pastors of the Churches in the realm of Scotland, about to meet in General Assembly.'*

## INDEX

- ABERCROMBIE, THOMAS, referred to Sutherland presbytery, 483.
- Aberdeen, the Public Resolutions to be printed in, 265, 266; money to be advanced for printing the commission's acts and resolutions, 285; articles agreed upon in the conference with Aberdeen ministers, 309.
- presbytery recommended to proceed against separatists, 549; to excommunicate Mackenzie of Pluscarden, 91; letter to the commission concerning the persons to be employed in the army of defence, 243; the commission's reply, 251; letter to, concerning Mr. James Chalmers, 428; presbytery elections, 548.
- Abernethie, major Andrew, summoned before the commission for the surrender of Edinburgh castle, xxviii, 378; excommunicated, 437.
- Act for censuring such as act or comply with the Sectarian army now infesting this Kingdome*, 164.
- Act for keeping judicatories and places of trust free of corruption*, 451.
- Act of Classes, xi, xii, xxii; letter from parliament concerning, 361; the parliament's reply, 367; committee appointed for consideration of, 432; an obstacle to unanimity, 440-443; act rescinding the act of classes, 450, 458.
- Adair, sir Robert, 42.
- William, 130.
- Adie. *See* Mercer, James.
- Adistoun. *See* Gibsone, sir John.
- Affleck, Andro, minister at Dundee, 260, 499; named in sederunt, 503.
- James, 192, 376.
- Aird, Francis, 363, 383; appointed to sir Alex. Stewart's regiment, 8.
- Airdrie, laird of, named in sederunts, 72, 73, 75, 82.
- Airlie, James, earl of, conference with, 182; referred to Forfar presbytery, 305.
- Alexander, captain James, referred to Kirkcaldy presbytery, 161.
- Alford presbytery elections, 547.
- Anderson, David, 538; contribution for, xv, 167.
- Gilbert, 519.
- Andrew, lieut. Robert, cited to appear before the commission at St. Andrews, 243, 273, 360, 377, 437, 485.
- Angus, Archibald, earl of, 4, 75, 158, 168, 304, 362, 420, 443, 485, 500; named in sederunts, 67, 73, 157, 158, 190, 297, 304, 305, 310, 315, 335, 345, 354-356, 363, 365, 408, 460, 474, 483, 486, 490.
- Patrick, 4.
- synod, letter from, approving of the Public Resolutions, 386; commission's acknowledgment of the letter, 400; letter to the commission, 463.
- Annand, John, minister of Inverness, 3, 523; named in sederunt, 7.
- Annandaile, James, earl of, to be admitted to the covenant, 304.
- Answer of the Commission . . . to the paper . . . from the King and Parliament concerning Mr. James Guthrie and Mr. David Bennet*, 328.
- Answers from the Commission . . . to the Quære from the Parliament*, 159.
- Arbroath presbytery advised to prosecute the riot committed by the good wife of Guidy, xv, 447.
- Arbuthnot, Robert, lord, 4, 168, 407, 420, 443, 500; named in sederunts, 45, 52, 61, 167, 171, 172, 182, 405, 408, 418, 423.
- Arbuthnot's regiment, 52.
- Archibald, Charles, 462, 500.
- Hew, minister of Avondale, 4, 132, 383; named in sederunts, 7, 27, 29, 30, 32, 40, 41, 43, 66-68, 70, 71, 108, 111, 112, 116-119, 126, 129, 130.
- Ardblair. *See* Blair, John.
- Argyle, Archibald, marquis of, 4, 28, 44, 75, 123, 168, 229, 282, 294, 500, 523; conference with Lewis Gordon, 182; named in sederunts, 45, 73, 86, 136, 167, 229, 274, 283, 344, 345, 354.

- Argyle's regiment, 13.  
 Athole, earl of, 134, 364; letter to, from the commission, 91; referred to Dunkeld presbytery, 267.  
 Athole's regiment, 463.  
 Auchinbowie. *See* Bruce, Robert.  
 Auchinleck, James, minister of Kettins, 192.  
 Austin, Samuel, 462.  
 Authority of the church recognised, xxiii.  
 Ayr presbytery, letter from, to the commission, on the persons to be admitted to join the army of defence, 298; the commission's reply, xx, 316.
- BAILLIE, ALEXANDER, 500.**  
 — John, 363, 383.  
 — Robert, professor of divinity in Glasgow university, xiii, xviii, 236, 468, 486, 496, 499, 519, 522, 523, 527, 529, 531, 540; parentage, xvi; named in sederunts, 408, 513, 514, 522, 524, 525, 528, 531, 535, 438-540, 545.  
 — William, lieut.-general, to make public satisfaction, 407, 460.  
 Baird, sir John, 500.  
 Balbougie's regiment, 463.  
 Balcarras, lord, 193, 363, 364, 370, 500.  
 Balcarras's regiment, 439.  
 Baldrume. *See* Ogilvie, colonel John.  
 Balfour, George, 519; named in sederunt, 522.  
 — Robert, of Burlie. *See* Burleigh, Robert, lord.  
 Balgonie. *See* Thornetoun, Donald.  
 Ballindalloch, laird of, 156; conference with, 171; referred to his presbytery, 172.  
 Ballingoune's regiment, 25, 463.  
 Balvaird, John, referred to Sutherland presbytery, 423.  
 Balverich, George, to attend the earl of Kellie's regiment, 261.  
 Band to be subscribed by persons formerly debarred, 455.  
 Banff (Bamff), George, lord, referred to Fordyce presbytery, 308, 390; his regiment, 462.  
 — presbytery elections, 547.  
 Bankhead. *See* Forrest, John.  
 Bannatyne, captain William, prisoner of war, petition of, 23.  
 Barclay, Adam, 519.  
 — colonel David, his repentance found to be satisfactory, 117.  
 — colonel Hary, referred to Mearns presbytery, 170.
- Barclay John, 499, 523.  
 — Robert, 500, 520, 523; named in sederunts, 23, 112, 135, 522.  
 — William, 520, 547; named in sederunts, 522, 528, 529, 531, 535.  
 Bargany, John, lord, referred to Dunkeld presbytery, 279; to make public satisfaction in Culross kirk, 297; testimony of his public satisfaction, 339.  
 Bartrum, Alexander, 500.  
 Bass Rock, registers of the kirk placed for security in, x, 265, 404; letter to lord Humble on placing the Bass in a state of security, 384.  
 Belhaven, John, lord, referred to Perth presbytery, 410.  
 Bell, John, 311, 315, 499, 529.  
 — Robert, 315.  
 Belshes, A., 402.  
 — J., 364.  
 Bennet, Andrew, 4, 75, 158, 160; named in sederunts, 72, 73, 75, 76, 116-119, 123, 125, 126, 129, 130, 135, 136, 157, 158, 160, 168.  
 — David, minister at Stirling, 3, 66, 87, 132, 234, 252, 260, 303, 420; protest of, 295; answer of the commission to the paper sent to them from parliament concerning Mr. James Guthrie and Mr. David Bennet, 328; complaint made concerning his preaching in Stirling, 486; named in sederunts, 45, 52, 61, 66, 67, 70, 71, 73, 86, 87, 110-112, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 253.  
 — George, minister of St. Ninian's, 3, 75, 422, 524; appointed to attend upon the lieut.-general, 73; named in sederunts, 7, 9, 13, 15, 23, 25, 26, 29, 30, 72, 75, 76.  
 — Robert, 523.  
 Betoun, David, of Creich, 4, 75, 111, 116, 133, 137, 158, 168, 171, 183, 259, 304, 339, 362, 500; named in sederunts, 72, 73, 75, 82, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 135, 136, 142, 157-160, 167, 168, 171, 172, 182, 190, 193, 201, 216, 229, 254, 259-261, 266, 297, 304, 305, 310, 314, 315, 328, 335, 340, 344, 345, 354-356, 361, 363, 365, 371, 503, 504, 507.  
 Biggar presbytery's letter to the commission, xxix, 471; the commission's reply, 482.  
 Binns. *See* Dalyell, sir Thomas.  
 Birnie, Robert, 392, 529.  
 Black, Thomas, 499; named in sederunt, 503.



- Black, William, 462, 524.  
 Blaiklaw, Robert, 463.  
 Blair, laird of. *See* Colvill, Alexander.  
 — Alexander, minister of Galston, 4,  
 116; appointed to lord Mauchline's  
 regiment, 7; named in sederunts, 25,  
 27, 29, 32, 40, 41.  
 — colonel Gilbert, 485; referred to  
 Perth presbytery, 142.  
 — James, 499, 520, 524, 547; named  
 in sederunt, 522.  
 — John, of Ardblair, 500, 520.  
 — — referred to Megill presby-  
 tery, 170.  
 — Robert, minister of St. Andrews,  
 xiii, xviii, 4, 133, 135, 137, 155, 158,  
 160, 259, 358, 403, 444, 499, 519,  
 523, 525, 527, 531, 535, 548, 549,  
 556; parentage, xvi; to attend upon  
 the royal family, 133, 234; named  
 in sederunts, 7, 130, 136, 142,  
 157-160, 522, 524, 525, 528, 531,  
 548, 549, 552.  
 — Thomas, 520; named in sederunt,  
 522.  
 Bogie. *See* Wemyss, sir John.  
 Borthwick, captain William, trial to be  
 made of his repentance, 94; to be  
 conferred with, 315; to make public  
 satisfaction in Elie kirk, 316.  
 — lieut.-col. William, referred to St.  
 Andrews presbytery, 258.  
 Boswell, major James, recommended to  
 the estates, 161.  
 — John, 4, 364, 500.  
 — major Walter, recommended to  
 the estates, 161.  
 Bothquanner, 530.  
 Boyd, Robert, of Trochrig, 122, 565.  
 — Zachary, 199, 466.  
 Brechin, lord, 4, 109, 111, 133; named  
 in sederunts, 108, 126, 129, 130.  
 Brechin's regiment, 10, 85, 134, 345.  
 Brodie, sir Alexander, of Brodie, 4, 66;  
 named in sederunts, 26, 66, 67.  
 — Joseph, minister at Forres, 4;  
 named in sederunt, 7.  
 Broghill, lord, his estimate of Robert  
 Douglas, xiii.  
 Brotherstanes, James, 462, 520, 524;  
 appointed to Douglas of Dornock's  
 regiment, 13.  
 Brounstoun, ix.  
 Brown, David to attend Montgomrie's  
 regiment, 156.  
 — James, 500; named in sederunts,  
 503, 504, 507.  
 — sir John, 365; his regiment, 8, 86,  
 365, 463.  
 — P., 462.  
 Brown, Ri., clerk to Peebles presbytery,  
 471.  
 — Robert, minister of Broughton, 3,  
 463, 520, 524; named in sederunts,  
 112, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130,  
 524, 525, 528, 529, 531.  
 — — minister at Washington, 24.  
 — William, 4, 132; his account of  
 the prisoners in England, 86; col-  
 lector of supplies for prisoners in  
 England, 339, 428; named in sede-  
 runts, 9, 10, 12, 13, 23, 25, 27, 32,  
 40, 41, 43, 67, 68, 70, 108, 112, 116-  
 119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 135.  
 Bruce, Robert, of Auchinbowie, 423.  
 — — appointed to Lord Dunferm-  
 line's regiment, 462.  
 — Walter, 155.  
 Brymes. *See* Sinclair, John.  
 Buccleuch, Francis, earl of, 4, 500;  
 named in sederunt, 26.  
 Buchanan's regiment, 8, 9, 24, 30, 31.  
 Burleigh (Burlie), Robert, lord, 4, 68,  
 361, 403, 500; his regiment, 10;  
 named in sederunts, 15, 67, 73, 168,  
 385, 393.  
 Burnet, Robert, advocate, 4; named  
 in sederunts, 18, 23, 29, 30, 32, 40,  
 41, 43.  
 Burns, John, 499; named in sederunt,  
 514.  
 Burntisland (Bruntiland), 547.  
 Butter, Patrick, of Gormont, referred  
 to Meikle presbytery, 191.  
 CAIRNECROSE, CAPTAIN PATRICK,  
 recommended to the estates, 135.  
 Caithness, 8; scarcity of ministers in  
 189, 272.  
 — regiment, 463; officers to be con-  
 ferred with, 409.  
 Calderwood, Alexander, 520; named  
 in sederunts, 525, 528, 529, 538.  
 — David, minister of Pencaitland,  
 3.  
 — James, 315.  
 Callender, earl of, to be conferred  
 with, 316, 369; referred to Dun-  
 fermlin presbytery, 335; to give  
 public satisfaction in Dunfermlin  
 kirk, 385.  
 Calvert, H., 258.  
 Cambuskeith. *See* Cunynghame, Alex-  
 ander.  
 Cameron, Evan, minister of Dunoon,  
 4; named in sederunt, 7.  
 Campbell of Glenurchie, 4, 500; named  
 in sederunts, 335, 340, 344, 345, 354-  
 356.  
 — of Lawer's regiment, 8, 25, 463.

- Campbell, laird of. *See* Forbes, William.
- A., 258.
- Colin, 500; appointed to Dalyell's regiment, 463.
- David, 52, 499, 519, 523; named in sederunts, 514, 522.
- Hugh, 520; named in sederunts, 546, 548.
- Robert, appointed to Glenegle's regiment, 13; to Stirling garrison, 86; to lord Mauchline's regiment, 366; and to Athole's regiment, 463.
- captain Robert, recommended to the estates, 161.
- Cant, Alexander, 547.
- Andrew, minister of Aberdeen, 3, 117, 123; named in sederunts, 7, 116, 117, 119, 123, 126, 129, 130.
- Carden. *See* Stirling, sir Archibald.
- Cardross, lord, 520; to give satisfaction for accession to the engagement, 29; recommended to the estates, 161; named in sederunt, 522.
- Carmichael, sir Daniel, of Hyndford, thesaurer-depute, 4, 68, 75, 500; named in sederunts, 45, 52, 61, 68, 73, 129, 130, 136, 142, 159, 160, 167, 172, 182, 190, 193, 297, 304, 305, 310, 335, 344, 345, 354, 356.
- Frederick, minister of Markinch, 4, 75, 87, 109, 111, 112, 126, 133, 158, 168, 171, 183, 362, 403, 420, 523; named in sederunts, 7, 35, 75, 76, 82, 86, 87, 108, 111, 112, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 135, 136, 142, 157, 158, 160, 167, 168, 171, 182, 193, 201, 216, 229, 361, 363, 365, 371, 385, 393, 405, 408, 418, 423, 433, 436, 439, 447, 473, 483, 486, 490, 503, 504, 507, 514.
- Carmicks, laird of, 4.
- Carnegie, James, lord, referred to Brechin presbytery, 161.
- Carstone, Robert, appointed to Buchanan's regiment, 31.
- Carstairs, John, minister of Glasgow, 4, 17, 429, 439; appointed to colonel Strachan's regiment, 7; named in sederunts, 7, 9, 12, 13, 15, 18, 23, 29, 30, 32, 43, 112, 254.
- Caskiebarrie. *See* Schoner, James.
- Cassillis, John, earl of, 4, 407, 500, 523; named in sederunts, 26, 45, 86, 167, 345, 354, 405, 408, 418.
- regiment, 13.
- Castlehill. *See* Cuthbert, John.
- Causes of a solemn public humiliation on the defeat of the army*, 49.
- Causes of a Solemn Fast and Humilia-*
- tion to be kept by the Kings Majesty* . . . 26 Dec., 152 and *n*.
- Causes of a Solemn Fast and Humiliation*, April 13, 340.
- Causes of a Solemn Fast and Humiliation*, June 19, 1651, 447.
- Causes of the Lord's Wrath against Scotland*, 552.
- Cavers. *See* Ker, sir Thomas.
- Chalmers, James, letter to Aberdeen presbytery concerning, 428.
- Chalmers, John, minister of Auchterderran, 4, 420, 519; named in sederunts, 70, 71, 73, 75, 76, 82, 86, 87, 110-112, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 136, 157, 158, 160, 167, 168, 171, 172, 182, 190, 193, 201, 216, 229, 273, 274, 283, 287, 297, 304, 305, 310, 314, 315, 328, 335, 340, 361, 363, 365, 371, 385, 393, 405, 408, 418, 423, 428, 429, 433, 436, 449, 450, 460, 474, 483, 486, 490, 522, 524, 525, 528, 531, 535, 546, 548, 549.
- William, minister of Boyndie, 4, 500; named in sederunts, 405, 408, 418, 428, 429, 433, 436, 439, 447, 503.
- Chanonry (Chanrie) presbytery, letter from, to the commission, approving of their proceedings, 429.
- Charles II., lands in Scotland, xii; as he appears in the minutes, xxv; letter from, to the commission, promising to give satisfaction, 27; letter to, from the commission, 28; letter from, to the commission, 32; copy of his declaration signed at Dunfermline, 33; letter to, from the commission, declining to forbear mentioning his mother's name in the declaration, 41; letter to the commission confessing his own and his ancestors' sins, 45; letter to, from the commission, on the necessity of purging the royal family of malignants, 57; letter expressing regret for having withdrawn from the committee of estates, 74; representation from the commission concerning the withdrawal, 76; letter to the commission desiring the forthcoming meeting to be at Perth, 108; committee appointed to consider the order of the coronation, 117, 135; *Causes of a Solemn Fast* . . . *to be kept by the Kings Majesty*, 152 and *n*; committee appointed to speak to the king anent the sins of his family,

- 155; alteration of the form of oaths at coronation, 167; coronation sermon ordered to be printed, 168; the king's speech in parliament, 168; *Remonstrance of the Commission* to the king and the committee of estates, 183, 267-270; petition to, from the commission, urging speedy action against the enemy, 335; his servants to take the covenant, 358; letter from the commission desiring that the royal household be cleansed of those who do not take the covenant, 371.
- Charters, John, 74, 411.
- Thomas, 363, 383, 530; appointed to sir Alex. Stewart's regiment, 19.
- Cheislie, sir John, of Kerswell, 4, 66, 69, 109, 111, 112; named in sederunts, 26, 66-68, 71, 108, 112.
- Cheyne, Robert, appointed to colonel Forbes's regiment, 463.
- William, minister at Dyce, appointed to Arbuthnot's regiment, 52.
- Chirnside presbytery elections, 548.
- Chyrnsydes, major David, referred to Kirkcaldy presbytery, 258.
- Civil and ecclesiastical powers, 329-333.
- Cleghorne, George, 4.
- Clerk, Alexander, minister of Latheron, 23; appointed to M'Leod's regiment, 462.
- Clerk-Register. *See* Johnston, sir Archibald.
- Cliddisdaill's regiment, 9.
- Clyd, William, appointed to Drummond's regiment, 463.
- Cochrane, major Bryce, 23, 30.
- Cockburne, J., 364.
- William, minister of Kirkmichael, 3, 519, 523.
- Cocleby. *See* Montgomery, David.
- Coldon, George, 519; named in sederunts, 522, 525, 528, 531, 535, 538-540, 545, 549-552.
- Colingtoun. *See* Foulis, sir James.
- Colquhoun, John, of Luss, 364.
- Colt, John, minister of Longnewton, 3, 520; named in sederunts, 522, 538-540, 545.
- Oliver, 500, 524; appointed to Stirling garrison, 463; named in sederunt, 514.
- Colvill, Alexander, of Blair, 4, 123, 126, 403, 407, 500; named in sederunts, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 135, 142, 172, 385, 393, 405, 408, 418, 428, 429, 450, 460.
- Colvill, Patrick, minister of Beith, 3, 137, 311, 315, 499, 519, 523, 529, 538; appointed to Lumsden's regiment, 8; named in sederunts, 7, 9, 10, 13, 15, 18, 25, 29, 30-32, 40, 43, 72, 73, 75, 76, 82, 110-112, 116, 117, 119, 123, 125, 126, 129, 130, 135, 136, 142, 525, 528, 531, 535.
- Commission of the General Assembly, composition of the commission, xiii-xvii; meeting-places, x; members of, 3, 499, 519; powers, 4, 500, 519; order a list of engagers and scandalous persons in the army, 9; their *Remonstrance to the Committee of Estates*, 10; the reply, 18; letter to, from Cromwell, 13; the reply, 19; report of committee on the causes of God's wrath, 15; their declaration at the West Kirk, 26; letter to, from Charles II. desiring a conference, 27; letter from, to the king, 28; desire the committee of estates to purge the king's family, 30; letter to the brethren sent to the king, 30; letter to, from the king, informing them of his having signed the Declaration, 32; letter to the king, declining to omit the mention of his mother's name in the Declaration, 41; report on the causes of a fast, 43; letter to, from the king, 45; *Causes of a solemn publick humiliation*, 49; *A Short Declaration and Warning to . . . the Kirk of Scotland*, 52; letter to presbyteries, 54; letter to the king, on the necessity of purging the royal family of malignants, 57; *A short Information . . . to those who adhere to the Covenant in England and Ireland*, 58; *Letter to the gentlemen and officers raising levies in the west*, 61; *Letter to the ministers in the west*, 62; *The Humble Remonstrance . . . unto the . . . Committee of Estates*, 63; advise as to the election of Edinburgh magistrates, 70; letter to colonels Ker, Strachan, and Hackett, 71; letter from the king expressing regret for his withdrawal from the committee, 74; appoint a committee on the misconduct of the soldiers, 75; representation to the king concerning his withdrawal from the estates, 76; letter to presbyteries on behalf of the prisoners in England, 86; *A Short Warning from the Commission concerning the malignants now in armes*, 88; act for the excommunication of general-



major Middletoun, 90; act for proceeding against lord Lues Gordon, lord Ogilvie, and Mackenzie of Pluscarden, 91; letter to the earl of Athole, 91; letter to the viscount of Dudhope, 92; letter to generall-major Vandrosse, 93; letter to colonel Hurrie, 93; letter to the gentlemen and officers with the forces in the west, 106; letter to presbyteries summoning a conference at Stirling, 107; letter to, from the king desiring that the meeting may be held at Perth, 108; letter to presbyteries urging payment to be made to the ministers' regiment, 112; agree to meet at Perth, 114; appoint a solemn humiliation for the sins of the royal family, 117; petition from some gentlemen who concur in the *Remonstrance*, 126; reply of the commission to the *Remonstrance*, 127; debate on the *Remonstrance*, 129-131; letter to the gentlemen of the west on the *Remonstrance*, 132; committee appointed to consider the coronation ceremonies, 135; endeavour to remedy the condition of prisoners in England, 137; their *Remonstrance* to parliament, 137; act concerning rebels in the north, 142; *Reasons of the Fast*, 143; letter to presbyteries on the appointing of a fast, 154; and concerning compliers with sectaries, 155; committee to speak to the king anent the sins of the royal family, 155; quæree of parliament concerning the admitting of debarred persons to serve in the army, 452; *Answer . . . to the Quæree from the Parliament*, 159, 256; dissatisfied with the answer of parliament to the *Remonstrance*, 163; *Act for censuring such as act or comply with the sectarian army*, 164; letter to presbyteries on the army for defence, 164; letter to the brethren in the west on the 'sadd stroke at Hamiltoun,' 165; alteration of the form of oaths at coronation, 167; letter to, from the Stirling presbytery, on the calling out of an army for defence, 173-181; commission's remonstrance to the committee of estates, 183 and *n*; letters to Caithness recommending John Gibsone and W. Davidsons, 189-190; act for securing the kirk registers, 192; letter to presbyteries on the raising of levies, 193; letter from

Glasgow presbytery concerning persons to be admitted to serve in the army of defence, 196; letter to, from some Glasgow brethren dissenting from above letter, 199; reply to the letter from Stirling, 201; issue *A Solemn Warning to all the Members of this Kirk* on account of the sectarian invasion from England, 216; parliament's answer to the *Remonstrance*, 229; letter to Stirling presbytery, 232; letter to Stirling ministers desiring a conference at St. Andrews, 233, 234; reply to letter from the presbytery of Glasgow, 235; letter to the officers of the army on the 'intollerable yolk of forainers,' 236; letter to the inhabitants of Edinburgh, 240; letter to, from the presbytery of Aberdeen, on the persons to be admitted in the army of defence, 243; reply to the letter from Aberdeen, 251; letter to, from the presbytery of Glasgow, 254; letter to, from the presbytery of Paisley, 255; reply to the letter, 261; conference with Mr. James Guthrie and Mr. David Bennet, 260; answer of the commission to the paper . . . concerning Mr. James Guthrie and Mr. David Bennet, 328; order the kirk registers to be placed in the Bass, 265; act for printing the Public Resolutions in Aberdeen, 265-266; remonstrance to the committee of estates, 267; letter to, from Deer presbytery, on the manner of persons admitted to the army of defence, 274; letter to, from Irvine presbytery on the employing of malignants, 276; reply, 287; letter from, to the provost of Stirling, on contributions for prisoners in England, 280; letters on the planting of Golspie kirk, 281, 313; letter to Glasgow presbytery anent colonel Turner, 283; letter to the lieutenant-general on the supply of ministers for the army, 284; letter to presbyteries on sending contributions for prisoners in England, 286; conference with some brethren in Fife, 293; letter to Deer presbytery, 294; reply of the committee of estates to the remonstrance of 25 January, 295; letter to, from Ayr presbytery, on the persons to be admitted to join the army of defence, 298; the reply, 316; letter to Glasgow presbytery concerning colonel Turner, 307;

conference with Aberdeen ministers, 309; letter to Mr. James Moriesone on his refusal to baptize a child, 312; petition to parliament urging action against the enemy and reformation of abuses in the army, 335; *Causes of a Solemne fast*, 340; issue *A Short Exhortation and Warning to the Ministers and Professors of this Kirk*, 346; petition to parliament concerning the oath to be taken by officers, 352; the oath to be taken by officers, 359; letter from members of Hamilton presbytery on the persons to be employed in the army of defence, 362; letter to, from the committee for military affairs, 363; letter to parliament on the Act of Classes, 367; letter to the committee for the army, 370; letter to the king requesting him to remove those of his household who have not taken the covenant, 371; letter to the officers of the army, 372; letter to Mr. David Dickson, 375; letter from the synod of Fife, approving of their proceedings, 379; letter to some brethren of Hamilton, 381; letter to the province of Perth, 383; letter from the synod of Angus, approving of the Public Resolutions, 386; letter from Lanark presbytery concerning the reply to the Query, 390; the reply, 394; letter to, from the provincial assembly of Glasgow and Ayr, 392; answer to the provincial of Glasgow, 397; letter to, from the committee for the army, 401; reply, 402; committee appointed to consider the Act of Classes and the *Quæree* from parliament, 404; letter from the committee of the army, 405; report of the conference with brethren of the west, 411; letter to, from St. Andrews university, 412; reply to St. Andrews university, 414; petition to the king and the estates on union against the common enemy, 416; answer to the petition, 417; letter from the synod of Murray, approving of the commission's proceedings, 418; the reply, 423; conference with the brethren of the west, 420; letter from the synod of Perth approving of the Public Resolutions, 421; *Instructions to the brethren appointed to repair to the Kings Majestie and . . . Estates of Parliament*, 424; *Instructions to the brethren appointed*

*to goe to the Committee for Militarie Effaires*, 426; letter to Aberdeen presbytery concerning Mr. James Chalmers, 428; report of conference with brethren in the west, 428; report of conference with committee for military affairs, 429; letter from Chanonry presbytery approving of the commission's proceedings, 429; committee appointed to consider the Act of Classes, 432; letter to presbyteries or synods on the other side of Forth, Galloway and Dumfries, 433; letter to presbyteries of Angus, Perth, Chanonrie in Ross, and Fife, 435; answer to the parliament's *Quæree* concerning persons debarred, 440; *Causes of a Solemne Fast and Humiliation*, June 19, 1651, 447; report of brethren sent with the answer to the parliament's *Quæree*, 450; petition to parliament by the commission's deputies, 456; report on the conference with the brethren in the west, 460; letter from Dumfries synod, 460; letter from the synod of Angus, 463; letter of encouragement from the presbytery of Glasgow, 464; letter of encouragement from the university of Glasgow, 466; letter from Peebles presbytery, 468; letter from Biggar presbytery, 471; reply to Glasgow university, 474; remonstrance to the committee of estates, 476; letter to Dumfries synod, 479; reply to Glasgow presbytery, 481; letter from the presbytery with the army concerning the preaching of David Bennet, 486; letter from Dumbarton presbytery, 487; recommendation of the committee of estates anent ministers preaching against the Public Resolutions, 489; refer the answer to the *Remonstrance to the Committee of Estates* to the General Assembly, 490; letter of encouragement from the provincial of Perth, 490; letter from some brethren of the commission to Dumbarton presbytery, 492; the General Assembly's approval of the proceedings of the commission, 495; renovation of the commission, Dundee, 1651, 499; instructions, 500; their *Short Warning and Exhortation to the Officers of the Armie*, 505; *A Short Information and Brotherly Exhortation to our brethren in England*, 508; the commission's papers and minutes seized by the

- English at Eliot, x, 513; renovation of the commission, Edinburgh, 1652, 519; paper from the protesters, 525; answer to the protesters, 531; conference with protesters, 536; a paper of the protesters, 539; a fast appointed, 540; letter to presbyteries, 540; causes of the fast, 544; letter to the moderator of Glasgow synod, 546; report from presbyteries concerning their elections, 547; act concerning the intrusion of ministers, 550; letter to presbyteries concerning elections, 551; reply to the protesters' paper presented by Waristoun, 552; letter and remonstrance from the provincial assembly of Glasgow, 557 and *n.*
- Committee of Estates, answer to the commission's report on the causes of God's wrath, 18; report approving of the commission's declaration as to the cause of the war, 27; desired to purge the king's family, 30; *The Humble Remonstrance of the Gentlemen . . . and ministers attending the western forces*, 95; letter to, from the commission, agreeing to meet at Perth, 114; their paper on the western remonstrance, 123; the remonstrance of the commission to the committee of estates, 183 and *n.*, 267; reply to the remonstrance, 295; letter from, concerning Stirling ministers, 364; letter to the commission, 388; the commission's remonstrance in respect of some persons nominated upon the committee of estates, 476; recommendation anent ministers preaching against the Public Resolutions, 489; the answer to the remonstrance referred to the General Assembly 490; remonstrance to, from the provincial of Glasgow, 557 and *n.*
- Committee of the army, letters from, to the commissioners, 363, 401, 405; letter to, from the commission, on the constitution of the committee, 370, 401.
- Consultations and proceedings of the Ministers of Edinburgh*, ix.
- Coronation oaths. *See* Charles II.
- Corsan, Robert, 520; named in sederunts, 528, 529, 531, 547-549.
- Cottrell, colonel, xii.
- Coupar, James, lord, 500; named in sederunt, 18; his regiment, 24.
- sir John, of Gogar, recommended to the estates, 171.
- Courtney, Thomas, 520.
- Covenanters, erroneous impressions regarding, xiv, xvi, xvii, xix-xxiii.
- Cowan, John, of Tailyortoun, to give public satisfaction in Stirling, 385.
- Crafoordtoun, laird of, 500.
- Craig of Riccartoun's regiment, 253.
- Craigdarrach, laird of, 364, 402, 407.
- Craighall. *See* Hope, sir John.
- Craingelt, John, minister at Alloa, 181, 422.
- Craiglaw, laird of, 4.
- Cranstoun, William, lord, 68; recommended to the estates, 136; his regiment, 439.
- Craw, lieut. James, 72.
- Crawford, earl of, 364, 405, 407; referred to Cupar presbytery, 297; his regiment, 439.
- William, 519; named in sederunt, 522.
- Creich (Creish). *See* Betoun, David.
- Creichtoun, sir Robert, referred to Couper presbytery, 161.
- Cromwell, Oliver, in Scotland, xii; as he appears in the minutes, xxix; letter from, xxiii, 13; reply of the commission, 19.
- Cromwellians as they appeared to Scottish presbyterians, xxvii.
- Cruikies, major Alexander, to be received to public satisfaction, 161.
- Cruikshank, John, appointed to lord Couper's regiment, 24.
- Cumming, William, 524.
- Cunynghame, Alexander, of Cambuskeith, to be conferred with, 315.
- sir David, of Robertland, to be conferred with, 311, 433; to make public satisfaction in Dumblane kirk, 436.
- Hugh, 258.
- John, 500.
- Robert, 520, 524; named in sederunts, 522, 528, 531, 539, 540, 547-549.
- captain, 94.
- lieut.-colonel, recommended to parliament by the commission, 134.
- Cupar presbytery elections, 547.
- Currie, John, 473.
- Cuthbert, John, of Castlehill, referred to Inverness presbytery, 191.
- DALGLEISHE, ROBERT, collector, 167, 266, 528.
- Dalhousie, earl of, recommended to the estates, 344.
- Dalkeith presbytery elections, 548.
- Dalyell, John, 4; named in sederunts, 18, 23, 25, 32, 40, 41.



- Dalyell, Margaret, recommended for charitable supply, 485.  
 — colonel Thomas, of Binnes, 306; referred to Dunfermline presbytery, 311, 376; to be received to public satisfaction, xxiii, 388.
- Davidson, captain Patrick, 72.  
 — Robert, 520; named in sederunts, 522, 546, 548.  
 — William, minister in Ireland, 189; letter to Caithness on behalf of, 190.  
 — recommended to Perth presbytery, 242.  
 — minister of Rachey, 276.
- Deer (Deir), letter from the presbytery concerning persons permitted to join the army of defence, 274; reply of the commission, 294.
- Denmoore, laird of, 520; named in sederunt, 542.
- Deposed ministers returning to their charges, 525, 530.
- Dick, John, 3.  
 — an elder, 4.
- Dickson, Alexander, 3, 171, 273, 354, 374, 376, 486, 500, 515, 520, 523, 524; to attend the Stirling garrison, 446; appointed to Pitscottie's regiment, 462; named in sederunts, 45, 52, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 135, 136, 142, 157, 158, 160, 167, 171, 172, 182, 190, 193, 201, 216, 229, 254, 259, 260, 266, 273, 274, 283, 287, 297, 304, 305, 310, 314, 315, 328, 335, 340, 344, 355, 356, 503, 504, 507, 513, 514, 522.  
 — David, minister of Irvine, afterwards professor of divinity in Edinburgh university, xiii, xviii, 4, 8, 17, 24, 358, 403, 444, 473, 500, 516, 520, 522, 531, 535, 548, 556; parentage, xvi; letter to, from the commission, 135; named in sederunts, 7, 9, 12, 13, 15, 18, 23, 25, 26, 29, 30, 32, 40, 43, 503, 504, 507, 513, 514, 522, 524, 525, 528, 531, 535, 538-540, 545, 546, 548-552.
- Dischingtonne, John, referred to Sutherland presbytery, 423.
- Dollas, John, 4.
- Don, John, 449.
- Donaldson, Andrew, appointed to Lawers's regiment, 8.  
 — James, named in sederunt, 513.  
 — Thomas, minister of Smailholm, 4.
- Douglas of Dornock's regiment, 13.  
 — A., 402.  
 — sir Archibald, 500.  
 — Archibald, recommended to the estates, 305.
- Douglas, Daniell, appointed to Buchanan's regiment, 8.  
 — George, minister at Bothkennar, 181, 423.  
 — James, referred to the presbytery of Mearns, 344.  
 — of Mowswell, 4; his regiment, 10.  
 — colonel Richard, recommended to the estates, 161.  
 — Robert, minister of Edinburgh, xiii, xviii, 3, 8, 24, 69, 75, 76, 86, 87, 109, 111, 112, 116, 123, 135, 137, 155, 157, 158, 167, 168, 234, 259, 273, 282, 293, 358, 362, 403, 420, 439, 443, 444, 470, 500, 503, 549; parentage, xvi; appointed to preach at the coronation of Charles II., 156; his coronation sermon to be printed, 168, 266; letter to, from parliament, concerning the Act of Classes, 361; named in sederunts, 7, 9, 12, 13, 15, 18, 23, 25, 26, 29-32, 40, 43, 45, 52, 61, 66-68, 70-73, 75, 76, 82, 86, 87, 108, 111, 112, 114-119, 123, 125, 126, 129, 130, 135, 136, 142, 157, 158, 160, 167, 168, 171, 172, 182, 190, 193, 201, 216, 229, 252-254, 259, 260, 266, 273, 274, 283, 287, 297, 304, 305, 310, 314, 315, 328, 335, 340, 344, 345, 354-356, 361, 363, 365, 371, 385, 393, 405, 408, 418, 423, 428, 429, 433, 436, 439, 447, 449, 450, 460, 473, 483, 486, 490, 503, 504, 507.  
 — Samuel, the commission 'open his mouth,' 291.  
 — William, marquis of, 279, 306; admitted to the covenant, 315.  
 — minister, 251, 499 519, 548, 549; named in sederunts, 503, 514, 528, 531, 535, 546, 548-552.
- Drum. See Irvine of Drum.
- Drummelane. See Gray, lt.-col. Andro.
- Drummond, David, minister at Crieff, recommended to the provincial of Perth, 162.  
 — sir James, referred to Auchterarder presbytery, 284.  
 — Ludovick, recommended to the estates, 135.  
 — colonel William, referred to Auchterarder presbytery, 242; his regiment, 485.  
 — sir William, of Riccartoun, 306; referred to Dunfermline presbytery, 389.
- Drysdail, John, 258.
- Duddingstoun. See Dundas, George.
- Dudhope, viscount of, letter to, from

- the commission, 92; referred to Dundee presbytery, 170, 287.
- Duffus's regiment, 31, 192.
- Dumbarton presbytery, letter of encouragement to the commission, 487; answer by some brethren of the commission, 492.
- Dumfries synod, letter from, to the commission, 460; letter to, from the commission, 479.
- Dun, Robert, recommended to the estates, 156.
- Dunbar, battle of, xii.
- Geo., minister at Guddin, 431.
- Duncan, major Andro, referred to Dundee presbytery, 191.
- John, 3, 48, 66, 69, 75, 109, 111, 112, 381, 403, 499, 523; named in sederunts, 25, 45, 52, 61, 66-68, 70, 71, 73, 75, 76, 82, 108, 111, 112, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 361, 363, 365, 371, 385, 393, 503, 504, 507.
- Duncanson, Andrew, 500; named in sederunt, 503.
- Dundas, George, of Duddingstoun, 525, 532.
- lieut. Heugh, referred to Perth presbytery, 142.
- John, referred to the presbytery of Dunfermline, 170.
- Walter, yr. of that ilk, governor of Edinburgh castle, 437; citation of, 438.
- William, cited to appear before the commission at St. Andrews, 243, 273, 360, 377; excommunicated, 437.
- Dundee presbytery to proceed against lord Ogilvie, 91.
- Dunfermline, Charles, earl of, recommended to the estates, 136; his regiment, 462.
- presbytery, letter to, from the commission, 293; to deliver contributions for the prisoners in England, 339; presbytery elections, 547.
- Dunlop, Alex., minister of Ardrossan and Paisley, 3, 8, 109, 111, 112, 130, 258, 439; named in sederunts, 66-68, 70, 71, 108, 111, 116-119, 123, 126, 130.
- Dunnottar castle, kirk registers placed in, x, 404.
- Durhame, James, minister of Glasgow, xiii, xviii, 3, 28, 44, 48, 66, 68, 69, 75, 76, 109, 111, 112, 116, 117, 123, 157, 168, 183, 253, 294, 303, 310, 335, 405, 420, 443, 444, 549; parentage, xvi; appointed to draw up the causes of a fast in relation to the sins of the royal family, 117; to attend upon the king, 133, 234; appointed to preach to parliament, 158; named in sederunts, 9, 12, 45, 61, 66-68, 70, 71, 73, 75, 76, 82, 108, 111, 112, 116-119, 157-159, 167, 190, 193, 201, 297, 304, 305, 310, 344.
- Durhame, James, major, 214.
- Durie. *See* Gibsone, sir Alexander.
- David, appointed to the artillery regiment, 463.
- EARLSTON, laird of, 524.
- Eccles, Hew, 499; appointed to Cassillis's regiment, 13; appointed to Montgomerie's regiment, 463; named in sederunt, 514.
- Edinburgh, election of magistrates, 70; letter from the commission to the inhabitants of Edinburgh, 240; protestation of ministers against the surrendering of the castle, 169; the surrender, 378, 437; acts and proceedings of the commission held at Edinburgh, 1652, 519; maintenance of the ministers, 531.
- provost of. *See* Stewart, sir James.
- regiment, 13, 19.
- Edingtoun, laird of, 4; named in sederunts, 27, 29, 30, 40, 41, 43.
- Edmistoun, John, 524; appointed to Prestoun's regiment, 8, 462; appointed to Montgomerie's regiment, 86.
- Edzell's regiment, 111.
- Eglintoun, Alexander, earl of, 4, 344; named in sederunts, 72, 136.
- Eight, laird of, 4, 111, 112; named in sederunts, 72, 89, 108, 112.
- Elgin presbytery, 67.
- Eliot, the commission's papers taken by the English at, x, 513.
- Elliot, Robert, minister of Linton, 4, 520; named in sederunt, 522.
- Elphinston, David, minister of Dumbarton, 489, 499, 519, 523, 529; named in sederunt, 522.
- John, referred to Stirling presbytery, 162.
- Erroll, Gilbert, earl of, 420.
- Erskine, Arthur, of Scotsraig, 4; named in sederunts, 142, 158-160.
- FAIRFULL, ANDREW, minister of North Leith, 519, 524, 527, 531, 548, 549; to attend the king's life-guard of horse, 282; named in sederunts, 522, 524,

- 525, 528, 531, 535, 539, 540, 545, 548, 549.
- Fairlie (Fairly), Andrew, 411.
- James, minister of Lasswade, 4, 500; named in sederunts, 9, 25, 26, 30, 32, 40, 297, 304, 305, 310, 314, 315, 328, 335, 340, 345, 354-356, 405, 408, 418, 428, 429, 433, 436, 439, 447, 486, 490, 503, 504, 507.
- Falconer, William, 419, 523.
- Falkirk, ix.
- Fareis, H., 462.
- Farquhar (Ferwhair), Robert, provost of Aberdeen, 285.
- Fasts, reasons for a public fast and humiliation, 43; the causes of the fast, 49; fast appointed for March 1653, 540; causes of the fast, 544.
- Fergushill, Allane, 523.
- James, 523.
- Ferguson, Allan, 499, 519, 529; named in sederunts, 514, 522, 538-540, 545.
- Archibald, minister in Ireland, 500.
- David, minister of Dunfermline, 500; recommended to the estates, 190.
- James, minister of Kilwinning, 311, 315, 499, 529, 545; to attend the lieutenant-general, 73, 242; letter to, from the commission, 546.
- William, 500; named in sederunt, 513.
- Ferrier, John, 167.
- Fife, letter to the commission from the synod of Fife, approving of their proceedings, 379.
- Findlater, earl of, 310.
- Fleming, James, of Ogan, 529.
- — minister of Yester, 4, 12, 520, 524; appointed to the garrison in Edinburgh castle, 9; named in sederunts, 9, 10, 18, 23, 25, 26, 29-31, 40, 41, 43.
- John, 75, 85.
- Fletcher, David, minister of Edinburgh, 500; named in sederunt, 514.
- Forbes, master of, 4; his regiment, 25, 31.
- Alexander, 251, 292.
- sir Arthur, recommended for public service, 65.
- Arthur, 4; named in sederunts, 9, 12, 13, 15, 18, 23, 25, 29.
- D., minister at Pitsligo, 276.
- lieutenant-colonel George, recommended to the estates, 156; his regiment, 463.
- Harie, appointed to sir Alex. Stewart's regiment, 8.
- Forbes, John, of Knapperty, 72.
- captain John, recommended to the estates, 156.
- captain Thomas, 65, 72.
- William, of Campbell, 72.
- Forfar presbytery to confer with the earl of Airlie, 182.
- Forrest, John, of Bankhead, 520.
- Forrester, Alexander, 500.
- Forret, David, 499, 523, 535, 556; named in sederunt, 514.
- Forsyth, Gavin, 548, 549.
- Foulis, sir James, of Colingtoun, 402; recommended to the estates, 171.
- Fraser, Heugh, of Foyer, referred to Inverness presbytery, 191.
- Freebarne, John, 411, 421, 490, 500, 520, 524; named in sederunts, 503, 504, 507.
- Freeland. *See* Ruthven, sir Thomas.
- Frendraught, James, viscount of, 253, 437; referred to Sutherland presbytery, 67, 279.
- Fullartoun, William, 519, 523.
- GAIRDEN, ROBERT, 500.
- Galbraith, John, 525, 530.
- Galloway, earl of, 402, 407.
- Garenbery, laird of, 520; named in sederunt, 522.
- Garltoun, earl of, 524.
- Garthland. *See* M'Dowell, James.
- Garven, Thomas, 170.
- Geddie, Robert, 423.
- Gellie, John, 499.
- Gemmil, Da., 258.
- John, 303, 519.
- General Assembly, letter to, from Cromwell, in reply to the Assembly's answer to the declaration of the army, 13; letter to, from Rivet, 119; translation of Rivet's letter, 562.
- Gib, major Henry, recommended to the estates, 156.
- Gibson, sir Alexander, of Durie, 366; referred to Stirling presbytery, 266; gives public satisfaction, 393.
- Alexander, minister of Dunblane, 436.
- — 519.
- sir John, of Adistoun, recommended to the estates, 261.
- John, letter from the commission on behalf of, 189; recommended to the ministers of Caithness, 272.
- Gilbert, Mr., appointed to Holborn's regiment, 463.
- Gillespie, George, xiii; letter from, to the commission of 1648, 246; death of, xii.



- Gillespie, James, 520; named in sederunts, 522.  
 — Patrick, minister of Glasgow, 3, 17, 27, 33, 66-69, 87, 94, 109, 111, 112, 116, 124, 129, 254, 400, 429, 439, 445, 539; named in sederunts, 9, 12, 13, 15, 18, 26, 29, 40, 41, 43, 66-68, 70, 71, 86, 88, 108, 111, 112, 116-119, 126; deposed, xii; his declaration, 128.
- Givan (Govan), lieut. William, cited to appear before the commission, 243, 273, 360, 377, 437, 449; excommunicated, 484.
- Gladstaines, G., 462.  
 — J., 462.  
 — W., 462.
- Glanderston. *See* Mure.
- Glasgow, contributions for, 524, 527.  
 — presbytery, letter from, to the commission, concerning the persons to be admitted to serve in the army for defence, 196; letter from some Glasgow brethren dissenting from above letter, 199; the commission's reply, 235; letter from the presbytery to the commission, 254; letter to, concerning colonel Turner, 283; letter from the provincial assembly to the commission, 392, reply to the letter, 397; committee appointed to confer with the brethren of the west, 403; report of the conference, 411, 420; letter appointing a conference in St. Andrews, 444; letter from, to the commission, xx, 464; the commission's reply, 481; letter to the moderator from the commission, 546; letter and remonstrance to the commission, 557 and *n*.  
 — university, letter from, to the commission, 466; the commission's reply, 474.
- Glencairne, William, earl of, 402, 407, 420; referred to St. Andrews presbytery, 272; to make public satisfaction in Dundee, xxiii, 292.
- Glenegle's regiment, 9, 13, 31.
- Glengarry. *See* Macdonald, Angus.
- Glenurchie. *See* Campbell.
- Gogar. *See* Coupar, sir John.
- Golspie kirk, planting of, 281, 313.
- Gordon (Gordowne), Alexander, referred to Aberdeen presbytery, 242; referred to Fordyce presbytery, 259, 292, 310.  
 — lord Lues, excommunicated, 91; conference with Argyle, 182; to be conferred with, 234, 242; referred to Aberdeen presbytery, 272, 295.
- Gormock, laird of, referred to Meigle presbytery, 359.
- Gormont. *See* Butter, Patrick.
- Gourlay, sir Thomas, of Kincaige, 500.
- Grahame, George, referred to Brechin presbytery, 476.  
 — John, 4; named in sederunts, 13, 15, 18.  
 — John, ensign, recommended to the estates, 137.  
 — Patrick, minister at Orkney, xv; referred to Sutherland presbytery, 191, 313.  
 — William, 500.
- Gray, lord, his regiment, 439, 463.  
 — lieut.-colonel Andro, of Drummellane, recommended to the estates, 161.  
 — George, 3, 313, 408, 409; named in sederunts, 68, 70, 71.  
 — John, appointed to Lumsden's regiment, 8; appointed to Burlie's regiment, 10.  
 — William, 408; named in sederunt, 503.
- Greg, John, minister in Ireland, 503.
- Greig, Robert, 81.  
 — Walter, 4, 75, 259, 282, 293; named in sederunts, 52, 61, 72, 73, 75, 76, 252-254, 259, 260, 266, 274, 283, 287, 361, 371, 385, 393.
- Greir, Roger, 112, 556.
- Guidy, good wife of, riot committed by, xv, 447.
- Guthrie, James, minister of Stirling, xiii, xiv, xviii, 3, 8, 17, 24, 42, 69, 85, 87, 90, 109, 111, 112, 116, 122, 124, 129, 132, 133, 234, 252, 260, 295, 303; parentage, xvii; deposed, xii; drafts the reply to Cromwell's letter to the Assembly, xviii, xxx, 15; the answer to Cromwell's vindication, xviii, 42; drafts Remonstrance to the Committee of Estates, xviii, 61; charged with being one of the authors of the *Remonstrance*, 124; his denial, 128; answer of the commission to the paper sent to them from the parliament concerning Mr. James Guthrie and Mr. David Bennet, 328; named in sederunts, 7, 9, 12, 13, 15, 18, 23, 25, 26, 29, 30, 32, 40, 43, 45, 52, 61, 66, 67, 68, 70, 71, 73, 86, 87, 108, 111, 112, 116-119, 123, 126, 130, 253.  
 — William, minister of Fenwick, his *Christian's Great Interest*, xiv;

- appointed to Cassilis's regiment, 13.
- Guthrie, William, of Pitforthie, xvii.
- HACKET, COLONEL ROBERT, letter to, from the commission, 71; his regiment, 7.
- Hagie, James, referred to Sutherland presbytery, 476.
- Haitlie, J., 462.
- Halgreene. *See* Rait, William.
- Haliburton, George, 538.
- Hall, Gilbert, minister of Kirkliston, 69, 82; appointed to colonel Hackett's regiment, 7; to attend upon the royal family, 118.
- Hamilton, letter to the commission from several members of the presbytery, on the employing of certain persons in the army of defence, 362; letter from the commission to some of the brethren, 381.
- Alexander, referred to Dunblane presbytery, 191; to be conferred with, 433; to make public satisfaction in Dunblane kirk, 436.
- Archibald, 3, 420, 443, 520, 524; named in sederunts, 7, 405, 408, 418, 423, 428, 429, 433, 436, 439, 447, 522.
- sir Francis, referred to Dunfermline presbytery, 272.
- Gavin, 4; named in sederunt, 18.
- James, minister of Stirling, 4, 17, 26, 27, 30, 168, 171, 183, 193, 195, 234, 273, 282, 283, 293, 295, 298, 303, 305, 306, 316, 335, 339, 340, 343, 354, 355, 356, 358, 362, 363, 366, 374, 375, 376, 393, 403, 405, 407, 420, 432, 439, 443, 444, 449, 460, 485, 494, 500, 504, 513, 523, 529, 549; opposed to the surrender of Edinburgh castle, 170; to attend upon the royal family, 446, 486; named in sederunts, 7, 9, 10, 12, 15, 18, 23, 25, 29, 32, 40, 43, 167, 168, 171, 172, 182, 190, 193, 201, 216, 229, 252-254, 259, 260, 273, 274, 283, 287, 297, 304, 305, 310, 314, 315, 328, 335, 340, 344, 345, 354, 356, 361, 363, 365, 371, 385, 393, 405, 408, 418, 423, 428, 429, 433, 436, 439, 447, 449, 450, 460, 474, 483, 486, 490, 503, 504, 507.
- John, 3, 74, 75; named in sederunts, 72, 73, 76, 82; to attend Stewart's regiment, 156.
- colonel John, 282.
- William, duke of, 364, 402, 407; referred to St. Andrews presbytery, xxiii, 272; to be conferred with, 283; to make public satisfaction in Dundee, 292; testimony of his satisfaction, 355.
- Hamilton, William, of Hamilton presbytery, 363, 383.
- Harden. *See* Scott, sir William.
- Harper, John, recommended to the ministers of Orkney and Caithness, 271.
- Hart, John, minister at Dunkeld, 122, 134.
- Hay, David, 455.
- James, of Linplum, recommended to the estates, 171.
- — referred to Auchterarder presbytery, 284.
- John, 471, 520, 524; to attend the royal family, 118; named in sederunt, 522.
- colonel Patrick, referred to Arbroath presbytery, 359, 390.
- William, minister at Crimond, 276.
- Henderson, Alexander, death of, xii.
- (Henrisone), Hugh, 460, 462, 520.
- Laurence, 4, 439, 460, 500; named in sederunts, 7, 73, 75, 82, 405, 408, 418, 423, 428, 429, 433, 436, 439, 447, 449, 450, 460, 474, 483, 514.
- Thomas, 297, 462.
- Henrie, John, schoolmaster at Thurso, 409.
- Hepburne, Adam, of Humble, 229, 295, 402, 500; letter to, from the commission, on placing the Bass in a state of security, 384.
- sir John, of Wauchton, 4, 73, 384, 500; receives custody of the kirk registers, 265; named in sederunts, 254, 259-261.
- Ro., 364.
- Hog, John, 10, 173, 411; appointed to the Edinburgh regiment, 13.
- Thomas, minister of Larbert and Dunipace, 160, 181, 423; appointed to attend the Stirling garrison, 72.
- Holborn, major-general, 4; his regiment, 463; named in sederunts, 88, 108, 112.
- Home of Plendergest, recommended to the estates, 190.
- of Wedderburn, 4; named in sederunts, 18, 23, 30.
- lieut.-colonel Alexander, referred to Arbroath presbytery, 308.
- Alexander, named in sederunt, 522.

- Home, Alexander, referred to Arbroath presbytery, 308.  
 — James, earl of, referred to Perth presbytery, 161, 162, 242, 364, 402, 407.  
 — James, 519, 524; named in sederunts, 522, 549-551.  
 — John, 29, 529.  
 — colonel John, recommended to the estates, 161.  
 — Robert, 519; appointed to lieutenant-general Leslie's regiment, 463; named in sederunt, 522.  
 — William, 4, 500; named in sederunts, 13, 15, 18, 23, 108, 112, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 135.  
 Honyman, Andrew, 499, 535, 556.  
 Hood (Hude), Umphra, 462.  
 Hoofeman, captain Augustine, recommended to the estates, 135.  
 Hope, sir John, of Craighall, 4; named in sederunt, 26.  
 Horne, James, named in sederunt, 552.  
 Humble. See Hepburne, Adam.  
*Humble Remonstrance of the Commission . . . unto the Committee of Estates*, 10, 63, 476.  
*Humble Remonstrance of the Gentlemen . . . and ministers attending the Western Forces*, 95.  
*Humble Remonstrance . . . of the Commission to Parliament*, 137.  
 Hume. See Home.  
 Hunter, Robert, of Powmood, 520; named in sederunt, 522.  
 — lieutenant-colonel William, referred to Kirkcaldy presbytery, 170.  
 Hurrie, colonel William, 260; letter to, from the commission, 93; referred to Dundee presbytery, 195.  
 Hutchiesone, George, 42, 69, 82, 116, 516, 520, 535, 539, 549; appointed to attend upon the king's family, 44; named in sederunts, 522, 524, 528, 529, 531, 535, 538-540, 545, 547-549, 551, 552.  
 Hyndford. See Carmichael, sir Daniel.  
 INGLIS, SIR ALEXANDER, of Inglistoun, 4.  
 — Richard, minister at Douglas, 216, 523, 529.  
 Innes, the laird of Innes's regiment, 463.  
 — Alexander, referred to Strathbogie presbytery, 282.  
 — colonel James, referred to Brechin presbytery, 285.  
*Instructions to the brethren appointed to repair to the Kings Majestie and . . . Estates of Parliament*, 424.  
*Instructions to the brethren appointed to goe to the Committee for Militarie Affaires*, 426; report of the brethren, 429.  
 Intrusion of ministers, 548, 550.  
 Ireland, Alexander, 4, 134, 353, 520, 524, 547; named in sederunts, 52, 61, 75, 76, 82, 112, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 135, 136, 142, 157, 158, 160, 167, 168, 171, 172, 182, 190, 201, 216, 229, 253, 254, 259, 260, 261, 266, 273, 274, 283, 287, 297, 304, 305, 310, 315, 328, 335, 340, 344, 345, 354-356, 405, 423, 428, 429, 433, 436, 439, 447, 449, 450, 460, 473, 483, 490, 522, 539, 540, 545.  
 Irish regiment, 7, 8.  
 Irvine, letter from the presbytery on the employment of malignants in the army of defence, xx, 276; the commission's reply, xx, 287.  
 — of Drum, referred to Aberdeen presbytery, 355, 388.  
 Irving, Alexander, minister at Langside, 276.  
 — (Irwing), Fran., 462.  
 JACK, WILLIAM, 392; appointed to Pitscottie's regiment, 8.  
 Jaffray, Alexander, 4; named in sederunt, 13.  
 — William, 500, 519, 523; named in sederunts, 503, 522, 547-552.  
 Jamesone, George, 344.  
 — J., minister at Tyrie, 276.  
 — William, minister of Swinton, 3, 362, 403, 420, 439, 443, 460, 473, 484, 485, 500, 520, 524, 527, 548; appointed to Balcarras's regiment, 439; named in sederunts, 7, 361, 363, 365, 371, 385, 393, 405, 408, 423, 428, 429, 433, 436, 439, 447, 449, 450, 460, 473, 483, 514, 522, 525, 528, 531, 535, 538, 539, 548, 549.  
 Jedburgh presbytery elections, 547.  
 Johnston, sir Archibald, of Wariston, lord register, 4, 68, 109, 111, 112, 494, 525, 532, 539, 552; named in sederunts, 7, 12, 13, 18, 26, 45, 52, 71, 86, 88, 108, 111, 112.  
 — major William, 485, 519, 520, 548; summoned before the commission, 378; named in sederunts, 522, 547-549, 551, 552.  
 Justice, John, 423.  
 — William, 376.



- Justice-depute, named in sederunts, 182, 433, 436.
- KAY, JAMES, excommunicated, 250.
- Keith, George, referred to Mearns presbytery, 170.
- John, 4.
- Robert, 3, 66, 274, 282, 294, 407; named in sederunts, 45, 52, 66-68, 70, 72, 86, 87, 116-118, 273, 274, 283, 287.
- William, appointed to Rothiemay's regiment, 462.
- Kellie's regiment, 261, 424.
- Kelso presbytery elections, 547.
- Kenmure, Robert, lord, to give satisfaction for accession to the unlawful engagement and for fornication, 315, 359.
- Kennedy, David, recommended to the ministers of Orkney, 271.
- Hugh, 4, 132; named in sederunts, 15, 23, 110-112, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 135.
- James, referred to Aberdeen presbytery, 242; referred to Strathbogie presbytery, 292, 432.
- Ker, Andrew, clerk to the General Assembly, v, 515.
- lieutenant-colonel, relaxed, 85.
- colonel Gilbert, letter to, from the commission, 71.
- Henry, 520; named in sederunts, 549, 550.
- colonel James, his regiment, 29.
- sir John, of Lochtour, 4, 68, 69, 75, 116, 123, 126, 133, 137, 158, 168, 183, 259, 282, 304, 376, 388, 403, 420, 439, 443, 460, 485, 500; named in sederunts, 7, 18, 23, 25, 26, 32, 40, 41, 67, 68, 70, 71, 73, 75, 76, 82, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 135, 136, 142, 157-160, 167, 168, 171, 172, 182, 190, 193, 201, 216, 229, 253, 254, 259, 260, 273, 274, 283, 287, 297, 304, 305, 310, 314, 315, 328, 335, 340, 355, 356, 361, 363, 365, 371, 385, 393, 405, 408, 418, 423, 428, 429, 433, 436, 439, 449, 450, 460, 474, 483.
- John, of West Nisbett, 520; named in sederunt, 522.
- Robert, minister of Haddington, 3, 12, 48, 75, 87, 109, 111, 116, 123, 133, 137, 158, 160, 234, 259, 273, 282, 293, 304, 306, 316, 335, 339, 340, 356, 362, 403, 405, 407, 420, 432, 439, 443, 444, 460, 485, 500, 520, 524, 525, 527, 531, 535, 539, 540; appointed to colonel Ker's regiment, 29; named in sederunts, 9, 10, 15, 18, 40, 45, 52, 61, 72, 73, 75, 82, 86, 87, 108, 111, 112, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 135, 136, 142, 157, 158, 160, 253, 259, 260, 266, 273, 274, 283, 297, 304, 305, 310, 315, 328, 335, 340, 345, 354-356, 361, 363, 365, 371, 385, 393, 405, 408, 418, 423, 428, 429, 433, 436, 439, 447, 449, 450, 460, 474, 483, 490, 503, 504, 507, 513, 514, 522, 524, 525, 528, 529, 531, 535, 538-540, 545.
- Ker, sir Thomas, of Cavers, 4, 520.
- colonel William, referred to St. Andrews presbytery, 253.
- Kerswell. *See* Cheisleie, sir John.
- Key, Robert, 499; named in sederunts, 503, 504, 507.
- Kilmahew. *See* Napier, John.
- Kinarny. *See* Ross, Alexander.
- Kincaid, capt. Alexander, referred to Perth presbytery, 161.
- Francis, 562.
- Kincardine presbytery elections, 547.
- Kincaige. *See* Gourley, sir Thomas.
- King's, the, Lifeguard, 13.
- Kinninmonth, Alexander, 499.
- John, appointed to the Master of Banff's regiment, 462.
- William, 500, 519, 548; named in sederunts, 503, 522, 546, 548-552.
- Kintail's regiment, 474.
- Kirk registers placed in the Bass and Dunnottar, x, 265, 404.
- Kirkcaldy presbytery, 66; elections, 547.
- Kirkcaldy, Thomas, minister of Carnwath, 4, 499, 523, 529; named in sederunts, 7, 25, 27, 29, 30, 32, 40, 43, 503.
- Kirkcudbright, lord, 4.
- Kirkwood, Gilbert, of Pilrig, recommended to the estates, 171.
- Knapperty. *See* Forbes, John.
- Knox, Henry, to attend Massie's regiment, 365.
- John, 444, 520; appointed to sir John Brown's regiment, 365, 463; named in sederunts, 522, 546, 548-552.
- Robert, minister of Kelso, 3, 420, 432, 439, 443, 460, 485, 494, 500, 519, 524, 527; to attend upon lieutenant-general Middleton, 463; named in sederunts, 423, 429, 433, 436, 439, 447, 449, 450, 460, 474, 483, 513, 514, 522, 525, 528, 531, 535.

- LAING (LAYNG), DAVID, 3, 460, 462, 520; named in sederunts, 7, 450, 460, 473, 483.
- Lamberton, laird of, 407.
- Lambie, John, 499.
- Silvester, named in sederunt, 519, 522.
- Lanark presbytery, letter on the commission's reply to the query of the estates, 390; reply of the commission, 394; presbytery elections, 547.
- Langtoun. *See* Livingstone, William.
- Lauder, Andrew, 499, 520, 524; named in sederunts, 7, 503, 522.
- John, 3; named in sederunts, 25, 27, 29, 40, 41, 503.
- Robert, 500, 524.
- William, 431, 500, 523.
- Lauderdale, John, earl of, referred to St. Andrews presbytery, 160, 161, 364, 402, 405, 407, 420.
- Law, captain David, 85.
- major James, recommended to the estates, 161.
- Mungo, minister of Edinburgh, 234, 273, 293, 305, 343, 366, 374, 376, 405, 494, 500, 549; opposed to the surrender of Edinburgh castle, 170.
- Thomas, 500; named in sederunt, 503.
- Lawers, laird of. *See* Campbell.
- Lawrie (Lowrie), Robert, 494; appointed to colonel Drummond's regiment, 439.
- Silvester. *See* Lambie.
- Leckie, James, referred to Stirling presbytery, 67; recommended to the estates, 161.
- Lee. *See* Lockhart, sir James.
- Leirmonth, John, 3, 462; named in sederunt, 7.
- Leith, John, of Newlands, 500.
- Lentron, James, 500.
- Lenzie, planting of the kirk of, 529, 553.
- Leslie, major Andrew, referred to St. Andrews presbytery, 253; a prisoner at Dunbar, 428.
- David, lieut.-general, 343, 446, 463, 505; letter to, from the commission, on the supply of ministers to the army, 284.
- George, 44, 46, 294, 494, 500; opposed to the surrender of Edinburgh castle, 170; to attend upon the royal family, 234, 253, 343.
- Norman, 500, 519, 524, 548; appointed to Holborn's regiment, 8; named in sederunts, 514, 522, 524, 525, 528, 531, 535, 538-540, 546, 548-552.
- Lesmahago, dispute among the ministers of, 528.
- Letter to the gentlemen and officers in the west, containing the commission's view of the Remonstrance, 132.
- Levingstoun. *See* Livingstone.
- Liddell, David, minister at Ginglekirk, to attend Craig of Riccartoun's regiment, 253.
- Lidderdaill, J., 462.
- Lindores, lord, referred to Couper presbytery, 161.
- Lindsay, David, 3, 305; named in sederunts, 7, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 135, 136, 297, 304, 305, 310, 315, 328, 335, 340, 344.
- John, moderator of Biggar presbytery, 473.
- Thomas, appointed to Balbougie's regiment, 463.
- Linlithgow, George, earl of, 85, 182.
- Linplum. *See* Hay, James.
- Lintoun, laird of, 520; named in sederunt, 522.
- Livingstone, sir Alexander, referred to Dunfermline presbytery, 258, 389.
- Alexander, 4, 17, 116, 132; appointed to Cliddisdaill's regiment, 9; appointed to Buchanan's regiment, 30; named in sederunts, 9, 10, 13, 15, 18, 23, 25, 27, 29-31, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130.
- captain David, recommended to the estates, 135.
- Harie, minister of Kippen, 408, 500, 520; named in sederunts, 524, 525, 528, 531, 535, 538-540, 545.
- major James, referred to Dunfermline presbytery, 258.
- John, minister of Ancrum, 4, 8, 100, 111, 112; named in sederunts, 108, 111.
- Normand, referred to Stirling presbytery, 279.
- Patrick, 485.
- sir William, of Westquarter, referred to Dunblane presbytery, 407.
- William, of Langtoun, referred to Dunblane presbytery, 191, 283.
- 335, 385, 404, 427, 484, 519; named in sederunts, 522, 549-551.
- Lochtour. *See* Ker, sir John.
- Lockhart, J., 364.
- sir James, of Lee, conference with, 171; referred to Coupar presbytery, 191, report on, 282.
- Robert, 4, 132; named in sederunts, 9, 10, 12, 13, 15, 18, 23, 25-27, 29, 31, 32, 40, 67, 68, 70,

108, 111-119, 125, 126, 129, 130, 135.  
 Lockhart, colonel William, 117.  
 Lothian ministers' petition, 122.  
 — William, earl of, 4, 13, 28, 44, 135, 500; named in sederunt, 13.  
 Loudoun, John, earl of, chancellor, 124, 125, 232, 388; his desires concerning the coronation, 167.  
 Lowrie. *See* Lawrie.  
 Lugtoun, H., 364.  
 Lumsdeane, major Archibald, recommended to the estates, 359.  
 — Charles, 403.  
 — sir James, his regiment, 8, 32.  
 Lundie, capt.-lieut. Laurence, 155; to make public satisfaction for using oaths, 160; recommended to the estates, 170.  
 — Thomas, 500; appointed to Glenegle's regiment, 9.  
 Lunn, Robert, 500.  
 Luss. *See* Colquhoun, John.  
 M'CLEANE, ARCHIBALD, appointed to Argyle's regiment, 13.  
 M'Crae, John, appointed to Kintail's regiment, 474.  
 M'Cuby, Fergus, 520; named in sederunt, 522.  
 M'Donald, Angus, of Glengarry, 473; to be conferred with, 432; referred to Inverness presbytery, 433, 504; excommunicated, 494.  
 M'Dowell (M'Dowgall), James, of Garthland, referred to Stranraer presbytery, 123.  
 M'Gill (Mackgill), John, 499.  
 — Patrick, 519, 523, 538, 545; named in sederunts, 522, 538-540, 545.  
 M'Gonie or M'Gonne, Alexander, minister of Mouswald, 3, 462, 520.  
 M'Kaile, Hew, minister of Edinburgh, 3, 19, 19, 23, 24, 26, 31, 40, 43, 516, 520, 522, 527, 540, 548; appointed to the garrison in Edinburgh castle, 9; opposed to the surrender of Edinburgh castle, 170; named in sederunts, 9, 12, 13, 15, 18, 25, 29, 31, 32, 40, 43, 522, 524, 525, 528, 531, 539, 540, 545, 546, 548, 549.  
 — Mathew, 363, 383.  
 Mackenzie, Murdo, 500, 519, 523; named in sederunts, 503, 522.  
 — Thomas, of Pluscaldine, 90; to be excommunicated, 91; referred to, Elgin presbytery, 162; to make public satisfaction, 474.

M'Lauchlan (Mackclauchlan), John, 499.  
 M'Leod's regiment, 462.  
 M'Queen (Mackqueen), Archibald, 499.  
 Maine, J., 258.  
 Maitland, Ro., 364.  
 Makghie, Andrew, to attend upon Cranstoun's regiment, 439.  
 — John, 335, 500, 515, 521, 523, 556; in charge of the commission's printing in Aberdeen, 285; named in sederunts, 503, 504, 507.  
 Malcolm, James, recommended to Meikle presbytery, 192.  
 — Robert, 519; to attend the laird of Adie's regiment, 282; named in sederunt, 522.  
 Malignants and sectaries, xxvii, xxviii.  
 Marischell, William, earl, 364, 405, 407; referred to Aberdeen presbytery, 161.  
 Marshall (Mershell), lieut.-colonel, found to be accessory to the *Engagement*, 10; referred to the Dunfermline presbytery, 76; recommended to the estates, 156.  
 Martein, Nathaniel, minister at Peter-ugie, 276.  
 Massie, Edward, major-general, letter to, from the commission, 365.  
 Mauchlen's regiment, 7, 366.  
 Maull, colonel Hary, referred to the presbytery of Mearns, 170.  
 — John, 254.  
 Maxwell, Alexander, named in sederunt, 7.  
 — Gabriel, minister of Dundonald, 3, 30, 116, 130, 439; appointed to the Master of Forbes's regiment, 31; named in sederunts, 7, 26, 29, 31, 32, 40, 108, 111-119, 123, 126, 130.  
 — Ja., 258, 462.  
 Meene (Maine, Meyne), John, 520; appointed to colonel James Ker's regiment, 29; appointed to Robert Adair's troop, 42; named in sederunts, 522, 524, 538, 539.  
 Meikiljohnne, W., clerk to Perth synod, 421, 422.  
 Meldrum, Josua, 519; appointed to Kellie's regiment, 424; named in sederunts, 522, 525, 528, 531, 547-549.  
 Melvill, Ephraim, minister at Linlithgow, 3, 69, 82, 116, 293, 306-439; named in sederunts, 45, 52, 61.  
 — Thomas, minister of Cadder, 4, 171, 259, 443, 460, 462, 485, 499; named in sederunts, 52, 73, 75, 76,



- 82, 86, 87, 108, 111, 112, 116-119, 123, 125, 126, 129, 130, 135, 136, 142, 157, 158, 160, 167, 168, 171, 172, 182, 190, 193, 201, 216, 229, 252-254, 259-261, 266, 273, 274, 283, 287, 297, 304, 305, 310, 315, 328, 335, 340, 361, 363, 365, 371, 385, 393, 405, 408, 418, 423, 428, 429, 433, 436, 439, 447, 449, 450, 460, 473, 483, 486, 490, 503, 504, 507, 514.
- Menzies (Meinyies), John, minister of Aberdeen, 309, 311, 548.
- Mercer, Alexander, lieutenant-colonel, 85.
- James, of Adie, 137; his regiment, 282, 463.
- Robert, appointed to the laird of Adie's regiment, 463.
- Merse and Teviotdale, letter from the synod to the commission, 109.
- Middletoun, John, general-major, excommunicated, 90; referred to the presbytery of Mearns, 156; conference with, 171; relaxed, 172, 258, 286.
- — — minister, 4.
- Mill (Mylne), Alexander, minister at Longforgan, appointed to Brechin's regiment, 134, 345.
- colonel George, referred to Dundee presbytery, 258, 279.
- Ministers appointed to regiments, 7-9, 13, 19, 29, 30-32, 42, 52, 70, 73, 74, 85, 86, 111, 134, 156, 160, 192, 242, 253, 261, 282, 335, 345, 365, 366, 403, 424, 439, 462, 474, 485.
- Ministers, intrusion of, 548, 550.
- Mirk, James, 385.
- Mitchell, professor A. F., xi.
- Moir, William, in Kelso, 500.
- Moncreiffe, Alexander, 192; to attend upon the royal family, 118.
- Monro, Alex., 281, 313.
- lieutenant-colonel, to make public satisfaction in the kirk of Stirling, 411.
- David, lieutenant-colonel, referred to Auchterarder presbytery, 313; to make public satisfaction in the kirk of Inchaffray, 411.
- sir George, 503; referred to Perth presbytery, 474.
- George, minister at Rosemarkine, 431, 519, 523; named in sederunt, 522.
- John, minister at Alnes, 523; appointed to Thornton's regiment, 156.
- Robert, of Obstaill, 4, 66; named in sederunts, 7, 26, 40, 41, 45, 52, 61, 66, 67.
- Montgomery, David, of Cocleby, 520.
- Heugh, lord, 85.
- colonel James, referred to Perth presbytery, 135; recommended to the estates, 134, 161.
- colonel Robert, 74; his regiment, 70, 86, 156, 463.
- Montrose, marquis of, opposed to forcing presbyterianism upon England, xxiv; execution of, xii.
- Moodie (Mudy), George, referred to the General Assembly, 340.
- sir Thomas, 500.
- Moray. *See* Murray.
- Morison, James, minister in Orkney, 189, 242; advice to, from the commission *re* marrying persons concerned in the rebellion in the north, 134; complaint against, for refusing to baptize a child, xv, 311; letter to, from commission, 312.
- William, referred to Sutherland presbytery, 431.
- Morton, William, 392.
- Mow, lieutenant. James, recommended to the estates, 156.
- Mowat, Matthew, moderator of the provincial of Glasgow, 393, 400.
- Mowswell. *See* Douglas, James.
- Mudie. *See* Moodie.
- Munro. *See* Monro.
- Mure of Glanderston, 4, 109, 111, 112, 116; named in sederunts, 13, 23, 108, 112, 119, 123.
- Murray, synod of, letter from, to the commission, approving of their proceedings, 418; reply, 423.
- David, 520; named in sederunt, 522.
- George, 134; appointed to Lawers's regiment, 8; appointed to Glenegles's regiment, 31; and to Browne's regiment, 86.
- James, 538.
- John, 134.
- sir Mungo, referred to Coupar presbytery, 161-162, 191.
- Patrick, 364.
- Robert, 500.
- Walter, 314.
- captain William, referred to Perth presbytery, 259.
- NAIRNE, CAPTAIN WALTER, referred to the presbytery of Kirkcaldy, 66; recommended to the estates, 161.
- Duncane, dean of guild, Stirling, 87, 280, 402, 500.
- George, 547.

Napier (Naper), John, of Kilmahew, 500.

— Patrick, servant of Charles I., relaxed, 85.

Nasmith, James, minister of Hamilton, 4, 31, 44, 363, 383; appointed to the king's life-guards, 13; named in sederunts, 30-32, 43.

Naughton, laird of, 344.

Nevay, John, 130.

Newcastle, lord, 16.

Newhall. *See* Penicuik, Alexander.

Newlands. *See* Leith, John.

Newtoun, Archibald, 403.

Niddrie, laird of, 500.

Nisbet, Alexander, 499; named in sederunt, 514.

— sir William, of the Deane, recommended to the estates, 161.

North Craigs, near Edinburgh, ix.

*Nullity of the Assembly at St. Andrews and Dundie*, 539, 542, 547.

OATH to be taken by officers, 352, 359-360, 494.

Obstaill. *See* Monro, Robert.

Officers of the army, oath to be taken by, 352, 359-360; letter to, from the commission, 372.

Ogilvie, lord, to be proceeded against for rebellion, 91; referred to Meigle presbytery, 216; testimony for his satisfaction, xxiii, 286.

— Alexander, 520; named in sederunts, 522, 528, 529, 531.

— sir David, 309; referred to Forfar presbytery, 344; referred to Arbroath presbytery, 376.

— George, appointed to Lumsden's regiment, 32.

— colonel John, of Baldrume, referred to Meigle presbytery, 182, 427.

Oliphant, Lawrence, 499.

— William, minister of Dunfermline, 3; appointed to lord Wemyss's regiment, 9; named in sederunts, 10, 12, 15, 18, 25, 27, 29, 31, 43, 110, 111, 116-118, 123, 126, 129, 252-254, 259, 361, 363, 365.

O'Neill, Francis, recommended to the estates, 280.

Orkney, scarcity of ministers in, 271, 376, 377.

Orm, David, 499.

Oswald, John, 500; to attend the earl of Rothes's regiment, 335.

Oxgan. *See* Fleming, James.

PAIPE, CHARLES, at Culliscuddin, 431.

Paisley, letter from the presbytery to

the commission, concerning the persons to be admitted to the army of defence, 255; the commission's reply, xx, 261.

Parliament, *Remonstrance* to, from the commission, 137; reply to the *Remonstrance*, 229; *Quæree* concerning the employment of debarred persons, 344, 452; *Answers from the Commission . . . to the Quæree from the Parliament* concerning the persons to be employed in defence of the kingdom, 159, 357, 440; urged to take speedy action against the enemy, 335; petition from the commission on the oath to be taken by officers, 352; letter concerning the Act of Classes, 361; reply of the commission to the letter on the Act of Classes, 367; petition from the commission, presenting desires about union in and for the Cause and Covenant, 416; reply to the petition, 417; report of brethren sent by the commission to parliament with answer to the *Quæree*, 450; the desires of the commission to king and parliament, 451; act for security of religion, 452; petition to, by the commission's deputies, 456; act rescinding the Act of Classes, 458.

Paterson, John, 439, 500, 523; named in sederunts, 428, 429, 433, 436, 439, 447, 503, 522.

Pearson (Peirson), Alexander, of South-hall, 4.

— Robert, referred to Brechin presbytery, 476.

Peebles, letter from the presbytery to the commission, xxix, 468; the commission's reply, 482.

— (Peblis: Peiblis), Hugh, minister of Lochwinnoch, 3, 7, 8, 132, 258; appointed to the Irish regiment, 7, 8; named in sederunts, 9, 12, 15, 18, 23, 25, 26, 29, 30-32, 40, 41, 43, 72, 73, 75, 76, 82, 112, 116, 117, 119, 123, 125, 126, 129, 130.

Penicuik, Alexander, of Newhall, 315.

Penman, Adam, 3, 520; named in sederunts, 522, 524, 525, 528, 529, 547, 548.

— William, 500, 519; named in sederunts, 514, 522, 539, 540, 545.

Penpont presbytery, 556.

Perth, letter from the commission to the provincial assembly of Perth, 383; letter from the synod in approval of the Public Resolutions, 420;

- letter to the commission, 490; synod elections, 547.
- Pilrig. *See* Kirkwood, Gilbert.
- Pitcairn, Alexander, minister of Tana-dyce, 294.
- Pitscottie's regiment, 8, 462.
- Pittillo, George, 4, 173, 182, 259, 286, 304, 344, 356, 376, 404, 420, 499, 523; appointed to the general's regiment, 52; named in sederunts, 7, 72, 73, 75, 76, 82, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 135, 136, 142, 167, 168, 171, 172, 182, 190, 201, 216, 229, 254, 259, 260, 266, 274, 283, 287, 297, 304, 305, 310, 314, 315, 328, 335, 340, 344, 345, 354-356, 385, 393, 405, 408, 418, 423, 428, 429, 433, 436, 439, 447, 450, 460, 474, 483.
- Pluscardine. *See* McKenzie, Thomas.
- Pollock, laird of, 94.
- Polmaise, laird of, referred to Stirling presbytery, 258; to make public satisfaction in Stirling kirk, 306, 393.
- Porterfield, George, provost of Glas-gow, 4, 30, 66, 109, 111, 112, 130; named in sederunts, 9, 15, 18, 23, 66, 67, 71, 108, 112, 123, 130.
- Powmood. *See* Hunter, Robert.
- Presbyteries' report concerning their elections, 547; letter to presbyteries concerning elections, 551.
- Prestoun, sir George, his regiment, 8, 462.
- laird of, 355.
- Pringill, Andrew, 500.
- Prymrose, sir Archibald, to be con-ferrd with, 183; recommended to the estates, 190.
- Printing of the Public Resolutions, 265-266.
- Prisoners in England, condition of, 137.
- Protesters, xii, xiii, xix; conference with, at St. Andrews, 535; letter to synods and presbyteries, 536; *Nullity of the Assembly at St. Andrews and Dundie*, 539, 542, 547; paper by the protesters, 539; the commission's reply to the paper presented by Waristoun, 552; paper from dissenters on the intrusion of ministers, 548.
- Puritans, dissensions among, xi.
- RAE, JAMES, referred to Aberdeen presbytery, 242, 292.
- Rait, David, appointed to lord Craw-ford's regiment, 439.
- Rait, William, minister of Brechin, 4, 76, 171, 173, 182, 183, 234, 282, 294, 305, 306, 310, 339, 344, 356, 376, 387, 403, 404, 407, 420, 432, 439, 444, 499, 519, 523; to attend upon the royal family, 117, 234; transportation of, to the principal-ship of the Old College of Aberdeen, 423; named in sederunts, 7, 75, 76, 82, 108, 111, 112, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 136, 167, 168, 171, 172, 182, 190, 193, 201, 216, 229, 274, 283, 287, 297, 304, 305, 310, 314, 315, 328, 335, 340, 344, 345, 354-356, 385, 393, 405, 408, 418, 428, 429, 433, 436, 439, 447, 514, 522.
- of Halgreene, 500.
- Ramsay, John, 519; appointed to lord Gray's regiment, 439.
- Mathew, minister of Old Kil-patrick, 8, 24; named in sederunt, 23.
- Robert, minister of Glasgow, 27, 30, 75, 111, 112, 116, 133, 462, 499; named in sederunts, 26, 29, 32, 40, 43, 72, 73, 75, 76, 82, 110-112, 116-119, 123, 125, 126, 129, 130, 135, 136, 142.
- Thomas, 4, 8, 70; named in sede-runts, 7, 9, 12, 13, 15, 25, 30, 31, 40, 43, 45, 52, 61, 67-70.
- William, minister at Aberlour, 276.
- Reasons of the Fast appoynted . . . to be keeped through all the Kirks of this Kingdom*, 143.
- Remonstrance, petition from some gentlemen who concur in the *Re-monstrance*, 126; reply of the com-mission to the *Remonstrance*, 127; debate on, 129; result of the debate, 131.
- Remonstrance and Petition of the Com-mission . . . to Parliament*, 137.
- Remonstrance of the Commission . . . to the committee of estates*, 183 and *n*, 267.
- Renton, J., 402.
- Rentoun, S. J., 364.
- Resolutioners, xii, xiii, xx.
- Reynold, Robert, with lord Spynie's regiment, 462.
- Riccarton, laird of. *See* Drummond, sir William.
- Riddell, sir William, 548.
- Rires, J., minister at Lomney, 276.
- Rivet, Dr. Andrew, letter from, to the general assembly, 119; translation of letter, 562.
- Robertland. *See* Cunynghame, sir David.



- Robertson (Robesone), Alexander, to attend the garrison of Stirling, 72.
- David, appointed to Innes's regiment, 463.
- Donald, tutor of Strowan, 353; referred to Dunkeld presbytery, 282, 432.
- Duncan, servant to Mr. James Guthrie, 295.
- J., moderator of Deer presbytery, 276.
- James, 304, 403, 411, 500, 524; named in sederunts, 503, 504, 507.
- John, 3, 75, 76, 109, 111, 112, 116, 117, 126, 133, 135, 158, 163, 168, 171, 172, 182, 183, 234, 258, 259, 282, 283, 292, 305, 306, 316, 335, 339, 352, 355, 358, 403, 407, 420, 432, 433, 439, 443, 444, 460, 485, 499, 519; to attend the royal family, 118; named in sederunts, 7, 72, 73, 75, 76, 82, 108, 111, 112, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 135, 136, 157, 158, 160, 167, 168, 171, 172, 182, 190, 193, 201, 216, 229, 252-254, 259, 260, 266, 273, 274, 383, 287, 297, 304, 305, 310, 314, 315, 328, 335, 340, 344-345, 354-356, 405, 408, 418, 423, 428, 429, 433, 436, 439, 447, 449, 450, 460, 473, 483.
- Rogers, Ralph, minister at Ardrossan, 3, 279; named in sederunts, 7, 10, 12, 13, 25, 26, 29-32, 41, 66-71, 108, 111, 112, 116, 118, 126.
- Rollock, Alexander, 116, 252, 420.
- Ross synod elections, 547.
- Alexander, 519; named in sederunt, 522.
- — of Kinarny, 523.
- David, 500, 523; appointed to Ballingoune's regiment, 463.
- John, 408.
- William, captain, 85.
- Roth's regiment, 335.
- Row, James, 42, 160, 214; appointed to colonel Drummond's regiment, 485.
- John, minister in Aberdeen, 309, 311.
- Robert, 306.
- Samuel, 3, 158, 168, 171, 183, 214, 259; appointed to sir John Brown's regiment, 8; and to Stewart's regiment, 9; named in sederunts, 7, 9, 12, 13, 15, 23, 25, 29, 30, 32, 136, 142, 157, 158, 160, 167, 168, 171, 172, 182, 190, 193, 201, 216, 252-254, 259-261, 266.
- William, 4, 132, 162, 376; named in sederunts, 41, 73, 75, 76, 82, 86, 87, 112, 116-118, 126, 129, 130, 135, 136, 142, 157, 158, 160, 168, 171, 172, 182, 193, 201, 216, 229, 252-254, 259-261, 266, 273, 274, 283, 287, 297, 304, 305, 310, 314, 315, 328, 335, 340, 344, 345, 354-356, 361, 363, 365, 371, 385, 393, 405, 418, 423, 428, 429, 433, 436, 439, 449, 450, 460, 474, 483.
- Rule, Robert, appointed to Brechin's regiment, 10.
- Russell, William, minister of Kilbirnie, 4, 311, 315, 443, 519, 529, 548; named in sederunts, 7, 72, 73, 75, 76, 82, 112, 114-119, 123, 125, 126, 129, 130, 135, 136, 142, 405, 408, 418, 423, 428, 429, 433, 436, 439, 447, 522, 524, 525, 528, 531, 535, 547-552.
- Rutherford, John, 376.
- Samuel, principal of St. Mary's college, St. Andrews, xiii, xviii, 4, 75, 76, 109, 111, 112, 116, 117, 123, 132, 133, 259, 362, 439, 532; parentage, xvii; appointed to draft a letter to the gentlemen of the West, 61; his *Due Right of Presbyteries*, 330; dissents from the commission's letter to the officers of the army, 375; his paper from the protesters, 525; named in sederunts, 7, 52, 61, 73, 75, 76, 82, 108, 111, 112, 116-119, 123, 125, 126, 129, 130, 252, 253, 361, 363, 365, 371.
- Ruthven, lord, 388, 403, 500, 520; named in sederunts, 385, 393.
- sir Thomas, of Freeland, 4, 44, 75, 282; named in sederunts, 67, 73, 168, 274, 283, 287.
- Rymour, Henry, 519; named in sederunts, 522, 524, 525, 528, 531, 535, 538-540, 545, 546, 548-552.
- Rynd, Andrew, minister of Tillicoultry, 3; named in sederunts, 45, 86, 87, 108.
- ST. ANDREWS, 76; presbytery elections, 547.
- university, letter from, to the commission, 412; the commission's reply, xx, 414.
- Sanderson, Bernard, minister of Keir, 3, 500; named in sederunt, 7.
- R., 462.
- Schaw. *See* Shaw.
- Schoner, James, of Caskiebarrie, 4, 158, 403, 520, 527, 548; named in sederunts, 157-160, 361, 363, 365, 371, 385, 393, 522, 524, 525, 528, 529, 531, 535, 538-540, 545, 547-552.
- Scotsraig. *See* Erskine, Arthur.

- Scott, John, 364, 524.  
 — Patrick, of Thirlstone, 500.  
 — sir William, of Harden, 4, 304, 500; named in sederunts, 304, 305, 310, 314, 315, 328, 335, 340, 344, 345, 354-356.  
 Scoughall, Patrik, 519, 538; named in sederunts, 522, 524, 525, 528, 531, 535.  
 Scrimger, John, 500.  
 — widow, xv, 447.  
 Scrogy, William, 519, 523; named in sederunt, 522.  
 Selkirk presbytery elections, 548.  
 Sempile (Sempill), Harie, minister of Killlearn, 3, 74, 81, 132; named in sederunts, 7, 45, 52, 61, 66-71, 73, 76, 82, 108, 111, 112, 116-118, 126, 129, 130, 135.  
 — Robert, minister at Lesmahagow, 392, 528.  
 — W., 258.  
 Seytoun, Margaret, 315, 359.  
 Sharp, George, 519, 523.  
 — James, xiii, 4, 81, 109, 111, 112, 116, 133, 137, 158, 168, 171, 183, 234, 259, 273, 282, 283, 293, 304, 339, 340, 358, 362, 403, 407, 420, 432, 433, 439, 443, 444, 460, 485, 499, 535, 556; named in sederunts, 52, 61, 72, 73, 75, 76, 82, 108, 111, 112, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 135, 136, 142, 157-160, 167, 168, 171, 172, 182, 190, 193, 201, 216, 229, 252-254, 259, 261, 273, 274, 283, 287, 297, 304, 305, 310, 314, 315, 328, 335, 340, 344, 345, 354-356, 361, 363, 365, 371, 385, 393, 405, 408, 418, 423, 428, 429, 433, 436, 439, 447, 450, 460, 473, 483, 490, 503, 504, 507.  
 — major William, recommended to the estates, 171.  
 Shaw (Schaw), John, 500, 520; appointed to Whitslaid's regiment, 463; named in sederunts, 514, 525, 528, 529, 531, 547-549.  
 Shield, Patrick, 520, 524, 548; named in sederunts, 524, 525, 528, 531, 547-549, 551, 552.  
 Short, John, provost of Stirling, 4, 48, 66, 87, 280; named in sederunts, 45, 66, 67, 86, 88, 108, 112.  
*Short (A) Exhortation and Warning to the Ministers and Professours of this Kirk*, 346.  
*Short (A) Information from the Commissioners . . . to those who adhere to the Covenant in England and Ireland*, 58.  
*Short (A) Information and Brotherly Exhortation to our brethren in England*, 508.  
*Short (A) Warning from the Commission . . . concerning the Malignants now in armes*, 88.  
*Short (A) Warning and Exhortation to the . . . officers of the Armie . . . and to all the noblemen . . . and others . . . of Scotland*, 505.  
 Sibbald, James, 4, 66, 499; named in sederunts, 26, 45, 52, 66-68, 70, 71, 73, 75, 76, 82, 108, 111, 112, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 503, 504, 507.  
 — Patrick, minister of Penicuik, 4, 315, 403; appointed to Stirling garrison, 463; named in sederunts, 25, 30, 31, 61, 129, 130, 135, 136, 252-254, 259, 260, 266, 292, 363, 365, 371, 385, 393.  
 Simson. *See* Symson.  
 Sinclair, colonel Henry, referred to Kirkcaldy presbytery, 279, 310.  
 — John, 525, 532.  
 — of Bymes, to be conferred with, 411; referred to Sutherland presbytery, 423.  
 Skinner, Laurence, appointed to lord Brechin's regiment, 85.  
 Sleich, John, 4, 500.  
 Small, Thomas, appointed to lord Edzell's regiment, 111.  
 Smith (Smyth), Alexander, 40; appointed to Mowswel's regiment, 10.  
 — George, minister in Kirkwall, 40.  
 — James, 500; named in sederunt, 503.  
 — sir John, 402, 405, 407, 500.  
 — John, 234, 273, 293, 295, 354, 358, 364, 462, 473, 486, 494, 500, 549; opposed to the surrender of Edinburgh castle, 170; to attend upon lieut.-general Leslie, 446; named in sederunts, 503, 504, 507.  
 — William, 8; minister in Caithness, 408, 409.  
*Solemn Warning to all the Members of this Kirk* on account of the invasion of the sectarian party, 216.  
 Somervail, John, 547.  
 — W., 392.  
 — William, quarter-master, 485.  
 Southesk, David, earl of, referred to Brechin presbytery, 292.  
 Southhall. *See* Pearson, Alexander.  
 Spittell, Alexander, 3, 4, 137, 171, 273, 354, 362, 374, 376, 438, 486, 487; to attend the garrison of Stirling, 446; appointed to Lawers's regiment, 463; named in sederunts, 25,

- 26, 29, 30, 32, 40, 43, 129, 130, 135, 136, 157-160, 167, 168, 171, 172, 182, 193, 201, 216, 229, 252-254, 259-261, 266, 273, 274, 283, 287, 297, 304, 305, 310, 314, 315, 328, 335, 340, 344, 345, 354-356, 361, 363, 365, 371, 405, 408, 418, 423, 428, 429, 433, 436, 439, 447, 460, 474, 483.
- Spreull, Alexander, named in sederunts, 142, 274.
- Robert, 374.
- Spynie, George, lord, referred to Brechin presbytery, 183; his regiment, 462.
- Stainehill, laird of, 500.
- Stevinsone, Andrew, 173, 500, 520, 524; named in sederunt, 522.
- Stewart, sir Alexander, his regiment, 7, 19, 29, 156.
- Anna, wife of Patrick Grahame, complaint against Mr. James Moriesone, xv, 311.
- Archibald, referred to Dunfermline presbytery, 312.
- sir James, provost of Edinburgh, 4, 68, 109, 111, 112; named in sederunts, 13, 26, 71, 108, 111.
- John, 529.
- Walter, 30; referred to the presbytery of Stirling, 65; recommended for supply, 67.
- colonel William, 9; referred to Auchterarder presbytery, 142; referred to St. Andrews presbytery, 161.
- Stirling, presbytery of, 66, 67; ministers appointed to attend upon the garrison, 72; the presbytery to make trial of captain W. Borthwick's repentance, 94; letter from the presbytery on the commission's circular concerning the army of defence, xxviii, 173-181; commission appoint a committee to consider the letter, 183; reply of the commission, 201; letter to the presbytery from the commission, 232; ministers appeal to the General Assembly, 260; conference with some members who are dissatisfied with the Public Resolutions, 273; letter to the provost concerning contributions for the prisoners in England, 280; protestation of Stirling ministers, 295; letter from the presbytery expressing dissatisfaction with the Public Resolutions of the kirk, 304; accounts of contributions for prisoners, 304; answer of the commission to the paper from parliament concerning Mr. Guthrie and Mr. Bennet, 328; miserable condition of the garrison, 338; ministers remitted to the commission, 345; letter from the committee of estates concerning the ministers, 364; act of the presbytery, 422.
- Stirling, sir Archibald, of Carden, to make public satisfaction in the kirk of Kippen, 408.
- John, 94, 258.
- captain Robert, referred to Coupar presbytery, 343; to make public satisfaction at Newburgh, 370.
- Strachan (Straquhane), Archibald, 449.
- colonel, 163, 214; his regiment, 7; letter to, from the commission, 71; excommunicated, 252, 286, 484.
- David, 499, 519, 523; named in sederunt, 522.
- Thomas, 500; named in sederunt, 503.
- William, 499, 519, 523; named in sederunts, 503, 513, 514.
- Stranraer presbytery elections, 547.
- Straton, James, 500; appointed to Brechin's regiment, 10; named in sederunt, 503.
- Strowan, tutor of. *See* Robertson, Donald.
- Sutherland, letters to the presbytery of, on the planting of Golspie kirk, 280, 314.
- earl of, 4, 500; letter to, from the commission, on the planting of Golspie kirk, 281, 313.
- Angus, referred to Elgin presbytery, 67, 136.
- William, 70; recommended to the estates, 156.
- lieut.-colonel, 500.
- Swinton, John, yr. of that ilk, cited to appear before the commission in St. Andrews, 243, 273, 377; excommunicated, 437.
- Thomas, appointed to Prestoun's regiment, 8.
- Sword, James, 123, 259; named in sederunts, 45, 252-254, 259-261, 266.
- Symmer, Alexander, 3, 31, 137, 171, 523; named in sederunts, 7, 116, 117, 123, 126, 129, 130, 135, 136, 142, 167, 168, 171, 172, 182, 190, 193, 201, 216, 229.
- Symson, James, minister of Airth, 4, 66, 87, 173, 422, 520; deposed, xii; named in sederunts, 7, 13, 15, 18,



- 26, 29-32, 40, 41, 43, 45, 52, 61, 66, 67, 68, 70-72, 75, 76, 82, 86, 88, 108, 111, 112, 168, 172, 182, 201, 216.  
 Symson, John, named in sederunt, 23.
- TAYLOR (TAILYEUR), DAVID, recommended to the estates, 190.  
 — James, 523.  
 Thesaurer-depute. *See* Carmichael, sir Daniel.  
 Thirlstone. *See* Scott, Patrick.  
 Thomson, captain David, referred to St. Andrews presbytery, 170.  
 — J., 462.  
 — James, 4, 499, 519; named in sederunts, 7, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 135, 423, 428, 429, 433, 436, 439, 447, 522.  
 — Patrick, 407.  
 — William, named in sederunt, 503.  
 Thornetoun, Donald, of Balgonie, referred to Meigle presbytery, 427.  
 Thornton, laird of, his regiment, 156.  
 Tod, Robert, 519, 548; named in sederunts, 522, 540, 545, 547-552.  
 — William, 500.  
 Tofts, lord, 363, 364, 370, 405, 407.  
 Towres, colonel John, recommended to the estates, 137.  
 Traill, colonel James, xvii.  
 — Robert, xiii, xix, 44, 46, 525, 527, 529, 532, 540, 548; parentage, xvii; opposed to the surrender of Edinburgh castle, 170; to attend upon the royal family, 234.  
 Trochrig. *See* Boyd, Robert.  
 Tullibarden, earl of, referred to Auchterarder presbytery, 284.  
 Tullibole, laird of, 500.  
 Tullodaffe, William, clerk to St. Andrews university, 414.  
 Turnbull, Alexander, 547.  
 — William, 519; named in sederunts, 522, 525, 528, 531, 535, 546, 548-552.  
 Turner, Archibald, 315, 403, 411, 520; named in sederunts, 522, 525, 528, 531, 535, 538-540, 545, 547, 548.  
 — colonel James, referred to Kirkcaldy presbytery, 282-283; letter from the commission to Glasgow presbytery concerning colonel Turner, 307; to make public satisfaction at Stirling, 366, 393.  
 Turriff presbytery elections, 547.  
 Tweedy, James, appointed to Stirling garrison, 86.  
 — William, 520; named in sederunts, 522, 538-540, 545, 547-549.
- UNIFORMITY impossible, xxiv.
- VANDROSSE or VANDROSH, JONAS, general-major, 260; letter to, from the commission, 93; referred to Dundee presbytery, 195.  
 Vassie, Thomas, minister of Torphichen, 4, 524; named in sederunts, 9, 45, 52.  
 Veitch, John, 392; appointed to the Irish regiment, 8; to Buchanan's regiment, 9; and to the general's regiment, 32.
- WADDELL, CAPTAIN ROBERT, 260.  
 Walker, William, 520.  
 Wallace, J. A., 258.  
 — Robert, 529.  
 Wallet, James, 377; recommended to the ministers of Orkney, 271.  
 Wardlaw, Patrick, recommended for public service, 68.  
 Wariston. *See* Johnston, sir Archibald.  
 Waterstoune, Patrick, minister in Orkney, 190, 242.  
 Watsons, George, 547.  
 — captain John, recommended to the estates, 137.  
 — William, referred to Brechin presbytery, 476.  
 Wauchton. *See* Hepburne, sir John.  
 — T., 364.  
 Waugh, John, 306.  
 Weddell, major Archibald, recommended to the estates, 190.  
 — captain Robert, referred to Dundee presbytery, 191.  
 Wedderburne, laird of. *See* Home.  
 — Alexander, 173.  
 Welwood, Robert, 376.  
 Wemyss (Weimes), captain Alexander, recommended to the estates, 142.  
 — David, of Balfargue, 500, 524; named in sederunt, 514.  
 — George, 520.  
 — sir John, of Bogie, 82.  
 — Patrick, referred to Sutherland presbytery, 483.  
 — regiment, 9, 25.
- Western forces' remonstrance to the committee of estates, 95; letter to, from the commission, 106; paper from the committee of estates on the *Remonstrance*, 123.
- Westquarter. *See* Livingstone, sir William.
- White or Whyte (Quhyte), Stephen, tortured by colonel Dalzell, xxiii, 377.

- White, Thomas, 4, 123, 133, 295; appointed to receive contributions for prisoners in England, 352; named in sederunts, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 135, 157, 158, 193, 216, 229, 297.
- Whitslaid's regiment, 463.
- Wilkie, David, 364, 500, 519; named in sederunts, 503, 504, 507.
- Henry, named in sederunts, 522, 524, 525, 528, 531, 535, 538-540, 545, 547-552.
- Juliane, contributions on behalf of, 157.
- Thomas, 520; named in sederunt, 522.
- Williamsons, Robert, minister at Kirk-michell, 431.
- Wilson, Andrew, 538.
- James, 547.
- lieut., petition concerning the state of prisoners in England, 137.
- Wishart, William, minister at Kinneill, 293.
- Wood, James, rector of St. Andrews university, 4, 75, 76, 109, 111, 112, 116, 117, 133, 135, 137, 155, 158, 160, 168, 171, 183, 259, 282, 294, 303, 306, 309, 310, 316, 335, 355, 358, 362, 403, 407, 420, 432, 439, 443, 444, 499, 509, 514, 522-527, 531, 535, 548, 549; appointed to draw up the causes of a fast in relation to the contempt of the gospel, 117; presents a letter to the commission from Dr. Rivet, 119; to attend upon the royal family, 234; named in sederunts, 52, 61, 73, 76, 82, 108, 111, 112, 116-119, 123, 126, 129, 130, 135, 136, 142, 157, 158, 160, 167, 168, 171, 172, 182, 190, 193, 201, 216, 252-254, 259, 260, 266, 273-274, 283-287, 297, 304, 305, 310, 328, 335, 429, 433, 436, 439, 447, 490, 503, 504, 507, 513, 514, 522, 524, 525, 528, 531, 535, 548-552.
- Wood, lieut.-colonel Patrick, 260; referred to Dundee presbytery, 191.
- Worcester, battle of, xii.
- Wright, James, 500, 520, 538; named in sederunts, 514, 522, 525, 528, 531, 535, 538-540, 545.
- Robert, minister at Clackmannan, 183, 422, 524.
- Wyllie, Thomas, 130, 557, 562.
- YESTER, JOHN, LORD, his repentance found to be satisfactory, 117.
- Young, George, 499, 523; named in sederunt, 514.
- Robert, minister of Rutherglen, 3, 8, 171, 183, 259, 282, 304, 343, 376, 404, 500, 520, 524, 538; appointed to sir John Brown's regiment, 8; to attend upon the lieut.-general, 86; named in sederunts, 3, 7, 9, 10, 12, 13, 15, 18, 25, 29-31, 40, 43, 73, 75, 76, 82, 86, 87, 167, 168, 171, 172, 182, 190, 201, 216, 229, 253, 254, 259, 260, 266, 273, 274, 283, 287, 297, 304, 305, 310, 315, 328, 335, 340, 344, 345, 354-356, 385, 393, 418, 423, 428, 429, 436, 439, 447, 450, 473, 486, 490, 503, 504, 507, 514, 522, 525, 528, 531, 535, 538-540, 545.

ERRATUM.

P. 436 n. : '¹ *Sic*. Also in Duplicate, evidently for *say*,  
*should read*, '¹ *Sic* also in Duplicate, evidently for *say*.'



# REPORT OF THE TWENTY-SECOND ANNUAL MEETING OF THE SCOTTISH HISTORY SOCIETY

---

THE TWENTY-SECOND ANNUAL MEETING OF THE SOCIETY was held in Dowell's Rooms, Edinburgh, on the 28th of November 1908,—MR. G. M. PAUL, LL.D., Deputy Keeper of the Signet, presiding.

The SECRETARY read the Report of the Council as follows :—

Since last General Meeting six members have died, and eight have resigned. The death of Mr. Fitzroy Bell is a serious loss to the Society. He not only edited *Murray of Broughton's Memorials* most admirably, but was a Member of Council, and had begun to edit *Wariston's Diary* and *Lady Grisell Baillie's Day Book*, in both of which he was very keenly interested.

After filling the vacancies there are still forty applicants for Membership.

During the past year two Volumes have been issued—

1. The third volume of *Macfarlane's Geographical Collections*.
2. *The Charters of Inchaffray Abbey*.

The first of these was due for the year 1905-1906, and the other for 1906-1907. For the latter year there has still to be issued the volume of *Selections from the Forfeited Estates Papers, 1715-1745*. All the text of this has been printed off, and the Introduction and Index are being pushed on.

Of the two volumes promised for the year which has just closed one is almost ready to be sent out, viz., *Records of the Commissions of the General Assemblies, 1650-1653*. The editor, Dr. Christie, has taken infinite pains to secure an

accurate text, and that text is entirely printed off. Lord Guthrie has enriched the volume by an Introduction, which is already in type, and also by presenting as a frontispiece a heliogravure reproduction of Sir George Reid's magnificent portrait of the late Professor Mitchell, who was joint-editor with Dr. Christie of the two previous volumes of these *Records*, and furnished the Introductions. The Index to this volume is also in type.

Nearly all the *Papers relating to the Scots in Poland* are in type, but many of them have still to be translated. The work in connection with this volume has proved to be more tedious than was expected, and consequently has taken more time.

For the year now commencing the Council proposes to issue:—

1. *Sir Thomas Craig's De Unione Regnorum Britannicæ*. The first ten chapters of this important work—Latin text, translation and notes—are ready to go into the printers' hands. The editor, Professor Sanford Terry, is confident that the other two chapters will be ready before the end of December.

2. *Wariston's Memento Quamdiu Vivas*, and his *Diary from February 1637 to February 1639*. Both of these, in Wariston's autograph, were found at Mellerstain in August last, and Lord Binning has very kindly allowed the Society to use them. The *Memento* is a remarkable document, revealing the inner working of the writer's heart and mind concerning his personal affairs up to the time of his second marriage in September 1634; and exemplifying how one, who soon afterwards became a leader of the nation, was affected by that type of faith and piety which made so deep and enduring a mark on the Scottish people. This section of his *Diary* is earlier than the portion referred to in last year's Report, and throws fresh light on the important period covering the tumult in St. Giles,

the swearing of the National Covenant, and the famous Glasgow Assembly. It and the *Memento* will form one volume. Mr. G. M. Paul, who edited a fragment of *Wariston's Diary* in 1896, will take Mr. Fitzroy Bell's place as editor of this volume.

3. An editor has not yet been selected for *Lady Grisell Baillie's Day Book* (or *Household Book*); but either it, or one or more of the many other MSS. which have been offered to the Council for publication, will be issued as a third volume.

As the Secretary finds, after three years' experience, that the duties require much more time than he can afford to give to them, he has reluctantly resolved to retire. The Council has accepted his resignation with great regret, and offers to him its warmest thanks for his services during his occupancy of the office. It is most fortunate that Dr. Maitland Thomson and Mr. A. Francis Steuart are willing to accept office as Joint-Secretaries—Dr. Thomson to take the general editorial supervision of the publications, and Mr. Steuart to attend to the ordinary secretarial work. The Council cordially recommends their appointment.

The members of Council who fall to retire at this time are Professor Hume Brown, Sir Arthur Mitchell, and Mr. Francis Steuart. Other two vacancies are respectively caused by the death of Mr. Fitzroy Bell, and the appointment of Dr. Maitland Thomson as one of the Joint-Secretaries. The Council recommends that Professor Hume Brown and Sir Arthur Mitchell be re-elected, and that the other vacancies be filled by Mr. A. O. Curle, Mr. W. K. Dickson, and Dr. Hay Fleming.

As the accompanying *vidimus* of the Hon. Treasurer's accounts shows, the balance in favour of the Society on the 12th of November 1907 was £405, 19s. 8d., the income for the year 1907-1908 was £529, 13s. 11d., and the expenditure £590, 2s. 10d., leaving a balance of £345, 10s. 9d. in favour of the Society.



The CHAIRMAN, in moving the adoption of the Report, referred to the loss which the Society had sustained by the death of Mr. Fitzroy Bell, a valuable Member of Council, who had done excellent work for the Society as editor of *Memorials of John Murray of Broughton*, and was at the time of his death engaged upon editions of *Wariston's Diary*, and *Lady Grisell Baillie's Day Book*. Another matter for great regret was that they were to lose the invaluable services of Dr. Hay Fleming as Secretary, though happily not as a Member of Council. Two new volumes would soon, the Council hoped, be in the hands of Members. One of these related to the estates of Lord Lovat, Chief of the Fraser Clan, and of Alexander Robertson of Struan, Chief of the Clan Donnachie, forfeited Jacobites. The reports received from the local factors would be found very interesting. The condition of the inhabitants was deplorable; they were idle, barbarous, and miserably poor, sometimes on the verge of starvation; the Commissioners had to import food from other districts to keep them alive. The Commissioners did much to improve matters, planting churches and schools, while they endeavoured to establish the linen industry, and exercised an enlightened policy in the cultivation of land and in enclosing, planting, and draining. In the other volume, the *Records of the Commissions of the General Assembly*, would be found much useful matter both for the ecclesiastical and the general historian.

LORD GUTHRIE, in seconding, said the Report showed how thoroughly the Society was carrying out the object for which it was founded,—to publish unpublished matter relating to Scottish history, using that expression in its widest sense. In their publications all tastes were recognised. They had published fifty-six volumes and had six on the stocks; sixty-two in all. Of these twenty-one might fairly be classed as historical, nineteen as domestic, ten as ecclesiastical, four legal, four topographical, three military, and one mercantile. The proportions were about right, he thought, though perhaps the representation of the manufactories was inadequate. He noted the absence of one of the greatest Scots professions; a volume about the old doctors, men like Dr. Preston, who attended Darnley and John Knox, coming down to, say, the first Munro, would be extremely interesting, and perhaps might yet be undertaken.

The Report having been adopted, the meeting concluded with votes of thanks to the Council and the Chairman.

# ABSTRACT OF THE HON. TREASURER'S ACCOUNTS.

*For the Year ending 11th November 1908.*

## I. CHARGE.

### I. Balance from previous year—

(1) In Bank on Deposit Receipt,	£350	0	0	
(2) In Bank on Current Account,	55	19	8	
				£405 19 8

### II. Subscriptions, viz.—

(1) 400 Subscriptions for				
1907-1908, . . . . .	£420	0	0	
8 in arrear for 1906-1907,	8	8	0	
2 in advance for 1908-1909,	2	2	0	
1 in advance for 1909-1910,	1	1	0	
				£431 11 0
Less 12 in arrear and 4 in				
advance for 1907-1908,	16	16	0	
				414 15 0
(2) 85 Libraries, . . . . .	£89	5	0	
3 in arrear for 1906-1907, .	3	3	0	
1 in advance for 1908-1909,	1	1	0	
				£93 9 0
Less 2 in arrear and 1 in				
advance for 1907-1908,	3	3	0	
				90 6 0

III. Copies of previous issues sold to New Members, 13 6 0

IV. Interest on Deposit Receipts, . . . . . 11 6 11

Sum of Charge, . . . . . £935 13 7

## II. DISCHARGE.

I. *Incidental Expenses*—

(1) Printing Cards, Circulars, and Reports, . . . . .	£8 15 9	
(2) Stationery, Receipt and Cheque Books, . . . . .	3 7 0	
(3) Making-up and delivering Publications, . . . . .	18 11 8	
(4) Postages and Incidental Expenses of Secretary and Treasurer, . . . . .	6 10 5	
(5) Clerical Work and Charges on Cheques, . . . . .	3 1 0	
(6) Hire of room for Annual Meeting, . . . . .	1 6 0	
	<hr/>	£41 11 10

II. *Macfarlane's Geographical Collections. Vol. III.*—

Composition, Printing, and Paper, £111 12 0	
Proofs and Corrections, . . . . .	31 16 0
Indexing Vols. I. II. III, . . . . .	23 5 0
Binding 545 Copies, . . . . .	18 3 4
	<hr/>
	£184 16 4
Less paid to account November 1907, . . . . .	94 0 6
	<hr/>
	90 15 10

III. *Charters of Inchoffray Abbey*—

Composition, Printing, and Paper, £106 16 0	
Proofs and Corrections, . . . . .	49 14 6
Engraving Charters and Documents, . . . . .	85 9 0
Cutting Binding Stamps, . . . . .	0 15 0
Indexing, . . . . .	5 16 0
Binding 550 Copies, . . . . .	18 6 8
	<hr/>
Carry forward, £266 17 2	£132 7 8



Brought forward,	£266	17	2	£132	7	8
Less paid to account,						
November 1906,	£84	19	0			
Less paid to account,						
November 1907,	119	16	0			
				204	15	0
					62	2 2

IV. *Records of the Commissions of Assemblies—*

Composition, Printing, and Paper,	£134	9	0			
Proofs and Corrections,	48	16	0			
Translation of Rivet's letter	1	0	0			
				£184	5	0
Less paid to account November						
1907	48	7	0			
					135	18 0

V. *Forfeited Estates Papers—*

Composition, Printing, and Paper,	£71	2	0			
Proofs and Corrections,	21	14	6			
Collation and Revision,	19	7	0			
					112	3 6

VI. *The Scots in Poland—*

Composition—Expense to date,	£72	1	0			
Corrections,	5	16	0			
Miss Baskerville's Outlays	5	0	0			
Transcribing letters from Den-						
mylne MSS.,	1	6	0			
					84	3 0

VII. *Diary of Archibald Johnston, Lord Wariston—*

Transcribing,	£41	19	6			
Composition—Expense to date						
( <i>Memento Quamdiu Vivas</i> ),	3	18	0			
					45	17 6
Carry forward,						
					£572	11 10

Brought forward, . . . £572 11 10

VIII. *Household Book of Lady Grisell Baillie*—

Transcribing, . . . . . 17 11 0

IX. *Balance to next account*—

(1) On Deposit Receipt, . . . £300 0 0

(2) On Current Account, . . . 45 10 9

————— 345 10 9

Sum of Discharge, £935 13 7

EDINBURGH, 17th December 1908.—Having examined the Accounts of the Hon. Treasurer of the Scottish History Society for the year ending 11th November 1908, of which the foregoing is an Abstract, we find the same to be correctly stated, and sufficiently vouched,—closing with a balance in Bank of £345, 10s. 9d., of which £300 is on deposit-receipt and £45, 10s. 9d. on current account.

RALPH RICHARDSON.

WM. TRAQUAIR DICKSON.

# Scottish History Society



## LIST OF MEMBERS

1908-1909



## LIST OF MEMBERS

- ADAM, SIR CHARLES E., Bart., 5 New Square, Lincoln's Inn,  
London.
- Adam, Thomas, Hazel Bank, Uddingston.
- Agnew, Alex., Procurator-Fiscal, Court-House Buildings,  
Dundee.
- Aikman, W. Keith, LL.B., W.S., 6 Drumsheugh Gardens,  
Edinburgh.
- Aitken, Alfred N. G., S.S.C., 12 Queen Street, Edinburgh.
- Aitken, James H., Gartcows, Falkirk.
- Allan, George, Advocate, 33 Albyn Place, Aberdeen.
- Allan, James, Redtower, Helensburgh.
- Anderson, Archibald, 30 Oxford Square, London, W.
- 10 Anderson, J. N., Provost of Stornoway.
- Atholl, The Duke of, Blair Castle.
- BAILLIE, RONALD, Advocate, Jedbank, Jedburgh.
- Bain, Walter, Derclach, Ayr.
- Baird, J. G. A., M.P., Wellwood, Muirkirk.
- Baird, William, Clydesdale Bank, Portobello.
- Balfour, C. B., M.P., Newton Don, Kelso.
- Ballingall, Hugh, Ardarroch, Dundee.
- Barclay, George, 17 Coates Crescent, Edinburgh.
- Barclay, R., Bury Hill, Dorking.
- 20 Barron, Rev. Douglas Gordon, Dunnottar Manse, Stonehaven.
- Bartholomew, John, LL.B., Advocate, 60 Castle Street,  
Edinburgh.
- Begg, Ferdinand Faithfull, 24 Lansdowne Road, London, W.
- Begg, Peter, Dunrona, 5 Hermitage Drive, Edinburgh.
- Bell, A. Beatson, Advocate, 17 Lansdowne Crescent, Edin-  
burgh.
- Bell, Joseph, F.R.C.S., 2 Melville Crescent, Edinburgh.
- Bell, Mrs. Fitzroy, Temple Hall, Coldingham.
- Berry, William, Advocate, Tayfield, Newport, Fife.
- Beveridge, Erskine, LL.D., St. Leonard's Hill, Dunfermline.
- Black, James Tait, 33 Palace Court, Bayswater Hill, London, W.

- 30 Black, John S., LL.D., 6 Oxford Terrace, Edinburgh.  
 Blaikie, Walter B., 11 Thistle Street, Edinburgh.  
 Blair, Patrick J., Sheriff-Substitute of Dumbartonshire, Rock  
 End, Helensburgh.  
 Bolton, John A., 8 Dean Terrace, Edinburgh.  
 Bonar, Horatius, W.S., 3 St. Margaret's Road, Edinburgh.  
 Boyle, Colonel the Hon. Robert, 95 Onslow Square, London,  
 S.W.  
 Broun-Morison, J. B., of Finderlie, Harrow-on-the-Hill.  
 Brown, Prof. Alex. Crum, LL.D., 8 Belgrave Crescent, Edinburgh.  
 Brown, J. A. Harvie, Dunipace House, Larbert, Stirlingshire.  
 Brown, Prof. P. Hume, LL.D., 20 Corrennie Gardens, Edin-  
 burgh.  
 40 Brown, Richard, C.A., 23 St. Andrew Square, Edinburgh.  
 Brown, William, 5 Castle Street, Edinburgh.  
 Bruce, Alex., Clyne House, Sutherland Avenue, Pollokshields.  
 Bruce, James, W.S., 59 Great King Street, Edinburgh.  
 Bruce-Low, E., S.S.C., 23 York Place, Edinburgh.  
 Bryce, Right Hon. James, M.P., LL.D., Hindleap, Forest  
 Row, Sussex.  
 Bryce, William Moir, Dunedin, Blackford Road, Edinburgh.  
 Buchan, John, M.A., Barrister, 3 Temple Gardens, London, E.C.  
 Buchanan, A. W. Gray, Parkhill, Polmont, N.B.  
 Burns, Alan, B.A., Advocate, Cumbernauld House, Cumber-  
 nauld, Glasgow.  
 50 Burns, Captain John William, Leesthorpe Hall, Melton Mow-  
 bray.  
 Burns, Rev. Thos., D.D., Croston Lodge, Chalmers Cres., Edin.  
 Burnside, W., The Croft, Bromley Road, Catford.  
 Bute, The Marquis of, Mountstuart, Isle of Bute.  
  
 CALDWELL, JAMES, Craigielea Place, Paisley.  
 Cameron, Dr. J. A., Firhall, Nairn.  
 Cameron, James, 1 South St. David Street, Edinburgh.  
 Campbell, A. B., W.S., 6 Lansdowne Crescent, Edinburgh.  
 Campbell, Rt. Hon. Lord Archibald, Coombe Hill Farm,  
 Kingston-on-Thames.

- Campbell, D. S., 186 High Street, Montrose.
- 60 Campbell, Rev. James, D.D., Sea Craig, East Newport, Fife.  
 Campbell, Rt. Hon. James A., P.C., M.P., Stracathro, Brechin.  
 Campbell, J. H. Mayne, 24 King Street West, Toronto, Canada.
- Campbell, P. W., W.S., 25 Moray Place, Edinburgh.
- Carmichael, Evelyn G. M., 10 King's Bench Walk, Temple, London, E.C.
- Carmichael, Sir Thomas D. Gibson, Bart., Skirling, Malleny, Balerno.
- Carne-Ross, Joseph, M.D., 19 Palatine Road, Withington, Manchester.
- Carrick, J. Stewart, 194 St. Vincent Street, Glasgow.
- Chambers, W. & R., 339 High Street, Edinburgh.
- Chiene, Professor, C.B., 26 Charlotte Square, Edinburgh.
- 70 Christie, Thomas Craig, of Bedlay, Chryston, Glasgow.
- Clark, James, K.C., 10 Drumsheugh Gardens, Edinburgh.
- Clark, J. T., Crear Villa, Ferry Road, Edinburgh. *Hon. Treasurer.*
- Clarke, Rev. T. E. S., Saltoun Manse, East Lothian.
- Clouston, T. S., M.D., 26 Heriot Row.
- Colville, James, D.Sc., 14 Newton Place, Glasgow, W.
- Constable, Archibald, LL.D., 11 Thistle Street, Edinburgh.
- Cormack, Donald Stewart, *Daily Record* Office, Edinburgh.
- Cowan, George, 1 Gillsland Road, Edinburgh.
- Cowan, J. J., 38 West Register Street, Edinburgh.
- 80 Cowan, John, W.S., St. Roque, Grange Loan, Edinburgh.
- Cowan, William, 47 Braid Avenue, Edinburgh.
- Craig, William, County Clerk, County Buildings, Dumbarton.
- Crawford, Donald, K.C., 35 Chester Street, Edinburgh.
- Crockett, S. R., Penicuik.
- Crole, Gerard L., Advocate, 1 Royal Circus, Edinburgh.
- Cross, Robert, 13 Moray Place, Edinburgh.
- Cunningham, Captain, Leithen Lodge, Innerleithen.
- Cunningham, George, Advocate, 30 Queen's Gate Terrace, London, S.W.
- Curle, Alex. Ormiston, B.A., W.S., 8 S. Learmonth Gardens, Edinburgh.



- 90 Curle, James, W.S., Priorwood, Melrose.  
 Currie, W. R., Lochiel, Bearsden, Dumbartonshire.  
 Cuthbert, Alex. A., 11 Alexandra Place, St. Andrews.
- DALGLEISH, JOHN J., Brankston Grange, Bogside Station,  
 Stirling.
- Dalrymple, Hon. Hew, Lochinch, Castle Kennedy, Wigtown-  
 shire.
- Dalton, C., 32 West Cromwell Road, London, S.W.
- Davidson, J. M., County Buildings, Lanark.
- Davidson, J., Solicitor, Kirriemuir.
- Davies, J. Mair, C.A., Sheiling, Pollokshields, Glasgow.
- Dickson, Walter S., Advocate, 3 Royal Circus, Edinburgh.
- 100 Dickson, William K., Advocate, 8 Gloucester Place, Edinburgh.
- Dickson, Wm. Traquair, W.S., 11 Hill Street, Edinburgh.
- Dixon, John H., Dundarach, Pitlochry.
- Doak, Rev. Andrew, M.A., Struan, Carr-Bridge, Inverness-shire.
- Donaldson, Sir James, D.D., LL.D., Principal, St. Andrews  
 University.
- Douglas, Major-General B. C., 13 Manchester Square, London.
- Douglas, David, 10 Castle Street, Edinburgh.
- Douglas, W. D. Robinson, Orchardton, Castle-Douglas.
- Dowden, Right Rev. John, D.D., LL.D., Bishop of Edinburgh,  
 13 Learmonth Terrace, Edinburgh.
- Duff, T. Gordon, Drummuir, Keith.
- 110 Dunbar, Sir Wm. Cospatrick, Bart., C.B., 8 Onslow Square,  
 London, S.W.
- Duncan, John, 8 Lynedoch Place, Edinburgh.
- Dundas, Ralph, C.S., 28 Drumsheugh Gardens, Edinburgh.
- Dunn, Robert Hunter, 4 Crown Terrace, Glasgow, W.
- EDWARDS, JOHN, 4 Great Western Terrace, Glasgow.
- Eguilles, The Marquis of, 7 Rue d'Alençon, Paris (xv<sup>e</sup>).
- Elliot, George H., 17 Princes Street, Edinburgh.
- FAULDS, A. WILSON, Knockbuckle, Beith, Ayrshire.
- Ferguson, James, K.C., 10 Wemyss Place, Edinburgh.
- Ferguson, Rev. John, The Manse, Aberdalgie, Perthshire.
- 120 Ferguson, R. C. Munro, Raith, Kirkcaldy.

- Findlay, John R., 27 Drumsheugh Gardens, Edinburgh.  
 Findlay, Rev. Wm., 17 Comiston Drive, Edinburgh.  
 Finlay, Herbert B., 15 Strathearn Place, Edinburgh.  
 Firth, Prof. Charles Harding, LL.D., 2 Northmoor Rd., Oxford.  
 Fleming, D. Hay, LL.D., 4 Chamberlain Road, Edinburgh.  
 Fleming, J. A., K.C., 33 Melville Street, Edinburgh.  
 Fleming, Mrs., 12 Beaufort Gardens, London, S.W.  
 Flint, Robert, D.D., LL.D., 1 Mountjoy Terrace, Musselburgh.  
 Forbes, The Hon. Mrs. Atholl, Brux Lodge, Alford.  
 130 Forrest, James R. P., 32 Broughton Place, Edinburgh.  
 Foulis, T. N., 27 Cluny Gardens, Edinburgh.  
 Fraser, Professor A. Campbell, D.C.L., LL.D., Gorton  
 House, Hawthornden.  
 Fraser, Hugh, Littlesilver, High Bickington, North Devon.
- GAIRDNER, C. D., 2 Redlands Road, Kelvinside, Glasgow.  
 Galletly, Edwin G., 71 Braid Avenue, Edinburgh.  
 Gardner, Alexander, 7 Gilmour Street, Paisley.  
 Garson, William, W.S., 60 Palmerston Place, Edinburgh.  
 Gartshore, Miss Murray, Ravelston, Blackhall, Edinburgh.  
 Geddie, John, 16 Ann Street, Edinburgh.  
 140 Geikie, Sir Archibald, LL.D., Shepherd's Doun, Haslemere,  
 Surrey.  
 Geikie, Prof. J., LL.D., Kilmorie, Colinton Road, Edinburgh.  
 Gibson, Andrew, 1 Hamilton Street, Govan.  
 Gibson, J. C., Rock-View, North Berwick.  
 Gibson, James T., LL.B., W.S., 14 Regent Terrace, Edinburgh.  
 Giles, Arthur, 191 Bruntsfield Place, Edinburgh.  
 Gillespie, Mrs. G. R., 5 Darnaway Street, Edinburgh.  
 Gilmour, Colonel, of Craigmillar, The Inch, Liberton.  
 Gilroy, James, M.B., Waterbeck, Ecclefechan.  
 Gladstone, Sir John R., Fasque, Laurencekirk.  
 150 Goudie, Gilbert, F.S.A. Scot., 31 Gt. King Street, Edinburgh.  
 Gourlay, Robert, LL.D., 5 Marlborough Terrace, Kelvinside,  
 Glasgow.  
 Gow, Leonard, Hayston, Kelvinside, Glasgow.

- Graeme, Lieut.-Col. R. C., Naval and Military Club, 94 Piccadilly, London.
- Grant, Rev. A. Thomson, The Red House, Wemyss Castle, Fife.
- Grant, Alex., 11 Salford Road, Streatham Hill, London, S.W.
- Grant, Francis J., W.S., 106 Thirlestane Road, Edinburgh.
- Grant, Frank L., Craig Lea, Audley Road, Hendon, N.W.
- Grant, Sir J. Macpherson, Ballindalloch Castle, Elginshire.
- Grant, William G. L., Woodside, East Newport, Fife.
- 160 Green, Charles E., Publisher, St. Giles Street, Edinburgh.
- Greig, Andrew, 36 Belmont Gardens, Hillhead, Glasgow.
- Grierson, Henry J., W.S., Laguna, Murthly, Perthshire.
- Guthrie, The Hon. Lord, 13 Royal Circus, Edinburgh.
- Guy, Robert, 120 West Regent Street, Glasgow.
- HALKETT, MISS KATHERINE E., 24 Holland St., Campden Hill, London, W.
- Hamilton, North Dalrymple, of Bargany, Dailly, Ayrshire.
- Harrison, John, 8 St. Andrew Square, Edinburgh.
- Hay, W. J., John Knox's House, Edinburgh.
- Hedderwick, A. W. H., 79 St. George's Place, Glasgow.
- 170 Henderson, J. G. B., Nether Parkley, Linlithgow.
- Henderson, John, 11 Blythwood Square, Glasgow.
- Henry, David, Estherville, St. Andrews, Fife.
- Hewison, Rev. J. King, D.D., The Manse, Rothesay.
- Hill, William H., LL.D., Barlanark, Shettleston, Glasgow.
- Home, The Earl of, The Hirsell, Coldstream.
- Hope, H. W., of Luffness, Aberlady.
- Howden, Charles R. A., Advocate, 25 Melville St., Edinburgh.
- Howden, J. M., C.A., 11 Eton Terrace, Edinburgh.
- Hutcheson, Alexander, Herschel House, Broughty Ferry.
- 180 Hutchison, George A. Clark, Advocate, 34 Drumsheugh Gardens, Edinburgh.
- IMRIE, REV. DAVID, U.F. St. Andrew's Manse, Dunfermline.
- Inglis, John A., Advocate, 2 Rothesay Place, Edinburgh.
- JAMESON, J. H., W.S., 16 Coates Crescent, Edinburgh.



- Johnston, D., 14 Netherby Road, Leith.  
 Johnston, David, 24 Huntly Gardens, Kelvinside, Glasgow.  
 Johnston, George Harvey, 22 Garscube Terrace, Edinburgh.  
 Johnston, George P., 37 George Street, Edinburgh.  
 Johnston, Col. W., C.B., LL.D., M.D., of Newton Dee, Murtle,  
 Aberdeenshire.  
 Johnstone, David, 24 Dundonald Street, Edinburgh.  
 190 Johnstone, James F. Kellas, 12 Osborne Terr., London, S.W.
- KEMP, D. WILLIAM, Ivy Lodge, Laverockbank Rd., Trinity, Edin.  
 Kinloch, Miss Marjory G., 32 Drummond Place, Edinburgh.  
 Kinnear, The Rt. Hon. Lord, 2 Moray Place, Edinburgh.  
 Kippen, W. J., Advocate, 7 Walker Street, Edinburgh.  
 Kirkpatrick, Prof. John, LL.D., Advocate, 21 Succoth Place,  
 Murrayfield, Edinburgh.  
 Kirkpatrick, Robert, 1 Queen Square, Strathbungo, Glasgow.
- LAIDLAW, Lieut.-Col. DAVID, Polmont House, Polmont.  
 Lang, James, 9 Crown Gardens, Dowanhill, Glasgow.  
 Langwill, Robert B., 7 St. Leonard's Bank, Perth.  
 200 Laurie, S. S., LL.D., 22 George Square, Edinburgh.  
 Leadbetter, Thomas Greenshields, Swinton House, Duns.  
 Leslie, Colonel, of Kininvie, 6 Lennox Street, Edinburgh.  
 Lindsay, Rev. John, St. John's Manse, Bathgate.  
 Lindsay, W. A., K.C., Windsor Herald, College of Arms,  
 London, E.C.  
 Livingstone, M., 32 Hermitage Gardens, Edinburgh.  
 Lodge, Professor, 25 Hope Terrace, Edinburgh.  
 Lorimer, George, Durrisdeer, Gillsland Road, Edinburgh.  
 Low, Rev. Geo. D., M.A., 61 Morningside Drive, Edinburgh.  
 Low, William, Seaview, Monifieth.  
 210 Lowe, W. D., W.S., 15 Lynedoch Place, Edinburgh.  
 Luthvitz, The Baron, Herischdorf, Schlesien, Germany.
- MACADAM, J. H., 37 Shoe Lane, London, E.C.  
 M'Bain, J. M., British Linen Bank, Arbroath.  
 M'Candlish, Captain P. D., 31 Charlotte Square, Edinburgh.  
 MacDonald, James, W.S., 27 Heriot Row, Edinburgh.

- Macdonald, J. R. M., Largie Castle, Tayinloan, Argyllshire.  
MacDonald, Kenneth, Town House, Inverness.  
Macdonald, Ronald, National Bank Buildings, Portree.  
Macdonald, W. K., Windmill House, Arbroath.
- 220 Macdonald, W. Rae, Neidpath, Wester Coates Avenue,  
Edinburgh.
- Macdougall, Jas. Patten, C.B., Advocate, 39 Heriot Row,  
Edinburgh.
- McEwen, W. C., W.S., 9 South Charlotte Street, Edinburgh.
- Macfarlane-Grieve, W. A., J.P., of Edenhall and Penchrise,  
Impington Park, Cambridgeshire.
- Macgeorge, B. B., 19 Woodside Crescent, Glasgow.
- Macgregor, Alex. R., Mount Stuart, Isle of Bute.
- MacGregor, John, W.S., 57 Grange Loan, Edinburgh.
- MacGregor, Sir Malcolm, Bart., of MacGregor, Edinchip,  
Balquhiddier.
- Macintyre, P. M., Advocate, 12 India Street, Edinburgh.
- Mackay, Aeneas J. G., K.C., LL.D., 7 Albyn Place, Edinburgh.
- 230 Mackay, Eneas, 43 Murray Place, Stirling.
- Mackay, Rev. G. S., M.A., U.F. Church Manse, Doune.
- Mackay, James F., W.S., Whitehouse, Cramond.
- Mackay, James R., 24 Blacket Place, Edinburgh.
- Mackay, Thomas, Sandwood, Nairn.
- Mackay, Thomas A., 9 St. Vincent Street, Edinburgh.
- Mackay, William, Solicitor, Inverness.
- Mackenzie, A. R., 7 Gilmour Street, Paisley.
- Mackenzie, Thomas, 50 Wellington Street, Glasgow.
- Mackenzie, Thomas, M.A., Sheriff-Substitute of Ross, Tain.
- 240 MacKillop, J., junr., Polmont Park, Stirlingshire.
- Mackinlay, James Murray, The Lee, Merchiston, Edinburgh.
- Mackinnon, Professor Donald, M.A., 15 Corrennie Gardens,  
Edinburgh.
- Mackinnon, Professor James, Ph.D., Edinburgh University.
- Mackintosh, W. F., 107 High Street, Arbroath.
- Maclachlan, John, W.S., 48 Castle Street, Edinburgh.
- Maclagan, Robert Craig, M.D., 5 Coates Crescent, Edinburgh.
- MacLehose, James J., 61 St. Vincent Street, Glasgow.

- Ramsay, William, 32 Frederick Street, Edinburgh.
- Rankin, W. B., W.S., 9 Lansdowne Crescent, Edinburgh.
- 310 Rankine, Prof. John, K.C., LL.D., 23 Ainslie Place, Edinburgh.
- Reichel, Sir H. R., Principal, Univ. Coll., Bangor, North Wales.
- Reid, J. A. Paton, K.C., 11 Royal Circus, Edinburgh.
- Rennie, W. J. M., 57 Leamington Terrace, Edinburgh.
- Renwick, Robert, Depute Town-Clerk, City Chambers, Glasgow.
- Richard, John M. M., Gilmerton, Drem, East Lothian.
- Richardson, Ralph, W.S., Commissary Office, 2 Parliament Square, Edinburgh.
- Ritchie, David, Hopeville, Dowanhill Gardens, Glasgow.
- Robertson, James D., 8 Park Quadrant, Glasgow.
- Robertson, A. Ireland, Brae Park, Cramond Bridge, Midlothian.
- 320 Robertson, Rev. Archibald E., B.D., The Manse, Braes of Rannoch.
- Robson, William, Marchholm, Gillsland Road, Edinburgh.
- Romanes, Charles S., C.A., 3 Abbotsford Crescent, Edinburgh.
- Rosebery, The Earl of, K.G., Dalmeny Park, Linlithgowshire.
- SANDERSON, KENNETH, W.S., 5 Abercromby Place, Edinburgh.
- Saunders, Wm., 1 Summer Bank, Edinburgh.
- Scott, Rev. Archibald, D.D., 16 Rothesay Place, Edinburgh.
- Scott, Miss Jean Macfarlane, 1 Park Place East, Sunderland.
- Scott, James, M.A., Craig, Duntrune Terrace, Broughty Ferry, W.
- Shaw, David, W.S., 1 Thistle Court, Edinburgh.
- 330 Shaw, Right Hon. Thomas, M.P., K.C., Lord Advocate, 17 Abercromby Place, Edinburgh.
- Sheriff, George, c/o Hugh Hopkins, 17 W. Regent Street, Glasgow.
- Shurmer, Miss Ada, Lyceum Club, 128 Piccadilly, London, W.
- Sime, David, 27 Dundas Street, Edinburgh.
- Simpson, Sir A. R., M.D., LL.D., 52 Queen Street, Edinburgh.
- Sinclair, ex-Bailie Alexander, Ajmere Lodge, Langside, Glasgow.
- Sinton, James, Hassendean, Eastfield, Joppa.
- Skerrington, The Hon. Lord, 12 Randolph Crescent, Edinburgh.



- Smail, Adam, 35 Lauriston Gardens, Edinburgh.  
Smart, Prof. William, LL.D., Nunholm, Dowanhill, Glasgow.  
340 Smith, Mrs., Broompark, Lanark.  
Smith, John Lamb, S.S.C., 58 Polwarth Terrace, Edinburgh.  
Smith, Prof. G. Gregory, M.A., 26 Windsor Park, Belfast.  
Smith, J. K., 4 East Hermitage Place, Leith.  
Smith, Rev. R. Nimmo, LL.D., 5 St. Bernard's Crescent,  
Edinburgh.  
Smith, Robert, 9 Ward Road, Dundee.  
Smythe, Col. David M., Methven Castle, Perth.  
Sorley, William, Viewfield House, Partick, N.B.  
Sprott, Rev. George W., D.D., United Service Club, Edinburgh.  
Stair, The Earl of, Oxenfoord Castle, Dalkeith.  
350 Steuart, A. Francis, Advocate, 79 Gt. King St., Edinburgh,  
*Joint-Secretary.*  
Stevenson, J. H., Advocate, 9 Oxford Terrace, Edinburgh.  
Stevenson, Rev. Robert, M.A., The Abbey, Dunfermline.  
Stewart, Major-General Shaw-, 7 Inverness Ter., London, W.  
Stewart, George, M.A., Arnish, Campbeltown.  
Stewart, R. K., Murdostoun Castle, Newmains, Lanarkshire.  
Stewart, Miss Grainger, 15 Royal Circus, Edinburgh.  
Strathallan, Lady, Machany House, Perthshire.  
Strathcona and Mount Royal, Lord, Invercoe, Argyllshire.  
Strathern, Robert, W.S., 12 South Charlotte St., Edinburgh.  
360 Sturrock, Rev. J., 3 Mansionhouse Road, Edinburgh.  
Sturrock, John, junr., Peffermill House, Craigmillar.  
Sutherland, James B., S.S.C., 10 Royal Terrace, Edinburgh.  
Swinton, A. C. Campbell, Kimmerghame, Duns, Berwickshire.  
  
TAIT, WILLIAM, 2 Knowe Terrace, Pollokshields.  
Taylor, Benjamin, 10 Derby Crescent, Kelvinside, Glasgow.  
Taylor, James Pringle, W.S., 19 Young Street, Edinburgh.  
Taylor, Rev. Malcolm C., D.D., 6 Greenhill Park, Edinburgh.  
Telford, Rev. W. H., Reston, Berwickshire.  
Tennant, Sir Edward P., Bart., M.P., The Glen, Innerleithen.  
370 Terry, Professor C. Sanford, Westerton, Cults, Aberdeenshire.  
Thin, George, 7 Mayfield Terrace, Edinburgh.

- Thomson, John Maitland, LL.D., Advocate, 3 Grosvenor Gardens, Edinburgh, *Joint-Secretary*.
- Thomson, T. S., 9 Manor Place, Edinburgh.
- Thomson, Col., St. James's Club, Piccadilly, London, S.W.
- Tod, Henry, W.S., 47 Manor Place, Edinburgh.
- Trail, John A., LL.D., W.S., 14 Belgrave Place, Edinburgh.
- Trayner, The Hon. Lord, LL.D., Langton House, Langton Green, Kent.
- Tuke, Sir John Batty, M.D., M.P., 20 Charlotte Square, Edinburgh.
- Tweeddale, Mrs., Balquholly, Turriff.
- 380 Tweeddale, The Marquis of, Yester, Gifford, Haddington.
- VEITCH, G. SETON, Friarshall, Paisley.
- WALKER, ROBERT, LL.D., Tillydrone House, Old Aberdeen.
- Warrender, Miss, 50 Wilton Crescent, London.
- Waterston, George, 10 Claremont Crescent, Edinburgh.
- Watson, R. W. Seton, Ayton, Abernethy.
- Watson, The Hon. William, B.A., LL.B., 8 Heriot Row, Edinburgh.
- Whamond, David, 28 Spottiswoode Road, Edinburgh.
- Williamson, Charles, 4 Bayview Road, Aberdeen.
- Wilson, Very Rev. Dean, 17 Atholl Crescent, Edinburgh.
- 390 Wilson, Robert Dobie, 38 Upper Brook Street, London, W.
- Wilson, William James, 32 Berkeley Terrace, Glasgow, W.
- Wood, Alexander, Thornly, Salteoats.
- Wood, Miss, Woodburn, Galashiels.
- Wood, W. A., C.A., 11 Clarendon Crescent, Edinburgh.
- Wordie, John, 75 West Nile Street, Glasgow.
- Wyer, Miss Constance M. I., 12 Rothesay Place, Edinburgh.
- YOUNG, A. J., Sheriff-Substitute, Aberdeen.
- Young, James A., Wallace Bank, Paisley.
- Young, William Laurence, Solicitor, Auchterarder.
- 400 Yule, Miss Amy Frances, F.S.A. Scot., Tarradale, Ross-shire.

## LIST OF LIBRARIES

- Aberdeen Free Public Library.
- Aberdeen University Library.
- All Souls College, Oxford.
- Antiquaries, Society of, Edinburgh.
- Athenæum, The, London, S.W.
- Baillie's Institution Free Library, Glasgow.
- Belfast Library, Donegall Square North, Belfast, Ireland.
- Berlin Royal Library.
- Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.
- 10 Birmingham Free Library.
- Bodleian Library, Oxford.
- Boston Athenæum, Mass.
- Boston Public Library, Mass.
- Buffalo Public Library.
- California University Library.
- Cambridge University Library.
- Cardiff Free Public Library.
- Carnegie Public Library, Ayr.
- Carnegie Public Library, Wick.
- 20 Chicago University Library.
- Church of Scotland Library, Edinburgh.
- Congress, Library of, Washington.
- Copenhagen (Bibliothèque Royale).
- Cornell University, Ithaca, Michigan.
- Dollar Institution.
- Dresden Public Library.
- Dundee Free Library.
- Edinburgh Public Library.
- Edinburgh University Library.
- 30 Episcopal Church Theological Library, Coates Hall, Rose-  
bery Crescent.
- Glasgow University Library.
- Gray's Inn, Hon. Society of, London.
- Harvard College Library, Cambridge, Mass.
- Inverness Free Library.
- John Rylands Library, The, Manchester.
- Kilmarnock Public Library.
- Leeds Library.
- Liverpool Public Library.
- London Corporation Library, Guildhall.
- 40 London Library, St. James Square.
- Manchester Public Free Library.
- Mitchell Library, Glasgow.



- Nairn Literary Institute.  
 National Liberal Club, London.  
 National Library of Ireland.  
 Netherlands Royal Library.  
 Newberry Library, Chicago.  
 Newcastle-upon-Tyne Public Library.  
 New Club, Princes Street, Edinburgh.  
 50 New College Library, Edinburgh.  
 New South Wales Public Library, Sydney.  
 New York Public Library.  
 New York State Library.  
 Nottingham Free Public Library.  
 Ottawa Parliamentary Library.  
 Paisley Philosophical Institution.  
 Peabody Institute, Baltimore.  
 Pennsylvania Historical Society.  
 Philosophical Institution, Edinburgh.  
 60 Princeton Theological Seminary, New Jersey, United States.  
 Procurators, Faculty of, Glasgow.  
 Protestant Institute of Scotland.  
 Public Record Office.  
 Reform Club, Pall Mall, London, S.W.  
 Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh.  
 Royal Institution, London, W.  
 Royal Library, Stockholm.  
 Sandeman Public Library, Perth.  
 St. Andrews University Library.  
 70 Scottish Liberal Club, Gladstone Memorial Library  
 Sheffield Free Public Library.  
 Signet Library, Edinburgh.  
 Solicitors before the Supreme Court, Society of, Edinburgh.  
 Speculative Society, Edinburgh.  
 Stonyhurst College, Blackburn, Lancashire.  
 Stornoway Public Library.  
 Toronto Public Library.  
 United Free Church College Library, Glasgow.  
 University Club, Edinburgh.  
 80 Victoria Public Library, Melbourne.  
 Vienna, Library of the R. I. University.  
 Westminster College Library, Cambridge.  
 Wigan Free Public Library.  
 Wisconsin State Historical Society.  
 Worcester (Mass.) Free Public Library.  
 Yale University Library.

# Scottish History Society.

---

## THE EXECUTIVE.

1908-1909.

### *President.*

THE EARL OF ROSEBERY, K.G., K.T., LL.D.

### *Chairman of Council.*

Right Rev. JOHN DOWDEN, D.D., LL.D., Bishop of Edinburgh.

### *Council.*

P. HUME BROWN, M.A., LL.D., Professor of Ancient History  
and Palæography in the University of Edinburgh.

Sir ARTHUR MITCHELL, K.C.B., M.D., LL.D.

WILLIAM K. DICKSON, Advocate.

A. O. CURLE, B.A., W.S.

D. HAY FLEMING, LL.D.

JOHN RANKINE, K.C., LL.D., Professor of Scots Law in the  
University of Edinburgh.

Sir JAMES BALFOUR PAUL, LL.D., Lyon King of Arms.

The Hon. LORD GUTHRIE.

WALTER B. BLAIKIE.

G. M. PAUL, D.K.S.

DONALD CRAWFORD, K.C.

RALPH RICHARDSON, W.S.

### *Corresponding Members of the Council.*

Prof. C. H. FIRTH, LL.D., Oxford; Rev. W. D. MACRAY, Duck-  
lington Rectory, Witney, Oxon.; Prof. C. SANFORD TERRY,  
Aberdeen.

### *Hon. Treasurer.*

J. T. CLARK, Crear Villa, 196 Ferry Road, Edinburgh.

### *Joint Hon. Secretaries.*

J. MAITLAND THOMSON, LL.D., Advocate, 3 Grosvenor Gardens,  
Edinburgh.

A. FRANCIS STEUART, Advocate, 79 Great King Street,  
Edinburgh.

## RULES

1. THE object of the Society is the discovery and printing, under selected editorship, of unpublished documents illustrative of the civil, religious, and social history of Scotland. The Society will also undertake, in exceptional cases, to issue translations of printed works of a similar nature, which have not hitherto been accessible in English.

2. The number of Members of the Society shall be limited to 400.

3. The affairs of the Society shall be managed by a Council, consisting of a Chairman, Treasurer, Secretary, and twelve elected Members, five to make a quorum. Three of the twelve elected Members shall retire annually by ballot, but they shall be eligible for re-election.

4. The Annual Subscription to the Society shall be One Guinea. The publications of the Society shall not be delivered to any Member whose Subscription is in arrear, and no Member shall be permitted to receive more than one copy of the Society's publications.

5. The Society will undertake the issue of its own publications, *i.e.* without the intervention of a publisher or any other paid agent.

6. The Society will issue yearly two octavo volumes of about 320 pages each.

7. An Annual General Meeting of the Society shall be held at the end of October, or at an approximate date to be determined by the Council.

8. Two stated Meetings of the Council shall be held each year, one on the last Tuesday of May, the other on the Tuesday preceding the day upon which the Annual General Meeting shall be held. The Secretary, on the request of three Members of the Council, shall call a special meeting of the Council.

9. Editors shall receive 20 copies of each volume they edit for the Society.

10. The owners of Manuscripts published by the Society will also be presented with a certain number of copies.

11. The Annual Balance-Sheet, Rules, and List of Members shall be printed.

12. No alteration shall be made in these Rules except at a General Meeting of the Society. A fortnight's notice of any alteration to be proposed shall be given to the Members of the Council.



PUBLICATIONS  
OF THE  
SCOTTISH HISTORY SOCIETY

*For the year 1886-1887.*

1. BISHOP POCOCKE'S TOURS IN SCOTLAND, 1747-1760. Edited by D. W. KEMP.
2. DIARY AND ACCOUNT BOOK OF WILLIAM CUNNINGHAM OF CRAIG-  
ENDS, 1673-1680. Edited by the Rev. JAMES DODDS, D.D.

*For the year 1887-1888.*

3. GRAMEIDOS LIBRI SEX: an heroic poem on the Campaign of 1689, by JAMES PHILIP of Almerieclose. Translated and Edited by the Rev. A. D. MURDOCH.
4. THE REGISTER OF THE KIRK-SESSION OF ST. ANDREWS. Part I. 1559-1582. Edited by D. HAY FLEMING.

*For the year 1888-1889.*

5. DIARY OF THE REV. JOHN MILL, Minister in Shetland, 1740-1803. Edited by GILBERT GOUDIE.
6. NARRATIVE OF MR. JAMES NIMMO, A COVENANTER, 1654-1709. Edited by W. G. SCOTT-MONCRIEFF.
7. THE REGISTER OF THE KIRK-SESSION OF ST. ANDREWS. Part II. 1583-1600. Edited by D. HAY FLEMING.

*For the year 1889-1890.*

8. A LIST OF PERSONS CONCERNED IN THE REBELLION (1745). With a Preface by the EARL OF ROSEBERY.

*Presented to the Society by the Earl of Rosebery.*

9. GLAMIS PAPERS: The 'BOOK OF RECORD,' a Diary written by PATRICK, FIRST EARL OF STRATHMORE, and other documents (1684-89). Edited by A. H. MILLAR.
10. JOHN MAJOR'S HISTORY OF GREATER BRITAIN (1521). Translated and edited by ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE.

*For the year 1890-1891.*

11. THE RECORDS OF THE COMMISSIONS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLIES, 1646-47. Edited by the Rev. Professor MITCHELL, D.D., and the Rev. JAMES CHRISTIE, D.D.
12. COURT-BOOK OF THE BARONY OF URIE, 1604-1747. Edited by the Rev. D. G. BARRON.

*For the year 1891-1892.*

13. MEMOIRS OF SIR JOHN CLERK OF PENICUIK, Baronet. Extracted by himself from his own Journals, 1676-1755. Edited by JOHN M. GRAY.
14. DIARY OF COL. THE HON. JOHN ERSKINE OF CARNOCK, 1683-1687. Edited by the Rev. WALTER MACLEOD.

*For the year 1892-1893.*

15. MISCELLANY OF THE SCOTTISH HISTORY SOCIETY, First Volume—THE LIBRARY OF JAMES VI., 1573-83. Edited by G. F. Warner.—DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATING CATHOLIC POLICY, 1596-98. T. G. Law.—LETTERS OF SIR THOMAS HOPE, 1627-46. Rev. R. Paul.—CIVIL WAR PAPERS, 1643-50. H. F. Morland Simpson.—LAUDERDALE CORRESPONDENCE, 1660-77. Right Rev. John Dowden, D.D.—TURNBULL'S DIARY, 1657-1704. Rev. R. Paul.—MASTERTON PAPERS, 1660-1719. V. A. Noël Paton.—ACCOMPT OF EXPENSES IN EDINBURGH, 1715. A. H. Millar.—REBELLION PAPERS, 1715 and 1745. H. Paton.
16. ACCOUNT BOOK OF SIR JOHN FOULIS OF RAVELSTON (1671-1707). Edited by the Rev. A. W. CORNELIUS HALLEN.

*For the year 1893-1894.*

17. LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATING THE RELATIONS BETWEEN CHARLES II. AND SCOTLAND IN 1650. Edited by SAMUEL RAWSON GARDINER, D.C.L., etc.
18. SCOTLAND AND THE COMMONWEALTH. LETTERS AND PAPERS RELATING TO THE MILITARY GOVERNMENT OF SCOTLAND, Aug. 1651-Dec. 1653. Edited by C. H. FIRTH, M.A.

*For the year 1894-1895.*

19. THE JACOBITE ATTEMPT OF 1719. LETTERS OF JAMES, SECOND DUKE OF ORMONDE. Edited by W. K. DICKSON.
- 20, 21. THE LYON IN MOURNING, OR A COLLECTION OF SPEECHES, LETTERS, JOURNALS, ETC., RELATIVE TO THE AFFAIRS OF PRINCE CHARLES EDWARD STUART, by BISHOP FORBES. 1746-1775. Edited by HENRY PATON. Vols. I. and II.

*For the year 1895-1896.*

22. THE LYON IN MOURNING. Vol. III.
23. ITINERARY OF PRINCE CHARLES EDWARD (Supplement to the Lyon in Mourning). Compiled by W. B. BLAIKIE.
24. EXTRACTS FROM THE PRESBYTERY RECORDS OF INVERNESS AND DINGWALL FROM 1638 TO 1688. Edited by WILLIAM MACKAY.
25. RECORDS OF THE COMMISSIONS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLIES (*continued*) for the years 1648 and 1649. Edited by the Rev. Professor MITCHELL, D.D., and Rev. JAMES CHRISTIE, D.D.

*For the year 1896-1897.*

26. WARISTON'S DIARY AND OTHER PAPERS—  
JOHNSTON OF WARISTON'S DIARY, 1639. Edited by G. M. Paul.—  
THE HONOURS OF SCOTLAND, 1651-52. C. R. A. Howden.—THE  
EARL OF MAR'S LEGACIES, 1722, 1726. Hon. S. Erskine.—LETTERS  
BY MRS. GRANT OF LAGGAN. J. R. N. Macphail.  
*Presented to the Society by Messrs. T. and A. Constable.*
27. MEMORIALS OF JOHN MURRAY OF BROUGHTON, 1740-1747.  
Edited by R. FITZROY BELL.
28. THE COMPT BUIK OF DAVID WEDDERBURNE, MERCHANT OF  
DUNDEE, 1587-1630. Edited by A. H. MILLAR.

*For the year 1897-1898.*

- 29, 30. THE CORRESPONDENCE OF DE MONTEREUL AND THE BROTHERS  
DE BELLIÈVRE, FRENCH AMBASSADORS IN ENGLAND AND SCOT-  
LAND, 1645-1648. Edited, with Translation, by J. G.  
FOTHERINGHAM. 2 vols.

*For the year 1898-1899.*

31. SCOTLAND AND THE PROTECTORATE. LETTERS AND PAPERS  
RELATING TO THE MILITARY GOVERNMENT OF SCOTLAND, FROM  
JANUARY 1654 TO JUNE 1659. Edited by C. H. FIRTH, M.A.
32. PAPERS ILLUSTRATING THE HISTORY OF THE SCOTS BRIGADE IN  
THE SERVICE OF THE UNITED NETHERLANDS, 1572-1782.  
Edited by JAMES FERGUSON. Vol. I. 1572-1697.
- 33, 34. MACFARLANE'S GENEALOGICAL COLLECTIONS CONCERNING  
FAMILIES IN SCOTLAND; Manuscripts in the Advocates' Library.  
2 vols. Edited by J. T. CLARK, Keeper of the Library.

*Presented to the Society by the Trustees of the late Sir William Fraser, K.C.B.*



*For the year 1899-1900.*

35. PAPERS ON THE SCOTS BRIGADE IN HOLLAND, 1572-1782.  
 Edited by JAMES FERGUSON. Vol. II. 1698-1782. (Nov. 1899.)
36. JOURNAL OF A FOREIGN TOUR IN 1665 AND 1666, AND PORTIONS OF  
 OTHER JOURNALS, BY SIR JOHN LAUDER, LORD FOUNTAINHALL.  
 Edited by DONALD CRAWFORD. (May 1900.)
37. PAPAL NEGOTIATIONS WITH MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS DURING HER  
 REIGN IN SCOTLAND. Chiefly from the Vatican Archives.  
 Edited by the Rev. J. HUNGERFORD POLLEN, S.J. (Nov. 1901.)

*For the year 1900-1901.*

38. PAPERS ON THE SCOTS BRIGADE IN HOLLAND, 1572-1782.  
 Edited by JAMES FERGUSON. Vol. III. 1. Rotterdam Papers :  
 2. The Remembrance, a Metrical Account of the War in  
 Flanders, 1701-12, by JOHN SCOT, Soldier. (July 1901.)
39. THE DIARY OF ANDREW HAY OF CRAIGNETHAN, 1659-60.  
 Edited by A. G. REID, F.S.A.Scot. (Nov. 1901.)

*For the year 1901-1902.*

40. NEGOTIATIONS FOR THE UNION OF ENGLAND AND SCOTLAND IN  
 1651-53. Edited by C. SANFORD TERRY. (March 1902.)
41. THE LOYALL DISSUASIVE. Memorial to the Laird of Cluny in  
 Badenoch. Written in 1703, by Sir ÆNEAS MACPHERSON.  
 Edited by the Rev. A. D. MURDOCH. (July 1902.)

*For the year 1902-1903.*

42. THE CHARTULARY OF LINDORES, 1195-1479. Edited from the  
 original MS. at Caprington Castle, Kilmarnock, by the Right  
 Rev. JOHN DOWDEN, D.D., Bishop of Edinburgh. (July 1903.)
43. A LETTER FROM MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS TO THE DUKE OF GUISE,  
 Jan. 1562. Reproduced in Facsimile from the Original MS. in  
 the possession of the late JOHN SCOTT, of Halkhill, Esq., C.B.  
 Edited, with historical Introduction and Appendix of original  
 illustrative Documents, by the Rev. J. HUNGERFORD POLLEN,  
 S.J. (Jan. 1904.)

*Presented to the Society by the family of the late Mr. Scott, of Halkhill.*

44. MISCELLANY OF THE SCOTTISH HISTORY SOCIETY, Second Volume—  
 THE SCOTTISH KING'S HOUSEHOLD, 14th Century. Edited by Mary  
 Bateson.—THE SCOTTISH NATION IN THE UNIVERSITY OF ORLEANS,  
 1336-1533. John Kirkpatrick, LL.D.—THE FRENCH GARRISON  
 AT DUNBAR, 1563. Robert S. Rait.—DE ANTIQVITATE RELIGIONIS  
 APUD SCOTOS, 1594. Henry D. G. Law.—APOLOGY FOR WILLIAM

MAITLAND OF LETHINGTON, 1610. Andrew Lang.—LETTERS OF BISHOP GEORGE GRÆME, 1602-38. L. G. Græme.—A SCOTTISH JOURNIE, 1641. C. H. Firth.—NARRATIVES ILLUSTRATING THE DUKE OF HAMILTON'S EXPEDITION TO ENGLAND, 1648. C. H. Firth.—BURNET-LEIGHTON PAPERS, 1648-168-. H. C. Foxcroft.—PAPERS OF ROBERT ERSKINE, Physician to Peter the Great, 1677-1720. Rev. Robert Paul.—WILL OF THE DUCHESS OF ALBANY, 1789. A. Francis Steuart. (Feb. 1904.)

45. LETTERS OF JOHN COCKBURN OF ORMISTOUN TO HIS GARDENER, 1727-1743. Edited by JAMES COLVILLE, D.Sc. (March 1904.)

*For the year 1903-1904.*

46. MINUTE BOOK OF THE MANAGERS OF THE NEW MILLS CLOTH MANUFACTORY, 1681-1690. Edited by W. R. SCOTT, Lecturer on Political Economy in St. Andrews University. (Jan. 1905.)
47. CHRONICLES OF THE FRASERS; being the Wardlaw Manuscript entitled 'Polichronicon seu Policratica Temporum, or, the true Genealogy of the Frasers.' By Master JAMES FRASER. Edited, from the original MS. in possession of the Trustees of the late Sir Wm. Augustus Fraser, Bart., by WILLIAM MACKAY, Inverness. (Feb. 1905.)
48. THE RECORDS OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE JUSTICIARY COURT FROM 1661 TO 1678. Vol. I. 1661-1669. Edited, from the MS. in possession of Mr. John W. Weston, by Sheriff SCOTT-MONCRIEFF. (July 1905.)

*For the year 1904-1905.*

49. THE RECORDS OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE JUSTICIARY COURT FROM 1661 TO 1678. Vol. II. 1669-1678. Edited, from the MS. in possession of Mr. John W. Weston, by Sheriff SCOTT-MONCRIEFF. (Oct. 1905.)
50. RECORDS OF THE BARON COURT OF STITCHILL, 1655-1807. Transcribed from the original in Stitchill House, Roxburghshire, by the late Rev. GEORGE GUNN, Minister of Stitchill. Edited by CLEMENT B. GUNN, M.D., Peebles. (Oct. 1905.)
51. MACFARLANE'S GEOGRAPHICAL COLLECTIONS. Vol. I. Edited, from the MS. in the Advocates' Library, by Sir ARTHUR MITCHELL, K.C.B. (April 1906.)

*For the year 1905-1906.*

- 52, 53. MACFARLANE'S GEOGRAPHICAL COLLECTIONS. Vols. II. and III. Edited, from the MS. in the Advocates' Library, by Sir ARTHUR MITCHELL, K.C.B. (May 1907; March 1908.)
54. STATUTA ECCLESIE SCOTICANE, 1225-1559. Translated and edited by DAVID PATRICK, LL.D. (Oct. 1907.)

*For the year 1906-1907.*

55. THE HOUSE BOOKE OF ACCOMPS, OCHTERTYRE, 1737-39. Edited, from the original MS., in the possession of Sir Patrick Keith Murray, by JAMES COLVILLE, D.Sc. (Oct. 1907.)
56. THE CHARTERS OF THE ABBEY OF INCHAFFRAY. Edited by W. A. LINDSAY, K.C., the Right Rev. Bishop DOWDEN, D.D., and J. MAITLAND THOMSON, LL.D. (Feb. 1908.)
57. A SELECTION OF THE FORFEITED ESTATES PAPERS PRESERVED IN H.M. GENERAL REGISTER HOUSE AND ELSEWHERE. Edited by A. H. MILLAR.

*For the year 1907-1908.*

58. RECORDS OF THE COMMISSIONS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLIES (*continued*), for the years 1650-53. Edited by the Rev. JAMES CHRISTIE, D.D. (Feb. 1909.)
59. PAPERS RELATING TO THE SCOTS IN POLAND. Edited by Miss BEATRICE BASKERVILLE.

*For the year 1908-1909.*

60. SIR THOMAS CRAIG'S DE UNIONE REGNORUM BRITANNIÆ. Edited, with an English Translation, by C. SANFORD TERRY.
61. JOHNSTON OF WARISTON'S MEMENTO QUAMDIU VIVAS, AND DIARY FROM 1637 to 1639. Edited by G. M. PAUL, LL.D., D.K.S.

*In preparation.*

- LADY GRISELL BAILLIE'S DAY BOOK, ETC.
- ANALYTICAL CATALOGUE OF THE WODROW COLLECTION OF MANUSCRIPTS IN THE ADVOCATES' LIBRARY. Edited by J. T. CLARK.
- CHARTERS AND DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE GREY FRIARS AND THE CISTERCIAN NUNNERY OF HADDINGTON.—REGISTER OF INCHCOLM MONASTERY. Edited by J. G. WALLACE-JAMES, M.B.
- REGISTER OF THE CONSULTATIONS OF THE MINISTERS OF EDINBURGH, AND SOME OTHER BRETHREN OF THE MINISTRY SINCE THE INTERRUPTION OF THE ASSEMBLY 1653, WITH OTHER PAPERS OF PUBLIC CONCERNMENT, 1653-1660.
- A TRANSLATION OF THE HISTORIA ABBATUM DE KYNLOS OF FERRERIUS. By ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, LL.D.
- RENTALE SANCTI ANDRÆ. The Household Book of Cardinal Beaton, 1539-1545. Edited, from the MS. in the Advocates' Library, by D. HAY FLEMING, LL.D.
- RECORDS RELATING TO THE SCOTTISH ARMIES FROM 1638 TO 1650. Edited by C. SANFORD TERRY.
- PAPERS RELATING TO THE REBELLIONS OF 1715 AND 1745, with other documents from the Municipal Archives of the City of Perth.



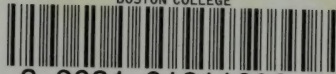


## DATE DUE

GAYLORD

PRINTED IN U.S.A.

BOSTON COLLEGE



3 9031 01211696 8

DA  
750  
.S25  
v. 58

Scottish history society.  
Publications.

**Bapst Library**  
Boston College  
Chestnut Hill, Mass. 02167



